

# Sinful Duty



"You can grab her hair all you want, kiss her neck  
and thrust her hard but  
you still can't take her home,  
you know this."

© Emmie Motsamai Theo

#1

At Refa's House.

Refa folded his clothes sitting on the bed and shoved them in the bag, the dogs barked outside and he quickly moved the curtains looking out the window, 17 year old Oarabile walked along the yard passages with an empty bucket and a piece of cloth she would use as a base on her head.

He opened the window and she turned looking back..

Refa: (smiled) Rabi hi...

Rabi: Hi, wareng

Refa: Shap... Ema hoo..

He closed the window, grabbed something together with his t-shirt and walked across the living room where his little brother was watching soccer..

Rotlhe: O ya kae?

Refa: Ke eta...

He slid his t-shirt on and stepped out the door as the dogs jumped on him, he rubbed their

heads and leaned over the fence looking at her.

She had plaited her usual three lines of the African boxes that always revealed her natural beauty, she still had that black thread in her earlobes he hated so much. He still couldn't understand how much pain she had to go through to pierce her earlobes with a needle and pull th thread through but then if it's that's what it took to look like other girls it must have been worth it.

Refa: Are you going to fetch water?

Rabi: Yeah, i thought you went to Gaborone already

Refa: I'm about to leave, one of my uncles is going there so I'm catching a ride. That standpipe is really far, how come you're the only one fetching water all the time?

Rabi: You wouldn't understand

Refa: Why your cousins basa go thuse?

Rabi: You know how auntie is akere ne rra, we are neighbors you see how she treats me..

Refa: Tsena oge metsi ee...

She reluctantly looked in the yard searching for his parent's car...

Refa: It's just my little brother and i... Come in...

Rabi: Ok...

They both walked along the fence towards the gate where he opened the gate and let her in, the dogs sniffed her feet as she grabbed Refa's arm and frowned fearfully...



Refa: (laughed) Don't be a baby, they won't bite you.

Rabi: (laughed) Gake bate bo sorry, abe ke ya go botswa gore nna mo malapeng a batho ne ke batang

Refa: (laughed) Give me the bucket...

He got her bucket and washed it as she waited shyly folding her arms, he splashed the water on his mother's flowers and put the bucket down the he turned the tap on and sprinkled the water on her face with a little smile. She flinched and laughed rubbing her face...

Refa: Wa reng O? (laughed) Hei the way your aunt screams your name, Jesus! i swear to God if you left her house life would literally stop

Rabi: (stopped smiling) Going where? The only

way to leave that house is to get admitted in Maun senior then maybe ask the social workers for boarding.

Refa: Which is great because the final exam results will be out anytime

Rabi: That's if she agrees, she probably won't let me go boarding because she needs a maid.

Refa: You should consider talking back though..

The water overflowed and they both turned around as he quickly closed the tap, she fixed her ring cloth and put it over her head.

Refa: Ta kego tseye halfway

He lifted the bucket and led her out the gate as she walked by his side..

Reba: I'm leaving this afternoon, I'm really tired of schooling waitse

Rabi: Uh I'd be happy, being at tertiary and getting student allowance with my own house.

Reba: It's not that easy..

A short distance from her home he put the bucket down and looked in her eyes, it would be another long semester before seeing her face again and though it hurt it wasn't something he could share, at least not at that time.

Oarabile put the ring cloth over her head and he helped her put the bucket on top of her head, she grabbed it tightly biting her lower lips and he swallowed looking at her, she had such beautiful lips....he stepped back and took a

deep breath...

Rabi: Shap

He quietly watched her walking away as he walked backwards then he remembered and touched his pockets.

Refa: Wait! ampore ke lebala..

She slowly turned back careful not to spill the water as he jogged over taking out something from his pocket.

He stood in front of her and tore a pack of earrings..

Refa: I got this for you..

With a full bucket on her head she looked at the gold earrings and her mouth dropped while she held the bucket with both hands, he looked around for a piece of glass and stepped over looking down at her and carefully cut the thread on her ear, he put the earrings on and stepped back admiring her beauty.

Rabi: (softly) Thank you...

Refa: Sure

Rabi: How much is it?

Refa: Ke P80, why?

Rabi: It's really expensive, why did you buy me earrings?

Refa: (looked away embarrassed) We are friends come on

Rabi: (smiled looking in his eyes and looked down) Thanks

Refa: Go home, this bucket is heavy.

She smiled one last time and walked away as he watched her then he sighed and jumped over the fence walking back to the house with a cute smile.

At Rabi's House....

Minutes later Oarabile put the bucket down and started making fire as her aunt walked out of the house...

Her: Have you checked on Rra Akofang?

Rabi swallowed tearfully as she shoved plastics under the pieces of wood..

Rabi: He doesn't have laundry

Her: You don't just have to check on him when he has laundry, he cares about you and he will give you something.

Rabi: I will go tomorrow

Her: We don't have meat today, Akwana checked her friend and I'm sure she will come back with cooking oil, Boago brought meat yesterday and you never bring anything.

Oarabile you're old enough to help around, o bata go jesiwa ke mang? (frowned looking at her ears) What's that?

She stepped over and touched her earlobe...

Her: Where did you get this?

Rabi: One of my class mates gave it to me at school

Her: You're lying, you didn't have these on Friday, Rabi we bring food home and you're beautifying yourself? Koore rona re dihema ka re reka dijo?

Rabi: (stood up) Auntie I didn't buy these earrings

Her: (angrily) Are you screaming at me?

She sighed and squatted lighting a match stick then her aunt bent over removing her earrings...

Her: You can't be buying earrings when i buy food, you're ungrateful. I do everything for you and you buy earrings when Rra Akofang gives you money? You must think I'm really stupid.



Rabi tearfully stood up and looked at her as she walked back in the house with her earrings...

Her: Oye go kopa seshabo ko go Rra Akofang, just tell him you're hungry. What is wrong with you? (turned looking at her) Why can't you be smart like other girls, girls your age get anything they want because they know how, why should i teach you even at your age?

She turned back and walked over...

Her: Go get the meat, I'll boil the water... Go...  
And wash your face, borrow Akwana's dress...

Rabi quietly dusted her hands and walked in the house....

At Rra Akofang's House..

Meanwhile Rra Akofang started the ignition of his Hilux and turned up the volume before walked back in the house as his phone rang...

Him: Hello?

Refa: Uncle should i come over or you'll pass by?

Him: Um... I'm still trying to clean up, Akofang left this house in such a mess. Do you two live like this in Gaborone?

Refa: (laughed) Why do you think I stopped sharing a room with him? He is a pig. I'll pass by so we can go, he has my house keys, i hope i won't find my house rotten.

Him: (laughed) Bye

He hung up and walked in the kitchen fixing his watch, there was a knock on the door and he went back to open.

Oarabile looked at him and looked down without a word...

Him: I was going to call your aunt so you can clear up my kitchen because I'll be in Gaborone for a while.

Rabi: Ok, i just came thinking maybe there is anything i can do around the house and get meat. We don't have food.

Him: There is food in the kitchen, tsaya beke ya Mozimbakwe o tsenye mo teng.

Rabi: Tanki

She walked inside as his eyes fell on her butt,

he slowly closed the door and followed her to the kitchen where she opened the drawer.

He stood behind her holding her waist as his boner rubbed her behind, she swallowed and moved to the fridge where she begun putting food in the plastic. Isake unzipped his pants and stroked his dick standing behind her then he lifted her short dress whipped her butt with his rod.

Isake: (softly) I missed you babe

Rabi: (putting food in the plastic) I missed you too.. Should i go to bed?

Isake: No, continue putting things in there, i love doing it while you're working...

She continued putting them one by one in the

plastic while he pulled down her panties and lowered himself to her height then he plugged himself and grabbed her waist with both hands breathing down her neck...

Isake: (turned his eyes) Oh God, i wish my wife was this good. You're so good...

He slid out his white greasy dick and polished it with her juices then he slid back in and begun drilling as she slowly moved to the drawers and put the spices while he grunted drilling back and forth.

Isake: Uhsh.... Inama o tsenye ko bekeng

Rabi bent over putting the plastic inside the bag with his rod still plugged as Isake grunted even

louder..

Isake: (moaning) Iyooo.... Iyooo... Iyooo....

He gave her the last stroke and shivered just before pulling out, his semen ran down her thigh as she straightened up and turned around looking at him.

He grabbed the serviettes and wiped himself before handing her some, she wiped herself and looked at him with her panties still at her ankles...

Rabi: I haven't seen my period in 4 months and last night i felt something move in my stomach.

Isake paused zipping his pants and looked at her with a little sweat on his forehead...

Isake: (angrily) what are you saying? I'm a married man and i have a family, o horwa ke gore mosadi wame gaa berekele mono kana jang?

Rabi: (stammered) I... I don't k-

Isake: Don't talk like that and how do i even know its mine since you're sleeping with everyone that has money?

Rabi: (tearfully) You're the only man i have ever had sex with in my life, you know that! (rubbed her tear) I'm really scared...

Isake: (pointed to the door) Get out of my house if that's the kind of nonsense you're bringing, and don't mention my name or you'll disappear. Wa nkutwa?

The door opened and Refa stuck his head inside, Rabi quickly pulled up her panties and fixed her dress while his uncle fastened his belt and walked over blocking Refa's view.

Refa: The music is too loud, i was calling several times osa utwale..

Isake: I forgot you're coming, wait in the car i was still talking to the cleaner.

Refa glanced at Rabi once again and this time she looked down then he walked out, he bumped on his brother and went to sit in the car.

The little brother followed him and leaned in as Refa put his hands over his face...



Rotlhe: Are you OK?

Refa: (swallowed) Yeah I'm fine...

He took a deep breath and Rabi walked out of the house with a big bag of food then she stopped by the car tearfully looking at Refa.

Rabi: Refa..

Refa: (faced away) Don't talk to me...

She picked the bag and walked away as he stared at the windscreen without blinking, tears filled his eyes and he rubbed his nose sniffing as his brother looked at Rabi and back at him again...

Rotlhe: Do you know her?

Refa: (angrily punched the dashboard) Can you just stop!

Rotlhe furrowed his eyebrows and shrugged his shoulders stepping back...

Rotlhe: Cool...

He got in the car and they waited for their uncle as he locked the door and got in the car. Refa put on his shades and pulled the seat belt as his uncle started the car...

Refa: Rotlhe is just buying something by the shops, he will get a taxi

Isake: Ok...

Isake reversed the car and drove out as Refa pressed his phone. He slid his finger underneath the sunglasses and rubbed his eye then he reached for his uncle's drink to wash down a big lump blocking his throat.

Isake drove past Rabi as she stopped looking back but he rolled up the windows and sped off....

A YEAR LATER....

\*

Sinful Duty

#2

At Refa's House....

Refa's father put his wife's hand bag in the car and got in as she walked over holding the house keys.

The morning sun shined just above the clouds as she got in and closed the door.

Her : Koore Refa o tsentse Rotlhe mokgwa wa go ganella ko toropong?

Him: No Rotlhe is coming to Maun.

Her: Have you talked to Refa? I know boys don't get attached but is it right for him to stay in the city for a year? I thought after his graduation he will come back home.

Him: You know Refa never expresses himself, there is no use. He only talks if he really wants to talk about something and he is not a little boy. He can stay in the city if he wants

Her: He used to visit, I'm not saying he should stay with us... Its been a year

Him: But you saw him at the graduation, give him a break. He is looking for a job. We should be talking about Rona and Kaofela, I want to call Rona and talk to him about staying at a girlfriend's house, he is not setting a good example for his little brothers. Refa will follow his footsteps, soon Rotlhe will join in and then before we know it Kaofela will be doing the same. Kaofela's results are not impressive at all, he is going to fail form three, it looks like the only educated children here will be Refa and Rotlhe.

Her: I'm just tired of these boys honestly, i don't know why God denied me a chance to have a girl child because i can't control either of these boys.

His brother called and the wife held it for him as he drove the car...

Him: Hello

Isake: Hello, how are you?

Him: I'm good

Isake: I want to throw a little party for mmaagwe Akofang, bo Akofang le bone bare ba eta today or tomorrow. Can you give me a goat? My budget is P500 - P900

Him: No problem. We will go to the farm so you can have a look

Isake: Ok, bye

Him: Wait, is Akofang coming with Refa and Rotlhe?

Isake: He mentioned Rotlhe, nothing about Refa.

Him: Ok.

She hung up as he continued driving....

At the clinic...

Later that morning Rabi removed the baby's napkin and applied vaseline over her rash. Other mothers looked at her as she walked inside and hung her skinny baby then she closed the door.

The nurse registered her weight and she picked her up putting her over her chest...

Nurse: (reading the card) Kewame is really underweight, has she been sick?

Rabi: No, i don't have enough milk. My breasts are dry

Nurse: This is really bad, She is beginning to look like she is in Somalia, are you sure she isn't sick?

Rabi: She is fine

Nurse : Do you collect her food? (checked her age) Children her age collect food, do you feed her?

Rabi: I feed her but it doesn't last long.

Nurse: Three bags of Tsabana don't last? Do you feed the whole family with the baby's food?

Rabi: (stammered) Ya jewa hela mo lwapeng...

Nurse: (angrily) Ngwanyana nteba mo mathong... Stop acting like a child because you're not, if you spread your legs for a man and made a baby you're old enough to protect your baby wa nkutwa?

Rabi: Ee mma

Nurse: The government gives this food to



children not adults, if anyone wants to have their share they should have children and collect it here every month. Tsabana eo yaga Kewame not anyone else. I'm going to give her 4 bags of Tsabana which i shouldn't even be doing and if her weight doesn't pick next month you'll see. How can you let people eat your baby's food until she looks like this? What is wrong with you?

Rabi's eyes filled with tears as she looked at the nurse and burst into tears, the nurse stopped talking and sadly looked at her...

Rabi: (crying) There is nothing i can do if my aunt takes Tsabana ya ngwana, it's her house and i don't contribute anything. It's my only contribution. I love my daughter and i don't understand why i don't have enough milk in my

breasts.

The nurse swallowed a big lump looking at Rabi's skinny arms as she shushed her baby...

Nurse : Mmaagwe Kewame if you don't learn to put your foot down you'll lose this baby, she already looks like she has a disease and people are cruel they will start to think she is HIV positive when she is perfectly healthy. This child has malnutrition and you're the only one who can help her. Where is your mother?

Rabi: It's a long story, it's complicated

Nurse: Then you have to fight this one on your own, you're a mother lesa bo auntie-auntie, tsoga maroko eseng jalo ngwana yo o taa swa omo lebile. Where is her father?

Rabi: She doesn't have a father

Nurse: Ee protect this child, go get 4 bags of Tsabana. I want an improvement next month and don't miss the vaccination. At least you don't miss any appointments and she gets all her injections. I can see it's not easy nnaka but you must try, refuse with her food. It's hers.

Rabi: Ee mma

She walked out rubbing her eyes with her baby on the chest...

At Maun Senior secondary school...

Later at noon Akwana queued for lunch and walked out closing her lunch box as her classmates ate...

Classmate : Aren't you eating?

Akwana: I'm not hungry, I'll eat after school...

Classmate : Waitse i can't believe Rabi dropped out of school,

Classmate2: And no one thought she'd be pregnant, she was always quiet. Your cousin is a snake

Akwana: (angrily) Kante why do you like asking me about Rabi? How is it your business what she does?

Classmate : We are just talking hela ake-

Akwana: Ae mma... Can't you find another interesting topic? You been talking about my cousin for a year now ke lapile ke tshelenyana ya lona. At least she didn't abort like some of you...

She passed through and shoved her lunch box in the bag as the two classmates ran out of

words...

At the school gate...

Meanwhile a range rover stopped under the mokolwane tree just by the gate then Boago leaned over and kissed her companion whose ring glittered under the sun while he held the steering wheel,...

Boago: (softly) Bye babe

He grabbed her school tie and pulled her closer for a kiss then he slid P100 in her school shirt, she blushed and picked her Spar plastic...

Him: Call me when you knock off.. (smiled

naughty) I'm on maternity leave so we can hang out at the guest house.

Boago: Ok but you can wait for me here so i can check the coast and dodge the studies.

Lessons end before lunch after lunch we just do individual studies.

Him: Ok, I'll park at the filling station (smiled and pinched her chin).

Boago: (laughed) Ha ore nna ke ripotiwa gotwe ke tisiwa ke range rover.

She left the plastic in the car and closed the door making her way back in school as the lunch siren wailed. Other students ran to the classes while she calmly strolled pressing her phone.

She frowned as her phone vibrated receiving a

message...

Text: Hi nana, i saw your picture on my husband's phone. I don't know how old you're but i believe your mother raised you better than to sleep with married men. Nna ngwanaka ke wa ka lengole, i pray for my husband and family. Don't mess with a prayer warrior o taa golagala. Lame le thailwe ka thapelo.

Boago: Leave me alone.

She took a screenshot and sent it to her boyfriend then she blocked her. He called right away and she picked standing behind class.

Boago: Hello?

Him: Hey Twinkie... Are you ok?

Boago: Yeah...

Him: I'll take care of it, she won't talk to you again.

Boago: How do i know that? I don't want to walk around looking over my shoulder

Him: Motho yoo ga kake a dira sepe, let me handle it. Are you coming or getting in class?

She stepped over and peaked in class as the whole class silently sat reading then she tip toed away.

Boago: I'm coming..

She heard two teachers approaching and quickly ducked until they passed then she hurried to the gate.



In the range rover....

Minutes later Boago jumped in the car and took off her shoes remaining with white socks then she slowly removed her school shirt as her boyfriend smiled biting his lips, he smiled and leaned over kissing her as he joined the main road.

Boago: Tulo?

Tulo: Mmh?

Boago: I don't want to stay at home, it embarrasses me to live in that kind of yard. We only have one room and we all share it... My mother sleeps on the bed then i sleep on the floor with Oarabile and Akwana, it's even worse now that Oarabile has a baby who cries all night and poops everywhere. It's stuffy and i can hardly breath in there. Whenever i put my

expensive clothes in my chest of drawers they put their dirty things on mine. I also feel like they're costing me because when you give me money i have to help out. Last month i bought the grocery but i don't even eat food cooked on firewood because they smell. I buy soap but i don't bath ka sekotele. I'm not happy..

He looked at her little pretty face and slowly smiled then he thoughtfully faced the road holding the steering wheel with two fingers...

Tulo: Ke bate bachelor pad?

Boago: (smiled) Please... (whining babyishly putting her hands together) please... Please daddy please..

She naughtily put her head on his chest and he

smiled kissing her forehead before holding her hand and kissing it too.

Tulo: Alright.. I'll find it but... I don't want your whole family in there disturbing us. I'm the answer to your problems not your familys problems..

Boago: (blushing) I know babe...

Tulo: It will be our house, i want it to be my little haven where i can just come and relax, take a break from that boring lifestyle of mine and just be myself with you. You can't bring people over, i want to walk in and find you in your socks and panties only, white panties and white socks to be specific.

She smiled and bite her lips looking at him and he looked back at her with a smile before they kissed...

Tulo: Take my phone and make reservations for 3 days at the lodge while we are trying to find a proper house.

Boago: Ok

She entered his password and made calls then she took selfies with his phone while he drove...

Boago: By the way how did she see my picture? I thought I'm the only one with your password and pins.

Tulo: I stupidly made you as my wallpaper, i was actually trying to make it a contact picture... Its that picture of you sitting by the pool in your bikini. I really love that picture... That's all she saw... O bonye screen and i changed it after

Boago: lyoo...

Tulo: I might go for a trip next week to London, are you coming? I'll be bored if I go alone.

She gasped and smiled...

Boago: Yes! How can you even ask

Tulo : (laughed) You need parental consent to travel abroad, you're a minor

Boago : Ewallet me P300, it's enough to handle that consent.

Tulo : isendele ee.. We will be there for 2 weeks though, you might miss di test

Boago: I'm going to London I'll school when I get back

She smiled and sent herself some money....

At Rabi's House....

Later that afternoon Rabi raked behind the house and laid down her baby on the mattress then she leaned against the wall feeding, she sadly looked at her daughter's face going down her old clothes and rubbed her gleaming eye...

Rabi: I'm going back to school this year, it's my new year's resolution and I'm going to pass for you autwa Kewame? I'm going to be a nurse and we will stay in a nice house, you'll have toys and everything. I can't give you a father but I'll do everything in my power to do everything a father must do..

Her aunt's footsteps approached and she kept quiet...

Aunt: Uhu are you talking to yourself?

Rabi: I was singing..

Aunt: Oh ok...

Her aunt put the plastic chair down and put the three legged pot of Tsabana between her legs holding a spoon, Rabi glanced at her and played with her daughter's hand...

Aunt: Did you dish for Boago?

Rabi: No, she doesn't eat firewood food.

Aunt: Ok, i saw her clothes on the chest of drawers, did you wash them?

Rabi: Yes, i hope she won't be angry at me. She doesn't want us touching her things.

Aunt: Because you mix them up, i want to give

her the bed and join you on the floor. She doesn't feel comfortable on the floor because your baby cries all night setse ibile a lala nageng but when she doesn't come home we don't eat...

Rabi: Auntie i want to go back to school, last year after getting my results they told me i can go back to school this year. They were just happy I'm an A student, even the principal said i should go do form 4.

Aunt: Who is going to look after your baby?

Rabi : Can't you watch her from 7am to half four, I'll do everything around here. I'll always come home on time.

Aunt: Nnyaa mme, gore wago ithwala yo mongwe? Ae... And I'm busy.

Rabi: (tearfully) Auntie the mma ke a go rapela, if i go back to school ill pass. You know i always get A. Please... No one can help me...



Aunt: I can't, I'm too busy and I'm sick, i already raised you Oarabile and now i should raise your baby? Whose father i don't even know?

Rati: (tearfully) You know her father, how-

Aunt: (angrily) Isake says you're lying, he hates me now for having a bitchy niece. You really destroyed us by hurting Rra Akofang. We wouldn't be this poor, I'm not looking after your baby...you said you want to be a mother be a mother. (chewing Tsabana) this child brought us more poverty nothing else.

Rabi quietly fed Kewame as Akwana appeared behind the house and sighed taking down her bag...

Akwana : Hi dobenase... Dobenase...

She lifted Kewame and kissed her cheeks blowing her belly as the baby crackled excitedly. Rabi flashed her first smile of the day...

Rabi: She will get your uniform dirty

Akwana: It's already dirty, I'm going to wash it. How much did she weigh?

Rabi: Uh.. The card is in the house

Akwana took out her lunch box and opened it, the chicken aroma wafted towards her mother's nose as she stretched her neck looking at Akwana as she smiled picking a drumstick...

Akwana: Kewame i brought you chicken... I know you love it

Mma Akwana : mme ke bone...

She got the lunchbox and the drumstick as Kewame frowned and burst into tears watching her eat...

Mma Akwana : (chewing) Give her Tsabana...

Akwana: Au mme, i brought that for Dobenase

Mma Akwana: She doesn't know anything about food, give her Tsabana... I raised you and you never do anything for me. That boyfriend of yours does nothing for you

Akwana: I told you to stop talking to me about that, I'll go to boarding nna.

She put the baby down and angrily walked away, Rabi sadly put her baby on her lap and watched her aunt finish the meat and rice.

At Refa's House...

Later on at dusk Refa stepped out of the taxi and answered the phone walking through the gate...

Kaofela: Hello?

Refa: O kae?

Kaofela: At uncle Akofang's House, they're preparing for a party so we are doing a few things. Are you coming?

Refa: No, I'm busy. Cheers

Kaofela: Sure

Refa: Wait, is Rotlhe there?

Kaofela: Yeah, Rona is also here, you should come

Refa: No, ke dira sengwe...

He hung up and unlocked the house, he dropped his bag and walked around the yard as the dogs followed him.

After thinking about it for a while he walked out the gate and turned to Rabi's yard direction, a few steps into the passage she appeared from the front holding a bucket with the baby tied behind her back.

He slowed down and smiled a bit as she shamefully looked down..

Refa: Hey...long time.

Rabi: Hi..

Refa: Whose baby is this?

Rabi: (lowered her voice) She is mine..

Refa: What?

He looked at the baby again and picked a bit of her resemble, tongue-tied he stared at her and finally swallowed...

Refa: Oh...Ok...um....bye

Rabi: Bye

She turned and walked away as he stood there staring at her in shock..

Refa: Wait, is it my uncle's baby?

She turned around and looked at him as he anxiously waited for her response...

Rabi: No, just another guy i was seeing.

Refa: (sighed in relief) Oh ok... He must be happy

Rabi: I wouldn't know, he had a car accident when i was 7 months pregnant. His family never liked me so I'm just alone on her.

Refa: Oh.. I'm sorry... Can i take you halfway?

Rabi: Ok...

He paced up and smiled touching Kewame's cheek

Refa: What's her name?

Rabi: Kewame

Refa: That's an ugly...(they both laughed) I'm naming her Natasha, fits her beauty. Let me

hold her..

She untied her as he smiled picking her...

Refa: (laughed) Oops... Her nappy is wet..

Rabi: Jesus, sorry. Let me take her

Refa: Nah it's ok...

He smiled looking at her and looked back at Rabi...

Refa: She is beautiful, just like you..

Rabi: Thanks..

Refa : Lets buy a drink by the tuck shop first...

Rabi sadly watched as Refa stepped over the



bricks by the tuck shop buying Natasha some chips and tickled her before buying her a juice and handing it over.

Refa: You still love juice right?

Rabi: Of course...

Refa: Let me hold the bucket for you o nwe...

He held the baby with one arm and the bucket with another as she opened her juice and took a sip...

Don't forget to Like and tag a friend.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#3

Oarabile's House...

Refa approached the gate carrying the full bucket of water while Oarabile walked along holding the baby, he put the bucket down and sighed rubbing his hands behind his jeans, she glanced in his eyes and smiled gratefully...

Refa: This distance shouldn't be so bad..

Oarabile: Thank you, i usual get half the bucket

just so i can carry the baby as well then I'm forced to go back there again

Refa: How many water containers do you have? I can get my father's car and help you out if you don't mind.

Oarabile: We have a lot of them, tabe o thusitse nka dira washen ya diaparo tsa ngwana

Refa: Go get them ready, I'll be there in a minute. Your aunt wouldn't mind me driving in right?

Oarabile: No, actually she will be very happy...

Refa: Sweet...

He smiled looking at Natasha and pinched her chin.

Refa: Still can't believe you have a baby..

There was silence as they both stood there looking at one another..

Refa: I always thought you were a baby, i even felt guilty for having fee-(sighed) i just.... It never crossed my mind that you were sexually active let alone have different men at once. (sadly) I don't know why it makes me sad though...

Oarabile : Ware you even felt guilty for having what?

Refa: Never mind...

Oarabile: I mind... Tell me..

Refa: (sighed and flashed a smile touching her cheek) Go pack the water containers ke eta..

He pinched the baby's cheeks and smiled as Natasha smiled with four teeth then he turned

around and walked away as Oarabile watched him, he smelled good, he looked smart and most of all he had just the right shoes, the kind that left manly prints on the ground.

She grabbed the bucket and hurried in carrying her baby...

At Rra Akofang's house..

Later on Refa walked through the gate, several family members were sitting in front of the house while the family sons and nephews skinned a goat hanging from the tree.

Refa folded the sleeves of his muscle top approaching the guys and smiled as his big brother stood up and bumped shoulders with

him before rubbing his head bloody hands and punching him on the chest...

Rona: Why the fuck did you steal my headphones?

Refa flinched and staggered back and laughed bending over..

Refa: (laughed) What the fuck! I didn't steal your headphones... (pointed at his younger brother) He did!

Rotlhe: (laughed and stepped back as Rona approached with a fist) Refa mr gake bate o bata go mpolaisa motho.. Maybe Kaofela did

Rona: Le taa nyela Kaofela doesn't steal, Refa where are my headphones?

Refa tried to put on a serious face but for some reason his lips couldn't stop smiling and finally laughter escaped again..

Refa: Why are you so sure its me? (rubbed his haircut) you put blood all over! What's the big deal, it's just headphones

Rona: Expensive cordless headphones

Rotlhe: (laughing) Why is Refa laughing? He took them... He laughs when he did something..

Rona approached him again and Refa staggered back unable to control his laughter. Rona tried to punch him but he quickly grabbed his hands smiling and pinned him against the wall still trying hard not laugh ...

Refa: (laughing) Mr i didn't steal your

headphones tabe ke kopanye kae le tsone ka gore o nna ko ngwanyaneng?

Rona: (tilting his head smiling) The mona ako o mphe di headphone tsame

Refa: (cleared his throat trying to be serious)  
Ok... Cool down... Let me tell you what happened..

Rona: Ntogela ee

He let him go and he fixed his t-shirt..

Refa: Ok, I sold them and bought this other girl earrings, i was crushing on her and she didn't have earrings, my student allowance was taking forever to report. I was stuck between selling my phone or your headphones and you weren't home. I thought you forgot them..



Rona's mouth dropped... His eyes shrunk in anger and he charged at Refa who ran towards his father and grabbed his jacket as the old man turned around confused together with the uncle and other family members.

Refa: (laughed) Papa kana Rona o bata go mpetsa!

Rona: (angrily) He sold my headphones so he can buy a girl earrings!

Refa: (laughed) I'm sorry

Father : You sold his headphones? For how much?

Refa: P80

Rona: (boiling) I bought them P350! You sold them P80 wa ntwaela ne monna

Isake: (laughed)Nnyaa motogolo at least compensate him, P350 is a lot

Uncle: (laughed) O becha ka dilo tsa bogodu Refa?

Refa: (laughed) I thought he forgot them,...  
(took out his wallet and opened it) Ok, let me pay the remaining balance

Rona grabbed 400 from his wallet and shoved it in his back pocket then Refa turned to the elders hoping for their backup but none of them showed interest..

Refa: Papa wamo togela a tsa P400

Father : Can you boys just go and skin the animal so it can spend a night in the freezer?

Refa remained still holding his wallet then Rona put his arm around his neck and dragged him along...

Rona: Wa reng laiteaka

Refa: After taking my money...

Rona: The old lady was complaining about you not coming to Maun for a whole year

Refa: I only came because i have a job interview on Monday

Rona: (paused walking and smiled) Are you serious?

Refa: (smiled) Yeah

They bumped shoulders and approached the rest of the guys...

Rona: Goat and gentlemen may i introduce to you.. The family firefighter officer Refa Banda...

The guys paused holding knives and fist bumped with bloody hands then he washed his hands and picked a spare knife.

Rotlhe: So for real the fire department took you?  
And you didn't tell me?

Refa: I didn't think it was a big deal

Kaofela: So you got hired?

Refa: I'll figure that out on Monday.

Rona: This is great, we will all go together

Refa: Yeah. can i do this part and come back? I want the car from dad but i won't be long.

Rona : Sure

They continued slicing the goat...

At Oarabile's House...

Meanwhile Oarabile put all the water containers outside and paused tying the baby behind her back, her phone rang and she picked walking in the house with a smile...

Oarabile: Hello boss?

Voice: (laughed) I told you to stop calling me that, when are you coming over to wash the dogs?

Oarabile: (laughed) I'll be there in an hour, I'm walking

Voice: Ok nana bye

Oarabile : Bye

She hung up and approached her aunt...

Oarabile: I have to go wash the dogs, can i leave the baby with you?

Auntie: I'm busy

Oarabile : But you're just sleeping

Auntie : So you want to wake me up?

Oarabile : can i leave her for a few minutes, Akwana went to do her homework with her class mate, she never takes long.

Auntie : I can't, this child likes crying. Go with her...

Oarabile : It's pit bulls. I don't want to get her close to those big dogs because they're unpredictable, the owners said they can't bite me only because i been introduced to them. If i show up with anyone they will get bitten

Auntie: You could have been faithful to Rragwe Akofang you wouldn't be washing dogs and picking dog poop from rich people's houses.

Oarabile: Washing dogs is much better than having sex with an older man.

Auntie: (angrily) Are you talking back at me? Wanthogaka Oarabile? Go ola masepa a dintswa ke gone mogo go dirang makgakga a kana? I'll chase you out of my yard if you keep talking to me like that

Oarabile kept quietly tearfully looking at her, the baby's heart beat raised as she watched Mmaagwe Akwana screaming at Oarabile, she sucked her thumb and buried her face on her mother.

Oarabile: I'll go with her.

She walked out texting Refa...

Oarabile : I'm going to do something for 2 hours, do you mind re ga metsi later? Just 2 hours.

Refa: Sure, le nna ne ke santse ke dira sengwe ibile.

Oarabile: Ok, see you in 2 hours.

Refa: Sure

She sighed and left...

At the mall...

Later on Refa and his big brother parked in front of the shop and slammed the doors before walking in the shop, the ladies walking out of the shop stared and even blushing whispering.

Probably unaware of the eyes on them the older



brother grabbed the basket while the other dropped the drinks inside...

Refa: What kind of food do babies eat?

Rona: Depends on the age.. Why are you asking?

Refa: There is this girl...the ones who stay in that one room behind us. Ba ba gang metsi ko stand phaepeng...wa ba bona?

Rona: The poor ones with a loud mother?

Refa: Yeah... I want to buy her baby something to eat, she looks way too skinny.

Rona: You're fucking one of those girls? Don't you know they sleep with men for money? Everyone knows how that family operates, they use men. Are you ignorant or what?

Refa: (chuckled embarrassed) Dude, I'm not sleeping with her! We are friends

Rona: Ok that's a relief.. How old is the kid?

Refa: 7 months or something

Rona: Let's go that side, there is purity and other baby feeds.

Refa: Ok

They headed to the baby foods and picked several things before passing by the other shelves...

At Oarabile's job...

Meanwhile Rabi bent over and washed the pit bull as her baby sucked her thumb on her back, her cellphone vibrated in the pocket and she tried sliding it out but it slipped and fell in the water before she could answer. She quickly removed the battery and rubbed it on her skirt...

At Oarabile's House...

Later on Refa drove through the gate as Oarabile's aunt sat by the fire alone listening to the Omega radio. She grinned looking at the unfamiliar Ford Ranger Wild Track and smiled salivating expecting Boago to step out, Refa stepped out zipping his sweater and approached the fire...

He respectfully bent over and shook her hand as they exchanged pleasantries...

Her: O teng papa?

Refa: Ee mma.. I'm looking for Rabi, she had asked me to fetch water for her so she can do the baby's laundry. I tried calling but her phone is off.

Her: Aren't you Banda's son?

Refa: Um... I am...

Her: You're seeing Rabi?

Refa: (smiled) Well...i don't kn-

Her: Why are you stammering?

Refa: (laughed) I'm not, i wasn't ready for that question

Her: She went to see her baby's father

Refa's smile dissolved as looked at her, the aunt grabbed a bucket lid and blew the smoke off until a little flame erupted again....

Refa: I thought the father died in a car accident

Her: Maybe she has a lot of fathers but the one i know is alive and well.

Refa shook his head and stood up...

Refa: Ok...

He went to the car and unloaded a big plastic with the baby's food, two big bags of Pampers and three big cans of baby formula which he placed by the auntie.

Refa: (respectfully put his hands together)  
Nnyaa mme ke a leboga mogolo. (handed her P500) This is for the baby's clothes.

Her: Thank you son, ill give it to her le ha le ene ago becha ka one. Gase gore gare mo thuse ngwana, when i give her money she gives it to her boyfriend.

Refa: Go siame

Refa swallowed a hard lump and jumped in the car then he leaned back trying to call her..

Voice : The mascom number you have-

He hung up clenching his Jaws as his heart throbbed against his ribcage, he swallowed hard and typed her a message.

Refa: I really thought we could-(he cancelled and retyped)I overlooked your first mistakes because i thought you were naive and young but-(he cancelled again and retyped the finally message) Thanks for the little time we spent together today, i enjoyed it and i love your daughter. I know her dad didn't die in an accident and I'm glad she has a father figure in her life. I wish you the best in life and i'm sorry i keep forcing myself on you, i should have

gotten the message the first time but i don't regret fantasising now it's time i started exploring my options and shaping my life the right way.

He sent it and put the phone down before changing the gears and driving off.....

\*Appreciate the insert by Liking and remember to tag friends so we don't leave them behind.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#4

At Oarabile's House...

Akwana approached the gate as car lights disappeared into the night, she sighed rolling her eyes. Boago being home was always the most uncomfortable thing to deal with, her complaints about the baby and how stuffy it was.

She got closer as her mother tore the box of custard and licked the entire box before reaching for the bananas.

Akwana: Can i have one?

Her: (handed her one) Here...



Akwana: (looked at the house peeling the banana) Is Boago sleeping?

Her: She isn't home, maybe she will sleep out

Akwana: (chewing) She just dropped the food?

Her: Some boy brought this, gatwe ke tsa ngwana

Akwana: (stopped chewing) Its for the baby?  
Anong Rabi o aba dijo tsa ngwana?

Her: She is not home.

Akwana picked the plastic bags and walked in the house as her mother followed her...

Her: What are you doing? Bring that plastic here

Akwana: You're not eating this food, Rabi didn't give you permission to eat it.

Oarabile walked in on the argument and put her phone on the table..

Oarabile : What's going on?

Akwana: These things are yours, nna ke ithela mme a ja ke a kopa kante motho o njesa di banana tsa ngwana.

Oarabile : They're not mine

Akwana: She says some guy brought them..

Mma Akwana: He says he is Banda's son

Oarabile: (smiled) Refa? Oh my God!

Her face lit up as she leaned in the plastics and took out the baby purity and other baby feeds the aunt couldn't eat, she lifted a big pack of pampers and covered her mouth tearfully then her eyes fell on the other jumbo pack...

Oarabile : Refa!

As if it wasn't enough cans of Nan caught her attention and she jumped shaking it in disbelief..

Oarabile : (tearfully) It's milk!

Her aunt walked out as Oarabile slowly stood up emotionally, a tear rolled down her cheek and she wiped it looking at Akwana who hugged her tightly...

Akwana: I don't know much about this guy but i love him already, he won me. I'm team step dad

Oarabile: (laughed tearfully) But he is so modest he takes his time, he is a man of a few

words he is wasting my time... (laughed) he always holds back. I loved this guy from a young age because he doesn't act like these rich kids. I just never thought he actually likes me because... Look at me... Who would love me... I thought he is just compassionate but now... I think he loves me.. (blushing)i think he loves me

Akwana: Babes he loves you, i don't think i know he does. Wow... This is so great...

She sat on the mattress and changed the baby's diaper...

Oarabile : He even bought the right size...

She stood up and took out her sim card..

Oarabile : Let me put my sim card in your phone and call him, we were supposed to go fetch water. My phone fell in the water

Akwana: Ok..

They exchanged phones and she inserted her card then switched the phone on with a blush on her face, a message reported as she was about to call.

Refa: Thanks for the little time we spent together today, i enjoyed it and i love your daughter. I know her dad didn't die in an accident and I'm glad she has a father figure in her life. I wish you the best in life and i'm sorry i keep forcing myself on you, i should have gotten the message the first time but i don't regret fantasising now it's time i started exploring my options and shaping my life the

right way.

Oarabile put her hand over her mouth in shock and looked at her cousin who grabbed the phone read the message.

Akwana: You lied to him?

Oarabile: I was embarrassed, Isake is his uncle. I didn't want to change how he feels about me. How did he find out? Did you tell him?

Akwana: Ke kopana kae le ene? I don't know Refa, i just know that yard has a lot of cute guys and their names are all the same to me, i wouldn't even differentiate them. I just arrived now. I can never betray you like that

Oarabile: I know, I'm just asking. I guess auntie told him

Akwana: That's impossible, the way she loves

money she can never chase away money. She would have jumped and wiped Refa's shoes.

Oarabile : Exactly, i know she would have loved him.

Akwana: Does anyone else know about rragwe Akofang?

Oarabile : No, auntie doesn't even believe me, you're the only person who really knows le Boago.

Akwana: Then mme told him, he brought these home after all. Boago is not even here. Go and ask her

Oarabile : She will scream at me, let her be. It's my fault anyway. I'm the one who lied. I should have been honest.

Akwana: Go and apologise, he sounds like a reasonable guy. He will listen.

Oarabile: I'm embarrassed to even face him, i

have a child with his uncle and i lied to his face..  
I destroyed this...ngwanake ne a bonye rragwe  
ke sentse ka maaka.

She put her hand over her face and cried as  
Akwana hugged her...

At the traffic lights...

Meanwhile Refa slowed approaching the red  
lights but they turned green and he stepped on  
the accelerator as a driver on the other lane  
switch in to his lane. He stepped on the breaks  
and crushed on the Honda Fit which rolled  
forward and crushed on the Mercedes Benz in  
front. The air bag blew on the face of the Honda  
driver as her face bounced back and fourth.



Cars blew horns as Refa stepped out and slammed the door walking towards the Honda Fit.

Refa: (angrily) How do you change the lanes without indicating?

The Mercedes-Benz driver stepped out fixing her weave and looked at her scratched car...

Her: Sweetness i hope you can afford to fix this car because I'm not driving a scrap.

Cars stopped causing a traffic jam as people made phone calls, the Honda Fit driver finally stepped out of the car and looked at the Ford Ranger and the Mercedes-Benz as her eyes filled with tears. Her knee joints got even colder

when she looked at the Mercedes-Benz then she bent over holding her knees.

Mercedes-Benz lady : My name is Rachel, here is my driver's licence, can I have yours?

Honda fit lady: My name is Chelsea , i don't have a licence.

Refa: I am Refa, here is my licence...

People passing by stuck their heads out of cars and shook their heads...

Man: (whistled) Ranger! Selo se mokoko the banna.... Bona jaaka e ikemetse hela... Ke ra! Ke ra! It still looks brand new

Man2: Mokoko mestaa!

Woman: (laughed) Honda Fit batho! The whole

front shrunk

Man2: shems i hope she can afford to fix Benz...(laughed) or she should start advertising her kidney or something...

Their loud chats sent more shivers down her spine as she rubbed the blood on her nose and looked at the Benz again. She tied her curly hair into a ponytail and swallowed as

Chelsea: God.... Ma'am I'm really sorry....

Benz: I hear you but the car must be fixed

Chelsea : He hit me from the back, he was careless. He should be fixing your car not me.

Refa: Wa tsenwa ne ngwananyana ke wena?  
You changed lanes without indicating le gone o lolomela hela ekare o tsena mo mosimeng osa lebe seipone.

Chelsea: You hit me from the back, gatwe it's wrong

Refa: O bua matakala o sena license ibile, call the police. And my car is fine so i can leave.

Benz: Lady my husband and i are leaving for Gauteng tomorrow, i hope you have a plan.

Refa: This is nonsense nna ke a tsamaya

Refa inspected his bumper and rubbed the dust off then he jumped in the car and pulled the belt, the Honda fit driver came to the door and tried to remove his keys...

Chelsea: You can't leave, you caused all these

Refa: (pushed her hand) Don't touch my keys!

Chelsea: (tearfully) You hit me from the back!  
You can't leave

Refa: You didn't indicate!

She slid her hand inside again and removed his keys then he stepped out and tried to get them back, she slid her hand underneath her t-shirt and Refa put his arms around her waist grabbed her arm as her soft breast sensitised his skin...

Refa: I'm not playing with you, mphe key yame

Chelsea: You can't leave when you hear the police are coming, it's your fault

The ribbon tying her silky hair fell down and her hair covered her face as she bent down holding the keys tightly, with her butt rubbing on his manhood Refa let go of her and sighed rubbing his forehead...

Refa: This is madness...

The police highway patrol car pulled over and Chelsea hurried over to them..

Refa: (sighed in disbelief) Wow...

His phone rang as the police talked to the ladies then he picked it and put his other hand in the pocket slightly kicking his tyre...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile: Hi, thank you for the food and clothes. I'm sorry for not telling you the truth.

Refa: What was your plan? To use me to support your little family?

Oarabile: (tearfully) No, i just didn't think you'd understand.

Refa: What's there to understand? What do you take me for?

Oarabile: I'm really sorry, i didn't have the strength to tell you.

Refa's eyes welled as he leaned over the car...

Refa: So it's really true?

Oarabile: What is true?

Refa: (angrily) What your aunt told me! Is it true? Just be honest with me for once in your life. I don't understand why you keep lying to me over and over. Is it true or not?

Oarabile: (crying) It's true...

He closed his eyes and swallowed a big lump then he took a deep breath...

Refa: Well... I'm glad i found out before i got attached to you and your daughter. You just taught me a very big lesson.

Oarabile: (crying) Refa wait... I love you

Refa: What the hell do you mean you love me? Am i supposed to believe that kind of nonsense? you must think I'm stupid to want to put me in that kind of situation. Do you expect me to be fine with this whole arrangement?

Oarabile: But there is nothing i can do

Refa: (shook his head) "there is nothing i can do" wow... So you actually want to carry on like this? I'm not doing that shit, you must make up your mind, period! i love you but not enough to get into this kind of shit, no!



Oarabile: (crying) Make up my mind about what? Why can't we just continue like we were about to?

Refa: (angrily) I'm not taking part in your mess, you're disgusting me right for even suggesting i carry on with you after finding out you lied to me.

The police officer approached him and he sighed...

Refa: I have to go, bye

Oarabile: Can we at least be friends like before?

Refa: Bye

He hung up and turned to the police man...

At the lodge....

Boago walked out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped on her head and another around her upper torso as she sat on the bed and pressed her phone.

Boago : (text) Babe i miss you

Tulo: I'll be there in 5 minutes, had an argument with this woman again. I swear I'm with her for the sake of my children only. I wish i had met you before marrying her

Boago: Sorry babe, you can always divorce her.

Tulo: As soon as my last born is grown I'm leaving.

She smiled and pouted taking a selfie then she sent him, a private number called and she

picked...

Boago: Hello?

Voice: (shaky voice) Can you please stop sleeping with my husband, you're destroying my family. Why can't you understand that? He is my husband, o raya gore gao bone ring ya gagwe?

Boago: Old woman can you leave me alone? Ke reng nna ha ole bosula? I didn't marry you, stop calling me.

Voice: (calmly) Boago? (she put her hand over her mouth crying) Stop entertaining my husband. I'm currently going through a lot right now, I'm breastfeeding our last born-

Boago: Leave me alone.

She hung up and called her boyfriend...

Tulo: Hello?

Boago: Your wife just insulted me and called me names, rra gase gore o nthale ka keha o nthogisa motho?

He angrily hung up....

At Tulo's House...

Meanwhile the wife looked at the screen of her phone and put it down down breastfeeding her baby, her daughter knocked and walked in then she quickly rubbed her face...

Girl : Mama the cooking oil is finished

Her: Can you go ask for cooking oil next door?

Girl: I asked for sugar yesterday, Nicole will

laugh at me and tell her friends we ask for food from them.

Her: It's ok, go and do the dishes. I'll go myself

The little girl walked out then she picked the baby and stood up, as soon as she opened the door Tulo smacked her face and she fell down dropping the baby on the floor.

The baby slipped into a fit of cry as Tulo grabbed the mother's hair slapping her, the oldest ran inside and picked the baby. Both Tulo and the wife fell on the children as the oldest screamed grabbing her arm..

Tulo : (angrily) How many time should I talk to you? Uh? Masego? How many times do i have to tell you to stop insulting my friends?

Masego: (crying) Nina please take the baby out..

He paused looking at his kids and shamefully unfolded his fist letting go of Masego's neck then he stepped back and slammed the door on his way out.

At the police station....

Later on at the police station Refa unlocked the car and got in then he joined the road and spotted Chelsea standing by the road stopping taxis...

He pulled over and rolled down the window...

Refa: Let's go...

Chelsea: No thank you, i have P5 for taxi

Refa: (laughed) Seriously?

Chelsea: Seriously, i can't believe everyone blames me for something i didn't do, if you weren't speeding you would have stopped. Now you caused an accident but i have to pay for it just because I'm a woman. Its a man's world indeed.

Refa: (laughed) Chelsea? Can you get in the car please... Why are you so mad? Your father will probably pay for it, white people have money kana o mix wa sekula... O lebega sekulanyana.

Chelsea: So just because I'm colored i have money? I don't even know my father

Refa: Ouch, really? O fatherless child gao riana?

She smiled rolling her eyes as she stopped the taxi, Refa drove along and stretched out his arm

holding P20.

Refa: (to the driver) Bruh if you don't get her ke go neela P20 ene o tshwere P5.

The taxi driver smiled looking at Chelsea and she turned back at Refa...

Chelsea: You must be feeling really big

Refa: (smiled cute) I do... Get in the car..

She shook her head and got in then the passenger in the taxi passed the P20 to the driver as Refa joined the road rolling up the windows.

Refa: (laughed) O serious ware it's my fault?



Chelsea: The rra ke na le stress, that was my sister's car and she is going to kill me.

Refa: Boyfriend ya gago e taa duela

Chelsea: Mxm o tshega ka nna akere?

Refa: Ele gore o mo neela kuku mahala hela?

Chelsea: (laughed and looked at him) Lesa go nthoga

He shook his head and smiled looking away....

At Chelsea's house.

Refa parked at the gate and sighed leaning back, Chelsea reluctantly looked at the house and sighed then her phone rang.

Chelsea : Hello?

Voice: Where are you? Sale o ile mma

Chelsea: I'm coming

Voice: Hurry up, i want to wash that car.

Tomorrow I'm going to the funeral.

Chelsea : I'm on my way.

Voice: Bye

She hung up and switched her phone off, there was silence in the car as she tearfully looked at the house. Refa turned to her and rubbed her hand...

Refa: Go tell her what happened, the bandage on your arm will soften her

Chelsea: They won't, she worked so hard. She sells food at the club, it took her years to buy this car and she has children.

She put her hands over her face crying then Refa leaned over and hugged her tightly, he ran his hand on her scalp as her soft hair fell between his fingers, their cheeks touched as she looked down and he softly pulled up her chin and kissed tilting his head...

Chelsea: (reluctantly) Wait...

Refa: (softly) Shhh....

He softly kissed her again as she gave in his charm, his hand snuck up her t-shirt and grabbed a flesh of her breast as she gasped. He lifted her tshirt and kissed her nipple which was the last straw...

He let go of her and started the car as she

looked at him..

Chelsea: (caught her breath) Where are you going?

Refa: I'm going to pay a room and fuck you

Chelsea: (stammered) Why?

Refa: (looking in her eye twisting the steering wheel) Because I can....

He drove with one hand and slid another in her panties then he pushed her thighs apart and flicked her bean as he joined the road.

Chelsea's closed his hand between her thighs and moaned...

Refa: Open your legs... Don't disturb me...

She spread her legs and looked at him as he licked his forefinger and flicked her clits softly...

At the guesthouse...

Minutes later he parked in front of the room and stepped out as Chelsea remained in the car, he walked around the car and opened the door for her then he removed her seat belt and carried her out of the car and towards the door.

Chelsea: So you're just going to pick me up by the side of the road and fuck me?

Refa: That's right..

He unlocked the door and walked in still

carrying her then he bent his foot and closed the door before throwing her on the bed and crawling over her dropping his shoes on the carpet, he kissed her again this time pulling out her panties and flicking her gently.

She looked into his eyes as he looked into hers unzipping his jeans then he pulled the drawer and grabbed the condom, Chelsea reached for her panties and sighed reluctantly..

Chelsea: (softly) I'm sorry, i can't...

Refa grabbed her arms laying over her and kissed her then he whispered in her ear...

Refa: (softly) I'll help you fix the car if you let me get it all night

Chelsea: All night?

Refa: Yes, i do you everything i want then i fix the car.

Chelsea: Do you promise?

Refa: Yes

Chelsea: Ok but you can't tell people or your friends about this. Please, you can't tell anyone.

Refa: Do i have your body for the next 8 hours?

Chelsea: (reluctantly) Yes...

He leaned over and kissed her then he...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#5

At the guesthouse...

The next morning Refa slowly got up and sat by the edge of the bed rubbing his head and yawning, Chelsea was still lying dead asleep next to him.

He stood up and stretched his back as it popped, he really overworked it for the past 8



hours and he could feel every strain...

He walked to the bathroom and bent over washing his face then he looked at himself on the mirror, all that was reflected was a different guy one he never wanted to become because his father talked about it countless times. A cloud of guilt brought down his whole mood as he brushed his teeth and spat in the sink..

Minutes later he walked back in the room and put on his clothes then he grabbed his phone and keys looking at Chelsea, he now knew women are all the same and yeah it was awkward to be one of the beneficiaries but someone screwed a woman he loves too so what the hell.

He placed P200 note on the table and walked

out dialing his brother...

At Rona's House....

Meanwhile Refa's big brother grunted on top of his girlfriend as she softly moaned kissing his neck..

Rona: (muttered) Fuccccck....

He drilled faster as his phone rang which he ignored until he filled her up and kissed her then he reached for it and answered catching his breath on the way to the bathroom...

Rona: Yeah

Refa: I found 6 missed calls from dad, is he

angry?

Rona: You disappeared with his car, what did you expect? You know he hates driving little cars. I thought you had an interview this morning

Refa: (gasped) SHIT! SHIT! (looked at the time) I almost forgot...

Rona: Where did you go?

Refa: I bumped into this girl and one thing lead to another, i booked the guest room with my very last savings and... Anyway what did dad say?

Rona: Did you use protection?

Refa: Of course i used protection, I'm not stupid

Rona: The old man is fuming, he says he will never borrow you his car because you disappear with it.

Refa: It has a little scratch on the bumper but

I'm really broke

Rona: You had an accident?

Refa: It's just a scratch on the bumper

Rona: Can't we spray it?

Refa: I don't have cash, i paid the girl i was with last night.

Rona: You bought a prostitute?

Refa: No, it was just a random girl and you're missing the point, i need your help before taking this home or else dad will cut my balls.

Rona: Where the fuck are you? Mr le nna gakena madi, i have to take mastsenwa to the saloon and i won't hear the end of it if i don't, she is attending some baby shower.

Refa: mr ke stranded kana and I'm going to need your clothes so i can go for an interview before fixing the car. Do you have a suit? I can't go home mdala oka mpolaa

Rona: I have it, ta ee. Ware okae?

Refa: (smiled) At the gate

Rona: (laughed) Nxla

He hung up and washed his face and dick then he walked out...

At the guest house

Later that morning Chelsea slowly lifted her aching head and sat by the edge of the bed, her whole vagina and asshole hurt so much she sat with her right butt which equally, she laid down for a while and reached for her phone.

She had 42 missed calls from her big sister and her reality surfaced yet again, she turned facing

the bathroom...

Chelsea: Refa? Refa?

The P200 caught her attention then she quickly wrapped herself with a towel and checked the bathroom, it was empty.

She opened the door and peaked outside, his Ford Ranger wasn't outside then she closed the door and covered her mouth with her back against the door as tears filled her eyes.

It wasn't really realising she had just prostituted herself for the first time but the reality of her debts and knowing she only had P200 to her name...

At the auto shop...

Meanwhile the Banda brothers stood by aside as the mechanic smoothed the front bumper, Rona lit a cigarette and blew off some smoke as his little brother pressed his phone...

Refa: I can't believe Oarabile expects me to be a side nigga... I mean yeah i could be a side nigga if she actually dated a real man not some stupid moron who can't even see when his child is starving. He can't even take care of his baby mama

Rona turned around and looked at him holding in smoke which choked him as he coughed several times before turning back to his little brother...

Rona: You just got an employment contract minutes ago and you're stressing about some random girl? motsetsi le gone... Do you want to sleep with her?

Refa: I never said that

Rona: (took a deep breath) Ok... I know she is beautiful... Honestly most of these girls from poor families are very beautiful, there is no denying but she is below standard, forget she probably slept with several guys for money which i guarantee you she did. This girl is a burden and if it was for me guys wouldn't date baby mamas, this girl is going to hurt you. She is going to use you and continue to fuck her baby daddy because that's all they want- babydaddies! It doesn't matter if you support her baby more than the dad he will always come first. That's a baby mama, they're emotional damaged and obsessed with the perfect family



illusion, there is no hope, go for a girl without a child. I can never date a woman with a child because i know she will hurt me on the way.

Refa: Nna mme ke bata Oarabile. Tse dingwe ke ta di bona ko pele

Rona: She wants you to be a side nigga, is it worth it?

Refa: She probably said that because she hasn't had time to think besides she can't just abandon her life ase sure gore I'll deliver, ke taa mo tsaya mo mfaneng wa teng, clearly o palelwa ke mosadi le ngwana.

Rona: (laughed) really? So you're opting for a competition?

Refa: I'm not competing, I'm just going to show Rabi what she is losing. There is nothing wrong with showing a woman you love her so she can decide who her boyfriend is. She is not his wife so he can't even face me are ke mo tseela

ngwanyana aka nyela.

Rona: Seriously this girl is bringing out a thug in you, do you have any idea how street you sound right now? Who are you and what did you do with my brother? (laughed in disbelief) You really love this chick don't you?

Rona laughed dropped a cigarette butt on the ground then he stomped on it and smiled looking at Refa...

Rona: Alright fuck it, if you love her fight for her but do it in a healthy way, don't go all out hoping to win her. Sit her down and talk to her, let her know where you see you two or three with her baby, let her know where the relationship is going. Make her an offer gore I'm offering you my love, faithfulness, financial support, etc...then let her decide, whatever her choice is

respect it. Deal?

Refa smiled thoughtfully and fist bumped with his brother...

Refa: Deal...

The mechanic called them over and they sighed walking over, they inspected the car and paid before leaving....

At Chelsea's House...

Later that morning Chelsea knocked on the door and folded her arms waiting, her sister opened the door and glared at her..

Her: Where is my car?

Chelsea: There is something i have to tell you..

Her: (angrily) Someone sent me a picture of my car parked at the police station all a scrap, what did you do to my car?

Her sister's oldest daughter sadly looked at Chelsea's shaky hands as her sister screamed at her standing at the door...

Chelsea: (tearfully) Can we sit down and talk?  
I'm sorry....

Her: I want my car before the end of today, i saved 4 years to buy that car, i only used it for a few months and you wreck it? I want my car..After everything i did for you this is how you thank me?

Daughter: Mama Chelsea is sorry, her hands are

shaking really bad

Her: (angrily) Get back in the house wena! Now...

A tear ran down Chelsea's eyes as she rubbed it and handed her P200..

Chelsea: (crying) Tumi i really tried to find the money, i don't know where I'm going to get it. This is all that i have. I'm sorry...

Tumi's eyes filled with tears and she angrily smacked her on the face, Chelsea staggered and fell on her back as Tumi sat on her tummy and slapped her several times...

Tumi: How can you destroy my car? You know I'm a single parent and i work hard for everything we have then you do this?

She let go of her and stepped back as Chelsea massaged her bandaged arm...

Tumi: (rubbed her tears) I don't know where you're going to get the money but i want my car fixed, I'm not going to pay for your tutors and i don't want you in my house. I want my car, last time you ended up burning the house because you decided to fall asleep while cooking. I'm done with you... Go and bring my car...

Chelsea slowly got up and walked away calling her aunt...

Aunt: (low voice) Hello?

Chelsea: Auntie? (crying) Are you home?

Aunt: I'm at the farm, what's going on?

Chelsea: Tumi chased me away

Aunt: Tumi ene batho koore o nna sukasukana le monnawe hela, what happened this time?

Chelsea : It's a long story go bata re le mmogo, when are you coming?

Aunt: Next week, can't you go stay with Ma Aki for a week? I'll come solve your arguments when I come.

Chelsea: Auntie mma ware mmaagwe Aki? I don't want to stay there, mmaagwe Aki o bogale.

Aunt : Just a week, what choice do you have? I locked the house

Chelsea: I'll go there

Aunt: It's just a week.

Chelsea: Ok, bye

She hung up and rubbed her eyes dry....

At Refa's House...

Later on Refa drove through the gate and stepped out as his father got in his wife's car, he paused looking at Refa and shook his head...

Refa: I know.... I'm sorry... I'm really sorry... If it makes any difference i stayed at a friend's house to study for my job interview and it paid off. I got hired... Have a look...

The old man put on his glasses and read the employment papers then he stepped out and hugged him..

Him: Congratulations son...I'm really proud of you...



Refa: Thank you...

Him: (shouted for his wife) Sweetheart?  
Sweetheart?

Rotlhe and Kaofela stood at the door looking at Refa as he pulled an innocent face while their parents read his employment contract. They shook their heads and he gave them a middle finger before turning to his mother for a hug...

Her: I'm really proud of you, congratulations...

Refa: Thank you..

Her : Laa bona akere Rotlhe le Kaofela? Gaa  
pasiwa

Refa: Exactly... See I'll be moving out in a couple of days, I'll have my own house and everything. Learn from me..

Rotlhe: So where did you spend a night? At the

office?

Refa: Really? Wow...

Father: Can i have my keys please?

He handed them over then his parents headed to the car as he followed them with an innocent face..

Refa: Mom can i borrow your car? I need to drive around and buy formal wear, i won't be long.

Mother: (handed them over) Alright, please buy matching clothes.

Refa: I will... Bye

He watched them drive off and turned back to his brothers making his way in the house...

Rotlhe: You're such a snake

Refa: That makes you a little snake because we are blood brothers...

Kaofela: Can i come with you for the ride?

Refa: If you make me breakfast

Kaofela: Cool...

The youngest brother hurried to the kitchen as Refa headed to the kitchen...

At Oarabile's House

On the same morning Oarabile made fire carrying the baby on her back as her aunt approached and handed her P200..

Mma Akwana : I managed to find P200 for cooking gas, call them

Oarabile: My phone is dead, Akwana goes with her phone to school so she can charge it there.

Mma Akwana: Hei wena the wa palelwa, ke ntshe madi a gas abo ke ba lletse?

There was a knock from a distance and they both turned..

Mma Akwana: Uhu Mmadicurl? Motho o godile batho, sometimes i forget you exist!

Oarabile smiled as she and her cousin met halfway and hugged..

Oarabile: (laughed) Ma di curl, tsena wena girl!

Madicurl: (laughed) Can't this name die already?  
It's really embarrassing.. Rabi mma ae wena raa  
lekana, hao mpitsa madicurl raa lwa

Oarabile: (laughed and touched her hair) And it's  
still curly, if you were brilliant you'd speak  
English through the nose

Madicurl: (laughed and smacked her) Rabi  
fotshek... Let me see your girl, the last time i  
saw her she was so tiny. Now she has teeth...  
Hey Kewame

Rabi: Her name is Natasha now

Madicurl: Why did you change it? (laughed) it  
was an ugly name for a baby though. Natasha is  
sweet

Rabi: (laughed) It had a meaning... Mxm..

Madicurl got the baby while Rabi made the fire  
and even called the gas company with

Madicurl's phone.

Madicurl: Nna mma ke na le stress, Tumi chased me out and i don't have anywhere to go, auntie said i should come here but I'm afraid to talk to Mmagwe Aki.

Oarabile: Talk to her, this one loves everyone except me. She won't mind but we don't have extra houses. Re mix masala on the floor

Madicurl: (laughed) You're talking as if i live better

Oarabile: Ae wena mma you're lucky you have a sibling, I'm living a tragic lifestyle.

Madicurl : But Tumi isn't really that good, i appreciate her raising me after the tragedy that hit our family but...

Oarabile: That tragedy changed my life but ke eng, I'm going to make it.

Madicurl: At least you're bright, nna mma this repeating grades and failing is making me lose hope in life hela in general. Its even embarrassing because when people see me they think I'm from a rich family.

Oarabile: Waii i can't go anywhere because i don't have a sitter so I'll school when Natasha is 6 years a tsena skolo.

Madicurl: Hao, why can't auntie take Natasha?

Oarabile: Iyoo.

Madicurl: But i can help you, Tumi says she won't pay for my tutors. They're in the afternoons ka 5 because they include day students so i used to babysit Tumi's kids during the day then she paid my tutors which i attended in the afternoon.

Oarabile: Ne mma o serious? Kana if you're serious i can go to the school head and enrol since the year is just beginning

Madicurl: I'm serious but (smiled pointing at her) you can't come home late and i don't do laundry or cooking, I'm a babysitter...

Rabi jumped and hugged her as they laughed..

Madicurl: But we still haven't talked to auntie

Oarabile : Eish

Madicurl: But that's fine, even if i don't stay here you can drop Natasha on your way to school and get her after school ko go auntie Doris. If go pala kwano I'll go there though its not safe because I'll be alone since she stays at the farm but i guess I'll need Natasha's company.

Oarabile: Thank you so much...

Madicurl: Akwana o kae batho? (laughed) I miss that fat girl

Oarabile : (laughed) She is at school...



Their aunt walked out with her handbag...

Madicurl: Auntie wee Auntie Doris said i should stay here for a week or two because Tumi and i had an argument, she said she will come talk to us.

Mmagwe Akwana : No, problem. As long as your boyfriend brings meat

Madicurl: I don't have a boyfriend yet

Mmagwe Akwana: You're very beautiful, start looking for one or two, you have to contribute seshabo.

Madicurl: I do people's nails, it's not much but i can afford to buy meat and spices.

Mmagwe Akwana: Ee that's why you must have a boyfriend because they take care of such things. I'm going to the mall

She walked away and they looked at one another before making faces behind her back and laughed.

\*\*\*

A little later on the girls laid down a blanket and sat under the tree as Oarabile washed her baby's things while Madicurl played with the baby. An unfamiliar car drove through the gate and they both turned as it parked next to them, Refa stepped out and his heart skipped as he laid eyes on Oarabile's cousin.

Madicurl's mouth dropped then she quickly looked down shamefully and played with the baby as Oarabile wiped her hands and stood up.

Refa stepped over and hugged her then he surprised her with a kiss on the cheek one that slowly turned into a French kiss.

Refa: (softly) Hey...

Oarabile: (confused) Hi...

Refa: (pulled her chin over) Come here...

He kissed her again and held both of her hands looking down in her eyes...

Refa: I'm not giving up on you... Not now... Do you hear me? I was too slow the last time but now I'm not wasting time beating around the bush. I love you and I love Natasha... If you give me a chance I'll be faithful to you, I'll respect you, I'll take care of you, I'll help you find a way

to fix your problems because your problems will be mine now. I can't promise you heaven on earth and I'm not really rich, my parents have things but i have nothing except i just got hired today. If you love me take my hand and let's start from the very beginning together but you have to leave this boyfriend of yours, i want all of you or nothing

Oarabile : What boyfriend?

Refa: Your aunt said you were at your baby daddy's house-

Oarabile : I went to wash the dogs! i wash the dogs. Oh God so she said that i went to a man's house? You can call the lady i work for, i thought we were talking about the same thing

Refa: Wait... So you don't have a boyfriend?

Oarabile: (tearfully) I don't have a boyfriend Refa!

Refa: Wow... Did you even get the P500 i gave her?

Oarabile: What P500? I didn-

He leaned over and French kissed her.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#6

At Oarabile's House...

Madicurl locked her face on her cousin's baby as Refa kissed Oarabile who slowly pulled away from his kiss and shyly looked at her cousin...

Oarabile: Cousie this is Refa, Refa this is madic- (cleared her throat and laughed) Her name is Chelsea

Chelsea stood up carrying the baby and shook his hand barely able to keep an eye contact..

Chelsea: Nice to meet you

Refa: Nice to meet you too... Can you tell your cousin i love her? (Chelsea looked at him) Turn around and tell her i love her...

Chelsea turned around and put on a smile facing her already blushing cousin...

Chelsea: Refa loves you and I'm happy you have someone you can count on for support. We have been through so much and i think he is part of your blessings.

Oarabile: (smiled) Thanks.. Do you mind babysitting her for an hour?

Chelsea: It will keep my mind off everything, go have fun.

Oarabile: Thanks.. Let me go change...

Oarabile hurried to the house as Refa leaned against the car and put his hands in the pockets looking at her until she walked in the house then he turned to Chelsea.

Refa: I hope you're not thinking about telling her what happened last night because i wouldn't want to hurt you.

Chelsea: I won't tell her... (reluctantly)  
Everything you did to me last night was for P200?

Refa: That's all i can afford. Tisa Natasha kwano

Chelsea tearfully looked up at him and swallowed a painful lump, a tear ran down her cheek and she rubbed it looking away.

Chelsea: You're not being fair, i have bruises, i have a tear down there my behind hurts....you overused me, you treated me like a prostitute without feelings and i let you because i thought you'd help me. Can't you at least give me just enough to fix the car? Kana 3K or any amount



will be highly appreciated...My sister chased me out and she said she won't pay for my tutors. I was hoping to write my final exam this year..

Refa: I would pay you if you were anybody but you're Rabi's cousin. How am i going to explain giving you money? (glanced at the door) Last night never happened, do you understand me?

Chelsea: Ok...

Refa: Ke rile o mphe ngwana

Chelsea: Her diaper feels a bit heavy mme ke e chenje pele..

Chelsea knelt on the mattress changing the diaper and fixing the baby then she stood up and handed him the baby.

She rubbed her eyes stepping back hoping for a positive response but he played with the baby

then she bent over picking the dirty diaper as Rabi walked over and lifted Natasha..

Oarabile: Hey babes, I'm coming ok? Don't trouble auntie Ok?

Natasha smiled moving away from Oarabile's arms...

Oarabile: I hope she won't be crying for us

Chelsea: (smiled and tried to get her) Come here Tasha... Mommy and daddy are coming back with sweets for us, come here

Natasha buried her face on Refa's chest and the cousin laughed...

Chelsea: (smiled) Waii our friendship is over now that her daddy is here... Bo hedile botsala...

Oarabile: (laughed) Natasha o rata dilo.. Gana lebaka le Refa ibile setse a chenjela batho

Refa: (laughed) Stop mocking my daughter you fatherless girls, why are you so jealous?

They all laughed as Refa got in the car with the baby then Oarabile turned to her cousin with a big monkey smile.

Oarabile: I don't know how long I'll be out but here is the P200 wa gas. I'll be back... (she dragged the laundry aside) I'll finish this when I get back..

Chelsea : Just leave it there, I'll finish it off. I'm bored anyways..

Oarabile: Thanks cousie

Chelsea: Sure

Oarabile got in the car as Chelsea looked at them, Refa handed her the baby and leaned over kissing her, the hand that squeezed the flesh of her breast a night before touched her cousin's cheek and the lips she'd enjoyed the whole night, the unique breath and the voice of a man she'd thought perhaps.. Maybe...what if... This was a man she'd whispered and moaned the night before, his hand had been between her legs making her grunt in pleasure... How could any woman forget such a man..

He turned back to the steering wheel and started the car glancing at her without a single trace of expression and she looked down stepping back as he drove off with her.

She took a deep breath and pulled the bath then she sat down and started washing the baby's clothes....

At the bachelor pad...

An hour later Refa and Oarabile approached the house as the landlord waited by the door, Refa walked in as Oarabile followed him inside...

Refa: The only thing i love about this house is that I'll be the landlord

Landlord : (laughed) Ao rra, you're talking as if it's bad to stay with a landlord.

Refa: You people like getting involved in your tenants businesses

Landford : (laughed) Not me..anyway I'll leave you two to check it out, I'll be in the car.

She walked out then Refa headed to the bedroom and then the kitchen..

Refa: What do you think?

Oarabile: I'm the last person you should be asking, anything better than a 1 room is like a mansion.

Refa: You'll be cooking for me and Natasha in that kitchen so you better check it out..

She smiled and touched the kitchen counters then she smiled again looking at him...

Oarabile: It's beautiful... But i don't think my aunt will even allow me to move in with you.

Refa: You need her permission? After

everything she did? That was low even for her.

Oarabile : She is like a mother to me, i have to get her permission. If she doesn't permit then i can't but I'll keep visiting you with Natasha.

Refa: Babe i get you, we are obviously new in this relationship but wr have known each other from childhood. I know your aunt won't agree but i want you to think about what you will do if she says no and bare in mind that Natasha needs nursery and you have to go to school.

Oarabile: You will still help me even if i don't move in with you right?

Refa: (sighed disappointedly) Yeah... I mean... It would be nice if we moved in together and just bonded at once but if you're comfortable with the distance relationship I can't force you.

Maybe I'm going too fast.. Sorry...

He turned and walked out still carrying Natasha

then she sighed looking at the beautiful sparkling kitchen...

At Tulo's House....

Meanwhile Masego loaded her bags in the car and put the baby as the truck reversed with the households. The driver honked and stuck his head out...

Driver: You'll catch us on the way

Masego: (smiled) Ee rra, I'm sure you know the way now right?

Driver : Yes, i almost got lost with the second load but now I'm good.

Masego : Bye



They drove off then Masego followed them with her BMW...

Nina: Mommy why are we leaving?

Masego: Because I'm not happy here, and daddy is different. He is always angry and he fights a lot. I don't want you to think its ok for a boy to hit you if he loves you. Daddy doesn't love me anymore and i must go.

Nina: Ok.. I'm angry he hurt my arm

Masego: You'll be fine... We will be fine.

She stepped on the accelerator...

At the lodge...

Meanwhile Tulo and Boago laid on the bed

watching a movie then his phone received a message.

Wifey: Hi babe, i hope you're doing fine. My left eye still hurts and my heart is aching because I'm dealing with the loss of my marriage. My husband is different now and i don't want to sit here hoping he will change until i have a heart attack. For my children's sake i have moved out, I'm going to look for a job and pick the pieces of my life. I hope Boago makes you happy, please let her know i have nothing against her except envy because i wish i had your heart but its hers now. I wish you luck. Love always, Masego.

His heart skipped and his breathing rate increased as Boago lifted her head looking at him...

Boago: Are you OK?

Tulo: Yeah, I'm fine... Its just Mascom

He put the phone down and sighed...

At Oarabile's house...

Later that afternoon Akwana's face lit up as she walked in the gate looking at Chelsea taking down the baby's clothes from the line, they both laughed excitedly and hugged...

Chelsea: You look so good in uniform

Akwana: Thanks... (touched her hair) Madicurl the mma o tshwere hair... Please give me half

Chelsea: (laughed) take it, it's annoying

Akwana: Ms curls! What are you doing here?

Chelsea: E bata re ntse haatshe, its a long story..

Akwana: I have time and i love data... Let's go

Chelsea: (laughed) Ija

They chatted heading to the house where they sat on the mattress, Chelsea folded the baby's clothes while Akwana took off her uniform...

Akwana: (shocked) Hee... So the guy just gave you P200?

Chelsea: What hurts me is that he didn't have ordinary sex with me no... I don't even know how many rounds he took on me, he turned me around and made me do unbelievable things.

Akwana: Did he use condoms?

Chelsea: Yes waitse i have never been used like that in my life, when i got up in the morning ke ha ke le metsi hela and it was so painful, I'm still

in pain and I'm afraid to go to the toilet because it was painful in the morning. Ke ipotsa gore mosimane yo ne a nkutwa eng.

Akwana: Sheh...What's his name ne wena?

Chelsea: He didn't tell me his name.

Akwana: Eish mma, sorry...just let him be. I'm sure we can find a way.. We can go to the Benz lady and apologise then Tumi ene she will forgive you because she knows gagona ko oka tsayang madi teng.... What are you going to do?

Chelsea: I'll let God decide... I don't know tota but i want auntie Doris to come to Maun so i can stay there since ha go sena room. I'll be babysitting Natasha

Akwana: Hee na ene o kae?

Chelsea: They left with Refa

Akwana: (gasped smiling) What? Mo guy o buile? Chos! I knew God will work his magic... I love

that guy, Rabi better not blow this.

Chelsea: (sadly) He seems to really love her

Akwana: He does, wow... I'm so happy...

Chelsea: The food is over there i cooked

Akwana: Thanks... About Tumi..

She grabbed a plate and sat down as they  
chatted...

At mall...

Meanwhile Refa and Oarabile slowly walked  
around the mall window shopping as Natasha  
chewed a teether, Refa smiled and held  
Oarabile's hand then he kissed it as she blushed  
licking an ice cream...

Refa: Thanks for helping me choose a house...

Oarabile: You're welcome.. It was fun leaving home for a while...

Refa: Can we go out for dinner tonight? We can make it 6pm so that Natasha doesn't fall asleep there..

Oarabile: Sounds good, I'd love to.

They turned into a shop and bumped on Refa's uncle and his wife. Oarabile's heart skipped and she looked down. Rra Akofang looked at Natasha and back at Oarabile as Refa shook his aunt's hand...

Don't forget to like, the next insert follows at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#7

At the mall

Mma Akofang: (smiled touching Natasha's cheek) And who is this?

Refa: Her name is Natasha, Rabi this is my aunt. It's her daughter..



Mma Akofang: Hello my girl

Rabi: Dumelang

Rra Akofang: (faked a smile) Hello

Rabi: Dumelang

Mma Akofang: You're so secretive Refa but today i caught you. Why does Natasha have a bit of you?

Refa: (laughed) Amme? That would be great

Mma Akofang: These ears, it's the Banda branding

Oarabile: (laughed) Her father died in a car accident when i was pregnant, it was really hard to get over but I'm glad she didn't experience the loss i experienced

Rra Akofang smiled relieved and finally smiled relaxed...

Mma Akofang: So Refa is this my daughter in law and grandchild?

Refa: (laughed) Auntie uh lona le rata go botsa

Mma Akofang: Just tell me, i already caught you (to her husband) you kana gase gone?

Rra Akofang: (laughed) Just admit it

Refa: (sighed) Yes

Mma Akofang smiled and greeted Oarabile once again as Refa glared in his uncle's eyes with such a scary intensity so much the uncle stopped smiling and stepped back. A part of his nephew he never knew existed, bringing more relief to know he wasn't the father.

Rra Akofang : (flat voice) Mma K shouldn't we go? I want to do a few things

Oarabile caught the vibe between them actually it was the chilling look on Refa's face, one he quickly dissolved with a smile when he turned to his aunt and shook her hand one last time.

Mma Akofang: Tsamayang sente bo ngwanaka

Both: Ee mma

Rra Akofang: Bye

Refa turned around and led the way as Oarabile followed him still stuck on the look he just gave his uncle.

At Oarabile's House..

Later on Tulo parked at the gate then Boago

leaned over and kissed his straight face which made her frown..

Boago: Are you ok?

Tulo: (remembered to smile) Yeah, I'm good. See you later... By the way my wife moved out.

Boago: Wow so i can move in with you?

Tulo: We married in community of property so-

Boago : No just to stay until the divorce is final, i want a bigger house.

Tulo: OK

She jumped and kissed his straight face then she got out and closed the door.

Boago: I'm going to get the signature, and ask her to come with me for the affidavit

Tulo: Love you, see you later.

Boago : Bye

He reversed and drove off.

\*\*\*

Boago walked in the house and frowned at Chelsea as she put her handbag on the bed...

Boago: Mme o kae?

Akwana: She went to the neighbors this side..

Chelsea: Hi Boago

Boago: What are you doing here? We don't have food

Akwana: Ao mma

Boago: Ae Akwana le rata go phuthaphutha mme le sa reke dijo. You can't be calling the whole of Maun knowing you don't buy food. Ke baeng ba eng nako tse, we already have burden, the burden that gave birth to a little burden and the house is full of poop now we have people who think they are high.

Akwana: I'm not going to waste my time on you. Chelsea don't talk to her

Chelsea: I'm just here for a week and I'll be buying food, i do nails

Boago: (laughed) Honestly i find it funny when a colored is living like a dog, are you sure you're not a rape product? I'm just trying to figure out why you're the only starving colored person i know. Never mind stupidity, eo yone we know all colored girls are dump but really have you thought about searching for your father?

Chelsea swallowed looking at her and picked her phone walking out as Akwana ran behind her.

Akwaa: Chelsea stop, you know Boago ke motho yoo kgerisang batho, don't let her get to you..

Chelsea turned around and looked at her tearfully...

Chelsea: I can't deal with Boago, i have so much to deal with. I'll go sleep at my aunt's neighbors or something.

Akwana: Where exactly? It's already late, you can't go. Let's just go back in, Boago doesn't stay home. She will leave in a few minutes. She does this to all of us because she brings food

home and she thinks she owns this yard. She treats Rabi the same way, she can even pinch the baby for crying. She is just like that, don't mind her..

Car lights brightened everything and they grinned putting their hands over their faces as a car parked next to them. Tumi stepped out of the car and hit Chelsea with her bag, it fell on the ground and she threw more bags as Chelsea tearfully approached her.

Chelsea: Tumi do you think i intentionally wrecked your car? (tearfully) Why would i do that after all the good things you do for me?

Tumi: Chelsea i don't know, maybe you're pretending you want to hold me back. Where is my money?



She threw the last bag and slapped Chelsea across the face as Akwana quickly got between them..

Akwana: Tumi mma... O raa gore Madicurl okago senyetsa koloi ka bomo? She is still swollen from getting hit by the airbag and her arm has been bandaged, don't you think you're making her injuries more serious?

Tumi: (tearfully angry) Akwana stay out of this, its none of your business stick to prostitution. (pointed at Chelsea) Wena! I got the scrap and the mechanic says total is 8K,i want my money. Sell your phone and or something i don't care, i want my car. Because of this i won't be able to sell food kana it will cost me transport. My kids need money, it's January they need uniform. I'm broke and you do this?

Chelsea slowly sat on the ground crying out loud as Akwana squatted next to her rubbing her shoulders.

Akwana: Cousie you'll be fine...

Boago walked past them and headed to the neighbours with a pen and a few papers. Meanwhile Chelsea's sister got in the car and drove off...

Chelsea: (crying) Kante ke reng? Should i kill myself or what because i don't have money?

Akwana: Tumi is just angry, she will be fine.

Chelsea's phone rang and she took a deep breath rubbing her eyes as Akwana helped her rub her eyes.

Chelsea: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's the lady you crushed on yesterday wa Benz.

Chelsea: (burst into tears)....

Chelsea put her hands over her face crying then Akwana took the phone and stood up.

Akwana : Hello? Ee mma, its her cousin. Please call later, she is still crying we don't know where we will get the money to fix your car.

Voice: Ok, please ask her to call me when she is ready so we can talk. We have to have an understanding, she can't just cry every time she hears my voice not knowing what i want. I saw how much she was crying at the police station and she is barely 18. Accidents have a way of

putting people in shock but i have had time to calm down, i talked to my husband too and i can't forget how she, cried there. Tell her to call me.

Akwana: Ee mma, ill let her know.

She hung up and squatted rubbing Chelsea's tears...

Akwana: Cousie mma nna ake itse tota how I'm going to help you but I'm here if you need anything. The Benz lady said you should call her when you're ready, she sounds reasonable to me.

Chelsea: It won't make any difference Tumi is on my case too, life never really loved me. If you knew what i been going through lately. Tota nna ke fila gore it's better I'm dead, everything i do i fail. Nothing works out for me, i try to do nails

but people don't come if they do baa kolota and refuse to pay me, i babysit for my sister and work like a maid but she doesn't treat me like a sister. I have failed form three twice... Twice! That's how dull i am and i can't even be a prostitute, i get used for free too. I really thought this man will help me. The pain i had to endure and i had to do disgusting things just to please him. (tears rolling) I worked so hard trying to please him.. I was ashamed to do all that for money because i have never done that before but i was hopeful he would help me. Only to get P200. I feel so used i feel lower than even prostitutes and this man feels no remorse, to him I'm just one of the prostitutes. I can't believe i degraded myself so much, ke thabiwa ke dithong and I'm hurt tota, i don't know what Tumi wants me to do.

Akwana: You'll be fine, it's just a phase. It will pass...

They hugged both sniffing then Akwana picked her bags and put them in the house while she sat there thoughtfully.

Akwana: Come in, Boago left..

Chelsea: Give me a minute, I'm going to the toilet. I'll be there in a minute..

Akwana: Ok, ke a go ala

Akwana walked back inside then Chelsea stood up and walked around the yard in the dark, she searched by the pit and picked a wire then she headed to the family tree and pulled a bucket which she stepped on and tied herself on a thick branch before kicking off the bucket.

Akwana walked out of the house and looked out

in the dark...

Akwana: Chelsea?? Chelsea??

Refa drove through the gate and the lights bounced on Chelsea as she kicked hanging from the tree, Akwana ran over screaming as Oarabile stuck her head out screaming before jumping out of the moving car, Refa stepped on the breaks and hurried over.

He stepped on the bucket and supported Chelsea only to realise the wire was still tightened on her throat...

Refa: Chelsea? Chelsea? (to Akwana) bata pliers or step on something and try to pull the wire off her neck..

Oarabile ran off and came back with a pliers, Refa cut the wire and Chelsea slipped down and fell on the ground. The girls surrounded her calling her name as Refa's heart pounded...

Refa: let me try CPR..

They moved back and watched as he pumped her a couple of times before picking her up and hurrying to the car...

Refa: Let's go to the hospital...

Akwana and Oarabile ran behind him...

At the hospital....



Later that evening the nurse stepped out of the ICU and waved over, Akwana and Oarabile quickly walked inside. Refa stood up and paced up and down then he took out his phone and called his father...

Him: Hello?

Refa: (panting) Dad i need money

Him: Again? For what? Didn't you get rent money a few hours ago?

Refa: I really need this money, I'll pay you when i get paid please... I'll pay you month end. Even 3 gran

Him: At this time of the month?

Refa: Please, I'm freaking out. I owe someone and they want the money. I have to pay...tonight... Now, please.

Him: I'm helping you for the last time

Refa: Thank you..

He hung up and sighed as the girls paced over...

Akwana: I'm going to get mme at the gate, she took a taxi over

Oarabile: Ok... (to Refa) Borrow me the keys, I'm going to get the baby's milk

Refa: Ok..

Refa handed her the keys and watched her walk out while Akwana took another direction then he headed to Chelsea's room.

Once at the door he looked both ways and pushed the door then he walked in slowly

looking at Chelsea lying on the bed with a neck brace. Refa stood by the bed and folded his arms looking at her...

Refa: I'm going to pay you, is that what you want to hear? (angrily) Honestly what the fuck are you trying to do?

Chelsea: (tearfully) This isn't about you

Refa: What is it about then? You have my full attention akere that's what you want, I'll hurt you if-

Chelsea: (tearfully) Can you please leave me alone! I don't want your money anymore akere you didn't want to pay me. Leave me alone, i have a lot to think about and i don't know what makes you think i did this because of you. You must think you're all that. Clearly you have everything going well in your life to go around taking advantage of other people.

Refa: "Take advantage?" Chelsea i found you on the side of the road, picked you up and paid a room with the intention to fuck you not have sex but fuck you. We both knew this and you consented all these but never set your price, i gave you what you were worth. If you want to be a bitch at least have a price tag, until then we pay whatever we can afford. You're beginning to annoy me. Can't you just leave me alone?

Chelsea bit her mouth lifting her leg and kicked his privates then he snapped and put his hand over her nose and mouth leaning over her as she kicked struggling to pull his hand off her for air..

Refa: (angrily whispered in her ear) You know what, fuck you! I'm not paying you. You have an attitude and it will fix your problems. You paid

yourself by kicking me.

She kicked running out of breath but he wouldn't let go, she reached for the emergency button and pressed it then Refa let go of her and pushed her head...

Refa: Next time you think about kicking a man's privates remember my hand over your nose and mouth..

He turned around and walked out calmly as a nurse walked in then she burst into tears with her hands over her face...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#8

At the hospital...

The nurse pressed the emergency button and fixed Chelsea's sheet...

Nurse: Are you ok?

Chelsea: (rubbing her eyes) I'm fine, i must have

accidentally pressed that button. Sorry for calling you for nothing

Nurse: It's ok love, we called the social worker but she will attend you when the doctor is done with you.

Chelsea: Thank you..

Meanwhile Refa met the ladies halfway and sighed rubbing the back of his neck..

Refa: I was just checking on her

Oarabile :Ok

Akwana and her mother walked towards the room while Oarabile remained with him carrying her child.

Oarabile : I think we can go home now, the baby needs a bath

Refa: Alright..

Minutes later they got in the car and then he drove off lost in thoughts, Oarabile glanced at him and swallowed uncomfortably. She couldn't put her finger on it but something was off and it had been off for a couple of hours.

At Oarabile's House...

Minutes later he parked in front of the house then he got out and opened the door for her while she picked the baby's things, he got the baby from her and she closed the door.

Oarabile: Thanks for bringing us home



Refa: Sure..

Oarabile unlocked the door while he held the baby then she walked in the dark house and touched everywhere looking for matches, he took out a lighter and pressed it lighting for her while standing at the door. Rabi turned around and looked at the lighter then she reached for the lamp and matches...

Oarabile: Do you smoke?

Refa: Why o botsa?

Oarabile: Just wondering why you have a lighter in your pocket

Refa: I don't smoke, my brother smokes.

Oarabile: Ok...

She fixed the mattress then he stepped over putting the baby on her arms before stepping back. She carefully laid the baby down as he weirdly stared at her until she stood up.

Oarabile: (smiled) Why are you looking at me like that?

Refa: (straight face) Like what?

Oarabile: Are you ok?

He just looked at her for a minute and turned around walking out, she closed the door and folded her arms feeling a bit cold under the moonlight.

He looked at her once again and took a deep breath still staring at her..

Refa: Rabi wee?

Oarabile: Yes

Refa: (furrowed his eyebrows) Kopa o ska ntsenya stress autwa? Ake bate go tsenngwa stress ka dilodisele kana maaka.

She quickly looked down and he stepped over kissing then he turned around and walked away without a word.

She touched her lips feeling the softness he left on her lips as he reversed..

Refa: Lock the door before i leave

She got in the house and locked then he drove off....

At Refa's house

Later that night he parked next to his father's car and slid a bottle of Hunter's in his back pocket then he locked the car and walked in the house.

He quietly placed the keys on the table as his parents sat on the couch watching news.

Refa: Here is the car key

Mother: Ok..

As he turned towards the bedrooms his mother's eyes fell on the bottle behind as he pulled down his t-shirt covering it.

Mother : Refa? O tsenye ka biri mo ntung yame?

Refa: Gase biri

He closed himself in the room and she turned to his father...

Mother: Kana Refa o tshwere lebotele la bojalwa

Father: It's just beer not drugs, and he is a boy let him drink besides i don't know what's going on but it seems he is going through something.

Mother: Ae i don't want beer in my house, tell your son to take it out. This is what i was talking to Rona about when he smoked in the house.

Nna tota gake rate go nna le banna ba batona mo gape because ba dira bodipa. O bone hela gore Refa gaa tshabe go ralala ntu ka biri, next

thing he will be passing by with a girl gape he is working tomorrow should he be drinking?

Father: We can talk to him tomorrow, Refa won't talk if he doesn't want to talk you should know him by now.

Mother: I want the beer out le gone Refa gaa bata go dira botagwa aye go bo direla gosele eseng ha.

His father stood up and knocked on his door, Rotlhe and Kaofela each opened their doors peeking outside and closed then Refa responded sitting inside.

Refa: (deeply) Tsena

His father walked in and sighed looking at him as he sat by the study table with his head down

holding a bottle of beer.

Him: What's going on?

Refa: Nothing

His father sat on the bed and faced him...

Him: I don't want beer in my house, you know the rules of this house.

Refa: Kante gone ka gore gakea tagiwa problem ke eng? It's just one bottle, what's the big deal?

Him: (angrily) Young man don't use that tone when you're talking to me.

Refa: (angrily turned) What tone? Honestly can i just get a minute to collect my thoughts without anyone asking me questions? Can i have that please?

Him: (calmly) So what's her name? You seem to really love her in an unhealthy way, you're self destructing and you're going to lose her if don't deal with your issues. Nowadays women run as fast as possible from guys who can't control it like it.

His eyes filled with tears as he looked at his father then he blinked, tears rolled down and he wiped his eyes with a fist before putting down his bottle and covering his eyes.

Him: I know it's a girl, your mother is the only thing that ever made me cry though she doesn't know i used to cry for her in secret. You're not weak for crying but being unable to control your anger or rudeness towards others is what makes you weak. What did she do?



His father stepped over putting his arm over Refa's shoulder then he wrapped his arms around his father breaking down in tears.

Him: (calmly rubbing his head) You'll be fine, I'm just glad you came home and didn't hurt anyone... You didn't hurt anyone right?

Refa: No...

Him: The strength of a man is tested by how much he can control his actions when pushed to the limit. Don't let pain use you... You hardly talk about what you're thinking but you need to learn to talk so we can help you.

The old man stepped back and sat down as Refa pulled his t-shirt collar up and wiped his eyes...

Refa: I'm just disappointed that some people find it hard to tell the truth no matter how many chances you give them, i don't know if i look stupid because I'm always trying to love or what but I'm really losing my patience with women all together.

Him: What are we on about?

Refa: (sighed) Nothing

Him: How will i help you kesa itse o bua ka eng?  
Who lied to you?

Refa: No one, and I've just realised money is everything to women. I used to think Rona's thinking is wrong but it seems if you have money women follow you not because they love you but because they just want money and some can destroy their future for money.

Meaning you'll never know if a poor woman loves you or not especially when she constantly lies about her life.

He took a deep breath and exhaled then he faced his father

Refa: I'm sorry for bringing beer in the house..  
(stood) I'm going to empty it..

Him: No its fine, finish your beer. You'll toss the bottle tomorrow. By the way don't firefighters get free accommodation? Why did you rent a house?

Refa: (thoughtfully) Heh! You might be right, i didn't finish reading the list of benefits..

He stood up and pulled out his file then he went through his contract again, a little smile started at the corner of his lips as he faced his father and laughed.

Refa: Here it is... I'll be staying at the apartments

Him: But you already paid a house, will they give you cashback?

Refa: I don't know, i hope so..

At Oarabile's House...

Later that night Magwe Akwana and her daughter stepped out of the taxi and walked in the yard...

Akwana: Mme why did you steal Rabi's P500?

Mmagwe Akwana: Steal it how? I used it on us, she would have bought gas and food anyways.

Akwana: You can't do that, you're not fair on her. Oarabile will leave this house if you keep

treating her that way.

Mmagwe Akwana: She can leave if she wants but when things get bad she shouldn't come running back. How she cry for P500 when i raised her

Akwana: She doesn't want to ask, I'm the one asking because it bothers me.

Mmagwe Akwana: Don't let it bother you, you should be using this energy to look for a boyfriend to help and stop acting like Rabi's lawyer.

They knocked then Rabi opened the door and went down to bed, Akwana joined her and put her arm around Natasha's butt while mmaagwe Akwana listened to the radio.

Akwana: Nowadays the baby doesn't cry at

night

Oarabile: It's the Pampers

Akwana: Oh yeah plus there is lots of milk, i really like Refa. Please don't blow it

Rabi: Waitse i don't know if I'm imagining it or Refa has a hidden personality. Today he looked at his uncle in a way I'd never seen anyone do. He did it so much his uncle literally shook from his eye. Since then he had been extremely quiet and he looks at me weird, the only person he hasn't treated different is the baby but something is off, I'm scared of this man.

Akwana: But it's nothing, i expected him to overreact when he found out Natasha is really his cousin but-

Oarabile : He doesn't know..

Akwana: WHAT? what if that's what eating him? Can't you just start this relationship with honesty? Why are you risking? The longer you

delay the more you'll feel the need to keep this a secret because you'll be afraid to lose him.

Oarabile: But I'm already scared.. He has an eye of a killer

Akwana: (rolled her eyes) God, you really need to be honest.

The chatting continued until they fell asleep...

At Masego's mother's..

Later that night Masego ended her emotional prayer holding her children's hands as they slept on the bed.

Masego : (sniffing) Amen, Amen, Amen

She got her phone and went online posting an advert for her BMW then her mother knocked and entered..

Her: Still up?

Masego: Yes

Her: We need to talk, Masego you can't just pack and go at the first trouble of your marriage. We told you this on your wedding day, marriage is not a boyfriend girlfriend relationship. You haven't even told your in-laws anything, there is a way of doing things.

Masego: my mother in law knows Tulo doesn't support the children but she doesn't care.

Her: You have to fight for your marriage, the devil is testing you with your husband. You have to pray for him

Masego: I'm praying for my children and he



should be helping me pray for them, he is not my child. We are partners, he does his part i do mine. I've been through hell for the past couple of months because of this man. I need a break, if this blue eye doesn't scare you mama then i don't know..

She posted in several Facebook groups and the first call came through...

At Refa's House...

The next morning Refa walked towards the mirror in the living room and fixed his tie, his mother placed two plates at the table and fixed her robe as she headed to bed..

Her: Breakfast ba lona ke joo, I'm going back to

bed...

Refa: Mama wait...

The old lady stopped and looked at him, Refa ran out of words looking at her..

Refa: I'm sorry about last night, i wasn't myself. I'll never disrespect the house again. I been going through ups and downs lately but I'm fine now.

Her: I'm glad you're fine..because the next time you disrespect me I'm calling a family meeting on you since your father doesn't want to beat you, your uncles or the chief will beat you.

They both laughed as she fixed his collars and made his tie then she brushed down his shirt smartly...

Her: (smiled) I really want to see this girl... She has you wrapped around her finger...

Refa: (laughed) There is no girl, you're the only woman in my life. You're so beautiful they can't compare to you...if you weren't my mother I'd make you my sugar mama...

Her: (laughed and smacked his head) Maitseo a gago a haharega... Go have breakfast you're late on your first day at work.

She walked away then Refa knocked on Rotlhe's door, after several knocks he opened the door in his shorts..

Rotlhe: (angrily) I'm sleeping, couldn't you just go to work without waking the rest of the family?

Refa: (folded his arms and smiled in his formal

wear) How do i look?

Rotlhe: Seriously? I'm fucking sleeping.

He angrily closed the door and jumped in bed,  
Refa laughed and headed to the dining table.

At the fire department...

Later on his father dropped him off at the gate  
and drove off then he walked in and dialed  
Oarabile as he approached the building...

Oarabile: (sleepy) Hello?

Refa: Good morning...

Oarabile: (stretching her back) Morning

Refa: How is my daughter?

Oarabile: (laughed blushing) She is fine, she still sleeping. You're in a better mood what's going on?

Refa: (smiled) Just excited about my first day at work, i don't know how it will be but i have a feeling I'll be collecting my uniform and House keys maybe.

Oarabile: House keys?

Refa: Yes ma'am, I'll be getting free accommodation. I didn't read my benefits properly lets ke bona bosigo mdala a mpotsa.

Oarabile: Wow... I can't wait to see you in your uniform.

Refa: (laughed) I probably won't put it on today, maybe tomorrow. Can i come get you guys ka lunch? I'll be walking, gakena koloi kana Rabi waitse?

Oarabile: (laughed) Poor boy, i know

Refa: (laughed) I took the old man's car and returned it late then did the same with the old lady now i don't think they will borrow me their cars, maabane ibile ke tile ke shwele 2 minutes sgogo oka mpolaaa if i borrow her car. I'm just going to use a taxi

Oarabile: (laughed) A taxi is still fine.. There is something i want to tell you but I'll tell you when we meet ka lunch

Refa: Tell me now

Oarabile : I'll do it later

Refa: Please, now I'll be curious the whole day.

Oarabile : (laughed) Get back to work

Refa: (laughed) I love you

Oarabile: I love you more

He hung up and walked in...

At Maun Senior secondary school...

Later that morning Oarabile smiled anxiously as the officer signed the admission letter and put a stamp on it while she held the security bars with both hands smiling.

Her: (smiled) Welcome to Maun Senior secondary school

Oarabile: (smiled) Thank you

She turned around and walked out of the admission block reading her letter out loud while carrying the baby on her back, she took out her phone and dialed Refa....

Refa: Babe

Oarabile: (screamed) I just got my admission letter!!

Refa: Wait what? (smiled) so fast? (laughed)  
Babe i meant month end after I've been paid so i can pay for Natasha. I don't don't have money.

Oarabile: No, my cousin Chelsea is babysitting for me. She and her sister had a fight and she is currently staying with us, the sister is no longer paying her school fees so she offered to babysit while working. She does nails.

Refa: Her sister is not paying her school fees?

Oarabile : No, they're fighting all the time. It's tutors and she was supplementing her JC so she can go to Maun senior, Chelsea and her sister make me so glad i don't have siblings, her sister expects payment but she knows Chelsea has nothing and she has been babysitting her kids, cleaning for her and cooking but now she



just cares about her car. I thought i had problems but uh..

Refa: (Sighed thoughtfully) She must be going through a lot..

Oarabile: Yeah... (sighed and smiled) I can't wait to start school

Refa: (laughed) Do you even have a uniform kana o itumetse hela?

Oarabile: (her smile disappeared) Eish... I'll go around doing laundry, i know laundry tse 2 or 3 will be enough buy uniform then I'm going to cut my hair to reduce the cost.

Refa: I'll find you money for the uniform

Oarabile: Refa no, i can handle this one. You already done so much already. You haven't received your first payment and already you have debts, don't. I'm good.

Refa: What if you don't find anyone to do

laundry for? And what if someone rapes you while you're doing laundry in their house? Have you thought of that.

Oarabile: I have been providing for myself since i was young

Refa: And look where it got you

Oarabile: Babe please don't spoil my mood

Refa: By saying I'll take care of it? How much is it?

Oarabile: P300 is fine, its a shirt, tie, skirt, scarf, socks and shoes.

Refa: I'll give it to you this afternoon.. Ok?

Oarabile: (smiled) Ok, i love you

Refa: I love you too, bye...

She hung up and called her cousin...

Chelsea: Hello?

Oarabile: Hey hey, guess what? I got the admission letter

Chelsea: (gasped) What? They didn't trouble you?

Oarabile: (laughed) No, the school head just looked at my A's and was like just don't get pregnant again... (they both laughed loudly)  
Thank you for helping me

Chelsea: That's what our mother's would do..

There was silence as their face dropped,  
Chelsea tearfully rubbed her tears and Oarabile swallowed..

Oarabile: How did the counselling go?

Chelsea: It was fine, maybe I'll be out this afternoon or tomorrow.

Oarabile: Ok love, see you later

Chelsea : Bye

She hung up and reread her admission letter with a big smile again...

At the hospital...

Just before lunch hour Chelsea wrapped herself with the towel and stepped out of the bathroom holding a toothbrush and toothpaste, she paused looking at an unfamiliar uniformed man sitting by her bed with his head down.

It wasn't until Refa turned his head and stood up that she sighed shaking her head...

Chelsea: Can you please leave me alone, what do you want?

He licked his mouth looking at her...

Refa: How are you feeling?

Chelsea: Please leave

Refa: (softly) Chelsea..

Chelsea: Please leave

He stepped over and tried to hold her hand but she put her arm behind her and whipped him with a wet washing rag on the chest..

Refa: Why are you so violent, why do you have to use your hands all the time? Remember the first time you took my keys o gana ka tsone,

yesterday you kicked me on the nuts and now you're whipping me with this thing, tabe ere ke go clapa abo o lela gape.

She walked past him and sat on the bed tying her wet long hair then he pulled the chair close to the bed and sat in front of her with his hands on her thighs.

Chelsea: (pushed them off and continued tying her hair) Don't talk with your hands, ha o ka bua hela osa ntshware go ka reng? If Oarabile walked in here and found your hands on my thighs how am i going to explain that?

He rubbed his mustache and nodded..

Refa: You're right, I'm sorry...

She dipped her finger in the lotion and rubbed her hands together then he grabbed both of her smooth hands and took a deep breath looking in her eyes..

Refa: Can you forgi-

Chelsea: You're doing it again..

She stood up fixing her towel and her hair fell over her shoulders as she grabbed his hand pulling him up.

Chelsea: Ema... Up...

He slowly stood up and watched her as she put each of his hands in his pockets, his marble

eyes shrunk as he smiled staring at her then she put her yellow hand on his chest pushing him back. He chuckled staggering back and bit his lower lip as Chelsea sat on the bed and sighed...

Chelsea: Now you can speak, keep your hands in the pockets and stand there, i can hear just fine.

Refa: (softly) I look like a buffoon standing with my back against the wall and hands in the pockets.

Chelsea: Akere you can't keep your hands to yourself, bua rra ke toga kr nna le baeng.

Refa: Mang?

Chelsea: Does it matter?

Refa: Who is it?

Chelsea: Refa bathong, why did you come here?



Refa: (sighed) Ok here we go.... The day i met you i was really stressed and what happened that night was just me trying to get over my pain. It meant nothing

Chelsea: Same here, i just wanted to pay off my sister.

Refa: I promised to fix the car but honestly i didn't have money. I just got hired but i borrowed money and I'm going to fix your sister's car before next month a hela. Please forgive me for putting my hands on you last night, there was something painful i was carrying in my heart yesterday, i was in a lot of pain but my mind is clearer now and i regret how i talked to you.

He took out his wallet and handed her 3K

Refa: That's the best i can do right now, I'll give

you the rest mont-

She jumped into his arms and hugged him tightly while he froze for a minute then he slowly put his arms around her and closed his eyes pulling her closer..

Chelsea: Thank you, at least my sister will stop harassing me.

Refa: (flat voice) I hope so..

Picking the pressure in his voice she quickly stepped back and pushed her hair back looking at him, he looked down embarrassed and cleared his throat rubbing his mustache...

Refa: Um....so...we are clear now right? No hard feelings?

Chelsea: (smiled) No, you can go ahead and love my cousin now.

Refa: (Smiled cute) Definitely..

Chelsea: (smiled frowning) Love her faithfully, no more picking prostitutes by the street to satisfy your sick fantasies. Right?

Refa: (laughed) I have never had sex with a prostitute

Chelsea: Let me my cousin handle all that hunger, she is a big girl. (laughed) You haven't had sex right?

Refa: No, why?

Chelsea: I can tell she doesn't know you

Refa: (smiled) What the hell is that supposed to mean?

Chelsea: Refa ako o tsamae... Just don't cheat on my cousin

Refa: No, tell me what you mean.

Chelsea walked behind him and put her hands behind him pushing him out as he laughed..

Refa: Stop pushing me..

Chelsea : Get out..

She pushed him out the door and he turned around looking her with a little naughty smile..

Refa: By the way that little thing you did with my balls was really nice... (laughed) Ok at first my skin was crawling because i kept thinking if this chick makes a mistake my balls are gone but then you kinda did the-

Chelsea: (laughed) Refa wee boela ko tirong.... what's this uniform for? I've never seen it before, it's kind of cute.

He looked at himself and looked at her with a smile...

Refa: I'm a fire fighter but we wear totally different when we go for rescue or whatever. This is just for the office..

Chelsea: You look better in uniform.

Refa: Serious? Don't say that I'll turn into a fuckboy, sure? Sure?

Chelsea: Hae o maswe ka matho ekare wa otsela... I was just trying to be civil.

Refa: Waaka

Chelsea: Sheh the rra wena tsamaa nako e chaile wena?

Refa: Ware ke rileng ne mma? The mma ako o mpolele hela. Ke monate?

She covered her mouth and burst into laughter as he put a fist on his mouth laughing...

Refa: Ka botsa akere?

Chelsea: Why do you want me to say it? Don't you trust yourself?

Refa: O gana go mpolelela?

Chelsea: On a serious we should stop talking like this, it's inappropriate and I respect my cousin's relationship with you. (he stopped smiling looking at her) She and i come from far and we won't be separated by a man. Out respect for her I prefer we bury this and act like it never happened. I'm not one of those cousin's who salivate over their cousin's men... I want to see a brother in you nothing more. Think about this on your way to work, and I'm serious about being faithful to her.

Refa quietly looked down as she continued talking..

Chelsea: (sighed in conclusion) And thanks for the payment. Don't visit me alone again...

Refa: I understand.. Bye

He turned around and walked away as she stood at the door looking at him, he glanced back and she waved. Walking backwards he waved and turned away rubbing his face as he paced out of the hospital looking at his lunch hour clock..

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#9

At the restaurant...

Oarabile pulled the baby's high chair feeding her as Refa sliced her meat into chewable pieces and placed the plate before her then he cut his grilled meat and took a bite looking at Oarabile..



Refa: So... What did you want to tell me?

She picked a piece of meat with a fork and ate looking at Refa, her heart pounded with a thousand "What if's" and yeah he had that look again, the serious one she wasn't comfortable with..

Oarabile: I just wanted to thank you for being part of my life and Natasha's, you're remarkable and amazing because not many men would accept a step child the way you easily accepted Natasha.

Refa reached for a glass of water and drunk looking at her then he leaned back putting his food aside...

Refa: When did you start sleeping with my uncle?  
I still find it funny that my aunt doesn't know  
you yet you claim to have been a laundry girl.

Oarabile: My aunt is the one who knows your  
uncle, i don't know how they talked she just told  
me to go there and do laundry. The first few  
times i did without any problems then your  
uncle started touching me. I told my aunt and  
she told me to go along with it or else he  
wouldn't pay me. I was just child so i did what i  
was told...

Natasha's head flipped as she dozed off,  
Oarabile took her off the chair and put her on  
her lap as she shamefully ate her food while  
Refa stared at her.

Refa: Let me hold her so you can eat

He picked the baby and sat down looking at Oarabile...

Refa: That's it?

Oarabile: What?

Refa: Is there anything else?

Oarabile: No...

There was an awkward moment as she lost appetite and put her fork down, she looked in his eyes and sadly looked away...

Refa: (sighed) Babe don't you trust me?

Oarabile: (tearfully) I do..

Refa: Look at me...

Her eyes filled with tears as she stared at him while he comfortably held the baby..

Refa: Can i give you an example, If i told you i slept with Chelsea before getting into a relationship with you would you leave me?

Oarabile: No..

Refa: What would make you leave me?

Oarabile: (rubbed her tears) I don't know.. If you hit me or cheat.

Refa: What would make me leave you?

Oarabile: If i cheated

Refa: What else?

Oarabile: If I don't respect you

Refa : What else?

Oarabile: If i lied to you?

Refa: Yes... Don't lie to me because i have this

image of you being this innocent girl who was taken advantage of. An innocent girl who can't hurt me, whom i have to protect and keep next to me because she is brilliant and one day... She will graduate and we will have more kids together and travel the world as a family. That's Rabi for me, don't change her image in my brain.

Oarabile: Some things are hard to say.. They don't just come out because they sound so wrong..

Refa: If you trust the listener you don't worry about it.. Do i look scary?

She looked at him and he quickly flashed a cute naughty grin then she laughed looking away, he laughed and leaned back changing Natasha's side.

Refa: Babe wee? Kopa o bue le nna...

Oarabile looked down as Refa stared at her then he took out a tiny gift box and put it on the table...

Refa: You're going to open that box at the end of this dinner if I'm convinced you're the same woman i fell in love with years ago. One who fetched water everyday barefooted...

Oarabile: (laughed) I wasn't barefooted

Refa: You were... And you liked doing three lines tsa lemang ka ditselana plus thale mo di tsebeng ele manyena.

Oarabile: (laughed) Stop it, it's not funny. Mxm my aunt took my earrings that day keha kesa lele bosigo... (Refa laughed at her) My heart was red...

Refa: Nna my heart was white, i sold my big

brother's headphones and bought you earrings.  
He almost killed me with punches

Oarabile: (laughed) I was really sad...

Their laughter died again as Refa stared at her hoping for a confession but there seemed to be nothing...

At the hospital...

Later that evening the Benz driver stuck her head in and smiled, Chelsea's heart skipped as she slid up the bed and swallowed looking at her. She and the husband walked in..

Her: Hi, i heard what happened ka your cousin.

Chelsea: I'm going to pay you, i promise you. I'm

going to find a job

Her: (laughed) You can't afford to pay me but you can make it up for me by working it off.

Chelsea: Yes please, I'll do anything...

Her: (laughed) Stop shaking you're making me feel guilty.. My husband and i have a shop at the mall. We pay our workers P1, 600 per month so you'll be getting P500 only just so you can buy food, the rest is your payment. (gave her the quotation. This is the cost of my light... i included penal beating, painting, labour and buying the parts.

Chelsea : Jesus Christ

Her: Relax you're paying half only so you'll work for 12 months only after that if you still want to work you'll get a full salary.

Chelsea jumped out of the bed and hugged her



crying..

Chelsea: I can't believe i wrecked your car and you found me a job, P500 is a lot of money. I worked for my sister but she was paying P450 to my tutors.

Her: (laughed) Sorry... And we close at five o'clock so you can still attend your evening studies.

Chelsea: Wow thank you so much... (to the husband) Dumelang

Him: (laughed) Don't mind me, I'm just a robot. I haven't even been introduced

Her: (laughed) I forgot, I'm sorry Chelsea wa teng le ene cries too much she made me forget

Chelsea: (laughed) Le nna i was celebrating a new job..

They shook hands as Akwana walked in holding one banana and mosunyetso chips. Chelsea ran towards her and hugged her jumping up and down...

Chelsea: I got a job.... I'm employed boo...

Akwana: What?

Her: Nana how old are you? Did she just jump up and down like a 5 year old?

Chelsea and Akwana both paused pouting holding in excitement as Chelsea cleared her throat and walked over like a thick mature woman trying to swing her English figure...

Chelsea: (deep voice) Old enough my friend...

The lady laughed and Chelsea turned back to Akwana hugging her tightly then she smiled at the lady and pushed her long hair back.

Chelsea: Boss may i just say I'll not disappoint you, 7 o'clock I'll be there and I'll leave at 5 o'clock every day. I love you boss lady and you're nicer than i thought.

Her: (laughed) This one is crazy, I'm going home. Call us when you're discharged.

Chelsea: Yes boss!

Him: Bye

Chelsea: Yes boss!

Her: Ija

Chelsea: Yes boss!

The lady laughed and closed the door as the

cousins jumped up and down....

At Oarabile's House...

Later that evening Refa and Oarabile approached the gate walking slowly under the good weather as Natasha peacefully slept on Refa's shoulder. Once at the gate Refa handed her the baby and kissed her...

Refa: Goodnight..

Oarabile: Goodnight..(reading a message smiling) Chelsea found a job... Wow...

Refa: Shit, which means i have to find madi a nursery

Oarabile: I had forgotten about that

Refa: It's fine, I'll see what to do.Tell Chelsea

congratulations

Oarabile: Thanks, I'll let her know..

Refa looked at her one more time hoping for something but she turned around and walked away then he walked away as well. Oarabile's heart pounded as she opened the gate and turned around tearfully...

Oarabile : Refa? Refa?

He turned around looking at her..

Oarabile: It's your uncle's baby, I'm sorry. I didn't want to lose you.

Her heart pounded even more as he slowly

walked over, she staggered back expecting a slap but he leaned over kissing her...

Refa: (softly) That's all you had to say... You didn't cheat, you didn't do anything wrong. If i would have had a problem then i would have been the one with a problem because there is nothing attractive like an honest woman. Don't you just feel better without secrets?

Oarabile tearfully looked at him as he touched her cheek and kissed her again...

Refa: How does it feel?

Oarabile: (smiled tearfully) Better, so you won't leave me?

Refa: No, it changes nothing. Natasha is my daughter and I'm so glad he doesn't want her, it

makes things less complicated for us. I love you...

Oarabile: I love you too..

He handed her the tiny box which she opened and frowned holding a key..

Oarabile: A key?

Refa: I paid that house remember but i won't use it.. I don't like the way you're living here. If you don't want to stay with a man before getting married i respect that but I'm renting it for you and Natasha, i can support her much better there.

Oarabile: (reluctantly) Refa... I have to ask my aunt first

Refa: And if she says no?

Oarabile: Then i can't... I'm sorry. She is like a

mother to me.

Refa: (sighed) Ok, i guess we will hear from her then. I love you

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked away, she sighed and walked in holding the baby..

\*\*\*

Later on Oarabile stepped out and sat by the fire with her aunt..

Oarabile : Auntie Refa rented me a barchelor pad and he was thinking since we are crowded he can help. It's a very nice house and i like it, i really want to move there because it has electricity and water plus its closer to schools i



can put Natasha in.

Auntie: If he loves you he should build you that house here, why should he move you out?

You're not his wife. Gape ga se Setswana. No, you'll stay here until you're married or working. You want to go eat English things alone after I've suffered with you? Let that boy bring them here..

Akwana: (arriving)Bo Rabi the ba pelotelele.

Nna ibile nkabo ke bua ke rwele beke tse dingwe kesa bolo go di isa koore hela ka nna ke bati when it comes to love. If i find it I'm a gone girl.

She walked in the house and closed the door as Oarabile tearfully rubbed her eyes..

Auntie: You're not moving out with a boyfriend, ke eng le rata go inyadisa. Nna hela ha ago

nyale..Don't even think about it.

Oarabile: I'll tell him i can't move out..

She stood up and tearfully walked behind the house dialing Refa..

SIX MONTHS LATER....

Next insert comes at 11pm,don't forget Like

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#10

At Refa's House....

Oarabile walked in with her uniform heading to the bedroom where she changed into a pair of shorts and Refa's vest before heading to the kitchen and started cooking, she glanced at her wrist watch and went back to the bedroom where she pulled out all of Refa's dirty clothes and a few of Natasha's for a soak.

Almost an hour later she served three plates nodding to the music hits coming from Trace channel, she covered Refa and Natasha's food put them away then she walked out taking a

pinch out of her plate heading to the living room.

She crossed her legs on the couch and ate her food changing the channels then she remembered her homework and hurried to the bedroom to get her bag. She took a few minutes eating and writing then she heard the school bus honk, she put down everything and ran to the gate in Refa's huge slippers..

Oarabile: Hey bubu... Come here

She picked Natasha and waved at the driver and assistant before heading back to the house where she put her down and changed her diaper.

After stepping out for two minutes to dispose the diaper she came back to Natasha eating

and slapping her book with oily hands...

Natasha: Dada-dada..

Oarabile : (gasped) Hei wena! Ija

She wiped her book and put it away before feeding as she shook her head shaking her braided hair, her beads whipped her forehead and she frowned wanting to cry...

Oarabile: (leaned over) Daddy is coming! Daddy is coming!

Natasha: (laughed and forgot to cry) Dada comi!  
Dad comi

Oarabile laughed at her and continued feeding, minutes after she put cartoons and headed to

the bathroom as her phone rang on the way. Standing by the sink she begun washing Refa's shoes with her phone trapped between her shoulder and ear...

Oarabile: (brushing the shoes) Girl wareng?

Akwana: (whining) I swear I'm going to fail my final exams. I'm on my way from the study group but eish

Oarabile: Shems...

Akwana: How do you manage to pass ne mma after staying home for a whole year?

Oarabile: Form 4 isn't that bad, maybe I'll start failing at form 5

Akwana: No man ku rough, the mma ntsholele English things (they burst into laughter) Mme says you're eating English things each time you leave then you just burp on us.

Oarabile: (laughed) Auntie ene ke story hela. I'll bring you a plate of food

Akwana: Ae no, I'm going to pass by Chelsea's work and go to her house, I'll come home tomorrow. She has been sick lately.

Oarabile : Gao rialo, i called her days ago and she sounded really down but when i asked she said it was just a bug. Let me know how she is doing ke mo cheke

Akwana: Ok bye

She hung up and put the phone on the windowsill then she washed all his shoes together with the clothes.

Meanwhile Refa walked in the house holding a small pack of diapers, Natasha stopped banging her toy on the table and screamed

almost falling. She staggered towards the her father spreading her arms...

Refa: (laughed) Oh... Ms Banda!

He picked her up and kissed her chubby cheek then he headed to the bathroom where Oarabile had bent in the tub cleaning in, he stood behind her holding her waist and bumped on her butt...

Refa: Shit... Position e ke yone autwa... Kuku e dule yothe le bana ba yone... Eyeses...(he stepped back and did it again) Hee banna....  
Nka e kgakgamolla gore

Oarabile laughed and closed the tab turning around to his face, before she could greet him he kissed her lips and neck...



Oarabile: (laughed) Koore wena ithela o bua eng?

He kissed her and Natasha pushed her mother's face away, Refa laughed and stole a kiss then Natasha put her hand over Refa's mouth..

Oarabile: Sheh... Natasha this man is mine...

Refa: Wa reng babe?

Oarabile: I'm good, your food is in the kitchen.  
Let me finish up here

Refa: Alright...

He headed to the kitchen and went to eat with his daughter as Oarabile finished up.

\*\*\*

About an hour later she walked in the bedroom and stopped looking at Refa and Natasha asleep on the bed, she smiled and shook her head packing things in the wardrobe.

Her humming woke Refa and he yawned with a fist on his mouth before carefully getting off the bed and standing behind her kissing her neck..

Refa:. (whispered) Do you ever stop working?  
You need to rest... Come here

He turned her around and French kissed her sliding his hand underneath the t-shirt and squeezing the flesh of her breast...

Refa: Mmh..

He got her hand and led her out as they both glanced at Natasha before Closing the bedroom door. Her phone rang and she headed to the bathroom as he followed her...

Oarabile: Hello?

Auntie: Where are you? It's late.

Oarabile: I'm coming

Auntie: Wa itaola the Oarabile, i haven't had anything to eat yet i raised you and did everything for you. O bata go ithwala yo mongwe gape ngwana akere? That man is using you. Please come home, i asked you to wash my blankets

Oarabile: I'm on my way.

She hung up and sighed sadly turning to Refa..

Oarabile: I have to go home.

Refa: Why can't you spend a night once? I don't get why you can't just ignore this woman because your cousins hardly sleep home but wena at 7pm she says it's late.

Oarabile: Just because Boago and Akwana can talk back doesn't mean i have to. She is like a mother to me and yes she has her mistakes but shr raised me.

Refa: (kissed her intimately) You'll go after an hour..

He put her hand in his pants and pulled down her panties but she pulled up her panties reluctantly..

Oarabile: I have to go

Refa: Can you relax!

She reached for the door and he closed it turning her around for a kiss as he pulled down her panties, she pulled them up and they banged on the door...

Oarabile: (angrily) Refa stop! What's wrong with you?

He snapped out of it and caught his breath stepping back then he sat on the edge of the tub and put his hands over his face..

Refa: I don't understand why ke tshwanetse go sokola ka sex, i was thinking about you the whole day. You can't leave me like this..

Oarabile: You really need to control these sex

urges.. You can't go on living like this

He stood up looking at her still breathing awkwardly with a boner..

Refa: So I'm the problem now?

Oarabile: You're not, babe please understand.  
Ke a bidiwa ko lapeng..

She grabbed the, doorknob and he softly grabbed her wrist and swallowed desperately looking in her eyes..

Refa: Please don't leave me like this.. Ke a go kopa babe.. Feel it... Tshwara o utwe... (he put her hand on his hardon) What am i going to do with it all night? Help me...

Oarabile: Auntie talks too much, if i take too long she will start saying things.

She walked out and he slowly rubbed his face with one hand taking a deep breath....

At Oarabile's House...

Meanwhile the aunt laughed talking to the phone...

Her: (laughed) When is he marrying you?

Boago: The divorce is not final yet.

Her: Just stay there with him, if you leave his wife might come back and reconcile with him. Guard him, a man is supposed to be guarded like a precious stone..

Boago: I won't leave... Ke mono hela.

Her: Ee, i want you to get married first, you and Akwana. This community must eat their words. Yo ba reng Oarabile yo ene o sure thata

Boago: Mxm i think she did something to Refa, there is no way he can love her

Her: Waii he will leave her, you'll see... (lowered her voice) She is coming, bye

She hung up and sighed...

Oarabile: Hello Natasha... Bring her here..

Oarabile gave her the baby and a plastic of food..

Oarabile: I bought you those



Auntie : (looked inside) They're so small, you shouldn't have bought them if you didn't want to spend on me.

She started eating as Oarabile walked in the house and started working...

At Refa's House..

Still boiling Refa approached his father as he pruned some branches..

Refa: (sighed) Kante how much does it cost to get married? Nna ke setse ke lapile ke go sheera mosadi le mangwaneagwe. Every time i try to enjoy time with her they call her and she leaves. She won't move in with me but I'm lonely because the house isn't the same without

her and our daughter..

His father: (laughed) I'm fine son, thanks. how are you?

Refa: Papa I'm serious

His father: You haven't even introduced her yet

Refa: I was planning to do that but that will waste my time, i want to get married. She is 18, she is old enough

His father: Nnyaa ene o siame and she sounds mature and she respects her parents which is good. You found a good one.

Refa: It makes me so angry how soft she is, I'm tired of dealing with her aunt.. I'm taking a loan

His father: (laughed) You don't have to get a loan, we have enough cattle to cover the major expenses of the wedding. Let's go sit and talk...

His father dusted his hands and led him to the

house...

At Chelsea's work....

Akwana waited by the parking lot as Chelsea and the other workers walked out of the shop and locked up. She smiled at Chelsea's long dress and chubby cheeks...

Akwana: I can't believe I always thought you're skinny, since you started working here you been gaining weight every month, last month you didn't look this fat... You better control your eating habit..

Chelsea: (laughed) Just leave me alone.. Let's pass by the Zezuros there, I'm craving phane.. I'm using my last P5 for taxi, are you fine with walking?

Akwana : Yes, i walked here..

The girls bought a pack of Phane and walked a few kilometres home. Once at the door Chelsea bent over catching her breath...

Chelsea: (grunting) I'll never walk such a long distance... I feel sick... I feel dizzy and...

Akwana: Let me unlock the door faster... Le wena mma o mokima hela thata. You've gained a lot of weight, it's unhealthy. You need to lose weight mma, i can hear you breathing from here.

Chelsea: Yeah, I'll lose weight.

Akwana helped her walk in and sit on the bed...

Chelsea: Eish i really want Phane, the mma help

me cook. I swear if I can have phane I'll be fine.

Akwana: Ok..

Akwana changed her uniform and started cooking as Chelsea got in the bathroom and started bathing..

\*\*\*

In the privacy of the bathroom Chelsea rubbed soap on her face and Akwana walked in holding a big spoon with phane worms..

Akwana: Taste the-

Her eyes fell on Chelsea's big bump as she quickly washed her face and wrapped her bump

with a towel shaking...

Akwana: You're pregnant?

Chelsea swallowed looking at her with her big eyes...

Akwana: But why would you hide your pregnancy? And who got you pregnant? you always talk as if you're single.. Waitse I'm shocked nna ke itse ole single

Chelsea: I didn't know how to start telling you..

Akwana: How many months?

Chelsea: 6

Akwana: sikisi... Hee! Waitse kana.. the pot is burning!

She hurried to the kitchen as Chelsea finished bathing and went to the living room.

Akwana later handed her the food and she ate while the surprised cousin watched her in shock..

Akwana: Waitse ke mathata... So ke mang?

Chelsea: I don't want to talk about it..

Aunt Doris walked in with a plastic of new born babies and sat down handing the plastic to Chelsea....

Aunt Doris: I bought this.. And its time you started helping me buy the baby's things.

Chelsea: I'm paying Tumi P300 each month

then i remain with transport money.

There was silence as her uncle and his wife walked in, the elders sat down and sighed...

Aunt Doris: Madicurl i called your uncle and aunt to help me talk to you. You're six months pregnant and you haven't bought anything for the baby. You're struggling and you don't eat properly. We need to know who did this so he can take responsibility for his actions. You don't want to tell me maybe you'll tell them.

Chelsea swallowed as her uncle looked at her...

Uncle: Madicurl?

Chelsea: Rra?



Uncle: (pointed at her bump) Mshanyana wa ditiro tse ke mang? (took out a pen and a paper) I want his full names so i can write his father a letter. You know this is how things are done, that boy must come here with his family and take responsibility. Ke Setswana. Ke ene mang?

Chelsea looked down and put her hand over her face crying...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#11

At Aunt Doris's House...

The elders quietly looked at Chelsea as she cried.

Uncle: (angrily) Madicurl o toga o ntena, you're not a child and i did not leave my cattle just to play with you. You're wasting my time... We cannot sit here for hours begging you to speak

Aunt: (rubbed Chelsea's arm) Why are you afraid to talk? Did something happen? Were you raped?

Chelsea: (rubbed her eyes) No..

Aunt: Ke mang?

Aunt Doris: (sadly) What hurts me the most is

how much she struggles, people Chelsea can crave something and live with that pain until the craving goes away. She sometimes walks to the hospital and when she is sick it's me who has to see what to do. Her BP is always high which is risky for the baby because she has a lot of stress. I can't help her anymore, I'll be called an evil aunt hela but I'm not doing it alone anymore because she is not cooperating.

Uncle: Who got you pregnant?

Chelsea: No one

Uncle: So you're not pregnant?

Chelsea: This month I'm finishing to pay Tumi then I'll buy the baby's things.

The uncle turned to Akwana who was standing at the kitchen door...

Uncle: Akwana who is responsible for this pregnancy?

Akwana : Uncle i don't know

Uncle: How can you not know? You hang together, surely you know. Tell us, stop playing games with us we are adults.

Akwana: I don't know, she didn't tell me anything.

Uncle: Madicurl you're wasting my time.

Chelsea: (crying) Can't i just be left alone? I'm already going through a lot... I don't want to be stressed. I can take care of my baby and I'll be fi  
---

Her breathing increased as she flapped fanning herself, her aunt panicked looking at her as she coughed...

Aunt Doris: It's happening again, wa hupela...  
This girl is going to kill me with stress...

Akwana ran over and supported her as the  
uncle stood helping her...

Uncle: Let's take her to the car

Chelsea whizzed on her way to the car as they  
supported her...

At Refa's House..

Meanwhile Banda briefed his wife...

Refa's mother: But does he know this girl  
enough to marry her? How long has he been

dating her?

Refa's father: About six months.

Her: Is it the girl from that side, wa ga Mma Aki?

Him: Yes, that's the one.

Her: I don't like that home at all, the aunt and the daughters are just not good people.

Him: But this particular girl is fine, i haven't personally met her but Refa and i talk and I've seen them together from a distance. She takes good care of him and she seems to be very obedient.

Her: Really? I don't really know each girl i just know she raises children badly, can't he bring this girl over so we can see her? How can we marry a girl we don't know?

Him: I told him about it.. He said she will come this afternoon or tomorrow

Her: I hope she is a good girl..

Him: I trust Refa's judgement of character besides i suspect he long wanted her-from what i hear they were friends before this.

Her: Oh ok...

Him: (stood up) Let me go talk to the elders and make a few calls to brief the family, he sounds frustrated and wants to start right away...  
(tapped his pocket) Where are my keys?

Her: They took your car, i thought you borrowed it to him.

Him: Refa o tsamaela ruri gaa adimile koloi, he should never take my car.

Her: Take mine..

He walked in the house talking to the phone....

At the mall...

Rona pulled into a parking lot with Refa sitting in the front seat, Rotlhe and Kaofela in the back. They stepped out of the car and closed doors all looking at a girl walking past them in long tights shaking her fresh firm behind...

Rona: Ng ng ng...

Refa: I can hit that all night...

Rotlhe: She is so beautiful, I'd definitely sink into that

Rona: I like these tights, did you see her cameltoe? O tetse kuku hela mo penting

Refa: Fela go hit on her

Kaofela: No

Refa: Are you still a virgin at 17? Go get that girl

Kaofela: What if she says no



Rotlhe: Why would she say no? Go talk to her, this is how you start.. Its scary at first

Rona: (grabbed his neck and pushed him) Ako o ithaganele mr

Refa: (pushed him) Go, she is getting away..just get her number, you'll figure out the rest later. (gave him P20) Think outside the box..

Kaofela cleared his throat and followed the girl to the shop as his big brothers turned to the bridal shop...

Refa: I don't know Rabi's taste when it comes to rings, we have never talked about marriage

Rona: You just pick what you think will match her finger

Rotlhe: Something with a reasonable price so you don't waste money.

Refa: True..

Rona: I still don't trust her

Rotlhe: Says a guy dating someone's baby  
mama

Refa: (laughed) Wait what? I didn't know she  
has a child... Dude!

Rona: I'm just protecting you... I don't want you  
to make the same mistakes i made but then  
women are different right..... (his brothers  
stopped smiling) I'm going to smoke, leta  
mphithela konte..

He walked out then Refa and Rotlhe leaned over  
the glass looking at engagement rings..

Rotlhe: I really think Rona is going through  
some serious shit, he has been smoking a lot  
lately and he keeps talking bad about baby

mamas and baby daddies.

Refa: I picked that. I'll talk to him when he is relaxed...

The shop assistant approached them and Refa pointed at the ring...

Refa: I want that one.. May i have a look at it?

The shop assistant pulled it out...

At the hospital...

Later on aunt Doris and Akwana walked in the room as the nurse walked out...

Aunt Doris: Are you ok?

Chelsea: Ee mma, bare BP was high but i think I'll be fine..

Akwana: You scared me...

Chelsea: Auntie i know I'm a burden at the moment but I wish you could just respect that i don't want to bother the father of this baby. I already have enough stress, I'm trying to go through this ke le strong but if you keep calling people and embarrassing me like this you're making it difficult. (tearfully) Before i know it everyone will know I'm carrying a fatherless baby, i don't want people talking about me. I'll give this child the best life i can afford...

Akwana: But Chelsea auntie is just worried, how can this man get you pregnant and-

Chelsea: Please... I want everyone to respect my decision. I'm the only parent for this boy and i will take care of him. He won't lack anything,

not as long as i have two hands. Please stop asking me about the father, that's all I'm asking for..

She rubbed her tears with the sheets as aunt Doris pulled her closer hugging her...

Aunt Doris: (sighed and looked up) My sister wherever you're please help me deal with Chelsea, i don't know what is happening with your daughter. Tumi le ene abandoned her little sister over a mare car. (sighed) Hei..

She pulled a chair and sat down looking at her...

Aunt Doris: I hear you... If that man can't really man up we will take care of this baby. I don't have much but i will help, i will move from the

farm and come stay with you here in Maun. I will babysit so you can continue with school and when you go to the university I will remain with him. I'm already happy to be your mother because i was never lucky, i like having you around and i can't wait to be called granny by this boy.

Chelsea's eyes filled with tears as she leaped and hugged her aunt crying...

Chelsea: Thank you...

Aunt Chelsea: Stop stressing it will affect the baby..

Akwana watched in envy as her aunt and cousin hugged and talked like mother and daughter, something she could only dream of. Aunt Doris

rubbed Chelsea's tears and rubbed her bump...

Aunt Doris: This boy will be fine... He is going to be our protection. We need a man around the yard

They both laughed as Chelsea rubbed her tears and smiled.

Aunt Doris: (stood) I'm going to buy you fresh chips at the gate, I'll be back.

Chelsea: Ok

She walked out and Akwana stepped over smiling..

Akwana: I like aunt Doris, I wish she was my

mother

Chelsea : I like her too..

Akwana: So you won't even tell me too? Gase  
guy wa P200 ne wena?

Chelsea: I don't want to talk about it..

Oarabile walked in with a new hairdo and  
handbag..

Oarabile: Hi Chelsea, what happened?

Chelsea : My BP was high but I'll be fine

Akwana: Where did you leave Natasha?

Oarabile : Oh her dad took her when i told him  
I'm coming to see Chelsea. (smiled) I heard his  
father telling him they will visit the family  
tomorrow

Akwana: Meaning what?



Chelsea: Like ba nna baeng for go bata?

Oarabile: Yes but I'm not sure, i just overheard "Re tsoga re isa batho ba go ipega gore re bate tsamaiso" then Refa kind look at me weired and stood up so i wouldn't hear his conversation with his father.

Akwana: Maybe you heard wrong, wouldn't he tell you first?

Oarabile: Exactly, uh... Maybe I'm wrong..

Chelsea how are you doing? I didn't know you're pregnant, didn't you say o single mogirl?

Chelsea: (laughed) I am.. And don't ask me about the dad

Oarabile: It's the P200 guy, the way you described that sex I'm not surprised you're pregnant

Akwana: They used condoms

Oarabile: Did you hear the details of that sex?

That man is a beast and yes one of the condoms bursted. You can't fool me, just find that man and tell him what happened because I'm sure he doesn't know he made a baby. Don't judge him too quick, maybe he will actually take care of his baby..

Chelsea: It's a lot more complicated than that and it's not the P200 guy, please let's talk about something else..

There was a knock and they all turned as Chelsea's boss walked in with a smile.

Boss: Hi,

Chelsea: Hi,

Boss: Can we talk in private?

Chelsea: Ee mma... Guys I'll talk to you when I get discharged.

Both : Bye

They walked out as her boss anxiously waited for the door to close then she pulled a chair and sat down...

Boss: There is something i been meaning to talk to you about..

Chelsea: I know i missed work yesterday but i was sick, i gave Martin a sick leave.

Boss: It's ok... Um... I been thinking about what you said the other day when you said you're going to be a single mother, you want to go to school but the father isn't part of the child's life. My husband and i can not have children and we were suggesting that you let us adopt your baby, you said it's a boy right?

Chelsea: Yes

Boss: If you let us adopt him and get him immediately after birth we can pay for your school and build you a room in exchange.... Your debt will also be cancelled off.

Chelsea: It's hard being alone but i don't want to give him away, i love him and i have already bonded with him.

Boss: What about school?

Chelsea: My aunt will help me with the baby

Boss: But you owe me

Chelsea: I'm about to finish my debt, i paid you half already. I'm left with 6 months

Boss: So will you work until you're 9 months and after giving birth? We never talked about maternity leave. And since you got pregnant and are delaying to pay for the 12 months we agreed on i want all of my money, i was making you pay for half because i thought you were a nice person kante gake itse sepe. And I'm

taking stock this week, i hope nothing goes missing at the shop because then you will owe me a lot.

Chelsea: (tearfully) I haven't stolen anything at the shop, why are you changing your mind about making me pay half? I don't have money. Can't you help me?

Boss: Help you when you don't want to help me?

Chelsea i can sue you and the only way to pay me is jail time. I'm trying to find a way in which you and i can help each other. Why can't you think about your child before anything? you're struggling and I'm willing to give him a better life... Private schools, trips to Disney land and all the other places one can think of. He will be well off..

Chelsea: I want my child to know me

Boss: Of course he will know you, we will sign the adoption papers and do everything but i will

always make sure he knows you, I'll allow you to visit. Chelsea I'm trying to be civil here... Think about your boy... This isn't about you. You can't afford to support him alone and i want to help you..

Chelsea tearfully looked at her and reluctantly rubbed her bump as her son kicked...

Chelsea: Can't i continue working for more years just to pay off my debt?

Boss: No, gone jaana you're in the hospital. You're bringing down my business and I'll have to fire you but i still want my money. You're being selfish right now and you're making me feel the same way... I'm willing to support you from today until this boy is born then we sign the papers and i take him to a better house. You will be allowed to see him, my door is open to

you.. My husband and i will love this boy with all our hearts. We have always wanted a child and i promise you.. He will be in good hands...

She gently touched Chelsea's hand and sighed looking in her eyes...

Boss: Think about your son, i will buy everything a baby needs..he will live a good life and you can finally finish school.

Chelsea's tear rolled down and her boss rubbed her tear moving closer to her and putting her arm around her...

Boss: I know it's hard nana but that's what being a mother is all about, you make hard decisions without considering your feelings.

You consider your child's best interests.. What kind of life will you give him? What do you have?

Chelsea: My aunt won't even allow me becaus-

Boss: She doesn't have a say, you're the only one with the legal rights to give away the baby. The father too but he is absent so he is out of the equation.. The ball is in your hands.. Think with your head not feelings.. You said this man has a family, what do you think people will say when they find out you have his baby? It will be your fault.. Nobody has to know about it, you can just sign him over to me, we do the evaluation until the adoption is approved by the court. If they ask you tell them you did for your son but tell them after we have signed papers so they don't stress you..

Chelsea: The man is marrying my cousin and if everyone finds out I'll be the talk of town mme nna nne kesa itse sepe about my cousin and I didn't know i was pregnant until i was 3 months.



I'm going to be called names and my cousins are going to hate me.

Boss: Exactly and why would you want to be the reason your cousin didn't get married? Why should you spoil her life when you have a choice?

Chelsea burst into tears as the boss hugged her..

Chelsea: Ok, I'll give him to you but you have to promise me that I'll always see him when i want.

Boss: Of course nana, you'll always see him. Should i talk to my lawyer?

Chelsea: Yes

Boss: Thank you.. And you don't have to work anymore, you don't owe me. I owe you and I'm going to help you raise your son.

Chelsea: ( tearfully) Thank you..

The boss stood up smiling and walked out dialing her lawyer, as soon as the door closed she burst into tears putting a pillow over her face...

Chelsea: (crying) I'm sorry my boy, I'm doing what's best for you. I can't afford to take care of you and i don't want you to be the reason other people can't be happy.

Her aunt walked in then she quickly stopped crying and faked a smile.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#12

At Refa's House...

Later that night Refa set the table as Natasha staggered following him around sucking a remote control.

There was a knock on the door then he picked her up and opened the door...

Visibly frustrated Rona blew the last puff of his smoke and dropped the cigarette bud on the ground before squishing it with his shoe.

Refa: Are you ok?

Rona: (lowered his voice) Yeah...

Refa opened the door wider and he dragged his feet in and sat on the couch, the frustration on his face wasn't hard to notice..

Refa: I'm taking Natasha to the bedroom, the cigarette is still strong and i don't want her too close to the smoke.

Rona: Alright..

Refa picked the laptop and headed to the bedroom with a few toys as well, a few minutes after he came back and sat next to his brother...

Refa: What's going on? You look like shit...

Rona: (put his hands over his face and sighed)  
Nomsa is cheating on me. I just caught her with her baby daddy... Having sex... On our bed...

He bit his lips tearfully and looked at Refa...

Rona: She told me she wants to get back with her baby daddy so they can raise their son.. After everything we been through. I found her when she was pregnant and took care of her despite everything i went through in my first relationship. She said she can never do that to me.

Refa: I don't know what to say... I'm really sorry.  
Gawa Iwa le ene akere?

Rona: I didn't even have the strength to fight because i was just shocked. I'm still shocked.. She has been acting weird for a while but i didn't think I'd reach that level...

Refa: But at least you saw it coming.. You had a feeling right?

Rona: Yeah but... Uh even then it still hurts. I don't think I'll ever date a woman who has a child, I'll never do that. I'm just done.

There was a knock on the door again then Refa turned and rubbed his hands together..

Refa: I think its Rabi... I'm proposing tonight, the elders are going to see her parents tomorrow morning.

Rona: (quickly stood) Oh let me go

Refa: We will definitely talk tomorrow, sorry for hurrying you.. Just hang on for a little while.

Rona: (bumped shoulders) Boy don't worry me... Just do your thing... (smiled) At least now you'll own that..

Refa: (laughed) Exactly...

Rona : Congratulations

Refa: Sure

He opened the door and smiled at Oarabile..

Rona: Hi...

Oarabile: Hello

Rona: My brother loves you, don't break his heart.

Oarabile: I don't do that, can you guarantee me

the same from him?

The brothers looked at one another and laughed with similar smiles...

Rona: He doesn't cheat... He is was a virgin until he met you?

Oarabile: (laughed) Mxm...

Rona: Goodnight guys

Both: Night...

She walked in holding her jacket as he smiled looking in her eyes and closed the door..

Refa: Go have a seat, I'm going to get Natasha..



Oarabile slowly approached the dining table and sat at the candle lit table as Refa walked over with their daughter and put her on the chair then pushed it closer.

Refa: (sighed) Alright.. Can we pray...

She frowned before holding his hand and Natasha's, it was awkward that he'd never suggested a prayer before but did that night.. Well the whole arrangement was awkward.. The candles, fresh flowers in a vase and he had cooked too... Not that she was complaining, it was beautiful... Just unusual which got her anxious and intense.

Refa: Dear Lord we thank you for all the beautiful things you've done in our lives, thank you for making me a father. Guide me and

teach me how to love. Give me the strength to resist all temptations and give me eyes only for my girl. I'm about to take giant steps in my life and i can't do it without you. Don't leave my side, walk with me and show me the right path. In Jesus name we pray Amen

Oarabile: Amen

Now her heart pounded even more, that sounded like a man on a mission and as she looked in his eyes that night all she could do was blush. She lifted the cover of her plate and dropped her mouth to an engagement ring on the middle of her plate..

Refa smiled and got up walking around the table then he picked the ring and got on one knee..

Refa: Will you do me the honour of becoming the one and only Mrs Refa Banda?

Oarabile's eyes filled with tears as she quietly looked in his eyes, it wasn't really the excitement but shock of how it easily came though she hadn't worked harder than she had been made to believe one has to work for a ring. A tear rolled down and Refa smiled rubbing it off her..

Refa: Is that a no?

She burst into tears crying and put her arm over her face like a child crying hysterically, Natasha frowned and burst into tears looking at her mother crying then Refa quickly picked her up and kissed her as Oarabile stood up rubbing her eyes..

Oarabile: Yes, I'll marry you... I'm sorry for crying, i thought maybe you'll take me home to your parents first so they can approve or somethi-

He slid the ring on her finger and French kissed her carrying Natasha on his left arm..

Oarabile: (laughed and got the baby) Hey babe... Did i scare you? Sorry... Daddy is making me cry...

Natasha: Dada

Oarabile: Yes daddy

Refa: (kissed each of them on the forehead)  
And now we have to talk about the wedding..  
(looked at the time) Or we can do it tomorrow since its late, your aunt will probably call you anytime now.

Oarabile: My aunt can wait, I'm talking to my husband.

Refa laughed and kissed her as they headed to the bedroom..

At the Hospital...

Later that night the doctor scribbled something on Chelsea's card and handed it to her.

Doctor: You're doing good so I'm not admitting you, i gave you a few medications here but try to avoid anything that stresses you. Remember you have a full human inside you, he needs your care.

Chelsea : Thank you

Doctor: Eat properly as well, eat and drink water to avoid dizziness. Anything else i should know about before i go to the other patients?

Chelsea : No

Doctor : Ok, bye

He hung his stethoscope around his neck and walked out as Chelsea got off the bed and put on her shoes.....

At the taxi stop...

Later on Chelsea waited in front of the hospital taxi stop as a chilly wind rustled plastics around, she folded her arms standing alone in the dark under the poor light of the street blinking lights.

A little spooky she looked around as not a single person passed by, she looked at the time again it was a little after midnight..

Her heart slowly pounded as a man approached, she looked on both ends of the road and there was not a single car coming. With the current reports of rapes and killings ringing in her head her knee joints got cold and a cold chill ran down her spine as the man approached.

He was tall with a thermal hat on and she could barely see his face under the poor lighting except for the smoke he kept blowing. Her bladder got pressed as he went straight for her..

Him: (passing by) Eita..

Chelsea: (flat voice) Ya..

He passed by looking at her bump. She sighed in relief but a group of guys approached again screaming and whistling. Her heart pounded again as she rubbed her bump...

Chelsea: (whispered) God please protect my baby..

The smoking man stopped and squashed his cigarette then he walked back to her as she faced the direction the loud boys were coming from..

Smoker: Hi..

She jumped startled and faced him panting..



Smoker: I'm sorry if I scared you. My name is Rona. Can i keep you company until these boys have passed?

Chelsea: (tearfully) Please do... I'm Chelsea

She grabbed his arm and stood closer to him, he could feel her shaking from the palm of his hand and hugged her, now the pounding of her heart was right on him..

Rona: They won't do anything.. Relax...

He took off his jacket and put around her as the boys in spotties walked by looking at them, he boldly looked at them and they passed by without saying anything. Chelsea sighed in relief and touched her chest..

Chelsea: Thank you...

Rona: Why isn't your boyfriend here with you?  
You can't be standing by the road at this time of  
the night.

Chelsea: I'm a single mother, thank you for  
keeping me safe.

She had beautiful eyes and long dark eyelashes  
he couldn't ignore and her skin was flawless  
with a beautiful English nose and tiny pinkish  
lips. His subconscious scolded his foolish heart  
again but...

Rona: Can i call my father to take you home?

Chelsea: You want to wake the elders at this  
time?

Rona: Yes, this baby shouldn't be here. She

should be home safe.

Chelsea's heart sunk as she looked in his sleepy eyes and smiled, there was something about his handsome face or maybe it was his voice. Whatever it was she just got her tongue-tied and woke the butterflies in her stomach..

He took out his phone and dialed his father putting him on loudspeaker..

Old man: Hello?

Rona: Dad hi, can you come pick me up on the way to the hospital? By the bushes tsa Wildlife, on the taxi stop

Old man: I'm sleeping, find your way home wena o batang koo

Rona: I just saw a.. (looking at Chelsea)

Beautiful helpless pregnant woman by the road,  
if i leave her here and see the news tomorrow  
about a butchered woman I'd never forgive  
myself. Would you?

Old man: Uh... I don't have fuel kana.. I'm  
coming

Rona: (smiled) You're the best

He hung up as they both smiled softly,..

Chelsea: (softly) You're manipulative

Rona: It that's what it takes..

Minutes later his father pulled over in his wife's  
car and they got in..

At Aunt Doris's house..

Mr Banda parked at the gate and sighed as Chelsea and Rona stepped out..

Chelsea : Thank you

Him: Goodnight

They each walked around the car and met at the gate as his father intentionally kept the lights on. Curious to see what was up he smiled as his son hugged her softly and talked to her briefly.

Rona turned around facing him and putting his arm on his face showing him he was brightening them, he smiled and switched off the car lights..

Meanwhile in the privacy of the dark night  
Chelsea sighed and smiled..

Chelsea: Thanks from me and my boy, I'm going  
to name him Rona and tell him all about a man  
who kept us safe when we were stranded.

Rona: (laughed and gently put a fist on her  
bump pretending to be fist bumping with the  
baby) Hey Rona you're welcome my boy...

Chelsea : (blushing) He responded saying  
goodnight

Rona: (smiled) Good night

Chelsea : (softly) Can i now give you something  
as a thank you?

Rona: Sure..

She stretched up for a simple baby kiss but he  
leaned over stuck on her lips and turned it into a

French kiss holding her jaw and waist, his father curiously brightened them and they quickly pulled away from one another..

Rona: (muttered) Shit!

He shamefully rubbed his lips as she shyly laughed turning away only to see her aunt approaching..

Chelsea: (whispered) Jesus! my aunt saw us as well..

Rona: (muttered) Damn..

Aunt Doris got out of the gate and shook Rona's hand who could barely look her in the eye then Rona's father stepped out of the car and greeted the aunt as both Rona and Chelsea

shamefully looked down totally embarrassed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#13

At Aunt Doris's House...



Rona cleared his throat as his father and Chelsea's aunt exchanged greetings.

Aunt: Oh its Mr Banda

Banda: Mma Koko, how are you?

Aunt: Please tell me this isn't your son?

Banda: He is my first born, he was a little boy  
gare thibelega ko morakeng

Aunt: The one who drunk straight from the  
cow's tits?

Banda: (laughed) That's the one

Aunt: You mean it's been so long? He looks like  
a man

Banda: They grow so fast

Aunt: Please get in, i know its late but there is  
something i been wanting to tell you. Let's go..

Chelsea: Aunt he jus-

Aunt: (angrily) Don't talk to me, I'm angry with you right now

They all walked in the house and sat on the couch, things got even more awkward as Chelsea realised she was wearing Rona's jacket which both parents could see.

Aunt : May i first ask where you're coming from?

Banda: My son called me to drop her home but his story seemed kind of shaky, what is going on?

Aunt: As you can see she is pregnant and i have been asking her to tell me who fathered her child but she wouldn't say. It's just by chance that today i caught them together, ke raya gore i want you to know how much your son has disappointed me because not only is she struggling to buy the baby's things she has bp, i

thought they admitted her in the hospital. I guess she called him when she was discharged and he was going to drop her off and disappear again. This baby needs clothes, motsetse gaana sepe se a nang le sone and i don't like the way your son is distancing himself from this. Actually I'm very disappointed that a man of your status can be ok with his son treating a helpless girl like this. You seem to know he got her pregnant and you're dropping her but you don't ask if the baby has everything. You know in our culture we should have called both families and sat both kids down but still you don't ask him anything.

Chelsea's looked down as Banda turned to Rona who stared at Chelsea..

Banda: I didn't know anything about this young

lady, i met her today. That's when i got suspicious and i haven't been staying with Rona but from here him and i are going to have a serious talk. I don't support the idea of scattering kids around and not supporting them. We don't even have a grandchild at home i don't understand why he kept this a secret. I'm just surprised as you're but still she could have told you his names so you can contact me, i would have brought him here myself and made sure he takes responsibility. I have never abandoned my own blood and I'd never influence my children to do the same. I'm very sorry that your daughter had to go through all that, I'm sure things will be different... (turned to Rona) akere?

He ran out of words looking at Chelsea...

Banda: Please get my number and call me

tomorrow when you have arranged everything, I'll personally bring him here.

Aunt: Thank you, i was with her uncle today and we will definitely meet tomorrow. I'll pass your number to her uncle. He already has the letter.

Banda: Thank you

Banda looked at Chelsea and back at his son..

Banda: Why would you hide this girl? She is so beautiful and she was raised by a good woman, this woman used to be our neighbour at the farm and we used to share food together. I know what has been getting distracting you, we will deal with it.. (to Chelsea) Chelsea?

Chelsea: Rra?

Banda: We will see you tomorrow ok? Please try not to stress yourself about whatever Rona is

doing, sometimes all you have to do is involve parents. My wife and I are very open and we will never let our grandchildren suffer.

Chelsea : Ee rra..

He stood up and shook hands with the aunt as they bid them goodbye. They all stepped out and chatted a bit heading to the gate.

Aunt: Goodnight

Banda: Goodnight

Rona: May i talk to her for a minute?

Aunt: Ee rra

He stepped over and lowered his voice..

Rona: My Facebook usernames ke Rona Banda,

send me a message now

Chelsea: Ok

He stepped back and followed his father as Chelsea and her aunt walked back in the house.

In the car...

Rona took out his phone aa his father drove the car...

Him: (angrily) I can't believe you wanted to abandon your own child for that Trish girl, what is wrong with you? So you'd rather play step dad than love your own baby? Whatever you're smoking is burning your brain cells.

Meanwhile Rona put his phone on silent and clicked on Chelsea's messages..

Chelsea: I'm sorry for forgetting you in trouble, i shouldn't have kissed you. Now they think you're the father.

Rona: , It's ok, i find it funny though. , This is crazy, it's like a scene from a movie. I love a little drama in my life, just what i needed.

Chelsea: I can't believe all this is just a big joke to you. My parents think you're the father of my child.

Rona: Ba taa bakela go jump into conclusions.

He sent a meme of a girl jumping in the river shaping her hands funny with a caption "Our parents jumping to conclusions like".



Rona: You won't believe my father is screaming at me now gatwe ke lathile ngwana.

Chelsea: My aunt is proud of herself, she thinks she caught me. , This is sick, Ron i can't believe you're making me find humour in this situation. On a serious note, tomorrow what's going to happen?

Rona: I don't know. I kinda feel bad for you though, ware the person who did this o kae?

Chelsea : He was a nightstand and he doesn't know i fell pregnant because we used a condom, i think it broke.

Rona: That's bad, why haven't you told him about it?

Chelsea: He is marrying my cousin and just in case you think I'm that kind i. didn't know they were together. We both didn't know we were

linked but the next day we just agreed it never happened. I later realised i was pregnant but i don't want to spoil his life or my cousin's life.

Rona: That's some twisted shit

Chelsea: I'll tell my aunt the truth to stop all these and get you off the hook.

Rona: No, don't tell them yet. Let me think of something. It's so sad, i don't know how to help you. So nobody knows the dad?

Chelsea: No one

Rona: What if this guy finds out and starts demanding his baby or worse he starts saying he wants to marry you?

Chelsea: First of all he was a nightstand, two he is in love with my cousin, three he is marrying my cousin and four i don't like leftovers. I would never date a guy whom the family knows is or was my cousin's man. I'm not that kind of a cousin. That's why I kept quiet because i didn't

want drama gape I love my cousin. I feel close to her because our mother's were twins.

Rona: You're an interesting character, i just like everything about you and it scares me. You can't be this perfect, tell me something negative about yourself.

Chelsea: I long failed form three, i crushed my sister's car into a Benz and now i owe those people. This month I'll be finishing off my debts to my sister. She had said 8K and later added more money but I'm done. The Benz people said if i give them my son my remaining debt will be cancelled and i agreed but i don't know

Rona: Baa tsenwa, they're taking advantage of you. Don't give them your baby and don't let the word sue or court scare you. Going to court will be good for you because you were a minor when you committed that crime or whatever and if the court orders you to pay you'll tell the magistrate your situation. She will put all that

into consideration and make a wiser decision, i don't know why people always assume if you're accused of something you automatically go to jail. Courts are actually the best places for civil disputes. Trust me they can't go to court because they know they will lose. I'll find you airtime then you call that lady and record your conversation with her while she incriminates herself.

Chelsea: You really think i won't go to jail?

Rona: You won't, relax. They're scaring you. How sure are you that the debt they gave you is even legit? Maybe you long paid and they're using you.

Chelsea: I can't believe i haven't thought about that, you opened my eyes.

Rona smiled with his face buried on the phone as his father stood outside the car...

Him: Rona?

He jumped and got out...

Rona: Talk later, send your number kete letse or  
re bue ko app

Chelsea: Ok

He slid his phone in the pocket and walked in  
the house...

At Chelsea's house...

Meanwhile she sent her number and noticed  
Rona had accepted her friend request then she  
smiled going through his pictures, her heart

almost stopped as she came across a picture with all the Banda brothers. She clicked on Refa's tag just to confirm and it was definitely him.

Chelsea: (whispered) What! Is Maun the size of an egg? No... This can't be happening.

She received a message on WhatsApp and clicked.

Rona: About to go to bed

Chelsea : I gotta tell you something

Rona: What?

Chelsea : Just went through your pictures and noticed something

Rona: What?

Chelsea: Your brother Refa is the nightstand

Rona: (seen)

Chelsea:??

Rona: (seen)

Chelsea : Please respond, does it change our friendship?

Rona: (seen)

Chelsea:

She tearfully put her phone down and sighed sadly. Somehow she knew her happiness would be short lived, that's just how she was but it was nice to fantasise.

At Oarabile's House...

The next morning Oarabile walked in the house

with the baby as Akwana put on her uniform.

Akwana: Sekukuni!

Oarabile: (laughed) Please don't...

Akwana: Let me bath Natasha, you get ready. I don't want to be late.

Akwana quickly fixed the baby for school while Oarabile got ready, minutes later the school bus honked and they rushed her there before heading to school...

On the way to school Oarabile scratched her scalp naughtily showing off her ring

Akwana: (clueless) O na le dandruff he?

Oarabile: Ng ng..



She clapped hands trying to get her eyes to fall on the ring..

Oarabile: (singing) Santha tsenya thogo... Sa bobedi bata manno... Sa boraro lebaleba ngwana ko gae ska tswa ka-

Akwana's eyes widened as she grabbed her hand and jumped up and down...

Akwana : He proposed?

Oarabile: Yes

Akwana: I can't wait... Wait how are you going to be a wife and a student?

Oarabile: He says we are doing a traditional wedding then a white wedding on my final year.

Akwana: Rabi you're blessed and finally leaving that hell whole, nna i hope I pass and leave too. We made it in life waitse..

Oarabile: Thanks, have you checked on Madicurl

Akwana: Let me text her

They crossed the road and walked in the school chatting...

At Rona's House...

Later after work Refa walked in the house full of their parents and frowned surprised..

Refa: Dumelang..

Elders : Hello

His father : (concluded) I'll get the others and the rest of the family will use the other car, Refa will drive. (looking at the time) let's hurry and not keep them waiting.

Refa: (whispered to Rona) What's going on?

Rona: We will talk after, there is something i been meaning to tell you for a couple of weeks ke lebala.

They all walked out and got in the cars...

At Chelsea's House...

Meanwhile Chelsea slowly sat down between her aunties and pressed her phone..

Chelsea: (texted Rona) Sorry for everything. I

didn't know you were brothers. I understand if you don't want anything to do with me. I'll let my parents know the truth.

She put down the phone and rubbed her eyes looking at the entire family.

Chelsea: (reluctantly) There is something i have to tell you..

Their small talks stopped as they turned and faced her curiously..

Chelsea : The thing is-

Car doors closed outside and the elders sitting by the window moved the curtains..

Aunt: They're here, it's such a large family. Why  
ba tile bale bantsi jaana

Aunt Doris: Ne oreng Madicurl?

Chelsea: Nothing..

Meanwhile The Banda elders walked in putting  
Rona on the middle as Refa walked in behind  
them holding the car keys. His eyes fell on  
Chelsea's as he took a seat and sighed..

The little meeting started with a little prayer  
before the uncle took lead..

Uncle : We haven't called for much really  
besides the fact that our daughter is pregnant,  
she is six months pregnant and for the past few  
months we have been supporting her alone

while she made this baby with someone. She has identified that someone as your son Rona. All i want now is for your son to look at us as a family and let us know if he indeed got her pregnant and what he intends to do with his responsibilities.

Banda: Thank you, Rona o utule akere? Look at Chelsea's family and talk to them... (pointed at the uncle) Talk to that man about his daughter..

Rona looked at Chelsea and her uncle..

Rona: It's my baby...I'm sorry i haven't been there for her, i had other commitments that distracted me but now I fixed that.

Uncle: Maikaelelo ke eng ka ngwanake? You're not talking to me at all... About my daughter? You damaged her...are you paying damage or marrying her?

Rona: (swallowed) I'm going to marry her..

Refa's mouth dropped in shock...

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#14

At Aunt Doris's House...

After the meeting Refa leaned against the car folding his arms observing Rona and Chelsea standing together talking as the parents happily shook hands. His nostrils spasmed as he shrunk his eyes angrily trying to breath calmly...

Parents finished their small talk and got in the cars as he waited glaring at his brother who walked over to him...

Rona: Should i help you drive?

Refa: Is this your idea of a joke?

Rona: (lowered his voice) Not now (tried to grab his hand) Can we do this in private?

Refa: (angrily pulled his hand off) Get your fucking hands off me! What's going on?

Rona: (lowered his voice) Honestly Refa can we do this in private? Chelsea's parents are over



there and right behind me are our uncles bo papa le bone ke bale, can you do me a favour and control whatever you're feeling because you're beginning to catch everyone's attention. Don't embarrass the family like that..

Refa: (whispered on his face) You're sick!

He got in the car and flashed a smile calmly pulling the seat belt as their parents watched. Rona got in the driver's seat and followed his father...

At Refa's father's...

Once at home Refa waited in the car as the elders got in the house for a cup of tea, Rona got out of the car and opened all doors then he begun dusting the carpets.

Refa stepped out with a serious face and walked around the car to his brother's side...

Refa: Tell me what's going on

Rona: What are you talking about?

Refa: Do you honestly expect me to believe all that poorly executed load of shit? What's really going on? Can't you see this girl is using you? How many pregnant women are you going to carry through before they get back to their baby's daddies?

Rona : So that's what this is about?

Refa: Last night you were in my house crying for Trish and now you're marrying Chelsea, do you even have the money for it or it just felt good to say it? You're going way too fast and I'm missing something. When did you start seeing

Chelsea?

Rona: You should really work on using the right words on me, I'm the bigger brother here, understand?

Refa: Doesn't seem like it, you don't know Chelsea like i do. She will hurt you...

Rona: (calmly) Oh trust me, I know her better than you do. Matter of fact the only thing you know about her is her name

Refa: (laughed agitated) You know her better? Wow... So how long have you been sleeping with her then? Because that baby isn't yours to begin with. That's where you killed it... My brother would never abandon his baby, that i know. That baby is not yours and I'm not playing along with that shit nor am i letting you make our parents fools. You have no respect for the family, how dare you pull such a serious stunt and dragging the whole family along, how

sick can you be?

Rona: What's really hurting you about this whole thing? Have you seen yourself right now? You're fucking shaking, what's this really about?

Refa: How long have you been sleeping with her

Rona: 7 months, why?

Refa: (angrily) Why are you lying to me?  
(swallowed tearfully) Honestly, why?

Rona: That's my son, if you doubt it that's your problem not mine.

He turned around and walked away as Refa followed him..

Refa: If you were happy with Chelsea you wouldn't have cried for Trish last night, unless you have multiple personality disorder which i know for a fact you don't. You know i slept with

her don't you? Let's put our cards on the table...

Rona hung the carpets and went back to the car as Rotlhe walked over..

Rona: I don't know what you're talking about

Refa: She is my ex

Rona: Point of correction - You were a nightstand, what are you talking about? She never loved you or cared about you. Just a memory that faded away (snapped fingers) just like that. Was she supposed to remember something about you?

Refa tearfully stared at him as he stared back..

Rotlhe: Guys stop... This won't end well... Rona

that's below the belt, come on.

Rona: No, i just want to understand what his problem is with me dating Chelsea. So you think the fact that you slept with her once will stop me from making her my wife?

Refa: You don't even know her and she doesn't love you. You're just another ride for her. I'm beginning to think something is wrong with your fertility, it's no coincidence that each woman you date comes pregnant.

Rona: (smiled) It kills you that she doesn't give a shit about you does it? (angrily) Talk about pregnancies nigga aren't you playing daddy to your cousin? We are true brothers, me and you love cleaning up messes

Refa: Rabi and Natasha are not a mess, that bitch is a mess. Did she tell you she gave me rimming?

Rona punched him and he punched back as Rona quickly pushed Refa and pushed him against the car..

Rotlhe: Guys stop... Stop! (to Rona) Ronnie stop... Who is Chelsea? Can i see her picture?

Refa took out his phone and clicked on her picture then he turned putting his arms over the bonnet and resting his head down..

Rotlhe: Thank God i don't know her and I haven't slept with her.

Rona: You're a creep, why do you even have her picture on your phone? Aren't you marrying her cousin?

Refa slowly turned around and faced him...

Refa: Rona wee marete a gago, ska thola o mpuisa. You know nothing about loyalty, hankake are ke robetse le ngwanyana abo o mmata regardless of how she feels about me, you're not supposed to cross that. (trembling voice) You're my big brother you're supposed to block the knife not slash my heart with it.

Rona: Love knows no boundaries..

Refa turned around biting his lower lip and flipped the bucket of water over him, Rona and Rotlhe both rubbed their faces as water washed down their clothes....

\*\*\*

In the house the elders discussed the bogadi



negotiations...

Uncle: I hope you didn't forget ditšale bomme ka gore le tshwenetse la go kopa tsamaiso koorra Koko.

The aunties put on them and fixed their headwraps...

Aunt: If i may ask, how old is this girl?

Uncle : 19

Aunt: I've never seen a 19 year old get married, why is Refa picking such a young girl?

Rra Akofang: Thank you, i have been afraid to say anything. This girl is even a student who wears school uniform... Ke bothodi go ntshetsa lesele magadi. Ke raya ngwana hela yo ereng bele e lela a siane ka scuptine bele ere

tilingtiling.

Uncle 2: Ehe? Abo le reng? Wait wait

Refa's father : Lesea leo has a child too don't forget that and she is 19. Very old enough and we are not having a white wedding. We are paying magadi and traditionally getting her, I'm a father and i have considered my sons reasoning. That girl isn't happy there and he wants to provide her with a good place for her to perform good at school.

Uncle: Oh its clear now, so she will continue with school and only change where she stays

Refa's father : Yes, wr are just paying magadi to be able to get her but everything legal comes when she finishes her school, apparently it will be on the December of that very year.

Uncle : Perfectly clear, ladies are you ready?

The two ladies stood up and walked out...

At Oarabile's House....

Oarabile hummed while raking in front of the house as Natasha walked around throwing a colourful ball. She turned around and her heart skipped as she looked at two women wearing two white ditšale...

Her heart pounded so hard she could hardly hold the rake...

Ladies : Hi nana, can we talk to the adults?

Oarabile : Ee mma..

She picked Natasha and put two chairs in front

of the house, the ladies took a seat and she went back inside to call her aunt.

Oarabile: There are visitors outside

Mmaagwe Akwana: Who? Kare nowadays that i have food people visit me, they just want to finish the rice i bought

Oarabile : (lowered her voice) Its strangers

Mmaagwe Akwana: Ehe..

She put on her doek and walked outside then Oarabile's stood behind the door looking through the door frame space. The visitors had sincerely lowered their voices so much it frustrated her that she couldn't hear a single thing but then...

Mmagwe Akwana: (loudly) This unbelievable!

Which part of Maun do you people come from? Le kopa tsamaiso for a little girl like Oarabile? A student? Do they accept wives at Maun Senior school or don't you know she is doing form 4, where did you see a form 4 student getting married...

The women still responded calmly with lower voices...

Mmagwe Akwana: No, I'm not going to even let the whole family know anything because this is crazy, how can grown women with children agree to be sent for a child? Please leave my yard before i call my dogs... Leave....

The Banda wives stood and walked out as Oarabile's eyes filled with tears..

At the Banda's family meeting...

Later on Refa stood by the toilet peeing when he heard his aunties arriving, he paused peeing to stop the noise and listened.

Aunt: (clapped once in shock) Abo re bonye bothodi, that woman chased us out like dogs

Refa's mother : She is supposed to respond with "Thank you, I'll let her whole family know" then they call a meeting and agree on things like how much to charge us, etc

Aunt: (standing with her hands on her hips) That's not what happened! That woman insulted us and chased us like dogs

Uncle: What?

Refa finished peeing and shook it before flashing with his foot and walking out, parents quickly kept quiet as he walked past them..

Outside...

Meanwhile Rona leaned against the car talking to the phone..

Rona: No, problem.\*\*\*. I'll pass by and view the house.....\*\*\*..... A truck? No i haven't found a moving truck but i don't think I'll need one. I was staying with my girlfriend....\*\*\*.... Alright, bye

He hung up and locked eyes with his little brother..

Refa: Can't you see Chelsea is using you? How many children are you going to raise for other men?

Rona: Don't talk to me

Refa: You must think this Hollywood, you meet a woman today and claim her pregnancy as yours then look at two families and promise her marriage? Are you sure you haven't lost your mind?

Rona: I'm not the one losing my mind, go look in the mirror.

Refa got in the car and drove off as Rona held one of the carpets then he dialed Chelsea.

Chelsea: Hi

Rona: Hey listen, if my brother talks to you or troubles you let me ok?



Chelsea: You're scaring me, did you have a fight?

Rona: No, not at all. We are fine just let me know if he troubles you. I'll make sure it comes to an end.

Chelsea: (heart skipped) Heela the rra wena mpolelela wena, laa lwa?

Rona: We are not fighting, we are fine. Your happiness and safety is my only concern right now. My brother and i will sort ourselves out. And this is a done deal right? That's my son?

Chelsea : Of course, you're talking as if i have a choice.

Rona: That's the story you're going to stick with until death do us apart.

Chelsea: God, please tell me you two aren't fighting. I don't want drama

Rona : Babe listen to me... (she listened) I got it ok?

Chelsea: Ok..

Rona: It's my duty to love you two and protect you, I'm going to do just that. Can we go out later and talk about everything?

Chelsea: Ok, Rona?

Rona: Yeah babe

Chelsea: Maybe I'm too excited but i loved your kiss last night and i loved the way you took responsibility before our parents, you've given me hope and I'm going to love and respect you more than anyone has ever done. Thanks for taking such a quick and risky decision for a woman you hardly know. I know it's probably too early to say this but i love you and i really pray things go well for us.

Rona: It's my duty to make sure everything goes accordingly, and it's not too early to say i love you because love is a feeling followed by actions. Watch me love you back through it all,

for you I'm willing to pick up a sword. Bye

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At Aunt Doris house...

Later that afternoon Chelsea smiled putting on make-up and twisted her long hair into two long French ponytails, her phone vibrated on the table and she picked...

Chelsea: Heliu?

Akwana: frowned) Uhu

Chelsea: (laughed loudly) What?

Akwana: Why are you so happy?

Chelsea: Baby daddy let's a amogetse molato maabane?

Akwana: Baby daddy? The one you don't want to talk about?

Chelsea: Yes and it turns out he is Refa's brother, I'm so happy Rabi and i picked in the same family.

Akwana: Rona wa teng wa tena ne are o dira eng lantha? O thadile girlfriend e nngwe?

Chelsea : (laughed) Yes and he apologised for abandoning me.

Oarabile: (sniffled) I'm happy for you

Chelsea : Rabi? What's wrong?

Oarabile: You won't believe what mmagwe Akwana did to Refa's parents, is aunt Doris there? I want to come over and talk to her.

Oarabile: She went to Choppies but she will be back soon, what happened?

Akwana: We are coming..

She hung up and sighed confused then a rough knock on the door startled her, she put her lipstick down and went to the door rubbing her bump. As soon as she opened the door Refa walked in and closed the door....

Refa: I don't care if you lie to your family, that's how you were raised. You lie for survival but you're not fooling my parents neither are you using my brother, whose baby is this? Because I know it's not my brother's. He has been in a relationship and he doesn't cheat so who got you pregnant? Is it one of your customers?

Chelsea: Wow

Refa: Ha o kare wow gape ke go tsenya mpama.. Whose baby is this? So you think I'm joking?

Chelsea's heart pounded as she looked in his

fierce eyes...

Chelsea: You have to leave or I'm screaming for my aunt

Refa: Scream then, let's see if she will hear you from the road.

Chelsea: So you think just because you're secretly raising your uncle's baby everyone is doing it?

Refa: I had sex with you six months ago. Is there a chance I'm the father? I'm sure about the first two condoms, the rest i can't say because i didn't look at them and honestly now that I'm thinking about it things got way too sweet down the line and i didn't want to stop. If it's mine please don't deny me a chance to be with my son because gakea itatola ngwanake. You're not supposed to make decisions involving three people and only look at your

interests, be honest with me.

Chelsea: It's not yours

Refa: So you told my brother I'm just a memory that faded away?

Chelsea: Refa bo Rabi le Akwana ba eta, you really need to leave.

He slowly sat on the couch and put his hands over his face..

Refa: I can't believe you talked to my brother about our sex.. (looked at her) So who is better between us?

Chelsea: The one i picked..

Refa swallowed tearfully and stood up slowly pacing up and down as Chelsea sat down and

crossed her legs folding her arms.

Refa: Why are you hurting me?

Chelsea: You're a confused individual.

Refa: You're the one confusing me... (clapping rhythmically) You can't sleep with my brother, you're my ex and...

He caught his breath as his throat blocked then he frowned swallowing, he slowly squatted and put his hands on his face.

Refa: Chelsea stop.... You can stop all these... He is my brother, you're hurting me. If its about what i did to you I'm sorry. (tearfully) You have to stop..



He stood up and put his hands in the pockets tearfully looking at her.

Refa: (softly) You have to stop... I'm seriously hurting right now. If you don't stop I'm going to have a heart attack or something. Please stop... Bolelela Rona gore gao mmate, you have to stop. You know its not his baby. If it's not mine it's someone else's not his. Please..

Chelsea's tear ran down her cheek and she rubbed it looking at him as he desperately looked at her his eyes drowning in tears..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#15

At Aunt Doris's House...

Chelsea sighed standing up and dialing Rona...

Chelsea: Clearly you're not going to respect my word so I'm calling your brother..

Refa stared at her as she dialed Rona..

Rona: Hello?

Chelsea: Your little brother is harassing me and i don't like it

Rona: O kae?

Chelsea: He is standing before me

Rona: Give him the phone

She tried to give him the phone but he just stared at her..

Chelsea : Wa gana

Rona: Put me on loudspeaker

She pressed the button and sighed looking at him brushing her from line with her tongue...

Rona: Refa wee? I'm giving you 5 minutes to leave that house. If i call five minutes later and you're still there or she doesn't pick o tlile go swaba. Chelsea hang up, I'll call after five minutes.

She hung up and folded her arms looking at him.

Refa: Do you think you're being fair?

Chelsea: You and i never dated, if i remember well. The very first time you found out Rabi is my cousin you acted like you never met me before but now you have a problem with me acting like i don't know you? Can't you just see how sickening you are?

Refa: The only problem i have is that you two are lying, it can't be just a coincidence that six

months ago we had sex and now you're six months pregnant, you couldn't have dated Rona more than a week. He wouldn't have been at my house crying for another woman. I'm not that stupid

Chelsea: But you're stupid enough to believe i can keep your baby? Refa tabe ke kgathilwe ke eng mo monneng o tsamayang a robalana le batho asa ba itse? I might be poor but i know I'm beautiful and i deserve a more mature man, a serious man like your big brother. Sit down and take lessons from your big brother then maybe you can love my cousin better.. Gape ha oka mpetsa ke bolelela Ron.

She received a message from Rona and read it..

Rona: I need you to tell Oarabile what happened today

Chelsea: What?

Rona: Tell Oarabile that Refa is bothering you, nothing about that night just that Refa wa go bata. This will put you in a good position to explain any reckless behaviour from my brother. Refa is very impulsive ska bona a didimetse ha dira selo you'll wonder if its him. Do it

Chelsea: She is going to be hurt

Rona: Do it

Chelsea: No, you tell her or just talk to Refa to end it all.

Rona: Ok, I'll call after five minutes. Is he still there?

Chelsea: Yep, sitting on the couch.

Rona: Refa o toga a ntena kana,I'll talk to you after 5 minutes.

Chelsea: Bye.

She sighed and looked at him..

Chelsea: Koore ha Rabi ago ithela ha omo raya  
oreng?

Refa slowly stood up and walked out as  
Chelsea stood at the door...

Refa: At least you gave him to my brother...But  
I'll always hate you for abusing the powers you  
have and playing God. If that is my son I'll never  
forgive you.

Chelsea shut the door on his face and locked,  
he stood there for a second and finally left.

At the Banda House ...

Rona walked in through the gate talking to the phone...

Oarabile: Hello

Rona: Ke Rona autwa, Rabi can you do me a favour and talk to Refa?

Oarabile: About what?

Rona : O bata Chelsea and she has been trying to reject him in a civilised manner but he just won't stop. She told me gore ke bue le ene and I'm going to but i need you to talk to him as well before it becomes a serious war because i will not tolerate him harassing Chelsea especially when she is carrying my child.

Oarabile: I'll let him know.

Rona: Bye and i hope this won't bring any conflicts between you and Chelsea



Oarabile: No, it won't. I know Chelsea will never do that to me but if Refa loves her i can't change it. I'll let him know. Bye

Rona: Bye

Oarabile hung up and tearfully looked at Akwana...

Oarabile : Remember kere Refa made an example about sleeping with Chelsea and i said he is thinking about it then you said it was just an example?

Akwana: Yeah?

Oarabile: Apparently he wants her, she was afraid to tell me so her baby daddy told me le gore he is going to talk to him. He is going to hurt me and i won't let him do that. I'm about to write my exams, i can't do this. I'm just going to

report that old man for child maintenance then i stay home and take care of my child. There is no way he loves me, you can't crush on someone like Chelsea and still want me, go raya gore I'm not his type and he is going to hurt me. I have survived so much Refa won't hurt me.

Akwana: Rabi men act stupid sometimes but their hearts know where home is, you can't take such drastic actions for this one little mistake he made. This is a man that wants to marry you, he is paying your daughter's school fees.

Oarabile: And he will always use that against me. The reason I wash dogs and do laundry is because i don't want to be the type that stays for money. Refa is going to hurt me. I don't trust him

Akwana: I just don't think it's necessary to leave him now, you're acting like a child.

Oarabile: I'm leaving him akere o bata Chelsea.

Akwana: He was probably flirting with her just talk to him and see if he won't change then to u can leave.

At Refa's House....

Later that afternoon Refa walked around the house picking the baby's toys, Rona knocked on the door and he opened as he walked in with their father and Rotlhe..

Refa: Wow... And he brought the whole army.

Banda: (angrily) Sit down!

Refa sat down holding his daughter's little Teddy bear as his father and brothers sat down..

Banda: (pointed at him) I know brothers like you and i will not have one in my family, I'd disown you before you betray your brother. What kind of nonsense is this? How do you look at Chelsea and see a woman? That's your sister! She is carrying your nephew and you should respect that, Oarabile gaa lekana ne?

Refa: This has nothing to do with Rabi le ska mo tsenya mo teng, she knows nothing and she can't be compared anyone.

Banda: Then respect her gape they're cousins, do you want to spark hatred between them?

Refa: No

Banda: I don't want to sit any of you about this issue again, you never look at your brother's girlfriend like that. This thing is habit and if you feed it you get used to it. We are still shocked by Oarabile's aunt and you do this? Tota ware o ka nyala ole ha jaana? This has just showed me

you're not ready. Thank God i haven't sold my cattle for this game. Gawa hetsa go tshameka, gothelele...

Refa looked at Rona and his father as he squeezed his baby's teddy bear then he sighed and leaned back...

Refa: Rona I'm sorry for going over there to talk to Chelsea, I'm sorry about this whole thing and I'm happy for you. I haven't been staying in Maun so i can't really expect you to be open about everything that's been going on. I guess you been seeing each other for a long time and i should respect that. I'm sorry

Rona: It's ok. I just want you to respect my family. And i don't want to fight you because ke motona mo go wena if i really want to hurt you i can hurt you.

Rotlhe: He said he is sorry and i believe him, can we reach a piece point

Rona: We have reached it

Banda: I didn't see the shake

Refa and Rona laughed shaking their heads, it been years since they been forced to do the shake that usually followed after fighting for a toy.

Banda: The shake please

They both stood up with little smiles feeling silly and bumped fists, clapped in and out, smacked the chest and hugged then put their foreheads together smiling and stepped back laughing feeling even stupider...

At Aunt Doris's House...

After an awkward hour of talking about nothings there was silence as the cousins sat on the couch watching TV...

Oarabile: Rona told me what happened, sorry Refa harassed you.

Chelsea: (looked down) Ok.

Oarabile: And thanks for not entertaining his thoughts.

Chelsea: He was just being a guy, I'd never hurt you.

Oarabile: I know..

There was silence again...

Akwana: Can't believe we have nothing to talk about, waitse banna ke dilodisele hela. Now he brought this awkwardness between us.

Oarabile: (laughed) That one is our fault..(sighed smiling) Let's talk about a baby shower

Akwana: Thank you!

Chelsea: (laughed) Waii i don't have friends

Oarabile: It doesn't have to be a lot of people, what matters is the idea not the crowd.. I'll get a pen and a paper..

She stood up and brought a pen...

At Refa's House...

Later on he sat on the bed dialing Rabi's



number but she didn't pick his calls, he sighed and called Akwana...

Akwana: Hello?

Refa: Hi, can i talk to Rabi?

Akwana: (whispered in the background and cleared her throat) Um... She is bathing the baby

Refa: Put me on loudspeaker then.. (she whispered again) Akwana what is going on?

Akwana: Rabi doesn't want to talk to you, your brother told her what happened and she thinks you're playing her.

Refa: Ok, i understand that. Can she talk to me so i can explain what happened?

Akwana: She is refusing.

Refa: O kae?

Akwana: She is here

Refa: Can you give her the phone?

Akwana: Wa gana akere

He stood up taking a deep breath and shoving his hand in the pocket...

Refa: Is your mother home? I'm coming there.

Akwana: Yes

Refa: Can you tell her to talk to me or else I'm coming there?

Akwana: She can hear you, you're on loudspeaker

Refa: Rabi the mma sorry, can we sit and talk so I can tell you the whole truth from the beginning to the end? Babe?

He took another deep breath again and sat on the couch rubbing his head...

Refa: I don't love Chelsea. She and Rona misunderstood me, i was talking about something completely different. Rabi?

Akwana: Uhu... Hello?

Refa: Hello

Akwana: I had put down the phone and left so you can both talk in private, i came back to find my phone alone (shouted) Rabi??

Refa: No, its fine. Mo togele ee. I'm coming over but don't tell her.

He hung up and sighed then he dialed Rona..

Rona: Hello?

Refa: (sadly) Kante yaanong Rabi nne o mmolelela eng ne rra ka ke dule mogo Chelsea?

Rona: I told her before you apologised, i thought you'd be stubborn about it.

Refa: Ne o direla eng yalo because you know i love her

Rona: You didn't act like it

Refa: So you won't apologise for it?

Rona: No, you caused all these. Deal with it.

He hung up...

At Oarabile's house

About an hour later Refa approached the gate on foot and took out his phone to dial her number but an Altezza drove past him with dark

tinted windows and parked in front of the gate.

His heart skipped as Rabi stepped out in a short dress he had bought for her weeks before, the driver stepped out and popped the trunk then he picked the bucket of water and put it in front of the gate before closing the boot..

Refa quietly walked past the guy as he got in the car and rolled down the window putting on his elbow out.

Him: (handed her Simba chips) You forgot these... (she shamefully got them) Re taa bua autwa?

Oarabile: (lowered her voice) Bye

Him: (twisted the steering wheel looking at Refa) Eita melaite..

He stared at her as the guy drove off..

Refa: (softly) Who is he?

Oarabile: He gave me a ride on my way from the standpipe

Refa: And he got you chips?

Oarabile: He already had them in the car abe mpha

Refa: What does he mean by "we'll talk" did you give him your number?

Oarabile: No, i don't know what he means.

Refa swallowed with dry lips and sighed..

Refa: You look beautiful..

Oarabile: Thanks

Refa: Where is Natasha?

Oarabile: With Akwana

Refa: I'm sorry about what happened at Chelsea's house, nna gase gore ke bata Chelsea i just found it odd that my brother never ment-

Oarabile: You don't have to explain yourself Refa, i totally understand what is going on.

Refa: What is going on?

Oarabile: (sighed) I'm going to cook, bye

Refa: (grabbed the bucket) Let me help you

Oarabile: (pushed his hand away from the bucket) No, ke siame. Boa gone ha. Shap

She picked the bucket and walked in the yard as he stared at her then he turned around and

walked back with his hands in the pockets.

After walking a short distance he sat on a rock for a few minutes recollecting himself and finally went home.

THREE MONTHS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.



.

## Sinful Duty

#16

At Oarabile's House...

Under the morning sunshine Akwana did laundry while Natasha walked over and dropped handful soil one by one in the other bath with fabric softener...

Akwana: (shouted) Hei wena! Uh Natasha maan! Do you know how hard it is find water around here?

She picked her up, dusted her hands then placed her on the chair before picking the other

laundry and hung it on the fence line close-by.

Refa walked in through the gate with a can of formula and a jumbo pack of Pampers, Natasha slid down the chair and giggled running over...

Natasha: Daddy! Daddy! Daddy

Refa laughed putting down the plastics and picked her up waving her on the air.

Refa: (blowing her stomach) Brrrrrr.... Did you miss me? Brrrrrr

Natasha: (giggling and screaming) Daaaaaaddy!

Refa: Brrrr

Natasha's babysish crackles got Akwana

laughing as she walked over to them and picked the plastics.

Akwana: (laughed) Natasha girls don't laugh that loud hau

Refa: (laughed) And this one can laugh and even drag her laughter.. How are you?

Akwana: I'm good

Refa: Where is Rabi? I been trying to call her

Akwana: She said she is doing a project at school.

Refa: Ok....

Refa looked at the laundry on the line and sighed..

Refa: Can i bring my shirts so you can help me?

I've ran out of clean shirts and I'm too lazy to do laundry again. It's just 5 shirts and 4 pants.

Akwana: No problem, just bring water because we don't have water.

Refa: Alright, I'll probably bring them later in the afternoon because i thought maybe Rabi would want to tag along. I want to buy a car but I'll go with Natasha.. (smiled and kissed her) You'll help daddy pick the car right babe?

Natasha cracked laughing as Akwana laughed and got her from her dad..

Akwana : Let me clean her up for you, have a seat..

Refa: Kante sistri wa gago yo makgakga yole o kae?

Akwana: (laughed) Boago? She stays at her

boyfriend's house.

Refa: And when Rabi and i were dating your mother had a problem with her sleeping over at my house.

Akwana: Uh mme is another story that one.

Refa: Tell me something, does Rabi ever talk about me or us? Am i waiting for something or I'm just waisting my time?

Akwana: Refa rra I'd rather not get involved in your issues because i don't know much about relationships.

Refa: I know i made a mistake, I've obviously hurt her a lot and i understand if she feels like she doesn't trust me. Its fine but at the same time I don't want to end up going back to her because i wasn't patient enough or we didn't explore all the available options wa ntshwara ore ke raa yang?

Akwana: I understand you and i personally feel

like you're trying but maybe you have to be more patient until she has gotten over whatever you did.

Refa: But isn't three months enough? How long do i wait? Kana nna Rabi ke mo neela cash every month wago bolelela?

Akwana: Ee

Refa: I take care of this girl le ene hela i give her money for hair ke itse gore ke mmaagwe ngwana and she has needs i must take care of but nna Rabi gaa ntirele sepe. I want you to understand me because I'm not talking about your cousin but if I'm going to do favours for her she must do something for me. I can cook for myself i love cooking but nna tota laundry ya mpalela and i hate washing the dishes. These are the things i wish she could help me with because she knows my weaknesses that's why she used to go to my house to do all that but now she doesn't. It's been three months without

sex and its not easy but I'm trying to show her that I'm different from what she thinks. Gake gane i really blew it ka Chelsea, yeah i was wrong le ha pele ga bagolo nka bua. And... (looked in her eyes) there is something hela se eleng gore Rabi doesn't want to give me a chance ke mmolela... Nna Akwana ke dirile diphoso gake gane... Way before re jola thata nna le Rabi i had a nightstand with a random girl only to find out gore ke Chelsea, ok yeah i panicked lantha but i got myself together and buried all that wa bona? Then boom she is pregnant and my brother is in the equation, i suspected the baby was mine and it got really serious i confronted Chelsea which offended my brother. I won't deny i was jealous, anybody can be jealous it doesn't mean you love the person like Rabi probably thinks. At this point I've seen my brother and Chelsea and now i realise i made a very big mistake because they love each other and at the speed they're going

tota they might have been seeing each other way before nna ke robala le ene.... My point is i made mistakes and people involved seem to have moved on except me, am i asking for too much ga kere Rabi a mphe one more chance?

Akwana: (smiled in disbelief) You're the P200 guy? (he laughed looking away) God now I'm putting a face to the man she told me about, you're really sick Refa!

Refa: (laughed) She probably lied about what went down that night, gone mme am i asking for too much from Rabi?

Akwana : (took a deep breath) E thata, talk to her if she doesn't want you then you can move on. I really don't know, I'll talk to Rabi about all these and let you know. Let me dress this one..

She walked in the house and came out with a plate of food and a jar then she bent over as he



washed his hands..

Akwana: I was going to eat this later but now you took Natasha so I'll visit Chelsea and eat there. I want to see the baby

Refa: (laughed) Thanks

He ate while Akwana fixed Natasha and put her on the chair then she washed his hands again before he picked the baby and left.

At Aunt Doris's House...

Chelsea slowly sat in the bath of salt water and sighed turning her eyes as her stitches got soaked in water..

Chelsea: God, the relaxation i get from sit baths.

Aunt Doris smiled massaging the new born baby and dressing him as he sneezed..

Aunt Doris : Dshopa! (he sneezed) dshopa!

Chelsea: (laughed) Dishopa ke eng?

Aunt Doris: (laughed) Leha oka mpotsa... Don't take too long the Banda's are coming to see the baby today.

Chelsea: Rona told me earlier.

Aunt Doris's phone rang as she held the baby..

Aunt Doris: Hello?... \*\*... What?.... \*\*... What lightning?... How many goats?... Ijoo... But how can people eat my goats, who are they to do

that?.... I can't come there I'm taking care of my daughter, she just gave birth weeks ago.

Chelsea: Auntie go, you can't lose your goats and even lose meat

Aunt Doris: No, i can't leave you with Mmaagwe Akwana, that one can kill a baby.

Chelsea: I'll be fine akere you bathed us and cooked, go

She hung up and got prepared before leaving.

\*\*\*

A few minutes later the Banda family elders knocked and stopped at the door as Chelsea limped to the door..

Chelsea: Dumelang

Rona's mother : Where is your aunt? You're not supposed to be standing like this

Chelsea : There was an emergency

Rona's mother : Go sit down my girl, stitches are not a joke. (to the rest of the family) Please wait in the car...

The family went back to the car then she walked in and sat on the chair dialing Doris...

Doris: Mmaagwe Rona?

Her : Hi, i just got here and heard about the lightning, I'm very sorry.

Doris: I'm on my way there now, i don't know what I'm going to do

Her: Gase gore ke tsee motsetse ago emaema

ha go nna? It will obviously take a while to figure out what to do with the meat and all that

Doris: God bless you, please help me

Chelsea smiled secretly and took out her phone texting Rona...

Chelsea: Your mom is taking me to her house

Rona : is there a problem?

Chelsea : No, my aunt had to rush to the farm and your mom was worried about the baby and i being alone.

Rona: Cool, I'll see you after work.

She put her phone down and packed lying on her side as baby daddy's mother packed most of her things...

At Oarabile's house...

Later that afternoon a white polo vivo rolled through the gate as Akwana locked the door, she placed the key under a brick and approached the car. Refa stepped out and took out his laundry in a basket..

Akwana : Mxm i was wondering who it is, i thought it's Boago.

Refa: That's the skorokoro i bought this morning..

Akwana: Wow..

She looked inside and waved at Natasha buckled up on the pink baby chair..

Akwana: (looking at him) You got her that car seat?

Refa: It doesn't come with the car

Akwana: (laughed) Stupid question... I just didn't think a man can pick such a perfect colour... Its really beautiful... I mean the car and her car seat.. Rabi is going to love it.

Refa: She is still not home?

Akwana: No, you can check her later, let me put this inside. I'll wash it when i come back.

Refa: Ok.. (opened his wallet) How much is it?

Akwana: Refa you're my brother, i can't make you pay.. Keep your money. You're always helping us.

Refa: Thank you

She put it inside and locked again as Refa and Natasha waited inside the car. She opened the door and got in as Refa slowly drove out of the yard. With all windows closed the aircon blew out just enough conditions with soft music playing..

Refa: So where are you going again?

Akwana: Chelsea remember?

Refa: Oh yeah-wait... I talked to my mother earlier and she said she is taking her home because apparently her aunt had an emergency.

Akwana: Let me text her..

She sighed and texted back and forth with Chelsea..

Akwana : iyoo she is at your mom's



Refa: I'll drop you there

Akwana: No, I'll go back. I'm not used to your mother.

Refa: (laughed) She is not a lion, I'm taking you there

Akwana : (laughed) Refa the rra no, please

Refa: She won't mind, relax...

She sighed as he insisted. Minutes later he parked next to his father's car and stepped out.

Akwana: Let me hold Natasha ke swabele mo go ene

Refa: (laughed) Ok

The handed her the baby and opened the door for the as they walked the living room..

Refa: Knock knock

Mmagwr Refa : (stepped out) You can't come in, motsetse o ko rumong... (smiled at Akwana) Hi hello

Akwana: Hello?

Mmagw Refa: Hi Natasha..

Akwana: I came to see the baby

Mmagwe Refa: Come in my girl

Refa: Nna?

Magwe Refa: You see him from the door

They all laughed as Akwana walked in with the baby while Refa stood at the door looking at his brother's son...

Refa: He looks so tiny

Mmagwe Refa: He looks like Rona mo, these ears and sleepy eyes

Refa: He looks way too tiny. I didn't know babies come out like this... Rona o serious hela o na le ngwana? (laughed)Katswa a itumetse ntšwa ya teng. He has been uploading his feet and fingers..

Rona walked in and bumped shoulders with him..

Rona: Mr ska gata ngwanake

Refa: Nna akena mosadi, ke skono... (smiled)  
Congratulations again.

Rona: Thanks..

Refa: Now you're making me want to have a boy

Rona: It takes serious positions

Refa: (laughed) I'll try them all

The guys chatted standing at the door as Akwana helped mmagwe Rona with a few things around the house..

Mmagwe Rona: Wata wa thusa ngwanaka, go and hang the baby's things outside... You must come here tomorrow again. Go baya botsetse gase mpha bogobe

Akwana: (laughed) I'll keep visiting...

Refa stepped aside as Akwana walked out of the room with the baby's laundry then he followed her with a bag of pegs.

Akwana: Thanks, i had forgotten that

Refa: Sure... (smiled) o shapo yaanong akere? I can leave

Akwana: (laughed) Yes, I'm fine. You were right, she isn't that bad.

Refa : Alright.. Call me when you guys want to go home then I'll drop you home.

Akwana: Ok bye

He turned around and walked away as his phone rang...

Refa: Hello

Oarabile : Hi, i missed your calls.

Refa: Why didn't you answer your phone?

Oarabile : I was busy, o ne o reng?

Refa : I can't remember everything, in the morning i wanted to ask you to help me with

laundry but-

Oarabile : I can't I'm-

Refa: It's fine, i took care of it. I asked-

Oarabile: Natasha is crying can i get back to you?

Refa: Natasha is crying?

Oarabile: Yes,

Refa: Where are you?

Oarabile: I'm home, why?

Refa: Home with whom?

Oarabile: My aunt and Akwana le Natasha, why are you asking me a lot of questions?

Refa Can we meet and talk? It won't take long, just five minutes.

Oarabile: Let's meet at Old mall, on the parking lot ya Jet

Refa: In how long?

Oarabile : 30 minutes, o ta ka taxi or borrowing your father's car?

Refa: Taxi

Oarabile: Ok, guess I'll wait for you

He hung up and glanced at his watch before speeding off..

At the mall...

Within 10 minutes the polo rolled into the parking lot and parked under the tree, minutes later he observed Rabi walking over smiling and giggling taking to the phone.

He quickly got out and locked it then he stood under the tree just meters away.

Oarabile hung up and unwrapped a gum as she approached the tree and stood facing the other direction unaware, Refa smiled and stepped over putting his hands over her eyes...

Rabi: (giggled) Steven...

He slowly let go and she turned around smiling but her smile disappeared as she met Refa's eyes..

Oarabile: I thought you're my classmate...

Refa: Ok...i just called you to let you know that although it's hard to believe, i still love you and Natasha. I have waited for your anger to wear off so we can make up and talk about our family but it's not happening. I just want to



know if i should move on. Do you love me?  
What's the way forward? I been stuck in one  
place for three months? I understand if you  
don't want me but you have to say it out so that  
I can know.

Oarabile: I don't want to be with you anymore.

Refa: Just like that?... Why?

Oarabile: Just...

Her phone rang and she cut the call as Refa  
stared at her...

Refa: So go ile hela yalo? We can't fix it?

Oarabile: Ee... (received a message and read it)  
I have to go Akwana says Natasha is crying.

Refa: Ok..

She walked away then he got in the car and  
leaned over the steering wheel..

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#17

At Refa's House...

Akofang and Rotlhe knocked on the doors and windows while Kaofela walked around the house and found an open window.

Rotlhe: (shouted) Refa? Refa?

Akofang: Laitee banna! (leaned in peeking) But the key is inside..

Fela: There is an open window here...

The brother and cousin hurried behind the house and stood with Fela all staring at the window that was blocked by a white curtain..

Refa: What if he committed suicide?

Akofang moved the curtains and peaked inside, he sighed in relief looking at Refa lying on the

bed with a bottle of JC Leroux on the headboard shelf.

Akofang: He is drunk.. (shouted) Refa??

Akofang took off his boot and aimed at Refa..

Fela: If you hit him he is going to kill you when he gets up

Rotlhe: (laughed) Tell him

Akofang: Ago akere o gana go tsoga

He bit his lower lip and threw the shoe, it landed on Refa's forehead and he flinched grabbing his forehead..

Refa: Uhhhhhhhh fuck! (pinned his elbow

looking at them) What the fuck!

Akofang: Open the door

Refa shrunk his eyes and slowly walked to the door in his shorts then he unlocked the door and waited for the guys to come in, Rotlhe walked in and Fela followed then they turned with smiles waiting for Akofang but he smiled standing a short distance from the door..

Akofang: (laughed) Mr i was trying to wake you, we thought you're dead

Refa: Sure, come in

Akofang: Move away from the door, o emetse eng?

Refa charged at him and he ran off as they ran towards the gate, Refa grabbed his t-shirt from

the back and they stopped as Akofang grabbed both his hands..

Akofang: Caz listen... Listen... Listen... I'm taking you to a party... You can't cry for Oarabile... I'm taking you to an all white party

Refa let him go and sighed as they walked back to the house..

Refa: I don't want to party right now

Akofang: Listen, there are only two solutions to this. Either you go beat the shit out of that Oarabile chick for using you and your money or you go fuck another woman and take out your frustration on her, this one works all the time. I'm telling you when you're stressed abo o palama phona... monna omore thwa thwa thwa

o kgagola kukunyana ele monna, ha o somola o togela stress sothe mo kukunyaneng ya teng wena o tswa ole skono.

Refa: Last time i did that i fucked up my life and brought myself unnecessary drama. I'm not going down that road again

Akofang: So what are you going to do? Turn into a drunkard? Because honestly when you have stress it has to leave in a certain way... Through bodily fluids or hands through slaps.

Refa: (laughed) Sometimes i forget that you're a lunatic, who talks like that?

Akofang: You're boring, that's why girls don't last with you, boy have some spark... Good guys finish last.

Refa: You're talking shit right now

Rotlhe: He always does, go to church and pray. That will work

They laughed as Refa reached for the bottle and took a sip chatting with the guys..

At the Banda House..

Rona's mother and Akwana packed the baby's things in the wardrobe as Chelsea laid on her side breastfeeding the baby while Natasha slept on her grandmother's bed...

Rona's mother: I want to move these boys to the servant's quarters to reduce too much movement for the sake of the baby.

Chelsea: Oh kana Rotlhe le Fela use the rooms this side?

Rona's mother : Yes but at least Rotlhe is going back to school, they're about to open.



Akwana: (laughed) Your sons names are very confusing,

Rona's mother : (laughed) They're the world's easiest names, it's one sentence... Rona Refa Rotlhe Fela

The girls laughed looking at her...

Rona's mother : What? It felt really nice... Wish i had a daughter but i wasn't lucky enough. One day I'll have daughters in law who will bear us more children then my family will be complete. Chelsea i want more children for your own information. Once this boy marries you i want kids. Ke bata go nyeola bana jarata e tale..

The girls bust into laughter...

Akwana: Gate go nyeola bana? Men like abandoning women with children it scares me to even think about kids. I'll have kids when I'm working.

Rona's mother : No son of mine will abandon kids, sometimes as grandparents we also have to take responsibility of our generation. Why can't a grandmother buy her granddaughter clothes for P100? I never understand parents who don't feel anything for their grandchildren.

Akwana stumbled on an old album in the wardrobe and opened it, Rona and Refa were standing together on a long and all she could see was Refa's front line gap..

Akwana: (laughed) Refa looked very funny here.. How old was he?

Her: He was 7 years old

Chelsea: Let me see..

Akwana sat next to Chelsea as they went through picture by picture smiling with a few moments of "nxaww" , "wow" and a few laughter's.

Rona's mother: (sighed) Thanks for helping out Akwana, i wouldn't have finished if it wasn't for you.

Akwana: It's ok..

Rona's mother : I'm going to cook motogo for motsetsi and cook for these boys kana when they wake they leave. Motho wa teng o tshaba go thatswa dilwana mme gaa metsa ha

They all laughed as Akwana stood up...

Akwana: You cook lunch and I'll cook motogo for Chelsea..

They headed to the kitchen and worked on the meals, Refa's mother glanced at her as she stood by the stove mixing soft porridge..

Her: Where is Oarabile?

Akwana: She had a study group

Her: She is very rare, are they still together?

Akwana: Uh...

Her: Because I'm just wondering why i never hear about her yet Refa is always with her daughter.

Akwana: Nnyaa mme they're dating, they really love each other and she is always talking about him.

Her: Oh ok that's a relief, kana rona bo mma basimane re mo mathateng. Having a boy is stressful because he can go through a lot without telling anyone and the only time you'll know is when he has killed a woman or hung himself.

Akwana: Refa can definitely hurt someone but I don't think he can kill, he is smart and he is a gentleman who needs a woman that understands him. No one is perfect but he tries. He is already a good father and he will make a good husband..

The mother quietly looked at her and she sighed taking out the plates..

Refa's mother : You won't believe how good that makes me feel, looks like i raised a gentleman.

Akwana: (laughed) With flaws

They laughed and placed plates on the counter.mmh

At Oarabile's House...

Oarabile tried to open the door but it was locked then she moved the brick and unlocked dialing Akwana...

Chelsea: Hello?

Rabi: Hi madicurl, uhu i didn't know Aki is there.

Chelsea : She is cooking in the kitchen, she left her phone on the mattress

Rabi: Is she with Natasha? I want Natasha

Chelsea: Yes

Rabi: Alright, I'll be there soon.

Chelsea: Ok bye. Wait, you know i moved to Mmagwe Rona's house aker-

The call got disconnected and she received a message of low airtime then she locked the door again before leaving...

At Refa's House...

Later on Refa's mother opened the door as Akwana held a broom..

Refa's mother : I'm going to get the mop so we can clean it then I'm calling them to move their things. I don't want them to trouble the baby, Kaofela also started sleeping out. Ba toga ba okama ngwanangwanake..

Akwana: (laughed) I don't believe in such

Refa's mother: I'm old woman, we believe these things..

Akwana: But we don't have to sweep it together, I'll clean it up myself. Besides you have the baby's laundry again

Refa's mother : I almost forgot, let me go wash them. The baby's things aren't supposed to take long in dirty water or else they smell.

Akwana walked in the shower and looked at the bottles of shampoo on the windowsill...

Akwana: Does this shower work?

Refa's mother : Yes, o bata go thapa?

Akwana: Ee mma after cleaning

Refa's mother: Ok, let me go wash the baby's things. I'll bring you a towel. You deserve that shower you been helping me all day..



Akwana: (laughed) I'm used to working...

She walked out then Akwana played music and put her phone on the table and started sweeping while humming...

Meanwhile Refa parked the car and stepped out holding a bottle of Vodka as his brothers turned looking at him..

Rotlhe: (laughed) O bata go ipolaisa mosadimogolo akere?

Kaofela: (looked at the servant's squatter) Ago nwela kwa, nobody uses it...

They parted ways as the mother stepped out with a towel and saw him walking towards the back house..

Her: Heela! tsaah o he Akwana

He hid his bottle and smiled innocently getting the towel then his mother went back to the house. He dusted his feet at the stoop and walked in..

Refa: Akwana?

He hung the towel over his shoulder and headed to the bathroom sipping beer where he slowly opened the door and stuck his head in. Humming to the music with the loud water Akwana washed the soap on her face while his heart pounded at the sight of her poking nipples...

His eyes traced down her tummy and fell on her shaved enclosed thick vulva and he took another sip from the bottle as if he was washing down the lust that came with the sight of her pussy cheeks closed together. Akwana opened her eyes to his stare and screamed in panic blocking her breasts and pubic area as the water ran down her...

Akwana : You almost gave me a heart, what are you doing?

Refa: (calmly handed her the towel) My mother asked me to bring this

She strached her arm and snatched it then she turned around as his eyes fell on her two back dimples while she wrapped herself with the towel..

Akwana: Get out

Refa: Sorry..

He stepped out and closed the door then he took a deep breath..

He slowly walked across the house and sat on the plastic, seconds later Oarabile dusted her feet at the door and walked in, Refa jumped off the chair and glanced at the bathroom door...

Refa: Hey... Um.. What are you doing here?

Akwana stepped out of the bathroom and froze looking at Oarabile, Rabi looked at her and back at Refa..

Oarabile: Akwana really?

Akwana: It's not what you think

Oarabile: (angrily) Then what is it? You're the last person i expected this from

Akwana: (stammering) I.... I was...

Oarabile bit her lower lip and hit her on the face with her phone as Akwana slipped down falling and covered her eye crying. Refa helped her up and pulled her over his chest pushing Oarabile back..

Refa: (angrily) You need to stop this

Oarabile: Why are you trying to sleep with all my cousin's? Why? (boiled looking at Akwana)

Wena Akwana wa lowa, you been pretending to-

She grabbed Akwana's hair and pulled her off of him, at the disadvantage of her light weight Akwana helplessly slid across the floor as her towel unwrapped exposing her body.

Akwana: (crying) Rabi o mponedisa Refa the mma

Oarabile: O moloji Akwana!

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#18

At the servant's quarters..

Refa grabbed Oarabile's arms and trapped her in a corner.

Refa: Rabi? I'm not sleeping with your cousin, I'm not... Look at me..(touched her cheek) babe? Listen..

He tried to forcefully kissed her as she angrily struggled to grab Akwana, Refa's mother rushed in followed by her sons, Akwana stood up and wrapped herself with a towel crying with a bit of blood on her nostril.

Mmagwe Refa: What is going on in here?

Refa: Nothing, can we talk in private?

Mmagwe Refa: Private ya eng ke utule motho a kua? (looking at Akwana) Are you ok?

Akwana: I think so

Mmaagwe Refa: (looking at Rabi) I knew there was something wrong with you. How dare you fight in my house gaona maitseo? O ngwanaaga mang? (angrily) Ke bua le wena!

Oarabile shamefully looked down as everyone stared at her then Refa gently put his arm around her back protectively pushing her head between his arms....

Mmagwe Refa: E nne labohelo o tsena ka jarata yame, i never want to see you in my



house ever again. Leave my house... Refa tsaya lerwalehuduga le la gago o tswe le ene ha ele gore o tile go ntshwenyetsa bana ha. How can a grown woman your age attack a girl this young, doesn't she babysit your child? Botsadi hela yoo kana abo a itekanya le bana.. I always knew there was something about you. Leave my yard. Your aunt knew very well you're a thug and she didn't want put herself in debts by taking our bogadi.

Refa: That's enough, she heard you. Can we have a minute?

Mmagwe Refa: I don't want this..... This... Thing in my house

Refa: (angrily raised his voice) I said that's enough!

Rotlhe: Don't raise your-

Refa: (angrily) Shut up! (pointed) Get out

His mother shook her head in disbelief and turned back to Akwana...

Mmagwe Refa: (put her arm around her) Come with me

Oarabile tearfully looked at Akwana as she walked out rubbing her nose under Mmagwe Refa's wing. Refa picked Oarabile's phone on the floor and showed his brothers door. As soon as they stepped out he closed the door and turned back to Oarabile who burst into tears, he pulled her over and hugged her as she cried...

Oarabile: Refa no... Not my cousin again..

Refa: I swear to God i haven't touched her, i didn't do anything with Akwana

Oarabile: (crying) Just like you did nothing with Chelsea? She told me about the her nightstand and the guy who gave her P200, she told me what happened that night and i know the way you have sex, she told me the guy drove a white wild track exactly the one your father has and you told me you had taken your father's car and had a little accident, did you forget? Only an idiot would not put 2 and 2 together

Refa: Ok i had sex with Chelsea... It was a one time thing, it never happened again, what about you? Who is Steven? Is it the guy wa Altezza? You dumped me today remember?

Oarabile: (tearfully) I love you and I'd never cheat on you

Refa: You must be thinking I'm stupid if you think i believe your lies. (angrily) who is Steven? I just told you the truth.. Who is Steven? If you think I'm going to nurse you to get the truth like i did with Natasha's paternity you're wrong.

Oarabile: (crying) Steven is above me ka class but we were classmates before i dropped out of school. He is gay and we became close again when i went back to school. That car was his father's and i was trying to make you jealous because i thought you liked Chelsea..

Refa looked at her lying face and clenched his jaws angrily glaring at her...

Refa: Clearly you don't want to fix this and you want to create more lies, I'm done playing with you. Leave...

Oarabile: I'm telling you the truth, Refa I'm not lying to you, are you sleeping with Akwana? You can ask Akwana about Steven, she knows Steven is gay.

Refa: Get out, gao serious. I'm tired of your lies.

Oarabile: Can i get Natasha?

Refa: Do whatever you want.. Just leave

She stepped out rubbing her eyes...

At the house....

Akwana washed her face and walked out of the bathroom then Mmagwe Refa handed her another towel to rub her face..

Chelsea: (confused) Sheh wena, ele gore Rabi o tsenywe ke eng? What's her problem

Akwana: She just attacked me

Mmagwe Refa: People who cheat always accuse others of doing the same but i don't care about that, how can this woman have the

audacity to fight in my yard? I can't believe we almost married that. (handed Akwana Refa's old t-shirt) Put on that t-shirt, ke yaga Refa... How can she attack her cousin in a towel, dragging her like that.. This girl is disrespectful.

Oarabile walked over and stopped at the door looking at them..

Oarabile: I want Natasha

None of them responded as Akwana put on Refa's t-shirt then she walked in and picked her up while she was sleeping.

Oarabile: Go siame...

She walked out rubbing her eyes....

At Steven's House...

Later on Oarabile knocked on the door hanging Natasha on her shoulder, Steven's mother opened the door and smiled at her...

Her: Oh hi Rabi

Oarabile: Dumelang, o kae Steve?

Her: You can come in.. I was just leaving...  
(stepped out) Steven? The rra o apeye wena...

Steven walked over swinging his lips and gasped looking at Oarabile..

Steven: Hey choma...

His mother : The rra wa nkutwa

Steven: (laughed) I was trying to ignore you...

Yes I'll cook..

She walked out then Steven turned to his friend and frowned rubbing her eyes..

Steven: Girlfriend what's wrong?

Oarabile: (tearfully) I think we overdid it or we dragged it for too long. He is not taking it well...

Steve i can't lose him, i want my man back, we have to go and tell him the truth because he doesn't believe me. I can't believe my cousin's are doing this to me..

Steven: Awww babes

Steven got the baby from her and laid her down then they hugged as she cried...



At the Banda House...

Later on Refa stopped at the door holding the car keys and looked at Akwana..

Refa: (softly) Can i take you home?

Akwana: (stood up) Ok..

Akwana picked her top and walked out..

Akwana: Chelsea go shapo

Chelsea : We will talk

Akwana: (to the mother) Go siame

Mmagwe Refa: Go siame nana... Wait let me give something. Come...

They both walked to her bedroom as Refa waited in the car. Once in the bedroom mmagwe Refa took out her brand new bedding set and handed it to Akwana..

Mmagwe Refa: You might need this more than i do... They like to sleep in clean beds and eat good food

Akwana: (laughed) Who is they?

Mmagwe Refa: (laughed) Please visit tomorrow..

Akwana: I will..

Refa honked outside...

Akwana: He is impatient

Mmagwe Refa: It runs in the family, hurry. See you tomorrow

Akwana: Bye

She hurried out...

In the car...

Meanwhile in the car Refa pressed his phone and raised his head looking at Akwana and his mother exchanging a lunchbox then she ran over...

Mmagwe Refa: Kamoso...

Akwana: (laughed running over) Ee mma

Mmagwe Refa: Pass by Refa's house and leave him some in the fridge, re lebetse go mo

tsholela.

Akwana: Ee mma

She jumped in the car smiled and waved one last time before he rolled up the windows and drove out playing music.

Refa: Are you ok?

Akwana: I'm fine. (she looked at the JC Leroux bottle in the back) o jele sengwe kana o nwela mojalwa mo taleng?

Refa: (looking at the lunchbox) What's in there

Akwana: It's Seswaa le phaleche

Refa: Morogo?

Akwana: (laughed) In here too, your mom says you love it

Refa: I've never seen her so passionate about a

girl before, what spell did you cast on her?

Akwana: (laughed adjusting the seat a bit lower)  
She seems nice... I saw your baby pictures, you had a happy childhood. Your is a responsible man i hope you turn out like him.

Refa: Uh... Used to think I'll have a family but the older i get the more that i see loving is not easy and love alone is not enough.

Akwana: Love is like tree... A seed is planted, it germinates and it must be provided with good conditions for it to grow bigger into a tree, once grown it will bear fruits.. Beautiful little fruits...boys and girls..

He looked at her with the corner of his eyes smiling and looked forward thoughtfully without saying anything..

Akwana: What?

Refa: Nothing.. Can you give me a bottle at the back?

Akwana: No, you have to eat first.

His eyes fell on her thighs and yeah that picture from the bathroom was still stuck in his memory and though he fought it each time a flashback came he jerked....

At Refa's House...

Minutes later he parked in front of the house and stepped out, Akwana remained in the car looking at him from the back as he unlocked the door. He had the right shoulders and the details of his night with Chelsea never left her mind. The world she talked about seemed

unreal and a day with his family had just led her into a pool of temptation..

He opened the door and turned around waving her over, she stepped out with the lunch box and to her surprise he stretched his hand out for her. She put her little hand on his and he took her inside...

Refa: (sighed) This is where i stay...

Akwana: It's really beautiful, I've never been inside. Oarabile always left me outside when I accompanied her.

Refa: She is not in charge anymore so... The kitchen is over there... Do your thing I'm going to take a shower.

Akwana: Ok..

She walked in the kitchen and put his food in a white plate and opened the fridge, she paused looking at Natasha's yoghurts and other baby stuff, he would really make a good father. There was no question about the special treatment he would give a woman carrying his very own blood...

She closed the fridge looked at the glass wondering what she was looking for...

Akwana: Wine..

She opened the fridge again and poured for him then he walked in shirtless with a towel hanging on his shoulder as he wiped his face with the other end.



Refa: Are you done?

Akwana: Yeah

He grabbed the fork and leaned over taking a few bites then he took a sip of the wine and turned to her..

Refa: Between you and my mother who cooked this?

Akwana: She did the meat, i did the rest

Refa: You guys make a good team..

Her eyes wondered down and sure enough it was visible, now she knew it wasn't all lies.

Refa: You know what they say about girls with back dimples right?

Akwana: (laughed) Who has back dimples, Refa  
wee ijaa

Refa: (laughed) I'm just making conversation, by  
the way thanks for helping out at home.

Akwana: Anytime..

Refa: Ever had wine before?

Akwana: No

He stepped over and gave her a sip looking in  
her eyes, she swallowed and curved her lips..

Akwana: Not bad..

He sipped and kissed her with the wine, the  
feeling of his lips on hers was unexplainable  
and he slowly squeezed her breast as she  
slowly closed her eyes then he pulled away

from her leaving her hungry with partly open juicy lips...

Refa: Bring my food...

He walked out and she caught her breath then she picked the plate and his glass following him out. He sat on the couch and put his other foot on his knee then he changed the channel.

Akwana placed his food on the table then he grabbed her by the waist and she lost her balance falling into a sitting position on the couch. She turned to him to again ask what had just happened in the kitchen but he was already getting up off the couch and kneeling down on the carpet.

He moved in front of her and grabbed her thighs with his thick hands. In one fluid motion he spread her legs and moved his body between them. He moved so quickly she was confused but did not resist. He looked up and met her gaze then he slowly leaned in again for an intense kiss so intense she could feel him breathing.

She closed her arms around her chest protectively and pulled down her skirt taking her panties with it, and then dropped them to the floor. He pressed apart her pussy cheeks and grabbed his thick black veined mushroom head and #removed.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#19

At Refa's House...

(continued from #removed) then he grabbed her waist and rammed her, his cellphone rang and at the back of his head he knew who it was. Much as he wanted to ignore it part of him couldn't bare her probably crying together with his daughter.

He grabbed Akwana's hair and slowly walked to

the living room still plugged in her breathing hard on her neck as he leaned over picking the phone. They both looked at the screen breathing heavily covered in sweat then he put his hand over Akwana's mouth to silence her and picked..

Refa: (held his breath) Yeah?

Oarabile: I'm at the gate, mpulele ngwana wa nkimela.

Refa: (heart skipped) Ok

He hung up and threw his phone on the couch then he put his hand over her neck head locking her as her butt involuntarily stuck out to his cork, he drilled back and forth slamming against her butt and granting over her neck as she grinned holding his locked strong arms..

Refa: (grunted) Oh shiiit....

He offloaded and unplugged himself dragging out a trail of his juices, he quickly picked her clothes pushing them on her chest as she turned around confused.

Refa: (panting) Rabi is coming.. Go to the wardrobe..

Natasha cried as they approached the door, Akwana's confused state annoyed him as he impatiently pushed her to the bedroom and opened both doors as his dick waved from side to side....

Refa: Get in..

Akwana: How long do i have to stay in there?

Refa: I don't know how long she will stay, I'll get her to leave faster. I'm sorry for doing this, I'm really sorry but you know i have to leave her properly.

Akwana: I understand

Refa: Don't get this the wrong way, I'm going to find a way to balance things. (grabbed her neck and pulled her over for a kiss) You're my girl...

There was a knock on the door and he remorsefully looked in her eyes then he kissed her again and pushed her in, she sat on top of a large bag and put on her panties as he sadly looked at her...

Refa: I'm really sorry, you'll never have to go through this again. Put your phone on silent.



He closed the doors and locked the wardrobe then he stepped over the chair and placed the key over the wardrobe then he grabbed a towel and ran to the shower as Oarabile continued knocking.

He squeezed shower gel and lathered himself all over then he turned the tap as cold water washed down the soap. Still standing under the running water he washed his dick over and over then he turned around cleansing himself before stepping out and grabbing a towel on his way out.

He calmly walked across the living room making sure everything was in order before he opened the door and flashed a smile, Natasha melted over and he picked her kissing her

cheek..

Refa: Hey princess...

Oarabile and Steven walked in as Refa picked the femininity in him then he sighed and opened the door again...

Refa: Get out.. (looking at Steven) Wena

Steven: (softly) I'm so sorry, i-

Refa: O toga o- (he paused looking at Natasha)  
Nta go roga... Tswa mo ntung yame..

Steven: (walked away and gave him a hand)  
Whatever! We still fucked you up anyways... It ate you up to think she was out there didn't it?

Refa: Ke taa baa ngwana yo ke go tsenya clap kana

Oarabile: (pulled him back) Stevie just go... Refa please close the door

He closed the door and turned around looking at her..

Refa: You dumped, what do you want now?

Oarabile : You said i lied ka Steven akere, there he is... Say something since I'm a liar

He got tongue tied looking at her then she rolled her eyes and went to the bedroom where she sat on the bed taking off her shoes..

Oarabile: Whose car is that?

Refa: It's mine, you wouldn't have noticed it because you were busy getting fucked by your

imaginary boyfriend-Rabi ntago betsa kana waitse?

Oarabile: (laughed) Ija

Refa: Don't laugh, you've hurt me and it wasn't funny. Don't pull such pranks on me i don't respond so good to such funny things

Oarabile: (laughed) I'm sorry... So about Akwana

Refa: (sighed) I told-

Oarabile: No i believe you... She was probably hitting on you or whatever, I'm sorry. Anyways enough about bitches can i see my car?

Refa put the baby down and got dressed then he grabbed the car keys and led her out...

Oarabile locked the door while Refa put the baby in her seat then she got in the front seat and smiled admiring the interior, he got in and

closed the door then she leaned over and  
kissed him but he pulled her closer for a French  
kiss..

Refa: (softly) I love you..

Oarabile: (smiled) love you too...

He turned the music on and drove off....

Don't forget to Like.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#20

At Refa's House...

Hours later Akwana tearfully rubbed her eyes sitting in the dark, her phone reported 15% battery and she dialed Refa but he didn't pick up. She dialed Chelsea...

Chelsea: Hello?

Akwana: Mmaagwe Refa o kae?

Chelsea: Hold for her

Refa's mother : Hello?

Akwana: Dumelang, its Akwana. I was calling to ask if you might have Refa's spare keys.

Refa's mother : No, why?

Akwana: (lowered her voice) He locked me in the wardrobe

Refa's mother : He did what?

Akwana: We were together then Oarabile knocked.. I thought he won't take long but my phone is about to switch off and he is not taking my calls. Sale ba dule

Refa's mother: I'll call him myself or talk to his father.

Akwana: Thank you

She hung up and sighed leaning back..

In Refa's car....

Meanwhile soft music played in the car as Oarabile slowly tore the takeaway paper bag of Nandos and salivated looking at the grilled meat, she tore a source sachet and squeezed it on top of the meat then she picked it with two hands and leaned sinking her teeth into it and leaning back chewing.

Refa grabbed her wrist and pulled it over as he took a bite and continued driving..

Refa: By the way there is a plot i want to buy this side, I'm talking to the owner. Can i go and show you?

Oarabile: Ok, let's go..



He drove to the plot and stopped at the gate then they both stepped out and stopped at the gate looking at the empty plot, Refa stood behind her and put his arms around, he leaned over and kissed her neck...

Refa: What do you think?

Oarabile : I love it... I love that big tree..

Refa: I want to build a huge foundation over there so i can build it without a hurry even if it takes me 5 years to build it.. (pointed) I want the pool over there... And a playground for our children over there. I want to have a lot of children...

Oarabile: How many is a lot?

Refa: 6 children, it's not that bad right?

Oarabile: Not really

Refa: Kante do you use contraceptives?

Oarabile: Yes

Refa: (frowned) Why?

Oarabile: Why not? I'm student Refa and i suffered with my first born. I really don't have plans to have another baby anytime soon. I'll have a second born when i have a permanent and pensionable job, a house, a car and a ring on my finger.

Refa: And if none of that happens?

Oarabile: Why wouldn't it happen?

Refa: We don't always get what we want, do you think all the women out there who don't have cars don't dream of having their own cars?

Oarabile: I'll make sure it happens, maybe i can't make a man marry me but i can make sure i pass and get a job then buy myself a car and build

Refa: You really think its that easy? What if you don't find a job? A lot of graduates are unemployed

Oarabile: Why are you discouraging me?

Refa: I'm not, i just have a problem with the way you're planning your life without including me. What about what i want?

Oarabile: What do you want?

Refa: Be open minded and have realistic goals, i don't have a problem marrying you because i love you but we have issues which i think if we wait a couple of more years we won't have because you'll be older especially the issue with your aunt. My parents think she has a point concerning that gatwe i should give you time to get education. Don't worry about getting married but a job? A car? Your own house?

Oarabile: (sighed) Ok you have a point so how about when i finish school then? Is that good?

He smiled and kissed her as they stood there both holding one another's waist, his father's ringtone came on and he slid the phone out and picked kissing Rabi...

Refa: Hello?

Him: Who is locked up in your wardrobe?

He looked Oarabile in the eyes and kissed her calmly then he slowly let go of her and stepped aside lowering his voice.

Refa: I didn't think I'd take long.

Him: (angrily) Ke o robala bana ba motho Refa? Do you know that those girls mothers were sisters? Why do you want to get into this family and turn it upside down like this? Where did i go

wrong with you?

Refa: Papa kana-

Him: Refa wee? Refa?

Refa: Rra?

Him: Don't do this to these kids, they're just little girls who should be worried about doing homework. Their age mates only stress about passing at school but because of their poor background they're forced to think and act like grown women, stop hurting these girls like this. You can't abuse the power you have.

He took a deep breath leaning over the fence and turned around looking at Oarabile...

Him: Gape o taa lwala malwetsi because i doubt you're using protection. Phona gae welwewelwe hela ka mpaa sebetse, tsatsi le bago lomang le

one!

Refa tried not to find his vocabulary funny but he laughed and put his hand in the pocket looking at Oarabile as she picked the baby from the car..

Refa: Have you opened the door for Akwana?

Him: Your brothers and i are on our way there.

Refa: Thank you

Him: We need to talk as soon as possible

Refa: I'll pass by tomorrow.

Him: Bye

He hung up and approached Oarabile kissing her and picking the baby...

Refa: Let's go get ice-cream

Oarabile: Was that your mother?

Refa: No, my father

Oarabile: Your mother doesn't like me

Refa: Give her time, don't worry about it. She was just angry

Oarabile: Ok..

They got in the car and drove off...

At the Banda House....

Meanwhile Rona's mother handed Chelsea a bowl of motogo and sat next to her...

Her: You should talk to Rona about buying more

milk especially for you, motsetsi o ja madila and its just P300 20liters. I want a fresh nursing mother.

Chelsea: I'll talk to him.

Her: I know he doesn't make much and I'll talk to his brother to help him out since he makes a little more but you should encourage him to help out.

Chelsea: I'll do that.

Rona knocked at the main door and walked across the house as his mother got up...

Her: Let me give you two time alone,

Chelsea: Ee mma

She walked out as Rona stopped at the door in



his blue overalls. He smiled and slowly sat down then Chelsea handed him the baby...

Rona: How are you?

Chelsea: I'm good...your mother says we should contribute by buying milk

Rona: Yeah, she has a point but my budgets are a little tight at the moment. I'm already paying rent, i still have to buy furniture kana I'm using mattress.

Chelsea: I understand.. At least we are done with the Benz lady

Rona: Yeah.. I want to take a few old furniture in my room and take it to my house.

His mother walked in...

Rona: can i borrow your car? I want to move some of the things you're not using here and make use of them

Her: I don't have fuel, wena Rona you never fuel the car at least Refa wa tshela half tank wena o xhona koloi e boa ele mogo E

Rona: I don't have enough money at the moment-

Her: It's always the same story with you, ask Rona to borrow you his car.

Chelsea: That Vivo belongs to Refa?

Her: Yes, he bought it yesterday buwang le ene ale adime. I don't have fuel

Rona leaned back a little embarrassed and sighed then he put the baby down and stood up..

Rona: I'm going for a smoke, I'll be back

Chelsea: Ok

He walked out as Chelsea laid on her side thoughtfully looking at her son...

At Akwana's Home...

Later that evening Refa's father parked at the gate then Akwana stepped out and closed the door shamefully..

Akwana: Thank you

Refa's father : Goodnight

He reversed the car and drove off while Akwana approached the fire area where her mother was sitting having tea. As soon as she sat down

Refa's car stopped at the gate and Oarabile stepped out with Natasha holding a little plastic.

Mmaagwe Akwana: Whose cloths are on the bed?

Akwana : Clothes?

Mmaagwe Akwana : men's clothes, ke itsheletse P100 in one of the pockets tsa marokgwe

Akwana: Jesus, Refa's clothes.. Let me go wash them now di lale mo terateng

Mmaagwe Akwana: Wago duela?

Akwana walked away pretending she didn't hear the last part, Oarabile greeted her aunt and walked in the house where Akwana was putting Refa's clothes in the bath. She frowned as Akwana picked a pack of washing powder and

fabric softener..

Oarabile: Is that Refa's clothes?

Akwana looked at her once without a word and walked out then Oarabile followed her out...

Oarabile: Are those Refa's clothes?

Akwana: Yes.

Oarabile: Why are you washing my man's clothes?

Akwana: He asked me to. Is he supposed to wear dirty clothes just because you can't take care of him?

Oarabile slapped her across the face and charged at her, they fell on the ground and

pierced her teeth into Oarabile's cheek. Oarabile screamed kicking as Natasha burst into tears, the aunt ran over and tried to pull Akwana off but she stood with Oarabile's cheek..

Oarabile: (crying) Akwana wa mpolaa lesa go ntoma

Aunt: (shaking and slapping Akwana's head off) Akwana?? Akwana??

Natasha: (crying) Mama?

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#21

At Oarabile's House....

Akwana finally let go of Oarabile and spat blood rubbing her mouth tearfully...

Akwana: (screaming) I'm tired of you beating me every chance you get, I'm really sick and tired of you.

Mmaagwe Akwana: Why are you fighting?

Oarabile: (angrily) Akwana is washing Refa's clothes and when i asked her she answered me with an attitude. I didn't even slap her that hard and she bites me like this (touched her cheek) I can't believe you'd do this to me

Akwana: You beat me in the morning and i didn't hit you back, you're getting used to it! I'm fed up with your violence..

Natasha continued crying as they argued then Akwana picked her up rocking and shushing her

as Oarabile angrily pointed around explaining to her aunt.

Oarabile: (angrily) Put my daughter down... Tisa ngwanake...

She snatched her daughter from her and walked back in the house packing her things, mmaagwe Akwana followed her inside and stood by the door..

Mmagwe Akwana: Where are you going?

Oarabile : I'm going to stay with Rragwe Natasha because i can't live in the same house with Akwana, she wants to take my man and you're not saying anything.

Mmagwe Akwana: I'm still shocked by everything you just told me, i don't want you to



leave Rabi. You know Boago no longer takes care of me. You're my only daughter... Even Akwana is useless as you can see...

Akwana: (tearfully) So I'm useless because i can't prostitute myself like other people

Oarabile: Who is other people? Don't talk like that because i bring food here. Koore o bonye gore Refa gives me money every month and i buy everything now you want the source of the money? What's so hard about finding a boyfriend? Why wash his clothes when you can see I'm here?

Akwana: Your man begged me to wash his clothes, he even offered to pay me but for your sake i said no.

Oarabile: I'm not that stupid.

Mmagwe Akwana: Akwana you owe Rabi and apology and you must stay away from Refa, he is her man.

Akwana: Wena mme you're an opportunist, whoever brings money home you favour the most. You favoured Boago until she left and never gave you anything now Oarabile is bringing food and I'm the bad daughter?

Oarabile: I'm leaving, there is no use staying here because you don't even want me to get married. Had you allowed me to get married I'd never forgotten you because you're like a mother to me but I see you're pulling me back internationally. You want me to lose all the good things in my life..

Mmagwe Akwana: Rabi you're my only hope, please sit down... You never talk back, please don't start now... (tearfully) I can't lose you... I'm not perfect but we can work out our problems. Phoso e tsalwa le motho ibile gae rona mogolo, bothale jwa phala botswa phalaneng...

Oarabile sat on the bed and put Natasha on her lap then her aunt sat next to her...

Aunt: Can you girls tell me what is going on

Akwana: Oarabile has been playing games with Refa's heart, she ignored him for three months playing games with her gay friend and i couldn't even tell Refa that because Oarabile wanted to "teach him a lesson". He got tired of waiting and asked me to help him wash his clothes, today i visited Chelsea and she attacked me thinking I'm sleeping with Refa.

Mmaagwe Akwana: Are you sleeping with him?

Akwana: No, I'm not...

Akwana stood up and put on her top then she walked out as Oarabile put her hands over her face crying. The aunt picked Natasha and

shushed her...

Mmaagwe Akwana: Sorry Rabi... How is your cheek? Let me see... (she leaned over and frowned) Let's go to the clinic, you might not be able to go to school tomorrow if gets too swollen.

Oarabile packed her handbag and got her medical card....

At Refa's House....

Later on Refa laid on his back by the couch with a laptop on his stomach watching crime documentaries. There was a knock on the door, he paused the doccu and turned his head carefully listening. There was a knock again, he

put the laptop down and walked towards the door in his boxer briefs repacking his dick. He opened the door and Akwana angrily walked in...

Akwana: How could you leave me in the wardrobe for hours? And then you don't even call?

He stuck his head out looking both ways and closed the door then he locked it and checked if indeed it locked.

Refa: I couldn't call you not knowing if you're with Rabi or not, I'm sorry.

Akwana: What are your intentions with me and my cousin? Don't lie to me because i heard you talking to her while i was in the wardrobe, what do you want Refa?

He looked in her eyes and sighed..

Akwana: Please tell me to leave and I'll never trouble you again

He touched her cheek and leaned in kissing her.

Refa: I love you both and i can't really decide right now because i haven't spent enough time with you particularly. So far i know i don't like the way Rabi does things, i don't think she really loves me because despite her living conditions she won't move in with me gape hela she is a bit immature. I didn't like that stunt she pulled and i don't even believe that's all that happened. She probably cheated on me and used her gay friend as an escape. I don't want a woman who

cheats, make other mistakes but cheating no. I still have to see what's going on with her because she still confuses me.

Akwana: Should i move in with you?

Refa: You can't, Rabi would kill me

Akwana: How? Its your house

Refa: Aki come on..

Akwana: You come on! Are you scared of her kana jang? (sighed) you know what I'm leaving... Rabi beat me up for washing your clothes by the way. I can't even go home because now we are fighting, I'm basically homeless for trying to help you out... My mother is siding with her because she brings money home. Since i don't have a boyfriend nobody really cares that Rabi beats me. Thanks for whatever.. Bye

She touched the lock but Refa grabbed her

wrist...

Refa: What do you mean you don't have a boyfriend ke le teng... Don't be a baby, you know i love you but i can't just jump from your cousin to you, that would make me a player

Akwana: Aren't you one? Why can't you just decide and free me?

Refa: Spend a night so we can talk.

Akwana: Talk about what akere ware you can't decide who you want to be with

Refa: Now you're beginning to act like Oarabile and it's not cute..

She stopped and tearfully folded her arms as he touched her cheek and leaned over kissing her, he picked her up and walked to the bedroom where he laid on the bed and kissed her..



He pulled out his dick and moved her panties aside and slid in as she gasped. There was a knock on the door and he paused..

Akwana: Don't stop...

Refa: Wait.. It might be Rabi

Akwana: If its her I'm not getting in the wardrobe...

He pulled out and fixed his boxer briefs as he moved the curtains, his heart almost fell out of his ribcage looking at Oarabile and Natasha...

Refa: It's her..

Akwana: I'm not getting in the wardrobe again.

He sighed and put on his sweatpants then he headed to the door and opened the door.

Natasha melted in his hands once again and he stepped out getting her... He closed the door and Rabi frowned..

Oarabile: Why are you closing the door?

Refa: I have friends over, why are you coming over announced? You refused to move in with me so you can't just come over anytime you want.

Oarabile: Is she in there?

Refa: It's my coworker, can you come back tomorrow?

Oarabile stepped back and picked half a brick from the ground then she faced his new car.

Refa: What the hell do you think you're doing?  
Ska bata go nkgolega Rabi autw?

Oarabile: Tell her to leave or I'm breaking your  
car. (angrily) You think I'm joking?

She walked to the window and banged on it  
with her hand...

Oarabile: (shouted) Heta o tswe moo...! You bit  
me and walked out kante o ta kwano?

She stepped back and pulled off the sleeves of  
her top walking towards Refa...

Oarabile: (angrily) I'm not playing with you Refa,  
open this door. I'm not letting another man use

me again... Let that bitch come out now. You think I'm stupid akere?

Refa walked back in the house and picked his car keys then he put Natasha in her seat and got in the car.

Refa: Whoever breaks anything in my house wa go se reka...

He rolled up the windows and drove off.  
Oarabile pushed the door and walked in...

Don't forget to Like..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#22

At Refa's House...

Oarabile's footsteps approached, Akwana jumped off the bed and locked the bedroom door, Oarabile shook the lock and banged on the door shouting...

Oarabile: (angrily) I'm going to break your head with this brick, why can't i have a good thing

without any of you getting it from me? You have a mother and lived a happy life why can't i just be happy? why can't you just be happy for me instead of wanting my happiness?

Akwana: Oarabile i came to tell Refa about what happened, Refa wanted me but-

Oarabile: (tearfully) You're lying, he doesn't want you

Akwana: Rabi you have to stop fighting so we can talk, all these fighting is the reason why his mother doesn't like you. Wa ithoogatsa ka go lwa and people won't even care that you're the victim here. I'm going to get defensive too if you attack me yet i wronged you.

Oarabile put the brick down and slid down the door crying. Akwana swallowed tearfully sitting on the bed then she opened the door.

Akwana: Can we talk? Calmly... Please...

She continued crying with her head down then Akwana pulled her up and they hugged.

Akwana: I'm sorry, you have it all wrong. You know me Rabi... I'd never intentionally hurt you.

Oarabile: But you're sleeping with Refa...

Akwana: Rabi o sure ka se o buwang ka sone? I went to see Chelsea, when I got there Rona's mother was struggling, you know she doesn't have a daughter do i step in to help as Chelsea's cousin. I cleaned that house and took a shower, i don't know how Refa ended up in there but since his mother had said she will give a towel i assumed she sent him. Yes the guy stared at me but i told him to leave

Oarabile : You didn't do anything?

Akwana: No, nothing. Today when you attacked me i came here to tell him that you attacked me, i did that so he can pay me and when i heard you outside i asked him not to let you in because i was afraid of you. I thought you'll think I'm sleeping with him for sure. Honestly speaking i don't think Refa is as good as went think because o mpatile ee mme ke mo ganne and he told me he slept with Chelsea. Why would i sleep with him a robetse Chelsea? Did he tell you?... This guy is a liar..

Oarabile slowly sat on the bed and put her hands over her face crying...

Oarabile: He told me

Akwana: So why would I want him to sleep with all of us? You have to stop jumping into conclusions like this, look at us now... Fighting



and traumatising Natasha. You beat me in the morning and now again, I'm not fighting for Refa I'm defending myself. Stop hitting me, I don't want Refa and if it makes you feel any better just never talk to him again. If I was you I'd leave him because there is no way he respects you, why would he want your cousins? He is using Natasha to hurt you... Nna hane kele wena nkabo ke mo thala.

Oarabile rubbed her tears and calmly sighed...

Akwana: If I was another person nkabo ke mo dumetse but ke mo ganne and yeah he didn't take it well, even wanted to force himself on me but I stood my ground koore wena wago talela. He knows you're desperate for his help ka Natasha.. Monna go bata haa re lwantsha re mo thala rothe. Let's just call him and leave him rele

mmogo because he probably thinks he can  
plays us and get away with it.

Oarabile: No.. I'm not ready to leave him.

Akwana: Ehe.. (stood up) I'm going home. I  
hope you two will talk. Please think about  
leaving, there is no point in dating monna wa  
lebelete because he will only bring you disease.

Oarabile: Ke lebelete lame, o siame I'll talk to  
him this time ke utwa gore areng.

Communication is always the best tool. He  
includes me in every big decision he makes so  
it's best i give him a warning before taking such  
a big decision and I'm not really desperate for  
him. He isn't using Natasha either, we should  
give credit where its due. Refa is a good father.

Akwana sighed and opened the door then  
Oarabile stood up and followed her out..

Oarabile: I'm sorry for hitting you and i hope one day we will be over this but just so we are clear i don't want you talking to Refa, don't come to his house or do him any favours. I'm basically telling you to erase him from your memory and go back to the cousin i used to know. I know my man has a luring smile and now that he is working he is twice attractive, that i know but i don't expect you to drool over him. I want to believe that this is misunderstanding we will never have.

Akwana: Ok..

She walked out...

At the Banda House...

Refa walked in and stopped at Chelsea's

bedroom door then he put Natasha down who walked in and sat next to the baby.

Chelsea's eyes fell on Refa's pricy shoe and their eyes met as he rubbed his head before looking at his mother..

Refa: Is Rotlhe around?

Her: I don't know, check their house

Refa: Ok, Chelsea watch Natasha for a minute.

Chelsea: Ok

Her: Did your brother call you about borrowing a car?

Refa: No, when does he need it?

Her: I don't know, your nephew needs wet wipes and the mother doesn't have sour milk for the porridge.

He instantly took out his wallet and handed his mother P200 as Chelsea sadly looked at her son.

Refa: I'll help him out month end gone ana gakena madi. I'm trying to save for that plot so i don't take a huge loan

Her: Oh yeah, i remember you talking about that. Dira ka pela rra o age gongwe odiiwa ke go becha

Refa: Nna gake bate bana ba ba tsholelwang mo di renteng.

Her: (laughed) Wise, how was the food Akwana cooked?

Refa: (looked away a bit embarrassed) They were good, she is a good cook.

Her: She is, please drop her here in the morning

so she can help me with a few things.

Refa: I'll do that, bye

Chelsea's face dropped as she took out her phone and texted her cousin...

Chelsea: Hi Rabi, hope you're good. Babes pray for your relationship.

Oarabile: What do you mean?

Chelsea: I can't put my finger on it, i also can't point fingers at people but love pray for yourself and Natasha. You have a good thing going on, we been through a lot and we can't afford to fail. I'm constantly embarrassed here because Rona is struggling financially and I'm not contributing, I'm even thinking about finding a job because school doesn't work for me since I'm not gifted.

Oarabile: That's a good idea plus you have a

babysitter.

Chelsea: Yes, i don't want them to think I'm a burden and it just hurts me seeing Rona in that state. Now i know why he smokes a lot. I'm not speaking bad about his mama but i think she loves Refa more because he is the educated one with a good pay. Rona didn't go far and he doesn't make much, i kind of know why he never liked staying home. He is always out because they put him down and compare him to his brother.

Oarabile: Ke mathata. Refa told me he had sex with you, why didn't you tell me?

Chelsea: I didn't want to spoil it for you and i figured that since it meant nothing and i know I'll never do that with him it was history... Please don't leave your man because he slept with me unknowingly, i didn't know too

Oarabile: I know you didn't know.

Chelsea: I like him for you, he has flaws but he loves you. Be strong and please stop the games i hear you're playing that side. Think like a woman and live for Natasha, he has a good father. Don't take it for granted... Sit that man down and set some ground rules.

Oarabile: It's like you read my mind.

Chelsea: Also limit what you tell Akwana, I'm not accusing her but she is human, a human in need so don't tempt her. You know what i mean.

Oarabile : I know, bye

Chelsea : Bye, he is here with Natasha

Oarabile: At least he is not out cheating, he is getting a special treat before our talk.

Chelsea:

She put her phone down and talked to Natasha.



At the servant's quarters...

Fela opened the door then Refa walked in and took off his t-shirt..

Fela: (lowered his voice) I'm with a friend..

Refa: Rotlhe o kae?

Fela: O chekile mongwe..

Refa walked towards the bed and peeled off the blankets, a teen shyly put a pillow over her head blocking her 15 year old breasts then he covered her up again and looked at his little brother putting on his tshirt...

Refa: If you get caught with her you're going down for defilement waaitse akere? It doesn't

matter if you're both minors.

Refa's phone rang..

Refa: Hello?

Akwana: Where are you?

Refa: Ko go bo Rotlhe, why?

Akwana: O kase ntogela ka nopa hela mothoho jalo abo o tsamaya, heta o tseye dilo tsa gago.  
{You can't leave me hanging, come get this pussy}

Refa : O kae? {where are you?}

Akwana: Keha stoppong ne kere keya lapeng.  
{at the taxi stop}

Refa: Ke eta. {coming}

He hung up and walked out...

Refa: And use protection wena o tare golega.

Kaofela closed the door and sighed in relief.

At the stop..

Minutes later Refa parked next to her then she jumped in and closed the door.

Refa: Rabi o kae?

Akwana: At your house, we talked and she isn't leaving you. I guess everything is on you now. I wish i hadn't tasted you, it would be easier to walk away from all these but now i can't because I love you.. (tearfully) It's easy to judge other people until you're in a situation, i can't

help but think you're just using me but I still can't stop wanting you...

Refa: There is nothing wrong with sharing, there is no need for you to hurt... I can take care of both of you. (touched her cheek) Don't cry..

Minutes later he parked in front of Mmaagwe Akwana's gate and kissed her sliding his hand in her panties. He adjusted her seat and paused kissing her...

Refa: (whispered in her mouth) let's go to the back..

Akwana crawled to the back then he joined her and sat down pushing his pants waistband down, he pulled her over as she sat on his lap and kissed him.

His phone rang in the pocket and he picked leaning on his back watching Akwana take off her top and her intact breasts bouncing right before his eyes..

Refa: (he reached for her breast and squeezed her pointy nipple) Hello?

Oarabile: (softly) I'm waiting for you in bed..

Refa: (smiled biting his lip)Really?

Akwana leaned over and kissed his neck putting her hand behind her back and holding up his hard black snake..

Refa: I'll be therrrrrr

He held his breath as Akwana #removed..

\*\*\*

She pulled up her panties and stepped out of the car smiling naughty..

Akwana: Tsamaa omo ja ka thoti e setseng...

He looked at her in disbelief as she walked in through the gate and disappeared through the dark night. He still wasn't sure what had just happened because he sure as hell wasn't in control and he was sure he heard himself begging her..

Refa: (whispered) WTF!

He jumped to the front seat and drove home shirtless.

At Refa's House...

Minutes later he closed the car door and put on his t-shirt as he knocked. Oarabile opened the door in a matching bra and g-string...

Oarabile : (smiled) we need to talk..

Refa: I need a shower, I'm burning

Oarabile: (smiled) We will shower after, don't you want this? It's been 3 months.

He closed the door and picked her up walking to the bedroom while kissing her, he laid her down

and kissed her again as she slowly opened her eyes suspiciously looking at his face. He had the fragrance she could never mistaken for anyone..

He kissed her neck as tears filled her eyes and dropped at the corners of her eyes, she slid her hand in his boxer briefs and touched his hard black Anaconda. As if she was stroking him she pulled back his foreskin and her hand slipped on the juices.... She secretly put the hand over her nose and closed her eyes as tears rolled down into her ears.

He grabbed his dick and blocked her as she whimpered tearfully.

Refa: (whispered) I'm sorry.....



He looked in her tearful eyes holding his dick and slowly slid in, she burst into tears with her arms around his neck then he leaned over kissing her and #removed ...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#23

At Refa's House...

They panted loudly holding one another tightly as he filled her up. He grunted dropping his last and heaved a sigh of relief still on top of her, he turned to seal it all with a kiss but Oarabile's eyes shrunk in anger as she looked up at him, she bit her lower lip and slapped him across the face as he pulled out stepping back..

Oarabile: (angrily) What makes you get on top of me with another woman's sweat?

His heart pounded looking in her eyes as her nose spasmed with every breath she took, she walked over and punched him as he covered his head turning away.

Oarabile: Wa ntwaela ne Refa? O rutwa k eng go nthobala ka leswe laga Akwana?

Refa: I'm sorry..

She punched him even harder as he grabbed both her arms, she kicked him and he moved behind her and hugged her from behind falling on the bed with his back still holding her both of them naked..

Refa: Rabi wee babe reetsa...kana wago ithonkgela ha lerameng, Rabi?

Oarabile : (shaking and pinching him) Let go of

me!

Refa: So you can hit me? Promise you won't fight... Promise

Oarabile: I won't

He let go of her, she angrily picked his boot and whipped him several times as he ran behind the curtains, their struggle dropped the whole curtain rail and she hit him even harder until he ran in the wardrobe and closed the door..

Refa: Rabi wee ako re bue hela resa lwe... Ke utule and it won't happen again.

Oarabile : (crying and banging on the door)  
Open this door, I'm cutting your dick right now...

Refa: Babe..? Can you please calm down, you're stressed out and-

Her eyes fell on the keys then she turned them, Refa paused talking and banged on the door..

Refa: Heh, heh, Rabi wee bula the mma kante o ira eng anong..

She went to the bathroom and took a long shower then she came back and sat on the bed preparing herself.

Meanwhile in the wardrobe Refa frowned listening for any movements...

Refa: Babe is that you?

Oarabile: Don't call me babe, is that what you call my cousin too?

Refa: Open the door

Oarabile: (calmly applying lotion on her arms)  
You should get circumcised...i can't believe you have advertised your uncircumcised dick to my whole family embarrassing me like that, don't you know real men are circumcised?

Refa: I suppose you have seen the dicks of "these real men" uh? How many dicks have you seen madam dick expert?

Oarabile : The only thing your mother knows how to do is to choose women for you and i guarantee you the one she is choosing for you is the wrong one because she chose to leave the hospital with a little boy that has a foreskin. I blame your mother on this one... (calmly applying on her legs) And then you walk around with your chest high like Batista yet you're not circumcised, you embarrassed me before my cousins.. Ko bateng kwa ba nja setshego mo dipelong bare bo Rabi thee ba kgona go ineelela matalotalo, oye go kgaola maswe ao a gago rra.

Legale ka o taa ja ene Akwana nna yame kuku  
oe jele labohelo ka leswe la mabelete.

Inside the wardrobe he sat nude on the shoes  
leaning against the cold wall listening to her  
with his head down.

Oarabile: Wa bora mogo maswe, you're  
embarrassing... There is a bitch then there is  
you... Koore o ijelwa ke mongwe le mongwe  
hela, next thing my aunt will be tasting your ugly  
uncircumcised dick and before i know it the  
whole Maun knows i actually dated an  
uncircumcised man. No wonder you didn't have  
a girlfriend..

Refa: (swallowed and rubbed his face) Ke go  
utule I'll get circumcised

Oarabile: Gore o febe sente ka lerete le lente?

Refa: No, can you please let me out? I'm sitting nude on the shoes dia nkokonela. Ke toga ke holosa disutu tse ke di ala gone ha

Oarabile: Di ale ee akere Akwana ke wash girl ya gago, nyla waitse Refa wa ntwaela. Santse kesa dumele gore o tswago robala Akwana abo o tago mpalama ka leswe la mabelete, do you even know her HIV status? At least we know Chelsea is HIV negative and I'm negative, do you know hers kana o palama hela ka gore dirope di butswa?

He sighed and laid on his back with his arm over his forehead...

Oarabile: I know you think I'm with you because of the money but no, not me maybe Akwana. I'm with you because i love you, I'm not afraid to struggle and I'm about to sit for my final exams.



Nna ke bothale papa ibile gase mogo botswang, I'm just poor but my IQ is actually higher than most people even you. This poverty is my current situation not my future, o ntshamekise sente. I'm going to pass my form five with 46 points and I'm going to study medicine, if i happen to perform lower I'll do nursing, i like the health sector but then i might just study aviation, or maybe accounting because one of my options ke di accounts and i get A each time. I'm with you because your cool boy personality had me fooled, gase wena oka robalang my cousin after sleeping with the other months before. I'm going to deal with you the mature way. You think I'm going to fight Akwana? No, i won't and by the way congratulations on your first born because Akwana doesn't use contraceptives.

Refa: Can you please open the door?

Oarabile: As i was saying, I'm not going to fight

your girlfriend anymore. I can't afford to have anymore scars because I'm going to be a well respected woman in this community. I'm going to be used as an example for little girls gotwe "you see background doesn't determine your future" and I'm definitely going to be a relationship example for foolish men like you gotwe "if you mistreat someone who needs you the most you're teaching them to survive without you" and Refa I'm going to survive without you. My daughter will eventually get used to your absence and before i know it it will be like you never existed. You don't respect me and you don't respect yourself. I was going to forgive you for your mistakes because i admit i acted stupid but today you slept with Akwana intentionally. I called you Refa hane ona le letswalo nkabo o hologile lebelete lele jaanong ka o morati le morotoetsi wa kuku you had to fuck her quickly and come jump on me, guess what you're losing me. Ibile i won't even stress

myself with babymama babydaddy drama, I'm not stupid.

Refa sat up and rubbed his face..

Refa: I can't lose you Rabi...o mpeditse ke utule akere? Wasn't this you disciplining me? I won't do it again..

Oarabile: Mxm discipline you... I was beating you for giving me Akwana's diseases.

Refa: Agotwe o mpetse ee abo o intshwarela, beat me as much as you want and i won't flinch then we can call Akwana and give her morning after pills. I thought she was on contraceptives.

Oarabile: Tabe kego senyetsa eng? Do all that for what when i can focus on my school and go get myself a white man abroad? Black men are really boring waits, le di ntswa hela lothe le bo

malomaalona. You're all the same, abusive, cheaters and manipulative, nonsense! I'm going to get myself a husband overseas.

Refa: I'll kill you and kill myself.

Oarabile: (stood up) Then i guess i have to let you die in there

She put on her clothes as he banged on the wardrobe, she looked at the doors realising he would definitely break it if he actually wanted then she walked outside and dragged a long metal rod which she crossed on the door...

Refa: What are you doing? Babe?

She went out and got another rod which she crossed making an X then she pushed the bed over biting her lower lip as she slipped down..

Refa: Babe? What are you doing that side, can you talk to me?

Oarabile: What's your password on the phone?

Refa: I'm not giving you my password, open this door.

Oarabile: Mme kana you'll stay there all night if you don't give me your password. I already know you're a bitch i won't be surprised if you're fucking my neighbours or teachers.

Refa: It's your name spelled backwards

Oarabile: Mxm o ntira di passwordnyana mme o ja banyana mo Mauu mo. Nxla... Where is Natasha?

Refa: With Chelsea

She fixed the curtains, picked her bag and walked out as Refa called her trapped in the

wardrobe.

She locked the door and walked out texting on his phone...

Rotlhe: Yo I'm going to check on this other chick i was seeing in Gabs, I'll be gone for a week.

Rotlhe: I thought you dumped Rose for Rabi

Refa: I did but she has an emergency, don't tell a lot of people because i told Rabi I'm going on a trip.

Rotlhe: Sure, drive safely.

Refa: I'm taking the bus to save

Rotlhe: Alright

Refa: Can you drop off Natasha at Rabi's house in the morning so she doesn't miss her school bus? I'd say now but I'm sure everyone is

sleeping, I'm catching the 8pm bus

Rotlhe: Ok

She tapped on Akwana's messages and shook her head reading them..

Refa: Hey babe, still can't stop thinking about what we did

Akwana: Oh.. We can still do it tomorrow

Refa: I've been called at the headquarters in Gaborone, they want to send me to school abroad. Will you come with me if they send me to UK?

Akwana: ✈ Yes yes yes... I'm in...

Refa: Thanks, don't tell Oarabile anything. I want to just disappear

Akwana: Yeah, it's better that way.

Refa: We will do the VISA when i come back, i hope we will pass the medical tests

Akwana: What tests?

Refa: They test a lot of things, for women it also involves bo pregnancy test, etc

Akwana: NOOO ntse resa dirise condoms

Refa: Should i send the money for the morning after pill or you'll remain in Botswana with the baby be ke tsamaya le Rabi? She is on contraceptive ene ke sure she will pass the tests.

Akwana: Ae no, send the money so i can buy the pills and drink first thing in the morning.

Refa: Alright, i love you

Akwana: I love you too.

She closed the message and sent her the money hoping his pins hadn't changed. The



transaction was successful and she smiled.

Oarabile: (out loud) See... There is one of the reasons i get A in every subject Akwana, I'm younger than you but I'm very clever than you.

She took out her phone and called aunt Doris...

Aunt : Hello?

Oarabile: Auntie hi, i heard about your goats, I'm sorry.

Aunt: It's fine, I'll be fine.

Oarabile: Aunt can i move in with you? Akwana and i are fighting over Refa

Aunt : Fighting over him how when he is yours? Wasn't this boy interested in marrying you?

Oarabile : It's complicated, she slept with her so

i want to leave that love triangle and focus on my exams because I'm heading towards my BGSE. I want to stay in a place i can be able to study in peace. And maybe Refa will stop paying for Natasha, i don't know. I just need a lot of help for just a year, after that I'll be fine. I'll be really grateful if you can help me

Aunt: Ok, you can stay over but i don't have anything to offer except a place to sleep, there are two bedrooms but i don't much. I can take Natasha while you're schooling but she will be staying at the farm because i can't leave my things.

Oarabile : No problem but that one i was just saying because i don't know what Refa will do when i open for him.

Aunt: Open what?

Oarabile: (stammering) Open options for him... I'll give him options.

Aunt: Ok, please don't forget to tell to your aunt that you're moving. I don't want arguments, you know me and her don't really like each other.

Oarabile : Ok bye

She hung and got in a taxi...

At Oarabile's House....

The next morning Oarabile prepared her daughter for school while Akwana laid on the mattress, the school bus honked and she hurried out with her and put her in the school bus.

Oarabile: Bye Natasha

Natasha: (kissed her hand and waved smiling

with ribbons in her hair) Bye ma

The school bus closed and drove off then she headed back to the house and finished getting ready for school, she had extra 30 minutes and sat by the table going through her notes preparing for her next lessons. This was her secret to being able to answer every question correctly in class;she read every morning.

Akwana got up and peed in the bucket still yawning...

Oarabile: (smiled) Good morning cousie

Akwana: Morning

Oarabile: Aren't you going to school?

Akwana: No, I'm going to the mall first, I'm going to buy something.

Oarabile : Ehe..

Rabi picked her books and put them in her bag then she walked out..

Oarabile : I'm going

Akwana: Shap..

Oarabile smiled in disbelief shaking her head as she walked out of the gate...

At Refa's House...

Meanwhile Refa bit his lower lip and banged his shoulder on the wardrobe door but the lock seemed surprisingly strong.

Refa: (shouted) RABI!!!! (talking to himself) I'm going to kill this little girl... (screaming)  
HELLLO?? CAN ANYONE HELP ME!

He got discouraged when he remembered how far he is from the closest yard and knowing it all the yards there had screen walls shut all his hopes, he slid down the wall and rubbed his head leaning over....

FOUR DAYS LATER.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

## Sinful Duty

#24

At Banda family house

Mmaagwe Refa finished washing the baby's clothes and put them in a bucket as Akwana walked in, she smiled walking in the bathroom and looked in the tub...

Akwana: Dumelang...

Her: (sighed straightening her aching back)  
Thank God you're here, please help hang those things...

Akwana : Ok, let me go put down my bag.

She walked in Chelsea's room as she breastfed her baby lying on the side resting her hand on her palm. Chelsea raised her eyes looking at the short dress she had on...

Chelsea: Kare hao ta kwano wa ixhenepa ka dixepezana

Akwana: (looked at her dress) What do you mean?

Chelsea: You seem to fix yourself more when you come over here and you don't even come to



me. I mean I'm the only family member you have here, the rest are Banda's but you don't even have time with me.

Akwana: But i only come here to help you, o raya jang ne mma? Mmaagwe Refa is the ones who keeps calling me over kana gase gore ke itela hela jaaka moth yoo senang thaloganyo. Should i stop helping out and stay home?

Chelsea: I didn't say that, I'm just saying you come here every day.

Akwana: Is that wrong?

Chelsea: It's like you have nothing to do at your mother's house..

Akwana's mouth as she stared at Chelsea...

Akwana : Is this about the fight i had with Rabi days ago? If you're still hung on that you're on

the past. Rabi realised she was wrong and we apologised. We apologised even for the fight we had at home. We are fine

Chelsea: Gake gane, I'm just saying you're always here and you're getting too close to Refa's mother as if you're the daughter in law. This woman already gaa rate Rabi and-

Akwana: Can i just go and finish helping her out? I'll come back to you..

She went to the bathroom and got the bucket, there was a knock on the door and she opened...

Man: Hello, can i see your mother? My name is Kaene, I'm from the Fire Department

Akwana: Ok, please come in and have seat...

The man walked in and sat by the couch as Fela

walked out of the kitchen in his Maun senior uniform.

Fela: Dumelang

Man: Wareng monna? Are you Refa's little brother?

Fela: Yes

Man: You look a lot alike, where is the other one..

Fela: Rotlhe? He went to school ko UB

Man: Ok..

Mmaagwe Refa walked over rubbed her wet hands on her old German print dress. They exchanged pleasantries as she sat down and curiously sat down while Akwana stopped by the door holding a bucket waiting..

Man: My name is Kaene, i work with Refa and it has been 4 days since he hasn't showed up at work. The first 2 days they thought maybe he had an emergency and would probably show up but days passed and we tried his phone but he is not picking. Today our supervisor asked me to check on him and i passed by his house because we are not that far apart, there is no trace of anybody being there. The car seems to have not moved in days, i looked inside and checked but there is no keys on the door and he is not replying me. I'm just worried because he usually communicates even when he is late to a meeting.

Akwana: He went to Gaborone to fill up some papers for schoolership because he is going to UK for school

Kaene: What school? He never told me anything about it

Fela: Rotlhe told me he told him he was checking some girl called Rose

Akwana: what?

Mmaagwe Refa : Do you have Rose's number? We have to make sure he is fine. What if he got attacked there, i been relaxing thinking he went to do school things kante there is no school?

Kaene: We currently don't have any open posts and i would have applied to

Mmaagwe Refa: This is very serious... Anything could have happened to him while he is a girls house. I don't even know what he is doing there when he has people he could marry right here..

Fela spelled out the number Rotlhe had sent then she dialed it..

Rose: Hello?

Mmaagwe Refa: Hi, you're talking to Mrs Banda, Refa's mother. I hear he is visiting you

Rose: Mxm gatweng tota, your son dumped me for a woman called Oarabile and I'm a happily married woman now, why would you call me and say such things?

Mmaagwe Refa: Iyo

She hung and looked at Kaene and Fela.

Fela: But Rotlhe would never lie, Something is wrong here...

Akwana: (took out her phone) But he sent me this

Fela: (showed them screenshot from Rotlhe) And he sent this to our brother..

Mmaagwe Refa : we have to call the police...(to the man) Have you knocked?

Kaene: I knocked over and over, there is no one there, this is really creepy now. Who is sending people these messages because it's clearly not him?

Mmaagwe Refa: Modimo wa tshwaro, let me call his father... Fela please call the police now

Everyone got busy on their phones making calls as Akwana took hers and texted..

Akwana: Who are you? I know it's not Refa because his work make just came home, his brother received a different excuse so who are you?

Phone: (seen)

Akwana: I still have out conversation.

Phone: Message deleted

Phone: message deleted

Phone: Message deleted

Phone: message deleted

Phone: Message deleted

Phone: message deleted

Phone: Message deleted

Phone: message deleted

Akwana's mouth dropped as she quickly held her phone properly trying to take a screenshot but all the messages were gone and she sighed tearfully.

At Aunt Doris's House...



Meanwhile Oarabile stopped feeding her daughter as her heart pounded, she stood up and moved the curtains looking outside then she dialed Chelsea.

Chelsea: Hello? Heeh wena o kae? The police are here gatwe Refa didn't go to the headquarters

Oarabile: (panting) What are they saying? Have they checked his house?

Chelsea: Gatwe no one is there

Oarabile: Oh m God, what have i done?

Chelsea: (lowered her voice) What do you mean what have you done?

Oarabile : (tearfully) I locked him in the wardrobe and blocked it with two metal rods, i thought if he stayed in there 5 days he would

stop cheating and act right.

Chelsea : (panicked) You locked him in a wardrobe????

Oarabile : (tearfully) I'm going to check if-

Chelsea: (in the background) No, she says she locked him in the wardrobe. Sje won't be in trouble right? Because she spoke?

Mmaagwe Refa: (angrily) she did what? Mosadi ele gore o nteka tumelo ka ngwanake? (shouted) Rre wa lepodisi? Sorry, call that police officer...

Oarabile hung up and put her hand over her mouth shaking, she picked her daughter and hurried out slamming the door...

At Refa's House...

The police car pulled over flashing the lights as the Med Rescue ambulance parked behind them, Banda's Wildtrack parked behind them as he jumped out and ran towards the door..

Mr Banda: (panting) Break the door! Break it...  
Ragang lebati leo

Mmaagwe Refa and his brother ran over as one of the strong police officer a jumped one and landed his combat boot by the lock, everything split up as screws fell on the floor. The constables hurried in as the Med Rescue team ran inside with a stretcher.

One of the police officers stopped the family members from getting in as Rragwe Refa pushed through...

Banda: Don't touch me... Get your hands off me

Police officer : Mr Banda with all due respect, this is a crime scene. Let the police deal with it...

The minute you walk in there you're compromising evidence and whoever did this will go free...

Banda stepped back and leaned over putting his hand over his chest as a sharp pain slashed across, his face tearfully rubbed his back as they desperately waited staring at the door.

Neighbours stood at the gate looking inside while others climbed over the screen wall filming with their phones, one of the police officers saw them and walked over...

Police: We will get that phone, why are you filming this?

The young man put the phone down and watched...

A few minutes passed as everyone waited then Med Rescue appeared carrying a stretcher and slid him in the back of the ambulance, Banda and Fela jumped in the back with them and the doors closed.

The ambulance wailed leaving the yard as the whole neighbourhood stopped and watched. Hiding behind the tree with the baby behind her back Oarabile tightened her muscles as she almost peed on herself.

At the hospital....

A few minutes later mmaagwe Refa and her sister paced across the corridor towards ICU where they pushed the door and walked in. Refa laid on the bed with his eyes closed and drips on his arms..

Mmaagwe Refa: Is he OK?

Rragwe Refa: I think he will be fine, he was talking minutes ago. He keeps passing out. The doctor says once these drips are halfway he will fully recover.

Mmaagwe Refa : I can't believe this woman tried to kill my son

Rragwe Refa: I used to think you hate her for nothing but... This girl bad news. I don't want her in my yard. A seka a ba thola a tsena ka

jarata yame ka gore nka mmolaa..

Akwana and Fela walked in with plastics as Refa grunted and moved his head..

Refa: (low voice) I'm really hungry.. Rabi o kae?

Mmaagwe Refa: The police are looking for her, she ran away with her baby maybe she went to her baby's father.

Akwana opened him a bottle of juice and carefully handed him but he just looked at her then he turned his head and looked the other way. The police officers walked in for a statement and exchanged greetings with his parents before turning to him....

Police officer: I'm glad to see you're recovering,

can you please tell us what happened?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#25

The whole family quietly listened looking at Refa as he laid on his back looking at the officer, he sighed reluctantly and put his arm over his



face a little embarrassed...

Refa: Can we talk in private?

Officer: No problem

Rragwe Refa: Private for what reason?

Mmaagwe Refa: This woman locked you in the wardrobe for 5 days and you're talking about "private" ? You're not going to do this to us Refa, not after all the drama that went on today. Your father almost had a heart attack..

Rona walked in as they all turned looking at him and ignored him turning back at Refa...

Mmaagwe Refa: Tell the officers what happened, we have old messages from her telling people you're going to UK, Akwana show them

Akwana: And she has been telling me more lies, she deleted a lot of her messages but i have some.

Refa: Wena Akwana o didimale, this has nothing to do with you and you need to stop hanging with my mother. Stop hanging with my family.

Rona : If Refa doesn't want to report his girlfriend there is nothing you can do, even if he presses charges now he will later drop them and relationship things are complicated. You as parents will never understand them because you don't know what we talk about with our girlfriends. You don't know why Refa doesn't want to push this, you weren't there but you're not giving him a chance to make his own decision.

Mmaagwe Refa: You shouldn't be involved in this wena, you should be worried about buying Chelsea and your son food. Leave the rest of the problems to us...

Rona kept quiet as Refa looked at his big brother picking his little embarrassment, such little disrespect always bothered him though he never really knew how to address them. He slowly got up trying to sit as Rona supported him then Akwana stepped over and fixed his collar but he pushed her hand off..

Refa: (angrily turned to her) Can you take your hands off me! You need to leave! Now...you're not even part of the family.

Akwana folded her arms and walked out...

Akwana: Oarabile probably ran to her gay friend Steven. You can find her there.

Officer: Bagolo i understand families have

problems, that's why i keep giving you a moment to talk but now I'm running out of time. He is asking for privacy

Rragwe Refa: I can't believe this boy. You missed work and without a good reason it will reflect bad on your work overall performance.

Mmaagwe Refa: If he doesn't do anything about this we are going to have a family meeting, abused men behave exactly like this.

Officer: Are buweng ntse re tsamaya...

They turned around and walked away shaking their heads...

Refa: Rona? You can stay...

Rona turned back completely surprised and somewhat grateful, he turned back and sat next

to his little brother as the officers stared at him...

Refa: I'm not going to lie, my girlfriend and i had an argument. I wronged her and she wronged me but i feel its something i can handle on my own. We would like to solve it privately

Officer: I understand you and you can decide not to press charges but we need to talk to her

Rona: Kana problem ke gore she probably heard what is going on and she ran out of fear

Refa: And she is running ka ngwana, I'm worried about the safe ya ngwana because i doubt she went to any of her friends house. She probably thinks I'm dead

Officer: We are still searching for her, we are not fighting her. The problem with people is when they hear the word police they get scared.

Refa: I still don't understand if you get me though, i don't want to solve this in court. I'll talk to her ka molomo.

Officer: That's not a problem but there is procedure that you follow especially because it's a serious matter, we will also have to talk to her. Ene tota gaa kake atswa hela asa kgalemelwa. She must be given a warning.

Refa: Ok, I'll bring her to the station so we can talk and end everything.

Officer: That would be great..

They continued talking....

At the Banda family house...

Later on Akwana walked in and sat on the bed pressing her phone..

Chelsea: Where is Rabi?

Akwana: I don't know... (pressing her phone) I'm trying to Google if morning after pill is effective

Chelsea: You took it?

Akwana: Yes but now I'm beginning to feel nauseous and i feel funny, i hope my baby survives it.

Chelsea: I didn't know you have a boyfriend

Akwana : It's a new relationship

Chelsea : Morning after pill is efficient especially if you take it within 72 hours of your inter course and once it starts to work you feel signs similar to pregnancy plus the period comes around 5 days after taking it.

Akwana: Eish ok... (took her bag) I have to go, Refa is very moody today so I'll come tomorrow, maybe he will be fine. Kore

Chelsea: Bye

She walked out then Chelsea rolled her eyes and called her cousin but her phone didn't go through....

At the hospital....

The police officers walked out as a nurse walked in and replaced Refa's empty drip...

Nurse: How are you feeling?

Refa: I'm good.. Um... Is it possible to get circumcised here?

Nurse : Yes, there is unit ya teng. The doctor will be coming to check on you be sure to mention it and he won't trouble you..



Refa : Ok

Nurse : (smiled) You want to protect your woman? That's good of you

Refa: Thanks..

She walked out then Rona turned to him..

Rona: I thought you got circumcised already

Refa: Not really, i once considered it but then it just never happened because i didn't think it was important. Apparently its a very big deal to women, i got embarrassed when Rabi told me all kinds of shit. If it wasn't for her anger she would have kept quiet hela le nna abo ke nna kesa itse gore it's a big deal.

Rona: I see.. (smiled) Stop cheating le wena... Being faithful isn't as hard as people make it seem

Refa: (smiled)Rabi wa nkolota a molomo o maswe... (they both laughed) Borrow me your phone ke mo lletse.

He dialed Oarabile's number but it didn't go through then he tried his but it was also unavailable. They both looked at one another as their smiles disappeared.....

A WEEKS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

\*

Sinful Duty

#26

At the Banda family house...

Chelsea sat folding her legs as she played with her little boy, Rona walked in and smiled standing at the door...

Rona: (softly) Hey

Chelsea looked up at him and smiled putting the baby on her chest..

Chelsea: Hey babe

Rona: Is my mother home?

Chelsea: No, she went for her checkup

He walked in and knelt on the mattress then he leaned over and stole a kiss from Chelsea, she closed her eyes touching his cheek and kissed him more before he leaned back and got off her forbidden bed.

Chelsea: I'm feeling better now, when can i come stay with you? Or go back to my aunt's place?

Rona: My parents are very traditional, they won't allow you to get out of confinement so soon. You'll probably be in the house for three months

Chelsea: (mouth dropped) Three what?

Rona: Yeah

Chelsea: At home we are let out after a month,

as soon as the stitches have healed I'm allowed to go out though the baby will spend most of the time in the house until maybe 2 months. Babe i can't be in the house for three months. I want to go out there and find a job so i can help you.

Rona's face dropped as he looked at Chelsea...

Rona: But he is too young for you to leave him, i can take care of you two. Please rest for at least 2 months. You haven't even gone for your check up.

Chelsea: I don't like the way you get treated here, honestly we don't lack anything because we have the basics but your mother keeps complaining about this and that.

Rona: Babe this has nothing to do with you or our son. I'm just an embarrassment to my

family because i didn't turn out the way they always pictured me. They thought I'd be a lawyer, doctor or any of those high paying jobs but i wasn't gifted. I tried to work hard and impress them but i wasn't lucky enough. They are one of the successful people around here and they somehow feel I'm dropping the standards..

There was a little laughter outside then Rona stood up and moved the curtains, Fela and another student held hands walking towards the servant's quarters.

Rona: Fela missed school again? Days back i saw him walking at the mall with this same girl during school hours. I talked to him and thought he stopped.

Chelsea: Isn't he writing his final exams?

Rona: He is.. Let me tell him to go back to school.

He walked out..

\*\*\*

Rona knocked and there was silence, a little movement on the bed and something falling off then the door opened.

Rona: Why aren't you at school?

Fela: There was no teacher

Rona: So if there is no teacher you're missing school? (stuck his head inside looking at the girl wearing a Junior school uniform.) Wena ke eng ose ko sekolong?

Girl: (looking down) Agona

Rona: Fela you're writing your final exams in a few weeks, form 5 is a deciding factor. These are the exams that will determine how you will leave your life. If you keep doing this you will fail and be nothing, that girl will be dating another guy wa Maun senior again or maybe someone with money. Stop destroying your life

Fela: Just because you failed doesn't mean I'll fail, stop trying to make it seem like passing is a difficult thing. If you're intelligent you're intelligent and if you're dumb you're dumb, I'm not going to wear overalls and have my family support my kid like you..

Girl: Fela stop!

Rona stared at him and stepped back..



Rona: O nkutule

Fela: Just leave me alone

He slammed the door then Rona turned around walking away trying hard not to put it into his mind then he stopped and turned back, he knocked on the door and Fela opened the door. He punched him right on the nose and he fell on his back holding his nose...

Rona: What gives you the right to talk to me like that?

The little girl sitting on the back picked her bag and stuck her back on the door as she held her breath squeezing herself out and ran away. Rona picked Fela by the shirt and pressed him against the wall as blood dropped on his school

shirt...

Rona: Don't ever talk to me like that do you understand me?

Fela: Yes..

He released him and pushed him off...

Rona: Wash that shirt and put on another one oye skolong. I'm giving you 5 minutes.

.

Mmaagwe Rona walked in holding her handbag and dropped her mouth looking at the blood on Fela's shirt.

Mmaagwe Rona: What is going on?

Fela got teary and rubbed his eyes..

Fela: Rona punched him

Mmagwe Rona: In whose house? Rona what kind of behavior is this? How can you come in my house and harass my children? This is why i don't want you in my yard. I'm already tired of you kana ke ikgolegile ka go baa Mmagwe ngwana wa gago botsetsi?

Rona: Why don't you ask him what he is doing home at this time?

Mmagwe Rona: I don't like the way you're harassing my yard, i didn't imprison myself by taking care of your baby. Selo sa nthala hela Rona i do everything for you including feeding your family and this is how you thank me?

Rona turned around and walked out as his

mother followed him to the house where he picked his phone on the table while his mother shouted at him. Chelsea quietly listened while breastfeeding her baby.

Mmaagwe Rona: The only thing you know how to do is smoke, I've wasted my time and energy raising you only for you to embarrass me like this.

Rona: (calmly) I didn't ask you to have me but you can always disown me if I'm such an embarrassment.

Mmaagwe Rona: You're useless Rona, you're the first born ka molomo hela but you're technically a last born because not only are you not capable of buying me electricity units for P10 i have to feed your family.

His father walked in holding car keys and

paused..

Rragwe Rona: What is going on?

Rona looked at him and walked out...

Rragwe Rona: Tota abo o reng? You're the reason this boy hardly comes home from there you speak bad about him saying he likes staying at women's houses. Why do you talk so much? O nna hela o buisa Rona, tota ke eng?

Mmagwe Rona: Rona just punched Fela on the face and he is bleeding

Rragwe Rona: What did Fela do?

Fela walked in rubbing his eyes and tucking in..

Rragwe Rona: Why did Rona punch you?

Fela: Nothing, he asked me why i wasn't at school and i said the lesson was cancelled then he punched me.

Rragwe Rona: So when a lesson is cancelled you leave you don't sit down and read for the following lesson? (took out his belt) and you're lying.. What makes you slip school?

Fela ran out, his father stopped at the door angrily looking at him and went back inside....

Rragwe Rona: And you can't shout at Rona with his girlfriend listening in the other room, where is your sense of respect? Rona is not a little boy and you must respect him or else his younger brothers won't respect him. I can't believe I've survived so many years with a woman like you..

He walked in to their room and closed the door...

At Refa's House....

Later on Rona knocked and walked in as his brother laid on the couch watching a movie...

Rona: Have you had anything to eat?

Refa: I'm not hungry..

Rona: I'll make you breakfast..

Refa: It's been a week I've recovered enough to make my own breakfast

Rona: Yet you haven't..

He fried some eggs and poured in the plate, he

chopped some veggies and made a quick salad then made an energy booster smoothy before heading to the living room where Refa was sitting on the couch holding a remote with his back against a continental pillow..

Rona: Here

Refa: Thanks..

Rona: So e recovera shapshap daedee?

Refa: Yeah... I actually thought I'll be tied to bed for weeks and i didn't believe that nurse are in 7 days I'll be fine... I can even walk to the kitchen and bathroom without a struggle like the first few days.

Rona: Procedure ya teng e vaile shap? O happy ka di results

Refa smiled and stood up then he pulled down



the waistband of his shorts and carefully took out his dick.

Refa: (smiled proudly) I look like a porn star, this shit is ready to hurt somebody's daughter. I can't wait to put this in someone's child.

Rona: (laughed) It looks good..

Refa: Tell me about it..

He put it back in the pants and sat down..

Refa: I called everyone Chelsea suspected Rabi might have gone to and there is nothing, I'm really worried kana Rabi had registered to write final exams with ma form 5 though she is supposed to be doing form 4 so she must read more than everyone. 7 days is enough for her to get expelled and then all of her hardwork would

have gone to waste.

Rona: Chelsea suspects that she went to the cattle Post.

Refa: Where is it?

Rona: Sehithwa

Refa: I'm going, can you come with me?

Rona: You're not in a condition to strain yourself.

Refa: I cut off my foreskin i didn't get hit by a car, as long as I'm wearing sweatpants I'll be fine. Rabi has to go to school - after ke sena go mo neela mpama.

Rona: (laughed) Ska bata go nkgolega mr

Refa: (laughed) Ka dlala waitse ha kake ka betsa Rabi, let's go the rra..

Rona: (stood up) Alright let's go..

Refa put on his sweatpants and a vest then they

walked out..

Refa : Are there florists in Maun

Rona: Don't ever ask such a question so you have actually never bought flowers?

Refa : Thanks for the directions, you're an awesome brother.

They laughed as he locked the door.....

At Tulo's House...

Boago walked in the kitchen rubbing her big bump and opened the shelves, she emptied the box of cornflakes in a bowl and sighed then she dialed her boyfriend.

Tulo: Hello?

Boago : The food is finished..

Tulo: I'll deal with that after work

Boago: (there was a knock at the door) Hold on someone is knocking

Tulo: Who?

Boago opened the house then Masego walked in with property evaluators..

Boago: It's your ex wife, what is she doing in our house?

Tulo: Go sit in the bedroom and don't talk to her unless she is talking to you, if you disrespect her we are done, do you understand me?

Boago: Yes.

Tulo: Go

She hung up and greeted them then she went to the bedroom and laid down.

Meanwhile Masego and the property agents walked around the whole house taking notes and pictures. Her phone rang...

Masego: Hello?

Tulo: (softly) Hi

Masego: Hi... (there was silence) Can i help you?

Tulo: Um... How are the kids?

Masego: Fine

Tulo: I know the court gave you the house, I'm planning to move out.

Masego: I'm selling it because i can't stay in it, i want to get rid of the memories it brings.

Please move out before the property company involves the police. Bye

Tulo: Can i see the children later?

Masego: No problem, let me know what time so i can let the nanny know

Tulo: You won't be home?

Masego: No

Tulo: I just wanted us to have dinner together, like old times.

Masego: I hope you realise how foolish you sound and stop embarrassing yourself. This week I'm taking my payment then I'm handing over everything to the property company, they will be the ones dealing with squatters living in their property. Bye

She hung up and walked outside...

At Akwana's House...

Later that day Akwana stepped on the toilet seat as flies landed on her bloody pad as she peed, she angrily waved them off and hit the wall hurting her finger then she burst into tears and leaned over crying as the awful smell of brewing poop made its way up. She changed her pad and quickly walked out of the toilet covered in poop smell.

She stood under the tree pressing her phone..

Akwana: Hi cousie, Nzamela P3 i want to buy bundles and Google

Chelsea: (seen)

Akwana: Uhu

Chelsea: (seen)

Akwana: Ke mathata

Chelsea: You need to stop acting like this, it doesn't suit you. Maybe Boago would do this but wena oa ronwa.

Akwana: Doing what?

Chelsea: Just stop it, you know you're better than that. It's not too late to be yourself again.

Akwana: Easier for you to say, you're living a rich life, Boago is living in a big house driving a range rover and Rabi was the one buying me mare pads, I'm the only one life is treating bad because i keep putting other people first. Boago took another woman's husband and she is happy, Chelsea you're happy, Rabi can get any man she wants and she didn't care about Refa until i showed interest. Nna Refa ke a mo rata and I'll appreciate him, I'll respect him and do everything for him. Rabi doesn't love him that's why she can lock him in the wardrobe for days



and not feel anything.

Chelsea: I won't waste my energy typing you a long message explaining everything wrong with what you said. I'll send you airtime yame ya bohelo i hope you want to do something useful like apply for a job.

She sighed and waited, after receiving airtime she bought bundles and googled..

Search : How to get pregnant from a guy without having sex with him

Search: If i steal a used condom will i get pregnant?

Search: Do guys come when they have been drugged?

Search: How many sleeping pills can knock a man unconscious?

Search: How to make a man fall in love with you

She sat under the tree quietly researching as her mother walked over with a bucket..

Her: (threw a bucket over) Go and fetch water akere you chased Oarabile, she liked fetching water but now we struggle to even have a cup of water

Akwana: I'm busy

Her: (angrily) Doing what? You're useless it's not like you'll bring food here, stand up. Why aren't you at school anyway? It's been a week osa ye skolong.

Akwana: Boago dropped out of school and you never said anything, leave me alone. Ke na le stress sa botshelo golo ha...

Her: I can't believe i lost an obedient child and

remained with a rotten lazy girl like you.

She got a cup and went to drink water next door...

At Sehithwa....

Later on Refa rolled down the windows as he honked at the large herd of cattle standing on the middle of the dirt road while Rona talked to Chelsea.

Rona: Uh... Yeah i can see the big kraal with a white one room...

Chelsea : You take the left turn and go straight, go straight until you see a gate that has a big cow skull..

Rona: Are you guys witches? What's with hanging skulls

Chelsea: (laughed) My uncle loved that cow, it was big and after dying from foot and mouth he hung its skull there. That was years before he passed on leaving my aunt alone.

Rona: Ok, love you.

Chelsea: Can you please talk to your parents so you can get me?

Rona: I have to sort myself out before i can get you, i don't want to starve you.

Chelsea : Babe don't be fooled by my skin colour I've starved before and i don't think you are starving me at all. Maybe you think so because you grew up rich but to me if you can pay the rent, buy groceries and the baby's milk you're rich.

Rona : (smiled) Did i tell you you're my motivation?

Chelsea : (blushed) Whatever, bye

He smiled and hung up with a smile on his face, his brother looked at him and smiled...

Refa: Can't believe i ever doubted you two, i like how much she respects you and always supports you. For that I'll always respect her presence in your life.

Rona: She is one hell of a woman. I love her

Refa: (fist bumped) You finally found the one

Rona: Thanks..

Refa drove through the gate and slowed down looking at Natasha standing next to her grandmother sucking a big bone.

Refa: (smiled) She is here.... She is here...

He parked the car and jumped out, Natasha turned around and smiled looking at her father, she dropped the bone she was holding and ran over. She tripped and fell on her stomach dipping her oily hands in the soil then she got up and ran towards him..

Natasha: Daddy daddy daddy

Refa paced over laughing and picked her up and gave her a swing before putting her on his chest and kissing her cheek..

Refa: Did you miss me? I missed you

She giggled as Refa respectfully shook aunt Doris's hand and sat next to Rona's chair.. They exchanged awkward greetings as Refa's eyes stuck at the house..

Refa: Where is Rabi?

Aunt Doris: She went to collect firewood.

Refa : Where?

Aunt Doris: This side...i hope you're not here to fight her for what happened, she is afraid to go back to Maun because the police are looking for her and she is scared you're going to beat her. Ke a go rapela ngwanaka mo itshwarele ka nna bogolo... O seka wa mo keteta.

Refa handed his brother the baby and opened the boot then he leaned in and got a backpack which he put it behind his back then he shoved

something in his back pocket and closed the boot.

Refa: (pointed) Gatwe kaha?

Aunt : Yes, please don't-

Refa: (smiled) I love your niece, don't worry..

He walked out the small gate and used a small path used by the goats to the river.

\*\*\*

After a short walk in to the bushes he saw her picking leketa, he smiled and took out his phone taking a video of her as she tied the plastic and put it next to the a bundle of wood then she moved to the Moretwa tree and picked some,



she threw a handful in her mouth before filling the pockets of her dress and picking the bundle of wood.

He laughed as she slowly reached for the plastic of leketa and joined the small road eating moretwa. He stopped recording and hid behind the tree sliding the phone in his pocket.

Oarabile walked past the tree spitting the seeds of moretwa and he quietly walked behind her.

He cleared his throat and she turned around startled, her eyes popped as she looked at him then she dropped the wood together with the plastic and ran off, he chased after her as her shoes slipped off.

Oarabile: (crying) I'm sorry.... I'm sorry...

He grabbed her dress and put her on headlock breathing heavily, her heart pounded through her ribcage as she burst into tears putting her hands between her legs trying to hold the pee that flowed down her legs. Refa breathed down her neck and and kissed her...

Refa: Wa rumolana mme ole boi o siela kae?

Oarabile: The rra intshwarele ke a go kopa..

Refa: If it wasn't for this fresh scar I'd lift your dress right now and fuck the shit out of you.

He let go of her and bent down holding his knees...

Refa: (breathing heavily) Fuck! I think i just strained my scar...

She caught her breath put her hand over his back bending to his level..

Oarabile : What scar?

Refa: (grinning) I got circumcised... (grunted)  
Fuck it hurts!

Oarabile: Do i massage it? How do i help you?  
Ke dire jang?

He straighten up and pulled her neck over and kissed her. She put her arms around him and they hugged tightly. Tears filled her eyes and she burst into tears crying lying her head on his chest, he swallowed tearfully holding her closer and kissed her forehead..

Oarabile: (crying) I'm sorry

Refa: It's not your fault... I'm sorry for hurting you. Put your hands over your face and close your eyes.... I want to show you something

She tearfully smiled and covered her eyes then he took down the bag and opened it...

Oarabile: (giggled) What is it?

Refa: (smiled) Just a minute..... Ok... Open your eyes

She slowly took her hands off her face and dropped her mouth looking in his eyes...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#27

At Sehithwa...

Oarabile: What is this?

She turned the file and turned the cover...

Oarabile: Revision papers???

She frowned and looked at the huge file again then back at him as he smiled at her expected reaction...

Refa: You're a student and you're about to write your exams, what did you expect?

Oarabile: (frowned) You gave me a present of the past papers for revision? And it's romantic?

Refa: Yes! It's a big thing if you're an A material, you're a step close to getting that white husband you're dreaming of. Remember you're aiming to study overseas where you'll get a white husband?

Oarabile: (laughed and smacked his chest)

Mxm... Koore you chested everything i said out of anger.. You even did circumcision

Refa: (laughed) Nkare nne o nthoga yaana

Oarabile : (laughed) I'm sorry, i was really angry.

Refa: You had every right to be, don't worry about it.

Oarabile: (turned the pages of her revision papers) Thank you, i really needed this especially since i missed a lot of lessons.

Refa: We have to think of a very convincing story to tell your teacher.

Oarabile: We will think of something

He smiled admiring her as she spoke then he leaned over and kissed her before handing her a box of chocolate. Her mouth dropped with a smile as she removed the cover and almost lost her breath looking at chocolates in different shapes and shades, she picked a round ball with camel centre and squashed it in her mouth as it melted in her mouth...

Oarabile: God... (chewing with her eyes closed)  
Mmh... Mmh... Chocolate is life...

He handed her a bunch of fresh roses and she stopped chewing looking at them.

Her facial expressions changed as she handed him the box and slowly got the flowers...

Oarabile : (she smelled them and looked at him)  
I can't believe how nice it feels to receive flowers, it's a feeling i never thought I'd feel because i thought it's for white people...  
(swallowed emotionally) I feel like a smitten little blond girl in a romantic movie

He slowly leaned over and planted a soft kiss on her lips and they slowly moved away from



one another's face still staring at each other.

Refa: I have never bought a girl flowers before either and the smile on your face just explains why men can't stop giving the women they love flowers. I love you Rabi and we need to sit down and talk about our life and what the future holds for us. We need to talk about our mistakes too, i just want to make sure we grow and not make this a circle. Couples that are dealing with cheating never move forward, they do the same thing year in year out. Today they fight about Gorata tomorrow its Katlego then Irene meanwhile other couples are getting married, saving for a house and making their own family traditions. This is how people end up having a huge gap between their achievements and their age mate's, i don't want to be one of the guys that rent forever, i don't want to drive Vivo forever. I want us to move forward each

year...we should have goals. I want us to be like bo Vee and his wife... Starting from the very beginning going to the top together... I want us to be like that family ya ga Sebege, babe i want us to be like the Fergusons. (put down the box and held both of her hands looking in her eyes) This right here is what i want and i know it won't be easy but i promise you whatever our thick and thin is it doesn't involve me sleeping with another woman. I will never make you go through that pain again, i don't want any woman to ever think she can hurt you through me, I will not let that happen. (kissed her hands then her forehead) Cohabitation is bad i know, i didn't want my brother to do it because i knew whatever he was buying he would lose to Trish and he did but you lose nothing by taking our daughter and staying with me. Desperate times call for desperate measures, allow me to love you... You're practically homeless and it pains me to know that you move from home to home

with a baby when i can afford to provide the best environment for both of you. Take a risk and move in with me. Watch me.. If i fuck up you can dump me...

Oarabile smiled and hugged him still holding her flowers behind him...

Oarabile: I'll see, keep watching your door i might knock any time

He kissed her and reached in his back pocket then he handed her his house keys..

Refa: These are the spare keys in case you want to move in while I'm at work or maybe you just want to hang around. The car key is here too but then you're just dumb girl who can't drive

(she laughed and smacked him as they laughed)  
Imagine how fun it would have been taking that Vivo for a ride around Maun while I'm still vacationing in the wardrobe. (they both laughed)  
So much for an A student but then bright students are socially stupid that's why they can attempt murder, honestly what the fuck were you thinking?

Oarabile : (smiled putting her hand over her face shyly) I don't want to think about that because i actually planned to starve you for 5 to 6 days.

Refa : (shocked) You're so evil! WTF! How did you sleep at night knowing you're holding someone hostage?

Oarabile: (rolled her eyes) It was easy because Akwana was a reminder of why i shouldn't let you out

Refa : You're so cruel, you're a man, what's wrong with you?

Oarabile : (laughed) Refa stooooop

He smiled and pulled her closer for a kiss..

\*\*\*

Meanwhile at home aunt Doris placed a tray of tea in front of Rona and he begun mixing the tea with Natasha sitting on his left lap...

Rona: Thank you auntie

Aunt Doris: You're welcome... How is Madicurl  
ijoo kana ba mmita Chelsea

Rona: (laughed) She is fine... She is recovering.  
She has been bothering me about leaving  
because my mother is difficult to live with but  
then i understand you have to take care of your

farm here to survive. I wish i had money I'd marry her and get her so we can share the 1 room I'm currently using but i don't have money. Would you mind if she just stayed with me until we have saved enough for magadi?

Aunt Doris: What did your parents say? They have money I'm sure they can help you.

Rona: Our family isn't as perfect as it seems to the public, things are easier for other children and very difficult for others but i wouldn't want to dwell on that. I'll marry my wife with my hard earned money even if it takes a decade to happen and i know she will be the most beautiful bride.

Aunt Doris : i wouldn't normally say yes but like you were saying, a lot of families are dysfunctional and ours is worse. Please don't abuse my niece, when you don't want her just let her know or let me know.

Rona: I would never do that, my father raised me well.

Refa and Oarabile approached chatting as Refa carried the wood while Oarabile ate her chocolate holding her flowers with a backpack behind her...

At Akwana's House...

Akwana laid on the mattress and logged in Facebook, a picture of Refa and Rabi sitting in the car while she held a bunch of flowers appeared with a caption,

"You can run, you can hide but you can't escape my love. I'll always find you.

#MrsBanda #firstbornNatasha      The banna ke

thaela ka mosimane rayang Mma Banda a  
hetse sekolo ke bata go more fafa .

Her throat dried as she went through another picture of Refa and Natasha, on the comments friends went on and on about how Natasha wasn't fair to come out looking like her father when Rabi carried her 9 months.

For some reason the smile on Rabi's face touched her, this was her favourite cousin, whom she had spent years shushing her through her trials and tribulations, she now found the guy.

She blocked Refa on her social media account and took a deep breath..



Akwana: (sighed) I'm done...

She looked at her school bag and dragged it over, she turned the pages and begun revising then Boago walked in..

Boago : I got your message, ware o stressed ka eng?

Akwana : (covered her mouth and laughed)  
You're pregnant? Your nose is so big.. Jesus!

Boago: (rolled her eyes) You were crying about how unfair life is

Akwana: No, I'm fine. I just need to focus in school. I'm going back to my original life plan- school. and if i fail i find a job at the safaris. How is life in the suburbs?

Boago: (laughed) It's fine, I'm getting al the love..

Their mother walked in...

Her: Boago mphe the madi a seshabo  
ngwanaka

Boago : I'm really broke, Tulo seems to be going  
through some difficult times at work

Her: so he is just useless now? Kana monna ke  
madi, Akwana kana played games with Refa.  
You should have taken him.. I was siding with  
her thinking she will stay kante waii...

Boago: Refa? O jotse le Refa? That cute guy wa  
ko stop nonsenseng?

Akwana: Kind of but Rabi took him

Boago: Isn't that guy Rra Akofang's nephew?  
Waitse i missed a lot of action since i moved  
out. Does he know?

Akwana: He knows

Mmaagwe Akwana: So Rra Akofang is really

Natasha's baby?

Akwana: Yes

Boago : Does the whole family know?

Akwana : No, Refa and Akwana kept quiet and Rra Akofang's family doesn't know

Boago: Go and tell them o ntshe Rabi makgakga, she thinks highly of herself.

Akwana : No, I'm just leaving them alone. Rabi seems happy let me just let her, I'll find another guy.

Boago: Let's go and tell them

Akwana: No, i can't. It will hurt Rabi. I don't hate her that much

Boago: Fine, I'll tell them myself.

Akwana: Boago no

Mmaagwe Akwana: Go and tell them akere Rabi moved to Doris's house and feeds her like a

cow yet she didn't give me anything after loving her and raising her. Go and tell them

Boago: Tshwara beke yame, ke thomaganya dijarata tsabo Banda I'm telling them starting with Mma Akofang and then Refa's parents, we will see how they will respond knowing Oarabile slept with the uncle and passed the baby to their son.

She handed her the bag and. Walked out as Akwana put her hand over her mouth...

At Rra Akofang's house...

Later on Boago knocked on the door, Mma Akofang opened the door and smiled..

Mma Akofang: Hello

Boago: Hello ma, there is something i have to tell to you about your husband and my cousin Oarabile

Mma Akofang: Oarabile? Mmaagwe ngwana waga Refa?

Boago: Yes but Natasha is not Refa's daughter biologically..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#28

At Rra Akofang's House....

Ma Akofang: I don't understand..

Boago: Oarabile's daughter is Rragwe Akofang's daughter, she used to wash his clothes when you were working in Ftown. That's how they dated, he used to buy us food at home.

Ma Akofang: Jaanong o mpolelela gore ke reng?

Boago: So that you can know

Ma Akofang: Ok, is there anything else?

Boago: Um... No

Ma Akofang: Did she send you ene Oarabile?

Boago: No, she is keeping it a secret, she is hiding it and lying to everyone.

Ma Akofang: So what do you gain from exposing her child's paternity? what's your problem with it? Ke reng ke rwale matsogo mo thogong ke lele? Kana ke rwale selepe keye go rema ntsalao thogo? Tell me..

Boago swallowed looking around...

Ma Akofang: Are you a home wrecker?

Boago: No

Ma Akofang: Then you're telling your cousin's secret for what? And you were quiet all along until today... Why should I believe you? Did you have a fight and think oh I'll use Mra Banda to punish her. How sure are you that Refa's daughter is even my husband's daughter?  
(opened her hand) Give me a copy of the DNA results

Boago: I just know because we used to stay together

Ma Akofang: And you kept quiet until now why? Listen i don't have time to play with little girls. I know Rabi and she is a well behaved girl. I don't think she can even look at Refa's uncle like that. You sound like a bitter cousin, aren't you the sister to the cousin who likes working harder than everyone at Mmaagwe Refa's house?

Boago: I am but-

Ma Akofang: (clapped once and laughed) Au bonnana the le taa lowa, so you really want my nephew for your sister to the extent of going around and lying to her in laws? Moloji gase wa toisi hela.

Boago: I'm not lying, I'm telling the truth

Ma Akofang: (angrily) You're telling me for what reason? Does Natasha need anything? Eh? Is she eating from the dustbins?



Boago: I was helping you

Ma akofang: Am i your mother?

Rra Akofang stepped out of the house  
confused..

Ra Akofang: What's going on?

Ma Akofang: She says you slept with Refa's  
girlfriend and her daughter is yours

Ra Akofang: Why would i sleep with such a little  
girl? And would Refa even sleep with her  
knowing i did that are you crazy? Is your  
pregnancy going well? Or you're going to  
accuse me of impregnating you too? (angrily)  
ke bua le wena ka dimpa nkare segogwane

Boago: (stuttering) I...she...

Ra Akofang stepped over and slapped her with the back of his hand then she staggered back losing balance and finally gained strength...

Ra Akofang: (angrily) O rutwa k eng go rogaka batho ba batona? Ke monkanaago? Don't you have manners? How do you come here and open your mouth saying such things? Do you insults elders where you come from?

Ma Akofang: (pushed him back) Leave her... Her sister wants Refa, i have seen her sister working like slave at mmaagwe Rona's house. I heard they once had a fight about Refa so they're just fighting, you know little girls.

Boago turned around and walked away..

Boago: I'm going to report you

Ra Akofang charged at her and she ran out the gate as Ma Akofang grabbed his t-shirt pulling him back..

Ma Akofang: Leave her she will trip and fall on her stomach, stop

Ra Akofang: (panting) Can you imagine the nerve of that little girl?

Ma Akofang: But just to be sure you have never slept with her akere?

Ra Akofang: Sleep with her how? That little girl is even younger than Akofang. How the hell would i fit between her legs? I have never slept with that girl, you can ask her. This is unbelievable so you believe her?

Ma Akofang: Of course not, i don't i just wanted to be sure but i know why she said that. Akere

Mmaagwe Refa doesn't like Oarabile so she wants the whole family to hate her by creating lies

Ra Akofang: Refa shouldn't listen to nonsense  
ba bata go mpolaisa motogolo wame, kana  
mshaanyana yole o didimaditse botsenwa.

Ma Akofang: I saw him when some guy wanted to attack Rona about Trish, he just changed into something else. But I'm sure Oarabile will clear it for him. I'll call her and let her know so they can discuss it. Nowadays young men kill without even asking questions go bata bae bua sente.

Ra Akofang: Please tell her so she can talk to her family so they can stop making up stories about me.

She dialed Oarabile as he walked in the house and sat on the bed thoughtfully, the Tanzanian

doctor's tempting words rang in his head once again and he just remembered Natasha but then...No... He brushed them off and leaned back.

On the road....

Meanwhile Oarabile and Natasha sat on the side of the road peeing as Rona and Refa opened the boot and picked drinks.

Rona: I want to take Chelsea and my boy to my house, the old lady is complaining 24/7

Refa: That one is crazy, at least you're lucky enough to have been helped. If Rabi gets pregnant she won't acknowledge her pregnancy and I've made up my mind that I'd hire a maid for Rabi. End of the story, the last thing i want is

my mother stressing my girlfriend. I know she doesn't like Rabi and i don't give a shit. Take Chelsea to your house before they come between you two. I'll help you settle in month end, i think i can chip you 2K

Rona: That will be more than enough.. (fisted bumped and shoulder bumped) Thank you

Refa: Sure

Oarabile's phone rang as she and Natasha ran over laughing, she got a drink from Refa and got her phone in the car..

Oarabile : Hello?

Ma Akofang: Hi Rabi, ke Ma Akofang

Oarabile: (smiled) Dumelang

Ma Akofang: O teng ngwanaka? Kare lere lathile or maybe you think i despise you like mmagwe

Refa? Nna ke ngwetsi kooro Banda mma

Oarabile: (laughed) I wanted to call you days back and wish you a happy new year but i kept forgetting.

Ma Akofang: (laughed) I understand, your cousin was just here. Are you two still fighting?

Oarabile : Who Akwana? What did she want?

Ma Akofang: It's the other one... She says Natasha is Ra Akofang's daughter (her heart skipped) ke raa dilo tsa mono

Oarabile: Uhu, you can ask Refa who Natasha's father, he knows. I have never in my life-

Ma Akofang: Uh don't waste your breath, i know her type. I grew up with cousins like that. Ra Akofang was very angry tota gore ngwananyana yo omo twaetswa ke eng.

Oarabile : They're like that, it's really embarrassing because now people think we are

all like that. Uncle should have whipped her.. Le  
mo togetse

Ma Akofang : (laughed) He was very very angry,  
i had to hold him back.

Oarabile: Thanks for letting me

Ma Akofang : Bye

She hung up and got back in the car then Refa  
joined the main road...

At Mmagwe Akwana's House...

Meanwhile Tulo drove through the gate and  
stepped out talking to the phone..

Tulo: I just want to take the kids out to buy  
uniforms, can't we go together so you can pick



the right sizes?

Masego: Tulo uniforms have age tags, if you still remember your kids ages you just pick their sizes. If you forgot you can still ask them. I don't need to be there for you to take your children shopping. Have you left the house?

Tulo: I'm coming to you kana nna gakena accommodation

Masego: I'll file for a restraining order against you if you keep doing this, o raya o batang mo game? Aren't you working? Can't you find a house and rent gape legone o ithwadisitse o seka wa bata go ntwaela.

Tulo: Kana nna ibile gake sure gore ene ngwana wa teng ke wame because ne rele 2 mogo ene. I don't love her, i was just smitten by the thrill of cheating to be honest-

Masego: I'm hanging up, if you call me again and talk about anything that doesn't have

anything to do with the children I'm going to report you.

She hung up then Tulo took out Boago's bags and walked towards the house.

Tulo: Ko-ko!

Akwana opened the door and he handed her the bag..

Tulo: Hi, where is Boago?

Akwana : She went to the neighbours this side

Tulo: Great, can you give this to her?

Akwana: (confused as he unloaded more bags)  
What's going on?

Tulo: My wife was given the house during our

divorce settlement and she is selling it, i have been given a 7 days notice to leave the building.

Akwana: Eh

Tulo: Thanks, bye

He jumped in the car and drove off leaving the bags by her feet...

\*\*\*

On her way from Ra Akofang's house Boago rubbed her eyes dialing Tulo..

Tulo: Hello?

Boago: (whining tearfully) Babe, this other man just assaulted me-

Tulo: I'm driving, can we talk later? And i

dropped off your bags. I don't have accommodation because my wife was given the house.

Boago: (tears dried up) Why can't we rent?

Tulo: I'm saving for something, I'm going to share a room with my brother. Go shap

Boago: Tulo just like that? What about me and your daughter?

Tulo: Don't you have a home? Akere o na le ko galona, nna gakea go nyala Boago so i don't have to stay with you. Gompieno yaana o nthubetse lelwapa, don't call me, i need a break from this relationship.

He hung up as she walked through the gate looking at her mother's little house looking even tinier than ever before, tears blurred her eyes as she walked in and looked at her bags on the floor. Her mother slid out P5 from one of her

pockets and stood up..

Ma Akwana : Mma your pockets are dry-dry, not even P20, what are we eating today? Ga gona seshabo kana..

She sat on the bed and put her hands over her face crying as Akwana sat next to her and rubbed her back.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#29

At Rona's House...

Refa parked the car, Rabi stepped out and closed the door as the brothers remained in the car with Natasha.

Oarabile: Alright, I'll let you know when I'm done

Refa: Alright

Rona: I don't have food so-

Oarabile: It's fine, i won't be long anyways. Bye  
Natasha

They drove off as Natasha waved at her smiling, she dialed Chelsea's number and unlocked the

door...

Chelsea: Hello?

Oarabile: I'm about to clean up

Chelsea: Ok, i just hope there won't be arguments when Rona talks to his mother about this.

Oarabile: Maybe she will understand akere wena she likes you.

Chelsea: But this woman didn't hate you that much until Akwana came here and started proving how better she is, she even calls you a woman just because you have a child and Akwana doesn't have yet she is older.

Oarabile: Well it's fine, i won't be embarrassed by my daughter. I'm a proud mother that's why i have never considered aborting though life was hard.

Chelsea: I know.

Oarabile: Alright, let me get started.

Chelsea: Bye

She hung and cleaned up....

At the Banda House...

Refa parked the car and they stepped out, Fela arrived as his brothers looked at him, guilt stricken he looked down..

Fela: Dumelaa

Refa: Ya

Rona walked in the house as Refa turned to the



servant's quarters and stood at the door...

Refa: I want you to listen to me and listen really good because I'll punch you twice the way Rona did. If you ever talk to Rona or any of the elders the way you did Rona I'll punch you so hard and squash your balls, do you hear me?

Fela: (looking down) I'm sorry

Refa: You're too young to be involved in these issues and you have a long way to go. That useless brother might just be your savior 10 years from now. I was going to buy you a smartphone but I'm not buying it anymore because now i have to help Rona move his family out since everyone is on his case.

Fela: (face dropped)I'm really sorry.

Refa: (walking out) Yeah me too...

Meanwhile in the house Rona sat on the chair as his mother dressed the baby..

Rona: I want to move in with Chelsea

Mmaagwe Rona: Oh ok, when?

Rona: Today (her mouth dropped) I think it's best that way, you have helped us a lot and i appreciate it but i think i should take over now and lift the burden off you. I understand food is expensive and you can't feed my family for a very long time without me helping out the way you want me to. I want to struggle with them next to me sharing the little i have with them.

Mmaagwe Rona: It's too early, you can't stay in the same house with a nursing mother. Ke moila

Rona: (calmly) I don't believe in such things, God would have never given me this child if our togetherness brought us sickness or curses

Mmaagwe Rona: You're not going to stay with a newborn while I'm still alive, this child will leave this house when he is 3 months old. I'm not going to negotiate with you, le rata go itse thata kana. Gale bolelelwa meila lare lona le tsenye dikwele.

Rona: (softly) I'm really sorry that i have to disobey your orders, I'm doing this to give you peace too because you seem to be having a difficult time with the food. I would give you more money but i don't have it.

Refa walked in and sat next to his brother..

Refa: Dumelang

Chelsea: Dumelang

Mmaagwe Rona: So you know about this Refa?

Refa: And i support him, I'm really not happy

with the way you disrespect Rona around here like he is not the first born. Your behaviour is now spreading because le Fela hela thinks less of his big brother. You're causing a drift between us and i don't like it.

Mmagwe Rona: I don't-

Refa: (raised his voice) I'm still talking!

Mmagwe Rona: Don't talk to me li-

Refa: (angrily) I said I'm talking! That means you listen then you talk while I'm listening, it's called communication.

Rona : Refa stop... Don't raise your voice.

Refa: No, leave me alone! (turned to his mother)

You need to stop whatever you're trying to do,

I'm really sick and tired of you looking down at

Rona for simply not meeting your standards.

The last time i checked my father was the only

parent with a University degree and he was still

the sole provider of this family so if anyone

should complain about food or people not getting educated it should be him, the rest should just keep quiet until they have attained those degrees. I'm taking Chelsea to Rona's house because you're disrespecting him in front of the only person who views him as a dignified man. If you want to correct your mistakes you know where to find him and his family, a child is like a puppy. If you show it love it will come to you until then Rona will be at his house. I'm done talking now you can talk..

You could hear a pin drop as his mother tearfully stared at him, she put the baby down and walked out tearfully.

Rona: Refa! How could you do that?

Refa: (stood up) Somebody had to tell her the truth, dad won't do it, you won't do it le bata

gore ke reng. Are we going or not?

Chelsea: (pointed) Load those bags...

Refa picked the bag and walked out as Rona remained seated..

Rona: I want us to move out with her blessing, i don't want to leave when things are like this

Chelsea: Babe please don't.. She obviously won't allow me to leave because she believes in superstitions and all that. I'm going to be depressed if we don't leave

Rona: What if something bad happens to the baby? Then it will be my fault for bringing a feud... Let's wait and talk to her so we can leave with everyone smiling.

Refa walked back in for another bag and

stopped looking at them..

Refa: Ga re tsamae anong?

Rona: No, i can't leave with a young child when there are tears and bad words exchanged. I have to be wise about this. If you respect me don't say anything, just bring back the baby's bag.

Refa stared at him for a long minute then he walked out and came back with the bag.

Refa: I'm going to move Rabi

Rona: Have you asked her aunt?

Refa: Rabi talked to her already, o raya Aunt Doris akere?

Rona: Yes but it could have been better had you

assured her Rabi is in good hands, besides it shows you're responsible ska nna nkare o tsaya ngwana wa batho hela mo tseleng.

Refa: I understand, I'll talk to her when i check on her over the phone or when we go visit her.

Rona: Ok..

Refa walked out....

At Aunt Doris..

Refa quietly waited in the car as Rabi loaded her bags in the car, her phone rang and she picked closing the boot...

Oarabile: Hello.

Aunt Doris: Rabi your uncle just called me



saying Mmagwe Akwana is at his house right now complaining about you staying at a man's house. He called me shouting at me saying I'm selling you to men. Ba bua gore ke eng kego letella goya go nna le monna asago nyala ibile gakeago godisa. Gatwe o dule mo lwapeng ka boitaol o boele ko go Mmagwe Akwana

Oarabile : I should go back to Mmagwe Akwana's house? Aunt Doris you can't let those people stress yo-there is a call coming in, maybe it's him. I'll call you back

Aunt Doris: They're insulting me saying i know nothing about parenting because I'm barren, please nana just go back home. They have always insulted me, even when you two were young, i pleaded with them so i could raise you with madicurl but they refused. Now they're angry that you girls are coming to my house.

Oarabile: I'll call you aunt.

She hung up and picked..

Oarabile: Hello?

Uncle: (angrily) What is this i hear about you leaving home?

Oarabile: I stay at aunt Doris's house

Uncle: I called her and she said she permitted you to go stay with a boy we don't know

Oarabile : A boy you don't know? Did Mmagwe Akwana tell you that this boy you don't know sent his parents to pay magadi and she said no?

Uncle :. Wait what?

Oarabile: I'm moving in with Rragwe Natasha, he wanted to give you magadi but you refused so he is getting me for free.

Uncle : No, hold on. I didn't know anything about

this, tell his parents to come here so we can get started (to Mmagwe Akwana in the background)  
jaanong wena gatwe o busitse batho ka magadi?  
Akere magadi a tsewa ngwana abo a tswelela ka skwele ha hetsa lenyalo le nna on. Wena o lebega o siame magadi ao ke taa a tsaya nna, ibile kana ke nna malomaatsone kana golo ha (Oarabile jumped snapping her fingers excitedly as the uncle scolded her aunt) Bona Rabi?

Oarabile : Rra?

Uncle : Give that boy the directions to my yard and I'll finish the negotiations in the blink of an eye,bana baka inyadisa ka ntata ya gore batsadi ba paletswe.. Ao

Oarabile : I'll do that.

Uncle: I'll be waiting for them otherwise you're going back home.

Oarabile : (smiled) Ee rra

She hung up and screamed jumping up and down then Refa stepped out frowning with a smile of curiosity.

Refa: What?

Oarabile : Aunt thought she was destroying me kante she is fixing things...Uncle says your parents should go to his yard..

Refa's face lit up as he smiled and hugged her, he kissed her on the lips and gave Natasha hers on the cheek then his face slowly dropped..

Refa: Now the question is whether my parents will agree to marry us.

Oarabile's smile slowly dissolved as they stared at one another...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#30

At Rona's House...

He walked in and closed the door looking at his large clean one room, the bed nearly done with the chest of drawers and mirrors wiped clean, at the far corner stood a white shelf with the baby's things, he picked the toy and sat on the bed looking at the TV. It was off but you'd swear he was watching something...

He took out his phone and laid on his back dialling Chelsea...

Chelsea: Hello?

Rona: Hey babe

Chelsea: I'm really sad, i was excited the whole day thinking I'd be with you at this time.

Rona: (sighed sadly poking the baby's toy) I'm a

little disappointed too, I've imagined this evening over and over. I pictured you sending me around to bring you things while you bath the baby ntse ore. "Bring me cold water, bring me the towel" (they laughed) I really can't wait for such moments. I don't know how to care for a nursing mother but I'll be at service.

Chelsea: Waitse when i met you it was like we are playing but.. Here i am.. I'm honestly happy, you make me happy and i think our son is blessed to have a father like you. I was disappointed when you decided not to take us but i respect your decision. I'll follow your lead.

Rona: Thank you... I hope you'll be patient with me until the day i can afford to make you happy. I'm praying for you to be patient with me and not get tempted during hard times.

Chelsea: Waii nna rra ke tswa ko lehumeng, i come from so much poverty that being here makes me feel big. I've never been with a

boyfriend that gave me anything not even P10 but wena you've spent so much on me, you've taken risks and invested your feelings on me after getting betrayed by your ex girlfriends.

Rona: (smiled) Mogo wena ke riskile kaha o leng monte ka teng I'm going to die if you cheat on me, you're very very beautiful and...

Everything about you is so perfect... Your hair... I like the way your nose is shaped and then your natural pink lips... I really love you. Sometimes i catch myself smiling at your pictures on my phone wondering if it's really me who got this beautiful coloured girl all to myself.

Chelsea: (laughed blushing and laid on her side putting her foot on the wall) You make it sound like I'm a princess

Rona: You're not, you're a queen...

Chelsea: (whispering) Your father just arrived home, he always passes by my room and greets



the baby then he goes to their room

Rona: (smiled) Alright, bye

He hung up and sighed closing his eyes...

At Refa's House...

Meanwhile Oarabile washed the dishes in the kitchen humming peacefully while in the  
Natasha walked in her bedroom dragging her father's boxer shorts, she knelt by the chest of drawers and took out the smartly folded clothes one by one. She opened the next drawer and emptied it then she climbed on it and got in the second drawer holding her feeding bottle.

In the bathroom Refa trimmed his beard making a line along his jawline to his chin then he

switched off the machine and dusted the hair off, Oarabile walked in and hugged him from behind laying her head on his broad shoulders...

Oarabile: Turkey or beef?

Refa: I'm not hungry and I'm going to talk to my father.

He sighed worriedly and turned putting his arms around her waist..

Refa: I kind of talked to my mother in a harsh way earlier about the way Rona is treated, i was really angry and i lost my sense of respect for a second. I wish i had used a much respectful tone and now with this marriage issue i don't know if she will agree. I don't know if it's because my father respects culture but i really

want to do things the right way. I want to marry you with our parents blessings... I want to feel my ego growing big when my uncles present magadi to your parents, that's what will make me feel like a man. I want to hear your parents openly giving you away. I want to kiss you in front of everyone... Gake bate go chata kana ke nyadisiwa ke di strangers, I'm really scared that if my parents don't do this for me I'll fall apart.. (swallowed sadly) it's all i been thinking about since we received your uncle's call. I'm really scared, I'm anxious, I'm angry at myself for the way i talked to my mother, i just..

She touched his chin and smiled...

Oarabile: Refa you said what you said to stand up for your brother, he sounds too soft to defend himself. God does that, when another

sibling is too soft he gives him an outspoken sibling who will always defend them. I don't know exactly what you said but if you feel it's wrong, don't sit around the house beating yourself. Go home and talk to her, i know my man always apologises when he is wrong. Face your father about the us getting married and if they refuse its fine, we can't force them. God will take over, honestly I'm tired, we have had so much drama in the past couple months, i want peace to enjoy you and school. I have a man that loves me, he is not perfect but he loves me and our daughter, i have school and I'm doing well. I have so much to be grateful for and i won't let dysfunctional families spoil that for me.. (looking in his eyes) don't let bother you too.

He sighed with a smile and hugged her, he straightened and waved her feet around before

putting her down and kissing her.

Refa: So young but wise, i love you

Oarabile: (poked him and walked away) Now put on your t-shirt and go...

He laughed and went to the bedroom....

At the Banda House...

As usual the old man greeted his grandchild and smiled handing him back to his mother then he took out his wallet and handed her P300.

Rragwe Rona: Please buy whatever you need, i mean your personal things not food.

Chelsea: Thank you...

Rragwe Rona: I know my son is going through some financial problems but my grandson will not lack anything for as long as I'm alive, Refa is also very giving. I've raised these boys to have one another's back no matter what. We are not a perfect family but we support each other. Don't hesitate to ask for anything from me or Refa, he seems kind of rude but he will never let his nephew need.

Chelsea: He always instantly gives and he never asks what the money is for.

Rragwe Rona: Le Rona has always been like that, they looked after one another and Rona keeps Refa out of trouble, Refa defends. Rotlhe is always making trouble that one... Letagwa! (they laughed) but he is a good boy. Fela is still growing so he tends to act childish every now and then, his big brothers discipline him really good and I'm not getting involved... 'I cannot

enter the kickings of the children of the same stomach'

She laughed at his direct translation as he stood up..

Rragwe Rona: Robala sente the ngwetsi yame

Chelsea: Ee rra...

He walked to their bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed taking off his glasses, his wife turned around sniffing and rubbed her eyes.

Him: What's wrong?

Her: I can't Refa talked to me like that, Refa insulted me in front of Rona and Chelsea le gone leha mogolowe amo kgalemela o

nthapatsa hela. He said I'm not educated and i didn't buy anything around here therefore i shouldn't complain if anyone is not getting a degree. Refa gaa itse gore ha ntse lekolwane jaana ke nna abo gompieno a mpuisa jaaka a mpuisa.

Him: How did the argument start?

Her: Rona wanted to take Chelsea because he says he is running low in the pockets and i understand the pressure Rona is in. I'm not going to deny that i have been letting my frustration out on Rona, le ene Refa had a point tota ke ipona molato. I haven't been talking to Rona the way a mother should and maybe had Refa not mentioned it i wouldn't have known. Now i know where i have to correct myself because i love my sons I'm just human but Refa is disrespectful ke ipotsa gore o gotsitse mang. Gakea rata gothelele...

Him: I hear you, it sounds like he went over the



line a bit though you admit he had a point

Her: Since he started sleeping with this woman he is acting differently.

Him: Is he still with her? I don't think he will want her after what she did. I really thought she was a nice girl but after leaving him in the wardrobe to die i don't think i want her near him.

Her: Waii he was here with her daughter, I'm sure he is in bed with her now.

Him: He bonded with the baby, it's only logical for the baby to visit him. There is no way he will date her again.

They paused talking as Refa and Fela laughed together in the living room then Fela knocked on the bedroom door.

Fela: Papa? Papa?

Him: Mmh?

Fela: Refa are wa le bata le mama

Him: We are coming..

They got dressed and walked out...

\*\*\*

Meanwhile Refa anxiously rubbed his hands together as his parents sat on the couch and leaned back both quietly looking at him...

Refa: Papa i just wanted to tell you that ke thotse ke thoketse mama botho, i did not plan and it's not how i view her. I just have a lot of anger about the way Rona is treated and i just snapped. I want to apologise for disrespecting

her both as your wife and my mother. I should have found a way to drive my point home without misbehaving because i was taught better. (to his mother) I'm really sorry, please forgive me.

Him: It's ok my boy, the most important thing after making a mistake is acknowledging it and correcting it. I forgive you.. (leaned back and looked at his wife) Mmagwe Rona, ngwana ke yo..

Her: I forgive you, i hope it won't happen again.

Refa: It won't..

Him: Naare case ya ga Oarabile e heletse kae?  
Are the police still searching for her?

He looked down rubbing his hands together

Refa: About that.. Rabi's uncle told her he will

handle her magadi negotiations so I'd really appreciate it if we can get started so that I can pay magadi and do the traditional part then wait for the wedding end of this year.

Her: (laughed in disbelief and clapped once)  
Waitseeeee...

Him: (frowned) Did I get you clearly? You want me to call the family and tell them you're marrying a woman who just last week tried to kill you?

Her: She had killed him already akere he woke up from the hospital all confused.

Him: Kana we are talking about a different girl?

Refa: No

Him: Refa look at me and listened to me because I will not repeat myself.

Refa's heart pounded as he looked at his

father...

Him: I don't care how excited your pants get when they see that girl walking by, i will not call let her into this family. She is childish, reckless and she is a danger to your life because she is unpredictable. No sane human being can leave another to die in the wardrobe for 5 days. She doesn't qualify to be part of this family. I'm a realistic person and i know people change but until I'm convinced she is ok upstairs i don't want her near my family. I'd say stay away from her but i know you won't respect that so as long as you're with her don't expect anything from me.

Her: This girl probably doesn't know what we went through because of her and I'm just amazed that her family is actually thinking about marriage but then they want money, nobody can say no to money. I don't want to lie

to you Refa, i didn't like her but after trying to kill you i just hate her.

Refa swallowed looking down still rubbing his hands together then he stood up.

Refa: I understand, Goodnight

He walked out and almost tripped stepping out of the house with a heavy heart...

At Mmagwe Akwana's House.....

Later that night Mmagwe Akwana and her daughters sat around the fire as the water boiled in the three legged pot, Akwana brought maize meal and a mixer then she bent over and

rolled lehetho back and forth swirling the mix while Boago kept pouring more maize meal for her.

Mmagwe Akwana: Indeed a Motswana's thank you is foesek, ka godisa ntšanyana ya ntoma... So Rabi is out there in a big house eating English food and she has no remorse whatsoever. She knows she is my last hope but she won't help. Bo Boago you had access to money but never saved anything, what kind of a woman doesn't have a secret account where she hides backup money? Now your baby is worse than Natasha, ga o na le ha ele sekipara sa ngwana

Boago: Tulo will support his baby, he loves children and he always took care of his children.

Akwana: If i was you I'd doing piece jobs to avoid asking people for donations on the last

minute, you're wasting time. I have seen women like you, just relaxing then on the last month they post on Facebook asking for donations. Oarabile started doing piece jobs when she was five months. By the time she was 7 months her baby had everything a baby needs. She even washed dogs

Boago: I'm not Oarabile, yoo taa mponaa hela ke tsamaa ke bata piece job nkare sehema.

Akwana: Mme kana ha oka nna hela wa go kopa batho, nna ake bate go bona. If i was you I'd start tomorrow and hustle at least the baby's clothes and blankets. You have a smartphone and you know how to apply makeup. Advertise eyebrow on fleek, advertise that you'll teach people how to apply makeup ka ma P50, even if just two people call its enough to buy something eseng go thoka sepesepe.

Boago: Dilo tseo ke dilo tsa lehuma hela, and i dropped out of school. People will laugh at me.



Akwana: I want to tell all my female teachers that i do laundry, most of them have children and I'm sure it's tiring to do it, they would love to have my help. Oarabile made a lot of money with laundry. That's what she used to buy cooking gas with and buy food.

Mmagwe Akwana: Mxm don't mention that girl's name you'll make me vomit...

Akwana laughed and sat down putting more wood in the fire...

At Refa's House...

Later that night Refa unlocked the house and walked in holding a bottle of beer, he passed by Natasha's room and switched off her light then he switched the bed lamp on before heading to

their room.

He sat on the edge of the bed and sipped the beer then placed it on the headboard and pulled out his t-shirt as Oarabile turned around looking at him, she switched the bed lamp on and folded the pillow twice looking at him...

Oarabile: If we are going to share this house in peace I'd appreciate it if you stopped bringing beer here, in fact you shouldn't drink mid week.

Refa: I'm not drunk gape gake nole gakego harase, i was about to go to sleep without waking you.

Oarabile : Refa it's wrong to come home at this time o nwa le gone

Refa: Fine, I'll empty it if it makes you happy.

He walked out and emptied it in the sink as Rabi stood by the kitchen door in her night dress folding her arms.

Oarabile: Don't stress about us getting married, i kind of expected your parents to say no because i just disappointed them not so long ago. It was too early to expect a positive response, I'd also reject someone who tried to kill my child. They have every reason not to trust me....Besides i have exams coming up, organising a wedding would stress me. You have a plot to develop... There is no hurry anymore because we are together. Stop hurting yourself, I'll gain their respect back and make them love me but it will take years..

Refa: How do you know what they said?

Oarabile: I can see that pain in your eyes but beer won't make it go away.

She walked over and hugged him then he closed his eyes hugging her tightly and kissing her forehead..

Refa: I'm sorry

Oarabile: It's ok.. Let's go shower

They dragged their feet to the shower...

At the Banda House...

Just a few minutes before midnight Chelsea's phone rang, she smiled naughtily and put on her robe then she tip toed to the kitchen where she quietly unlocked the door and walked into his arms..

Him: (whispering) I couldn't sleep..

Chelsea: (giggled and whispered) You'll get me in trouble..

He grabbed her cheek and kissed her then he unzipped his jeans as she knelt down gently rubbed his thighs, he dropped his meat and she smiled holding it up, she opened her mouth slid the whole head in her mouth.

Him: Fucck...

The lights switched on and the old man lifted the spade then he paused in shock...

Rragwe Rona: Uhu...

He shamefully pulled up his pants and sat on the stoop looking down while she shamefully dusted her knees...

Rragwe Rona: Kante ha o gaketse o bata motsetse o bata gone mo? Ke taa isa motho yo ko morakeng kana Rona waitse?

Mmagwe Rona walked out and paused looking as Rona's unfastened belt and the guilty look on Chelsea's face...

Rragwe Rona: What don't you understand?

Mmagwe Rona: She hasn't even healed and you're sneaking in? I knew i should have taken her with me to the farm

Rona: I'm sorry, don't take her away. It won't

happen again. (stammering) I was just... I needed her... It was just a blow job

Chelsea shamefully turned to the wall as his parents looked at her then back at him..

Rragwe Rona: (laughed) Jaanong o heditse? kana kele kgaopeditse nna kere re tsenellwa ke magodu {Did you finish though? I thought it was a break in}

Mmaagwe Rona: (to Chelsea) Get inside, he is not even supposed to get a kiss... I knew i should have slept with her, kamoso reya polasing. {tomorrow we are leaving for the farm}

Chelsea: (whined) Uh... Polasi? {The farm? }

Rona: (yelped) What?

Rragwe Rona: Ee aker o tsenelela motsetse masigo go robetswe {yes isn't it isn't safe with

you around here}

Mmagwe Rona: Motsetse hela yoo tala jaana,  
nnyaa ke polasi hela. Get inside...

She quickly got inside as Rona shamefully  
stood up and zipped his pants.

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#31

At the Banda House..

Rona shamefully belted up as his parents  
stared at him folding their arms..



Mmagwe Rona: Do you even have transport back to your house?

Rona: I'll catch a taxi

Mmaagwe Rona: I need to lock the gate, akere?

Rona smiled ashamed and looked at them...

Rona: It won't happen again..

Mmaagwe Rona: Come inside, there something i wanted to tell you, we might as well talk about it ka keha o thagetse mo jarateng masigo.

She walked in the house as his father smiled naughty and put his arm around his shoulder...

Rragwe Rona: Ao monna o raa gore go thata

hela mo o ralalang mahihi a kana?

Rona: (smiled licking) Papa the rra...

His father laughed at him as he walked in and sat on the couch barely keeping an eye contact, his mother and Chelsea walked back in as she sat equally ashamed and unable to look anyone on the eyes

Mmaagwe Rona: I called you here to apologise for being so hush on you, it took a lot of courage to even face both of you. You know it's very difficult for us African parents to admit we are wrong and even apologise. I was raised by unapologetic parents and to this day i hold a grudge because none of my parents ever called me said we are sorry for letting 123 happy to you when you were young. I don't want to be that parent so my boy please forgive me, I'm

sorry if i made you feel less of a man. It was not my intention and i wasn't aware I'm doing that until your brother pointed it out and it hurts because that's not what i want to be so I'm going to change.

Rona: (softly) I understand, i long forgave you.

Mmagwe Rona: Chelsea I'm sorry for making you uncomfortable. I don't want to be a horrible mother in law. I took you from your aunt's house out of love and care.

Chelsea: This is very awkward because where i come from parents never apologise, I'm really happy that i have a child from such a lovely family. I forgive you

Mmagwe Rona: And since I'm the one at all I'm giving you my blessings to go and stay together but i want you know that i prefer to keep you here until the baby is three months, this for several reasons. I respect our culture and you're

a first time mother, you still don't know how to massage the baby. I'm still teaching you a lot about babies. This one doesn't know anything... He is blank he only knows how to make a baby, even his father at his age can't care for a new born. Men only know how to make babies and brag about their beautiful babies (Rona and his father laughed) if it was your second born I'd say you're healed and can walk properly bye-bye but you need parental help. Culture is also important, you're youngsters yes but respecting culture is important. Let me do my part so that when you two finally meet he calls his father in the middle of the night telling him he wants to marry.

Chelsea chuckled covering her mouth as Rona shamefully rubbed his head...

Chelsea: (smiled) I want to stay

Rona: (smiled) I think she should stay but not the farm, ke bakile. I'll never set foot here after 9pm i swear.

Mmagwe Rona: Oh don't worry I'm moving in the same room with her

Rona and Chelsea sighed looking at one another...

Mmaagwe Rona : Honey take him home and make sure he locks the house aseka a chaa koloi stuu atago tsenella motsetse gape

Everyone laughed as Rona and his father stood, Rona rubbed Chelsea's silky hair as he passed by her couch and she touched his hand in goodbye manner.

At Mmagwe Akwana's house...

The next morning Akwana got up early and prepared for school then she paused looking at the small wooden table Rabi used every morning to study. She took a seat and used the last 30 minutes of her free time to study then she shook Boago...

Akwana: Boago, I'm going to school.. I'm not sure what excuse I'm going to use, i hope they will let me in. What should i say?

Boago: (covered herself with a blanket) Wanthodia the mma ke robetse...

Mmagwe Akwana: (turned the other side closing her eyes) Batho the Akwana o modumo ruri!

Akwana picked her school bag and walked out...

At Maun Senior...

Later that morning Refa pulled into the parking lot and lowered the volume of the music then he leaned over kissing Oarabile, she stepped out and closed the door before leaning in the back tickling Natasha.

Oarabile : Bye

Natasha: Bye bye

Refa: 4pm akere?

Oarabile : Yeah

He turned the steering wheel reversing and

stopped an inch away from Akwana, he glanced at her once and drove off. Oarabile stopped and waited for her as she caught up and shamefully looked down as they continued walking in school...

Oarabile: Hi

Akwana: Hi..

Oarabile took out her lunch box and handed her...

Oarabile : I brought this for you

Akwana: Thanks

She quickly opened the box and picked the sandwich which she shoved in her mouth and



chewed as Oarabile sadly watched her, she took out a drink and handed her..

Akwana: (muffled) 'Phank uu'

Oarabile: You're welcome, i know you'd do the same for Natasha..

There was silence as they walked towards the classes..

At Rona's House...

Minutes later Refa parked at the gate and hit the horn, his brother ran out in his blue overalls and jumped in the front seat before pulling the seat belt.

Refa: (laughed) Ware what happened last night?

Rona: (laughed and turned to Natasha) Hi  
Natasha

Natasha: (waving) Hello uncle

Refa: (laughed driving out) Mr the bua

Rona: (laughed) Chelsea started that shit... She started talking dirty on the phone until i was so hard i thought my dick will burst so I'm like I'm coming over so you can take care of your business

Refa: (laughed) Yeah

Rona: I go there... And she comes out then I'm standing there feeling big like some kind of God, she is on her knees with my dick down her throat, my pants at my ankles

Refa: So you were actually butt naked?

Rona: Duuuude listen... Not only am i butt naked my eyes are completely closed, baby girl is

doing her thing down there and boom the lights are on (they laughed loudly) and papa is holding up a spade, now i don't even know if I should go for my pants or block the spade away from Chelsea's head

Refa: Abe asare uhu?

Rona: It's like you were there, and then sgogo comes out! Asa kelema you know how traditional she is... Iyoyo (imitating her)  
"motsetse hela yoo tala jaana wa mo tsenella masigo, ibile ke mo isa polasing"

Refa: (laughed) I can't imagine the embarrassment! Chelsea asa swabe?

Rona: Mmaagwe ngwanake ke a phaphaletse monna ekare aka sia.. And then dad is like "Gone mme o heditse kana ke go kgaopeditse?" hei waitse ke ha kesa swabe! (Refa laughed even hard) kana i had to explain that it's a blowjob just so they don't think I'm bad enough

to sex her behind the house but then it just came out wrong, i couldn't believe i said blowjob to my parents

Refa: (laughed) What a night you had

Rona: But then it ended so good, mom apologised to us about everything that's been going on and gave us her blessings to move out with a choice to stay to give her a second chance so Chelsea jumped at the idea. I couldn't agree more.

Refa: I'm really happy for you two, I envy you because i know that one day I'll have a baby but Rabi will have no one but me by her side. It's really painful to love someone whom your parents don't approve of. I'd like to have funny awkward moments like that with Rabi and our parents but all they see in her is evil.

Rona: What Rabi did was wrong and though she didn't suffer the consequences legally socially

she will pay. I know she loves you but she almost killed you, realistically if anybody loves you they will be angry. Trust me if it was you who locked her in there it would be all over the news everyone preaching about violence against women and you'd be in prison by now. What she did was wrong. I think they will come around though, it's too early to expect acceptance.

Refa: I guess you're right..

He pulled over at Natasha's school and took her out, Rona watched as Refa put Natasha down and squatted looking in her eyes as he spoke to her, they did a daddy-daughter clap and hugged then her teacher approached and got her. Refa smiled at the teacher and got back in the car...

Rona: You really love her

Refa : Yeah but now i have this urge to have a son, i can't imagine how it feels to have a boy. I keep asking myself how he would come out... (laughed) It will be really cool to have that father son thing

Rona quietly looked outside the car and rubbed his chin..

At the fire department....

After dropping off his brother Refa parked the car and walked in the building, his fellow coworkers clapped hands and whistled standing in uniforms as he laughed shyly...

Refa: Go rileng anong le ntshosa

Kaene: (shoulder bumped) Welcome back bro

Coworker: Don't ever cheat on a mad black woman

Refa: (punched Kaene) Fuck you, why did you tell them? And you know its a lie... I got circumcised stupid fool!

His boss walked past them and smiled holding in his laughter then everyone burst into laughter again at Refa's confused face..

Refa: Honestly Kaene you're liar, you told the boss i was locked in the wardrobe?

Kaene: (laughed) Dude, i swear i didn't...

The boss walked passed by again holding a cup of coffee and placed the newspaper on the desk, he walked away and they all leaned in reading the title..

## "GIRLFRIEND LOCKS CHEATING BOYFRIEND IN THE WARDROBE FOR 5 DAYS"

Coworker: Ke e itse ke e tshepa The Voice kana yone gae tolwe ke dikgang tse di juicy...

Refa: I can't believe they put a picture of me on a stretcher in the newspaper

Kaene: You kind of looked cute on the picture above

Refa grabbed the newspaper and whooped him on the face with it as he walked away...

Refa: I know you're the one who told the journalists, just remember Kaene... (turned and pointed at him walking backwards) Every dog has it's day..



He walked in the office and closed the door...

At school....

Meanwhile Oarabile quietly listened to the teacher as she explained some chemical equations and she found herself reflecting back. She still didn't understand why she never had the strength to say no to everything her aunt said or why she never told anyone.

Knowing that this would one day affect how Refa's family viewed her shuttered her, she still couldn't stop thinking about the funny story Chelsea had told her about the previous night. Knowing she would never set foot in that yard hurt even more. A tear ran down her cheek and

she rubbed it as the teacher stared at her..

She carried on teaching like she didn't notice anything and later asked her to her carry the books to the staffroom.

Teacher: What's going on? I saw you crying in class.

Oarabile: I think i need counselling before sitting for my exams because I'm going through a lot, right now things are falling into place but not the way i expected. I'm a grown up at home and only a student here and mathata ame a nkimela. I don't want to fail.

Teacher: You're going to pass, i know it. Let's go this way so i can leave you with the guidance and counselling teacher.

They walked into an office....

At Mmaagwe Akwana's House...

Later that morning Boago sat in front of the house and rested her jaw on her palm looking at the gate hoping to see Tulo drive in, her stomach growled as her mother walked out..

Her: I'm visiting the neighbours maybe they're eating..

Boago: Ok

Tears filled her eyes as she watched her mother walk out then she dialed Tulo..

Tulo: Hello

Boago: I'm really hungry

Tulo: Stop calling me, and i don't know if that's my child or not.

Boago: Are you going to buy the baby's clothes?

Tulo: Whose child? Stop calling me, i only have 2 kids with my wife.

He hung up then she burst into tears, she dialed his wife..

Masego: Hello?

Boago: Hi, its Boago. Can we talk?

Masego: Boago ke mang?

Boago: The girl pregnant with Tulo's child, kana Tulo gaa supporte ngwana. He hasn't even bought a single thing but I'm about to deliver. Can't you talk to him?

Masego: God must be testing me, not you.  
Wena tota? Remember when i called you.. I  
don't even remember your response and now i  
don't even care but welcome to my world. Tulo  
is the type that doesn't support a child, when i  
was crying for you to stop is because he  
changed pins and gave them to you. My  
children and i were eating maize meal with soup.  
Piece of advice nana, work for your child or else  
otare perhaps. If you don't want your baby to  
wear maapolelo ya lpelegeng and hustle.  
Welcome to my world nnananyana, i feel sorry  
for you because le welawela banna ba ba  
nyetseng lere le tshuba rona from there le lela  
ka support ntse o itse hela gore ne a sena sepe  
ka yo mongwe haana le wena, ya court or hustle  
those are the only two options you have. And  
delete my number,my man friend might wonder  
who I'm talking to. Bye

She hung up and rubbed her tears thoughtfully...

A YEAR LATER.....

Please Like the insert.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#32

At Akwana's House...

In the comfort of her one room Akwana hummed ironing her Spar uniform, she paused and switched her 'Bazooka' on then she plugged it on the power and turned up the volume.

She finished ironing and laid down her uniform on the bed then she sat by the mirror beautifying herself. Her former classmate called and she picked ...

Akwana: (loudly) Hello?

Her: Hey, i just got the message wa sponsorship, for the college of education

Akwana: (smiled) Congratulations girl, tsena wena!

Her: What about you?

Akwana: I haven't received it yet, re taa utwa

teng.

Her: I can't wait to leave Maun

Akwana: I'm praying for that day and night, i applied for two institutions mo Maun and Gaborone but I'm praying for Gaborone.

Her: Good luck

Akwana : Congratulations love

She hung up and got dressed then she picked a small plastic from the fridge and walked out...

At Mmaagwe Akwana's house...

Minutes later Akwana walked through the gate as Boago mixed the clay soil with cow dung kneeling on the ground. She poured bath water with dead flies and mixed like dough as her



daughter crawled over and stood by the metal bath, she dipped her little hand in the dirty water and sucked her hand.

Boago: (angrily) Hey wena!

She slapped her hand and folded her wet sleeve then she put her away as she picked soil eating while Boago is plastering her one room, it was a large spacious room made of cans and clay soil.

Akwana walked over and picked the baby, without putting her on her shirt she put her back down and handed her a yoghurt...

Akwana: (smiled tickling her) O pakogile mma nkabo ke go tsholetsa...

Boago: I haven't had time to bath her since

morning because i want to finish plastering this house.

Akwana inspected the house walking around it...

Akwana: I never knew o itse go pharela ntu jaana, who taught you?

Boago: The things motherhood will teach you...  
The old woman next door ga dira ntu ya gagwe neke te ke tsene teng ke leba.

Akwana: When you started building this house i thought you were joking, i can't believe it looks beautiful..

She walked inside and looked at the corrugated iron roofing and clapped once then she opened the window and looked outside...

Akwana: so when are you moving in?

Boago: I think I'll start moving my things this afternoon because the inside is already dry, I'm doing the inside.

Akwana: I'm really proud of you. At least you're not renting like me

Boago: Waii ntu ya mmu..

Akwana: It's something...

Akwana received a sponsorship message and jumped up and down screaming...

Akwana : Yes yes yes!

Boago washed her hands and rubbed them on her stenge then she picked her daughter and got the phone from her sister...

Boago: (reading the message) Wow...  
Congratulations, I'm really proud of you.

They hugged as Akwana picked a bit of self disappointment from her sister's face....

Akwana: I'm really sorry that-

Boago: (smiled through her sadness) Stop it, this is your moment. When other kids were reading i was busy sleeping with married men, they got their reward and i got mine.

Akwana: Will you go back to school again this year?

Boago: Mme says she won't take a child unless I'm going to buy food and everything so she can stop visiting everyone in order to eat and stay home with my daughter.

Akwana: Kante why don't you report Tulo for child maintenance?

Boago: I did last month and i got an FND bank card but i guess they haven't started deducting money from his account.

Akwana: Ok... (looked at the time) i have to go to work.

Boago: Kante di points tsaga Oarabile di kae? (smiled) Ko a teng o di gagotse ntsalake kana ene gaa tshamekelwe ke dithaka

Akwana: (laughed) She got 48 points just like she always prophesized

Boago: (laughed) That girl is super intelligent but i know she is going to get lost a thousand times wherever she is going to study, she is intelligent but she has this dumb side of her i can't ignore

Boago: (laughed) Akere maloba she called me crying saying she can't find Natasha, she said

she searched everywhere a bata a bata Natasha are o mpeile kae kgantele kare check under the car, under the beds and underneath everything then she sighs in relief are Natasha is sleeping under her bed. Waitse ke tshegile ebe ka ema jaana

Boago: (laughed) Rabi ke story..

Akwana : Hey I'm going to work, i brought this for the baby. Shap

Boago: Bye

She walked away as Boago hung it on the window then her phone received a message.

FNB:) P500 has been deposited in your account

She smiled and picked her baby up..

Boago: Your money is in bubu, time to go get some clothes and milk..then maybe we can get curtains for our house with the change.

She got in the house. Minutes later she walked out looking clean with her little girl and walked all the way to the mall...

At the preschool....

Later that afternoon with Chelsea on the passenger seat Oarabile pulled over and rolled down the windows looking at the preschoolers screaming and singing at the waiting area, their teachers stepped over and handed them their bags..

Teacher: RJ and Natasha time to go guys..

Oarabile: (smiled admiring Natasha) Batho ngwanake o godile gore

Chelsea: (laughed) She is grown...

For the thousand time Oarabile found herself staring at RJ as he approached, his face-a total copy of Refa including the way he walked..

Oarabile: Is it me or does RJ look so much like Refa? Honestly this boy looks nothing like Rona.

Chelsea's heart pounded as she got out of the car and put the children inside, she closed their doors and got in the passenger seat where Oarabile was staring at her...



Oarabile: Honestly couzie le ha gotwe Refa is RJ's uncle o raya gore he would look exactly like him without even looking anything close to Rona? Please tell me I'm not crazy..(pointed at him) Look at this boy and tell me what you see?

Chelsea turned back and looked at RJ and you know what-that day was worse than other days, a complete copy of biological father. His eyes, nose and everything actually he came out looking exactly like him as a child. Oarabile reached in the drawers and didn't find what she was looking for then she closed it and leaned back looking at her cousin.

Oarabile: I wanted to show you childhood picture yaga Refa so you can spot the difference between him and RJ, i know I'm not

the only one who has said this before le maloba when we met Refa's coworkers o utule akere bare Refa wa itshola?

Chelsea: (sadly) Rabi what do you want me to say?

Oarabile: (tearfully) How is it possible that your son came out a copy of my man cousie please...

Chelsea: (tearfully) Rabi you need to stop acting paranoid, keep doing this and you'll cause a drift between these brothers and things will get really ugly.

The children sadly watched as Chelsea and Oarabile tearfully spoke back and fourth...

Oarabile: (sighed) Chelsea why RJ a tshwana le Refa? You're the only person i trust in this world. DNA wise we are sisters because our mothers

were identical twins with the same DNA. If this means anything to you please just put me out of my misery, look at me and tell me the truth... I need to know...

Chelsea tearfully looked at Oarabile's eyes floating in tears....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#33

At the preschool...

Chelsea: I don't understand what you want me to say, i did not create RJ and i don't know why he looks like that because he is not Refa's son. There are people who look alike around the world but nobody accuses them of sleeping with-

Oarabile: I'm not saying you cheated, I'm saying this bearing in mind you and Refa once had a moment together. None of you was wrong Chelsea, you didn't know he was my boyfriend and i can never blame you. You innocently told me everything that happened that night because you didn't know, i know that had you known you wouldn't. Refa le ene i know he would have never slept with his brothers

girlfriend. He respects his big brother and if it happens that this child is i wouldn't blame you and I'm sure Rona wouldn't blame you.

Chelsea: I just need you to stop all these, maybe i should have never told you anything because now you think I'm a liar. (angrily) Honestly i don't ever want to discuss RJ's paternity. Kana wena mmaagwe Refa doesn't like you so you want to spoil my happiness by making the entire Banda family think I'm loose. Stop trying to make other people's lives miserable just because you're miserable. I know you wish they liked you, it eats you up that no matter what Refa will never marry you now you want to make sure i never find that happiness too gore re tshwane.

Oarabile tearfully stared at her until she blinked and a tear rolled down her cheek then she rubbed it and got out of the car.

Oarabile: Please drive home, i need to go for a walk. I'm sorry that you think so evil of me but then you're not the only person who sees evil in me. I just wanted Refa to know if he has a son because it's all he talks about. I would have never even told anyone. I'm not accusing you. I believe you have ore he is not Refa's son but you didn't have to remind me of all the other hurtful things. You could have just explained... Yes I'm hurting that his whole family doesn't like me, it eats me inside ga gona girlfriend esa bateng go ratiwa ke mmgwe boyfriend but i would never destroy your relationship. To me you're my sister, I'm really sorry that i even asked. It will never happen again.

She walked out the gate as tears blurred her sight, after walking a short distance she sat under the tree and put her hands over her face

crying loudly. She cried so hard the woman passing by stopped and came to give her a hug..

Woman : (tearfully) O nkgarolela eng pelo ngwanaka

Oarabile: (crying) Nobody likes me

Woman : (rubbed her tears) I'm sure that's not true

Oarabile : (crying even more) No, it's true... I love this man and his whole family doesn't like me and he will never marry me. I've never been happy in my life and i thought I'll find love and have a good family myself but...

Woman: (showed her hands) You see my fingers? I don't have a ring on my finger but i was with a man for over 30 years, i ploughed with his mother at the fields and cleaned his mother's house but he never married me. He married another woman who never did those

things. They're still happy together and i wasted my time with him. What I'm trying to teach you is it doesn't matter what a man's family thinks about you as long as he loves you you're good because even if they love you and he doesn't it won't work.

Oarabile's tears dried off as she listened to the woman..

Woman : Does he love you?

She blushed with dried tears on her cheeks..

Oarabile: He loves me

Woman : That's all that matters, enjoy it

Oarabile : (smiled) Ok..



The woman continued to talk to her as she responded, their conversation went for long and they eventually folded their arms talking..

Woman : And i understand you asked because you don't think it's fair for your boyfriend to be denied his child but if i were you I'd be happy my boyfriend doesn't have any child that way he will love my daughter and even love more of our children. Your boyfriend seems like a brilliant young man who is going to accumulate wealth for you and your children, I'm happy you passed and so you two are going to be one hell of a happy family with or without his family's approval. Be happy your cousin says the boy isn't his wena tswa mo tstone. Your daughter's father denied her and doesn't support her but God gave you a good man, don't destroy it by going around finding him long lost children

whose parents don't even see the good in what you're doing. Never ever bring up that topic, o kgwe o tshелеle...

Oarabile: (laughed) Ke bakile... I'll never do that. (hugged her) Thank you for stopping just to talk to me

Woman: I have a daughter your age, i see her in you.

Oarabile : Thank you, May i have your number?

She gave her the number and they parted.....

At Refa's House...

Later on Chelsea parked in front of the house as Refa and his coworker weight lifted some heavy metals shirtless, Refa slowly hooked the metals lying on his back as his coworker helped

him safely put it down then he got up sweating. He grabbed a towel and wiped himself walking towards the car panting as his sweatpants weighed down showing the large waistband of his boxer briefs..

Refa: Hey... Where is Rabi?

Chelsea: We had a talk about something and she said she needed a minute.

Refa opened the back door and took out Natasha, he tickled her as they loudly laughed and giggled..

Natasha: (snorted laughing loudly) Daddy stop.... I'll let you borrow my teddy... Dadddddyy!

Refa: And you won't forget to flash the toilet?

Natasha: (laughed pretty) Nooooo

Refa: Good, go grab your Teddy so we can drop off auntie and RJ home

Natasha ran inside and Refa turned back to RJ..

Refa: Wa reng RJ...

He closed the door and went back to get his t-shirt from Kaene..

Kaene: Your brother's son looks like you

Refa: (laughed) Really? I don't think so nna ke bona a tshwana le Rona

Kaene: Not really but then you and Rona have a few things in common

Refa : I'm going to drop them off

Kaene: Alright, later

Kaene went home and Refa put on his t-shirt walking towards the car as his little six back erected while he pulled down his t-shirt and got in the car. He honked and stuck his head out..

Refa: (shouted) Ms Banda come on!

Natasha : (running) I'm coming I'm coming gosh daddy you're so harsh

Refa: (turned to her as she struggled to get in the car) I'm harsh? Me? So you learning new English words now and practicing on me?

Natasha: Be nice ok

He laughed driving out and dialing Oarabile...

Refa: What were you talking about? Her school

again? I swear my wife is going to lose weight because of this issue.

Chelsea : Yeah that..

Refa: She shouldn't let it stress her, i can handle Natasha and i can even rent her a house instead of her staying on campus that way she can still stay with Natasha. Of course it will require me to make adjustments to my budgets but I can manage.

Chelsea: Yeah

The phone rang for a while then she picked..

Oarabile : Hey babe

Refa : Hey, where are you?

Oarabile : Ke hologa skontere

Refa: Ok, I'll see you on the way..

He hung up and put the phone down..

Refa: She is by the road... (stopped the car)

Tsena ko morago..

Chelsea got out and sat with the children at the back then he drove towards the road.

He smiled as she approached walking slowly, he playfully drove towards her following outside the road and stopped an inch away...

Oarabile : (laughed) Ota nthula kana rra ija

Refa: (laughed) And you don't even have insurance your katse-katse

She laughed and got in the car, Refa leaned over and kissed her...

Refa: You really need to stop stressing about this school thing. We already have two good options.

Oarabile: You're right, Natasha will remain for a month while i look for a good house then i take her.

Refa: (smiled naughty) Ware before you go overseas o ntogella Junior akere?

Oarabile: Don't, I'm a career woman

They laughed as he drove then he looked on the mirror..

Refa: Kana gase gone Chelsea? I need some kind of guarantee that she won't come back



with a white dude

Chelsea: (laughed) Exactly..

Refa's phone rang and he picked up..

Refa: Yeah?

Rona: Where are you? Come pick me up at work,  
i don't have coins

Refa: Alright bye

He hung up and made a u-turn...

Refa: Rona is still at work, let's pick him.

At the construction site...

Minutes later Refa parked the car and rolled down the windows as Rona walked over, Oarabile got out and sat in the back on the other side of Natasha's baby car seat while Chelsea held RJ on her lap. None of them said a thing to the other, Chelsea swallowed guilt stricken as Oarabile fixed her daughter's hair and took out her phone watching videos of Refa and Natasha rocking the swing.

Rona dropped the back pack containing his overalls in the boot and got in the front seat, he turned and rubbed RJ's head with a smile and buckled up.

Rona: (to Chelsea) Wa reng babe?

Chelsea: (smiled) Shap...

Refa reversed and drove off...

Rona: I spoke to Rotlhe about finding Rabi accommodation, akere you were stressing about that.

Refa: Did he find it?

Rona: Yes, he says it's a servant's quarters. It's 2.2K per month plus security deposit ya 1K. It's not far from UB, he sent me pictures. Here

Refa: (looking at the pictures) It's nice...

(passed the phone to Rabi) Babe have a look, if you love it I'll pay for it.

Oarabile looked at it and smiled retuning the phone..

Oarabile : I love it... Its beautiful. At least I'll just move with Natasha.

Refa: You have to find her a school first, if it's too far you can go with the car kana wago thudisa ko Gaborone eish..

The guys laughed as Oarabile joined in laughing..

Refa: There is very big difference from drivers in Maun and drivers in the city, kwale gago robalwe jaaka mo Maun. Kana kwano roboto ya bula ntse go robetswe mo tseleng ko Gabs go balwa roboto, cars roll seconds before the the light blinks and when it does its go time.

Oarabile: (laughed) I'll learn akere

Rona: (laughed) Yeah we learn from our mistakes

Refa: (laughed) Don't say that I'm not giving her the car, i can't afford mistakes

Oarabile : (laughed) Rona the rra ako o lese go ntshenyeletsa ija...

Minutes later he parked in front of Rona's room and they all got out, Oarabile got in the front seat and turned up the music leaning back as Chelsea opened the house holding RJ.

The guys leaned against the car boot talking...

Refa: It seems with Oarabile's moving my budget will be very tight, not only am i paying her rent, ke tshela fuel ya koloi and also pay school fees saga Natasha le mepako. I don't think I'll afford to help you out with RJ's school fees for the next few months le gone ke raya hela maybe it will be impossible for me help out even after because anong kana ke sapotela ko Gabs and city life is expensive.

Rona: (softly) I understand, i kind of expected it when you talked about rent. At least you helped us out for the past six months...its something... RJ got to. Taste what it's like to go to school.

Refa: Yeah.. Anyways let me go home and bath, I'm sweating

Rona: (shoulder bumped) Alright sure sure

He got in the car and drove off as Rona closed the gate and dragged his feet to the house where Chelsea was warming the food.

He walked behind her and kissed her before picking up RJ and turning her around..

Rona: You were a bit quiet in the car today, is something wrong?

Chelsea: Nothing.. I'm just tired..

Rona: I know when you're worried...

He put RJ on the bed and gave him the phone then he stepped over holding her hands...

Rona: Tell me, remember we don't hide anything from another except the world if we have to..

Chelsea: It's nothing, i just had a long day at work.

Rona: Ok.... Listen... There is something i have to tell you...

Chelsea: What?

Rona: Refa just told me his budget is tight and he can't afford to help us anymore because Rabi's new expenses are a little more than usual so... RJ has to drop out because we won't be able to pay his school fees

Chelsea: I just found a job, i can't leave it

Rona: But school fees sa tura, remember RJ is in a nursery which is more expensive tha-

Chelsea : (tearfully) Babe no... I don't want to leave work. I'll pay his school fees

Rona: What about the school bus because you heard Rabi is taking the car too, mopako one? We really don't have a choice. The only choice we have is you staying home with him and doing a small business or something.

Chelsea: I can't leave work, i was beginning to glow. I'm not quitting my job

She grabbed the bucket and tearfully walked out....

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Oarabile tucked Natasha in



bed and smiled looking at her...

Oarabile: Goodnight

Natasha: Goodnight..

Oarabile: (lowered her voice) Can i tell you a secret?

She nodded then Oarabile leaned over and whispered in her ear, she gasped and shouted..

Natasha : Dadddddy? We are going -

Oarabile quickly covered her mouth laughing..

Oarabile : Daddy doesn't know yet, i haven't told him so you have to zip it

Natasha: Ok.. (shouted) Daddy? We are not going to ha-

Oarabile: (covered her mouth again) Shhh... You can't say that he will -

Refa: (walked in) What's going on? I heard somebody shouting my name..

He got on the bed and tickled her as she laughed then he smiled and kissed her forehead.

Refa: Goodnight Ms Banda

Natasha: Goodnight Mr Daddy

They both stood up looking at her as Refa put his arm around Oarabile and kissed her neck..

Refa: (spanked her butt) You're getting fat, you

need to join me during my exercises

Oarabile : (laughed) Leave me alone

She switched her bed lamp on as Refa switched the main one off then they sighed and headed to the kitchen.

Refa: Where is my food? I thought you were cooking something..

Oarabile : Check the microwave..

Refa opened the fridge and poured juice then he opened the microwave, he put the plate on the counter and lifted the lid to a home pregnancy test stick.

He frowned and picked it turning to her as she

leaned against the doorframe in his big t-shirt..

Refa: What is this?

He looked at the 12 weeks pregnant indicate on the stick and looked at her as she smiled..

Refa: Stop playing like that, it's not funny. I know you're on contraceptives.

Oarabile: (smiled shaking her head) No, i haven't been taking contraceptives for the past six months. I have been feeling sick lately and I'm gaining weight so i thought let me check and see then i got that..

He looked at the stick again and covered his mouth in disbelief then he squatted which seemed not to work as he weakly dropped on

his knees and covered his face.

Refa: This better not be a dream

Oarabile walked over and hugged his head as he put his arms around her still kneeling on the floor. He touched her tummy and kissed it closing his eyes..

Refa: Hey man, hope you're doing good.

He stood up and hugged her tightly then he French kissed her and hugged her again..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#34

At Rona's House...

On the same night Rona knelt on the floor next to their bed and unfolded Rj's mattress then he fixed his blankets while Chelsea washed Rona's socks in the bucket..

Rona: I know you don't want to leave your job but we have to be honest with ourselves, we can not afford school. At least if he was 4 years old he would qualify for a free government pre

school but he is just a year old. We won't find any school that will take care of a 1 year old for the price we can afford. Besides let's be realistic not every 1 year old goes to a preschool, don't put us under pressure just because Natasha is going to a preschool.

Chelsea: I'll pay for his school fees, i can afford it.

Rona: Why do you have to say "I" when did we move from we to i?

He moved RJ from the bed and laid him on the floor then he covered him up and squatted in front of Chelsea as she washed in a bucket..

Rona: (softly) Babe... I know times are hard but-

Chelsea : (tearfully) I'm not leaving my job Rona, people are already going to school and i have

achieved nothing. I can't fail to get an education and just stay home.

Rona: (gently pulled her up) Ema...

She stood up as a tear rolled down her cheek, he rubbed her and hugged her.

Rona: The greatest thing you can ever do for yourself is to live for you and stop worrying about what people will say. You didn't do well academically yes but do you think all happy and successful women have degrees and PhDs? Some of them don't... We can live a good life if we use our money wisely and think together not as individuals. I don't want to hear you saying 'i this is our son and our expense. Our budget doesn't allow us to send RJ to a day care and he doesn't even speak so he is not there to learn. We can take him to my mother's house or



your aunt that way you won't leave your job, we are still buying households and we must save for our business ideas. Remember you said you want to buy saloon equipment and the first 3 months of its start? We have saved 3K and we have 7K to go, for us to reach our goal we have to make sacrifices. When that beautiful saloon opens and you're in there letting hairdressers pay you... (she smiled) you're going to be a goddess... You're going to be a boss and a very nice boss for that matter. I'm saving to register the construction company too and when God slaps us with a tender.. Oh well babe... (smiled blushing) You're the CEO's wife in fact you're the company's finance manager..

Chelsea: (smiled) Ok, we will talk to your mother and my aunt about taking RJ then we work and save, i really hope all this is worth it because it breaks my heart to separate with RJ. I don't want to separate with him.

Rona: It's worth it.

His phone rang..

Rona : Hello?

Refa: Guess what?

Rona: (smiled) What?

Refa: I'm expecting a second born.. How cool is that?

Rona: (laughed) Congratulations, i hope it's a boy.

Refa: I hope so too but even if it's a girl it will be really cool to see my semen turn into a human.. (they laughed) I'm so excited about this tomorrow I'm calling that guy ke mmotsa how soon one can tell the sex of then baby.

Rona: Congratulations, wa gola

Refa: (laughed) Goodnight

Rona: Cheers

He hung up and looked at her..

Chelsea : Rabi is pregnant?

Rona: Yes, (laughed) Refa gaa itumela ke ene hela..

Chelsea: Rabi and i kind of argued earlier and i said things out of anger now i think i overreacted, i guess she is angry with me because we share everything. She would have told me the minute she found out.

Rona: What were you arguing about?

Chelsea: She was asking why RJ looks like Refa

Rona: You know you can't tell anyone about this right? It's our secret right?

Chelsea: Yes

She turned around and took off her dress then she got in bed. Rona switched off the lights and joined her in bed..

At Boago's House...

Later that night Boago sat on the bed holding a technical college pamphlet, she looked at her baby peacefully sleeping and smiled then she pulled the paraffin lamp over and went through the courses.

She circled a few and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile : Hello?

Boago: Hi cousie, the mma i need your help

Oarabile : Ok

Boago: There are courses i want to take this year but I'm not sure what they have exactly, i don't want to pick a difficult course and fail.

Oarabile: I'll come over tomorrow so we can go through them all, I'm not really good with courses but we can Google them.

Boago: Ok, thanks. Can i tell you something?

Oarabile : Yah

Boago: I now understand why you did all the dirty jobs just to feed Natasha, heu mma motherhood is something else. I use to be picky now i just do anything to make money gape i don't even want men. I want to feed and dress my daughter

Oarabile : (laughed) I have been seeing that kere uhu mme yo ke hustler nowadays

Boago: Now i just realise i was just a child, this baby opened my eyes and i see the world in a different manner.

Oarabile : Ngwana o godisa thaloganyo mma.

Boago: Akwana le ene mma helps me a lot, she always brings my girl something

Oarabile : Akwana loves babies, she used to take care of Natasha akere ene le washing ya Ngwana ga itsape. Wae tatsa tereta Aki

Boago: (laughed) The mma we should start communicating more, life is not easy when you have no one. I know i was the problem but that was stupid childish Boago. I'm a mother now and i see things differently.

Oarabile : That's true nna koore setse ke tshaba go tshepa di cousin because you guys really hurt me..

Boago: (sadly) A lot... Koore i keep wondering what was wrong with me, o bona le the way i

destroyed that woman's family? It haunts me everyday. I keep wondering why couldn't i focus on my education. I wonder if there are people who have made the mistakes i made.

Oarabile : Don't worry about, you're only human. We all make mistakes. See you tomorrow

Boago: Bye

She hung up and laid next to a baby.....

At Rona's House...

The next morning Refa parked the car and honked, Rona walked out then Chelsea followed him carrying RJ, Oarabile sat in the back next to Natasha as Chelsea got in and put her son her lap..

Chelsea: Morning

Oarabile: Dumelang..

The guys fist bumped and Refa reversed...

Rona: (laughed) So you're still smiling

Refa: (laughed) Ke imisitse, nka thoka... Gatwe sex e bonwa at 16 weeks, its going to be a long month.

Oarabile: (laughed) It's probably a girl

Refa: I don't have a problem but then watch yourself because when you visit kanna yare o boela overseas obo bowa ka sengwenyana.

Rona: (laughed) Go bata every year o more faa until a tisa your heir

Refa: Exactly, i need my own copy too.

Someone who will guard his mother for me but i



trust Natasha, my baby will tell me everything.

Oarabile: (laughed) That witch

Minutes later Refa pulled over and got out of the car as Oarabile also got out, he put his arms around her and kissed her against the car..

Refa: I love you, take care of my boy

Oarabile : (laughed) You're too excited and it's funny

He kissed her one last time and walked away then Oarabile drove to Rona's workplace where she dropped him and drove to Chelsea's workplace.

At the general dealer...

Minutes later Oarabile pulled over and pressed her phone waiting for Chelsea to get out of the car but she remained seated looking at her.

Chelsea: I'm really sorry about the way i talked to you yesterday, ke letse kesa robala because i feel guilty.

Oarabile: Well don't worry about it, you were telling me how you feel. Don't feel bad. I on the other hand shouldn't have meddled in your business, i should have focused on my life...a man that loves me and loves our daughter, and now I'm pregnant so the last thing i want to do is stress myself. I'm sorry for overstepping my boundaries, now i know better and I'm really happy that you have loving in-laws. I envy you..

Chelsea: Rabi please stop, i know you haven't forgiven me.i can hear it in your tone. I'm sorry

Oarabile : You're wrong dear, i was hurt and i cried so now I'm fine and focusing on the positives.

Chelsea: Ok.. About RJ's school fees... It seems Refa is cutting his budget for you, can't you lower yours so he can continue helping RJ? Kana yanong i have to take him to Mma Banda but i want to be close to my son. Why rent a servant's quarters instead of one room

Oarabile: I can't stay in a one room when Refa can afford to pay rent ya 2.2 gape Refa doesn't have money, we are broke and we can't afford to help everyone. The money he has now will be channelled to his children's welfare.

Chelsea : But Refa is a degree holder and he was given a free house which he is not even sharing so his expenses can't-

Oarabile : I'll appreciate it if you stopped calculating Refa's salary, I'm offended that you

can actually start assuming how much he is earning just because he is a degree holder. I'm the only one who knows how much he earns and I'm telling you we don't have money to help your son. It doesn't matter if we stay in a free house, the car that takes your whole family to work and school is still getting paid and i know its hard to believe this but a car only moves when it has fuel. We fuel this car for it to transport your whole family . We have a loan we are paying ya plot. That's 2 loans so if you add my rent it leaves us with nothing, we can't afford to help you.

Chelsea: You want me believe that Refa can't afford to pop 600 bogolo?

Oarabile: Chelsea i don't owe you an explanation about our finances, they're our privacy, if you and your boyfriend can't afford to send your child to a preschool then send him to your mother in law, she loves you and she

wouldn't want you to suffer, the last time i checked she was loving.

Chelsea: You're being selfish, i know he can afford to help-

Oarabile: Why is it that people who don't have degrees always think degree holders have money? we were sacrificing and now we have important things to do and we are expecting a baby so we also have to save. We are broke... I'm sorry. Can you get out of the car? I need to go.

She got out and closed the door then she drove off...

At Refa's office...

Later that morning Refa closed the first aid

case and stood up..

Refa: (pointed) Take it to the car..

Young men lifted the case to the car as Kaene walked over and shoulder bumped..

Kaene: Where are you going?

Refa: I'm going to train some college students on first aid and fire emergency.

Kaene: Alright, I'm training them next week.

Refa: Alright

They paused talking as Chelsea approached..

Refa : My brother's girlfriend is here

Kaene: She is hot..

Refa: Rona wago nyedisa

Kaene: (laughed) I'm kidding, come on..

Refa walked towards Chelsea and met her half way..

Refa : Hi

Chelsea : Can we talk? About Rj's school fees...

Kana we don't have money and he will have to go stay with your mother at the farm. I don't want him to be a farm boy.. Can't you two compromise? Maybe get Oarabile to rent one room for P700 instead of 2.2 wa servant's quarters. Also le di budget hela ke fila gore le spenda too much on unnecessary things like di toys tsa ga Natasha. She buys expensive toys and Oarabile is always doing meriri a turang, if

you cut expenses you can continue to help us.

Refa : Chelsea i talked to my brother already and we agreed. I don't have money, the money i was helping RJ with is the same money going to Rabi's rent and no she can't stay in a one room with Natasha. Natasha is claustrophobic

Chelsea: Natasha grew up in a one room, when did she get this get this claustrophobia?

Refa: Are we done talking?

Chelsea: No, you have to find a way to help us.

Refa : Sorry, i prioritise and my family comes first. Maybe you should talk to Rona about this not me. You're not my responsibility, you're mistaking my generosity for stupidity and you're beginning to piss me off.... Don't ever question me about my money you're not Rabi.

He turned around and walked away as Chelsea



tearfully rubbed her eyes..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#35

At Refa's office...

Refa walked in the office and walked past two other desk before sitting on his and dialling Oarabile..

Oarabile: (softly) Hey babe..

Refa: Hi, can we talk?

Oarabile : Yes, what's wrong? You're scaring me

Refa: Please talk to your cousin and let her make this the last time a ntatela mo tirong just to ask me about my salary. I don't know where she gets the confidence to ask me about my money but i don't like it. Make it very clear to her that i helped RJ through my brother not for her so i have nothing to discuss with her. I was helping my brother not Chelsea.

Oarabile : Chelsea came to your office?

Refa: Yes, she was suggesting we even rent one

room, stop overspending and buying Natasha toys. She said a bunch of things i can't remember. Tell her i didn't like it.

Oarabile: I'll tell her, sorry about that. I didn't know she would actually do that because she talked to me and i told her we can't help her.

Refa: Well i didn't like it

Oarabile: Babe cool down... I'm sorry. Did you talk Rona?

Refa: I'll talk to him after, i thought he understood me yesterday when i explained that i don't have money and now I'm surprised he sent Chelsea to talk to us. This is really stressing me, i didn't know that by helping them out ke ikgolegile.

Oarabile : Amme Rona waaitse? I doubt he knows. Rona is a gentleman when he says i understand it means he understands, that's it.

Refa: I don't know anymore, let me talk to him

Oarabile : Bye

Refa: (smiled) wait! How is my boy?

Oarabile : (smiled) It's a girl, her name is Pebbles

Refa: (smiled) Nah, it's a boy and his name is Refa Banda Jr the heir

Oarabile: (laughed) There is Rona Junior already , how can we have 2 RJs

Refa: So what? That's his junior, i have my junior.

Oarabile : (laughed) No, think of something sweet, I'm so sick and tired of boys being named junior

Refa: Well too bad, my boy's name is Refa Banda, he is the heir and the next me, myself and i.

Oarabile : I have a feeling its a girl, her name is Pebbles

Refa: A month from now we will see.. Let's

make it a bet

Oarabile : P50-P50

Refa: No, whoever loses is going to be the first to visit the other when we part.

Oarabile : Deal

He hung up and dialed his brother....

At Rona's workplace...

Later on Rona's phone rang as he placed tiles in a bathroom wearing protective gloves, he paused and took out his phone as it echoed across the large empty house..

Rona: Hello?

Refa: Mr i thought we had an understanding

yesterday when i explained to you that my budget is a little tight because now I'm helping Rabi with rent.

Rona: I understood you so what's the problem?

Refa: Chelsea came to my office and talked to me, and she wasn't just talking to me she was just being something else.

Rona: Did she really come there or one of your coworkers says so? Maybe-

Refa: I'm the one who was talking to her and i think i know Chelsea

Rona: I'm sorry... I didn't mean it like that, i just never thought she would come to you because we talked about this. We made a decision about that

Refa: Well you were alone on the decision, anyways why can't you two pay the school?

Rona: It will be expensive, it's not just school

fees, it's mopako plus transportation to school since you're giving Rabi the car. Rj can't walk to school and... Its just.. Its complicated. He will attend a free preschool when he turns 4 and half.

Refa: Alright.. Well it's fine if you didn't send her because i was confused ke ipotsa gore didn't you understand me.

Rona: I understand, don't worry about it. I'll talk to Chelsea.

Refa: Bye

He hung up and leaned back then his father called...

Refa: Hello?

Him: Refa can you come straight after work?  
There is something we need to talk to you

about.

Refa: Ok, what's this about?

Him : Just be home right after work.

Refa: Ee raa

He hung up and frowned....

At the general dealer...

Oarabile stepped out of the car and walked in the shop as orphans and vulnerable children queued to swipe their food. She greeted them and smiled at the cashier..

Oarabile : Hi, is Chelsea here?

Her: No, she took a day off this morning.



Oarabile: Oh ok.. She isn't answering her phone so i thought she is here.

Her: ok

She walked out dialing her aunt...

Doris: Hello?

Oarabile : Auntie mma Madicurl o dira sente go kopa rragwe ngwanake madi? She didn't even tell me she was going to see him she just went. Is that the way it's supposed to be? Shouldn't she talk to me and if i say we don't have isn't it enough? Is she supposed to go talk to him trying to make us differ and argue.

Doris: Why would Madicurl do such a thing? That's wrong on so many levels, there are boundaries. You're cousins and so there should be that level of respect for "my cousin's man", i

understand he is also her sons uncle but your relationship should be considered too. Have you talked to her?

Oarabile : She is not answering my calls and she is not at work

Doris: That's ok, calm down first before talking so that both of you can be rational.

Oarabile : Ok, i guess I'll talk to her tomorrow. How is everything down there?

Doris: It's fine

Oarabile : Um... I'm pregnant

Doris: Why would you have another baby before finishing school? Rabi I'm very disappointed in you.

Oarabile : (smiled) Auntie it was a mistake, I'm sorry

Doris: So how will you school with 2 kids?

Oarabile : The good thing about Tertiary is that

it's a school for adults. You can freely walk around with your pregnancy and no one will say anything because some students are even married.

Doris: Aren't you going overseas?

Oarabile : I'll be going and Refa will see what to do with the children under the supervision of my favourite aunt Doris whom i love so much

Doris: I'd love to remain with those kids but you know your aunt and food, she will be running up and down a bela hela jaana akanya gore ke ja madi a gago le aga rragwe bana ba gago.

Oarabile : But I'll never leave my kids there, you're the only one i trust. The problem with you is you're too soft but Refa will be there to make sure no one troubles you.

Doris: Your aunt will kill me, that woman loves food a lot.

Oarabile : (laughed) When you buy her meat she

doesn't say thank you she says it's too little..  
(they both laughed) and when you leave your  
jacket in the house she searches it and tells you  
she found herself some money in the house

Doris: Mme kana she has always been like that,  
even as young girls she would dumb boys  
because they didn't give her money. One time  
Akwana's father bought her flowers and she  
was angry that he didn't give her the money,  
(laughed) she kept asking him what he  
expected her to do with flowers, she even said if  
it was cabbage or spinach she would  
understand but to waste money on flowers that  
would even shrink the next day

Oarabile : Auntie ene ke mathata hela, anyway  
bye

Doris: Bye

She hung up and sighed driving into her auntie's

yard, she parked under the tree and got out removing her pink sunglasses. Boago paused smoothing her wall and washed her hands...

Boago: Hi, i thought you forgot..

Oarabile : I didn't.. Auntie o kae?

Boago: She went to the neighbours, she says they usually serve at this time. She will probably come after an hour, akere after eating she sticks around chatting to make them forget that's when she can come.

Oarabile : Ok, where are your papers? (looked at her watch) I can't be long, Refa and Natasha are about to knock off.

Boago: Let's get inside..

They walked inside...

At Rona's Hous....

Later that afternoon Refa parked at the gate then Rona stepped out and picked RJ from the back, he closed the door and stepped back looking at his brother...

Rona : Did she say anything else? Ke raya  
Chelsea

Refa: No, you mean...like what?

Rona: Nah just... I don't know.. Never mind

Refa : Cheers let me go home and hear what's  
going on

Rona: Bye

Rona put down RJ and held his hand as they  
approached the house and knocked, Chelsea

opened the door and moved aside as they walked in..

Chelsea: (smiled) Hey...

She picked RJ and tickled him as Rona quietly sat on the bed..

Rona: Why did you talk to my brother about supporting our son? How logical was this to you?

Chelsea : I just wanted to make them see things from a different perspective and give them options. I wasn't even arguing or screaming at him.

Rona : (looking at her) Chelsea i have been through so much in my life and I don't want to be hurt, I love you but if I'm too poor for you let me know and I'll walk away. I don't want to live

in fear, i cannot give this child the life Refa would give him but I will do my best, if my best isn't enough let me know. We agreed hela sente gore my mother will take him but then you go behind my back and embarrass me in front of my brother like that.

Chelsea: I'm sorry, it was an honest mistake.

Rona: I hope you realise how serious this is, the minute it gets out Refa is going to attack me and this doesn't leave you out, he will do his best to get him from you. It doesn't matter how all this works out with Refa, even if he acts like a gentleman because he already has children of his own... Even if that's the case my family will always see you as a woman who slept with brothers and tried to destroy the family. You'll be forbidden just like Oarabile.

Chelsea: You don't have to worry about that, I'm sorry if you think I'm having second thoughts I'm not, I'll bring your food.



She brought him food...

At the Banda House...

Refa drove into the gate and frowned looking at about 4 cars of his uncles then he parked next to his father's car and knocked on the door..

His mother: Tsena!

He opened the door and his heart almost dropped at the sight of a full house, all his uncles sitting on the chairs while the aunties sat on the mattress.

Confused he walked in and bent his back

shaking their hands in greeting...

His father: Have a seat... Seat on the carpet

Refa slowly sat down facing his father and his uncles..

His father: I called you here so that i can talk to you in front of the whole family and so that they can also talk you about this issue. Apparently you're planning to pay rent for this girl Oarabile and that you're paying for her child's school... Not only is she going to a preschool it's an expensive one, now i also hear you want to give her your car so that she can go to Gaborone with it. All this things shocked me.... What makes a man want to give away everything he has to a girlfriend...

Refa: (calmly) Ao Papa, you couldn't talk to me about this rele two instead of calling the whole family? I thought we were closer than this

His father: No, i couldn't because i know you're stubborn and when you think you're right you don't listen but you're making a big mistake this time, one you'll regret your whole life. This girl is not your wife and you can't give her your car, wena o sala o theogela jang?

His mother: This woman is using Refa to support her baby and he is too blind to see it, once she is done with him she will spit him like a used gum. I know my son and i know he won't listen to me, today I'm giving him to God. He hasn't done anything for himself because this girl holds the cards. Reba gaa beche wa tshologa mo a salang a sena le ha ele ene thebe. He doesn't build and the only thing he had was a car and now she is taking it away as well. She is milking him like a cow, ke raa gore ke yoo

ngwana wa lona le bue le ene o becha ka koloi, kamoso he will be crying when this girl puts men in his car or the house he is paying.

Refa: Kante lona le teilwe ke mang gore ke becha ka koloi?

Uncle: Refa you cannot spend like that on a girlfriend, this is how a lot of you kill people. Koore hao duelela ntu abo o becha ka koloi ha ekare o etela ko Gaborone wa ithela a thathetse poo e nngwe wa goreng? Another man lying on your bed, riding your car while you're walking in Maun o bechitse

Refa: Oarabile is not a cheat

His mother : (folded her arms) Ke boletse akere!

Uncle2: Refa your father has a lot of things he is asking you, one of them is that you stop paying for this woman's every expense. She has student allowance why can't she pay for her

things?

His father: And you're definitely not giving her your car, ga oye go becha jaaka sehema ke tshela

Refa: She is pregnant-

Uncle2: Pregnancy isn't a good enough reason for her to get your car

His mother: It hurts to be his mother

His father : If he goes against me on this one I'll disown him right in front of everyone, you're all my witnesses today. Someone please ask him for me so he can make a decision right here, i will not let this boy play mind games with me.

Uncle : Refa your father is asking you not to give this woman your car and not to pay her rent,gatwe you're giving too much and you're not doing anything for yourself. Are you going to respect his word or not?

\*

Don't forget to Like..

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

....

Sinful Duty

#36

At the Banda House...

Refa quietly looked down as the whole family stared at him..

Uncle: Refa o bodipa the batho ba modimo..

Uncle2: O bodipa mshane yo, Rragwe ne asa ba betse akere. In my house things don't happen like this. He is just keeping quiet intentionally because we look like fools to him..

His father: I have never regretted having a child but o bona Refa? He is pushing me down that road..

Refa raised his eyes looking at them...

Refa: Rabi is carrying my child, my very first child and she has another child. I'm trying to make life easier for her, why does she have to be judged by what other women did in the past? What if she loves me or is it so hard to believe i can be loved? What's wrong with me? Why can't a woman love me? Ke maswe thata kana jang mo lesa dumeleng gore Rabi wa nthata gaa bate madi mogo nna? Papa i have never disappointed you before, i have always made you proud why can't you trust me when i say Rabi has nothing but love for me? It will be hard to believe she is good because you have banned her from getting in here so you don't know her, and you keep saying ke girlfriend yet you won't let me marry her. (dropped a tear and rubbed it) Koore le bata gore keye go saena ko go molaodi like an irresponsible person yet i want to pay magadi, i want a wedding and i want my wife to be brought home traditionally like other wives. I want to be given the secrets



to a happy marriage by all of my uncles so i can have a happy home... (faced the older uncle) I want a family like yours... Why can't you let me marry this girl? Nna ake bate go saena gape ake bate go hira batho, i just want to be hap-

He choked on his tears and looked down pressing his the area between his thumb and index finger on her eyes squeezing the tears down, mma Akofang burst into tears and crawled over him, she hugged him tightly as he quietly cried...

Mma Akofang: (tearfully) The bathong nyadisang motogolo wame.. I also don't see anything wrong with this girl. What is wrong with her? She is beautiful and she is intelligent, she got 48 points do she is not even burden she is going to help Refa get even richer.

His mother : Please let him go, Refa gase ngwana mo aka didimatswang. He won't even cry for something completely out of topic when we are talking about something else.

Older Uncle : But if i may ask, why can't we let him marry her? That way he can spend on her knowing she is his wife.

Ra Akofang: (sadly) Gape pelo eja serati, he seems to really love her and he breaks my heart... He has been through a lot with this girl. I don't think he loves her i know for sure he loves her. He has seen very traumatic things and still he loved her despite who she is, what she has been through and the child she has. Le ene Oarabile is just a humble child, people let them love each other. Why do we have to decide like its back in the 1950's?

His father : Isake clearly you don't know this girl, she locked him in the wardrobe for 5 days, 5 ! What kind of a woman does that? Is that what

wives do?

Refa: I cheated on her with her cousin... I slept with her cousin and went home to her, she was hurt and angry, i pushed her to that

His mother: (sighed) Victims of abuse and blaming themselves, what hurts me ke gore he doesn't even see how abusive this girl is. Koore ekare Maun a tetse banyana ba bante jaana abo ngaparela selo se ntse jaaka se ntse jaana?

His father : And I've told you i will not let you marry that girl until I'm satisfied she is mentally stable

Refa: Papa how will you know if she can't visit you?

His father: (sighed) You're not giving that girl your car and you will not spend on her the way you're, i want you to start building in your plot instead of spending on that girl. It's very simple.. If you can't do that stand up and walk out of

here, i will never bother you again and don't ever set foot in my yard again. Le ha oka thamelwa jang wa imelwa ke botshelo o seka wa tsena ka kgoro ya jarata yame ha ele sengwe o ikaletse. Its very very simple.. Or should i say it in English? If she is worth it stand up and leave but no matter how hard life gets, no matter how stressed you're don't ever come back here again rather you take a rope and hang yourself. My fatherhood ends when you decide she comes first, I'm sorry that you've pushed me to this.

Refa's reddish eyes welled up again as he looked down with a pounding heart then he lifted his tie and rubbed his eyes before looking at his father...

Refa: I won't give her the car and i won't spend

on her then

His father: Building? Because you build slowly, you don't have to get a loan.

Refa: I'll start it next month.

His father: Good, case closed.

Refa: Rabi is pregnant and-

His mother: Is it even yours?

Refa: Ye-

His mother : How can we be sure?

Ra Akofang: Uh waitse le sokodisa Refa le raya jang jaanong?

His mother : This girl ko gabone ba robala le banna for money, ha gona mosadi haale, apparently she started sleeping with men for money when she was 11 menstruation found her already sexually active.

Refa's heart shuttered as he turned and looked at his mother tearfully then he slowly stood up and tucked in...

Refa: Nka tsamaya?

His father: Yes we are done..

Refa: (respectfully rubbed his hands facing them) Go siame..

All: Go siame

Ma Akofang: Go siame papa... O siame akere?

Refa: Ee mma

He walked out and closed the door, a walk towards his car seemed longer than a Kgalagadi road and the tears in his eyes made it impossible to see as unlocked and sat inside crying. He dialed his brother..

Rona: Hello?

Refa: (flat voice) Why did you tell them about my plans? I thought i could trust you and now ke biletswa family meeting where i can hardly express myself because everyone is ganging up on me and papa wants to disown me, why o dira jalo after everything i did for you?

Rona: I didn't tell them anything, i know how they feel about Rabi why would i? Gape i never had a chance to see them this week.

Refa: Then who did?

He leaned back and rubbed his eyes then he took a deep breath calming down..

Refa: You're the only one who knows, Rotlhe knows but i know he doesn't have time for

nonsense

Rona: So I'm the one who has time for nonsense? (angrily) Refa wee what the hell makes you think I'm the one who told them?

Refa: (angrily shouted) Because you're the one who knows about the car! Rotlhe doesn't know that part. You're full of shit and you don't appreciate me. I'm always sticking up for you but you never do the same for me. I've got a problem ya gore bo papa gaba rate Rabi then you do this yet wena i stick by your side in all your problems.

Rona: (thoughtfully rubbed his head) Oh God, its Chelsea... Its probably Chelsea. I'll ask her

Refa: If you can't control your girlfriend let me know and I'll discipline her myself because i will not appreciate whatever Chelsea is trying to do. Better letswa hela mo botshelong jwame lothe because I'm trying to help you and you're



destroying me. Did i sin by saying i can't help you anymore? Honestly why do i have to be punished for wanting to prioritise? I helped your son so you can save and now you don't want me to support my family so you can save and support yours?

Rona: (calmly) You have every right to be angry... I'm sorry, its all my fault. (sadly) I don't know what to say right now because i know you're breaking down. I know how much this stresses you..

Refa: (tearfully) They made me choose between their word and Oarabile..

Rona: Let's meet at that tree ya driving school

Refa: Ok

Rona: The mona o kgweetse sente ska thula, gao nwe akere?

Refa: I want to but i can't, Rabi o rile ke emise bojalwa

Rona: You'll find me there..

Refa: Ok

He hung up and drove off...

At the tree...

Minutes later he parked next to his brother and got out, Rona stepped over and they bumped shoulders in greeting before they leaned against the car...

Rona: Chelsea went to the shop but I'll talk to her when she gets back. I'm really sorry

Refa: No it's fine, just talk to her.

Rona: Yeah, so what did you choose?

Refa: I told them I'll not give her the car nor pay

for her things, i think dad will track it by the progress at the plot because gatwe ke age...

Rona: Tell me you're not letting old people bring you down

Refa: (shook his head) I love that girl and for her I'll do anything... The last thing i want is them thinking Rabi is materialistic, let them see she can still love me without those things. I just hope she will understand why I'm doing what I'm doing and i hope she will trust me and play along because one thing is for sure i will never let my children suffer nor let a woman carrying my blood shed a single tea. That's a risk I'm willing to take, if it makes me a fool then fine.

Rona: I just hope one of you doesn't tire on the way from them getting involved because it will be very sad. Rabi is going to reach a point where she wants to get married and by then she might be working, you'll be competing with guys of the white collars. I really hope for your sake

bo mama stop fighting you and accept your choice of a woman.

Refa sighed and folded his arms..

At Aunt Doris's House.....

Later that afternoon Oarabile's uncle parked the car then Aunt Doris stepped out..

Aunt: Heh i almost forgot, Oarabile is pregnant and she is about to leave for school so the boy has to be summoned before she goes.

Uncle: Oh (looked at the time) I'll write the letter and ask one of my nephews to drop it there.

What are his names? I know his father is Banda

Aunt: His name is Refa Banda

Uncle: (scribbled it down) Alright.. When should date the meeting?

Aunt: Thursday should do because I'm going back to take my goats for injections.

Uncle : Ok..please inform the other parents about the meeting.

Aunt : Ok.

He drove off and she walked in her house...

At the Banda House....

Later that evening Fela poured a glass of drink and walked towards the living room talking to Rona...

Rona: Was she there?

Fela: You mean today?

Rona: Yes, did she visit?

Fela: Yeah i found her here when I arrived, she was cleaning the house with mama. Why are you asking?

Rona: I just wanted to know, bye

He hung up and walked towards the door as someone knocked, he opened the door and greeted the two unfamiliar men...

Man: Where is your father or mother?

Fela: In the bedroom, come in I'll call them.

The men sat on the couch as Refa's parents approached and sat down exchanging pleasantries...

Man: (handed the letter) I have been sent by Rre Koko to give you this letter.

Refa's father : Thank you

Man: That's all, thank you

Refa's father : Thank you, you may leave...

They walked out as he unfolded the letter and read it before passing it to his wife who read it with her nose raised.

She shrunk it into a ball and stood up dropping it in the kitchen bin...

Her: This woman is doing everything in her power to trap Refa

Him: I still find it hard to forgive her for trying to

kill my son and dragging my name in newspapers embarrassing my son like that a mo rogisa batho ba Facebook. Gaa laega ngwananyana yo wa bone yo but i wouldn't have a problem attending this because maybe it's my grandchild but that's the same family that harassed us when we sent people go kopa tsamaiso. They're Batswana and know what they should have done after such an embarrassment, if they followed damage control procedures and apologised for that woman's behaviour and even ask for a meeting where we talk to both of our children about the wardrobe incident to insure such things don't repeat i would personally go jaanong ka they take it lightly because it wasn't their child who almost died. I'm not dealing with this dysfunctional family and their daughter. Ga ba dire dilo hela tsa Setawana. Ba itirela maxhabora hela...



Her: And this family is unbelievable, now that this process involves our son getting charged for impregnating her and paying them money they want to follow tradition. Mxm ba taa i-mentioener ko meeting wa teng.

She walked out...

At Refa's House...

Later on Refa walked in the house and sat on the couch, Natasha ran over and climbed on the couch hugging him from behind as he smiled lightly and slid her down his lap tickling her.

Refa: (smiled) Daddy is not feeling well Ms Banda, how about you go play in your room so i can rest?

Natasha : Ok..

She ran towards her room then she turned to the kitchen and pulled her chair, she stepped on it and got the paracetamol and the spoon...

Oarabile : Hey what are you doing?

Natasha : Daddy is not feeling well..

She ran out as Oarabile followed her and stopped leaning against the doorframe, Natasha handed her father the medicine..

Refa: What's this?

Natasha : So you can feel better, you drink and sleep then you feel better. Mama gives it to me when I'm sick

Refa smiled and swallowed one full spoon then she took it back to the fridge and ran to her room, Oarabile slowly walked over and sat next to him...

Oarabile : What's wrong?

Refa: Can i digest it first and talk to you when I'm ready?

Oarabile : (smiled and touched his worried face)  
Of course babe.. I understand. By the way aunt Doris says your parents were sent a letter this afternoon. The meeting is on Thursday afternoon.

Refa: Alright, I'll remind them if they forget...

Oarabile : Yeah...Go change your clothes and come help me in the kitchen, it will cheer you up..

He got up and dragged his feet to the kitchen..

At Rona's house....

Chelsea walked in with a plastic of veggies and picked her boy..

Chelsea : Hey Rj

Rona: Why did you tell our parents about Refa's plan? Now they made he choose between Rabi and them, o bona o dira sente?

Chelsea : I didn't tell them anything, why do you think it's me?

Rona: Because you're the only one who knows,

Chelsea: Honestly I'm tired of you accusing me of everything bad. Yes i went to see your

mother but she seemed to have already known about that

Rona: How?

Chelsea : I don't know ask them if it's me. We talked and i understood you, ke dule mo dilong tsa bo Refa le Rabi.

Rona: So you really didn't tell them?

Chelsea : Of course not, Rona babe please tell me you don't think I'm that crazy. I didn't

Rona: Ok...

He sighed and leaned back....

DAYS LATER.....

\*

\*

At Aunt Doris's House....

On Thursday afternoon Oarabile's family gathered, men on the chairs and women on the carpets with Oarabile sitting in the middle..

The oldest uncle looked at his time and sighed...

Uncle : It's been almost an hour, the boy's family is never late to these gatherings. Are they really coming? Le isitse lekwalo teng tota?

Nephew: Yes and we found his father and mother, Mr and Mrs Banda

Uncle : (to Rabi) Oarabile? Motho wa gago o kae jaanong re phuthaganye ka lelwapa mme ba seo?

Oarabile shamefully looked down...

At the Banda family...

Meanwhile sitting on the couch opposite his parents Ref anxiously looked at his wrist watch..

Refa: Kana nako e chaile

His father : We are going to the farm, one of the bulls is missing.

Refa: Papa i agreed not give Rabi the car and I'm not going to overspend, i apologised for everything i have done to disrespect you..

I have done everything you wanted and i been here for 2 hours waiting for you to finish your nap. Why le ntshokodisa? All I'm asking is that you help me with this one thing..

They kept quiet then he walked out and closed the door as his brother waited in the car...

At Aunt Doris's House...

Later on one of the elders bid them goodbye and stood up to leave as Oarabile's eyes teared up...

Uncle : We are going, we left our grandchildren alone

Oldest uncle : No problem, I'm also leaving mo ke matshamekwane mo...

As soon as he stood up Rona walked in then his little brother followed him.



The elders sat down expecting the Banda elders to walk in as Refa and his brother squatted sitting on their heels...

Rona: (softly) Dumelang

All: Dumelang...

Rona: We apologise for being late, if its OK with you we can get started.

The whole family frowned looking at the two young men in disbelief, disrespect and disgust. Oarabile raised her head and tearfully looked at Refa, he swallowed a hard lump and mimed, "I'm sorry". Oarabile burst into tears as her aunt pulled her over and covered her head shushing her..

Uncle: Where are the parents? This isn't a playground

Rona: I am the parent

Uncle: (angrily) Le bata go tshameka ka rona kana ke bona eng? (angrily shouted) Le nyatsa lapa le kana ke eng selo sa lona? You think this is a joke?

Rona: (calmly) Mogolo o ka re koba ha Setswana se sa lete gore ke le mogolowe Refa nka mo pata gore ate go amogela molato wa tshenyo e ae dirileng mo ngwaneng wa lona. (respectfully rubbing his hands together) Ke a ikoba mme ibile ke maswabi ka se se diragalang mme hela gagona gore nkareng ha nnake a lelela mogo nna. Ke bonye go tshwanela go tsaya maikarabelo ago belega nnake. We have parents who you have met on the meeting we once had when i accepted Chelsea's pregnancy but that very family today is not willing to show up here for reasons not

good enough for your ears as Rabi's parents. I will not spread our family's dirty laundry in public, all I'm trying to do is to help my brother through this difficult situation. He is already in pain mo lebaganyeng molato wa gagwe a bone gore o dira jang morwalo wa gagwe. Le bagolo ke tsaya gore la nthaloganya bagolo...

Refa's eyes filled with tears as his brother sincerely pleaded, he bowed his head and rubbed his eyes and Rona turned back to him rubbing his head. The oldest uncle grabbed his knobkerry and staggered over then he held Refa's wrist and helped him stand. He hugged him and pat him on the back as Refa tearfully hugged him back...

Oldest uncle: May God bless you and grant you all of your heart desires. It takes strength to go

against your parents wishes especially when they're powerful and you've just started your life, some of us failed and are now lonely. O monna ngwanaka.

Refa: Thank you..

Oldest uncle: (showed them the chairs) Have a seat..

Rona and Refa sat on the chairs and the meeting begun...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#37

At Aunt Doris's House...

Rona listened as the old man spoke and at the same time tried his very best to remember everything that happened during his meeting so he could conduct everything accordingly.

Uncle : (concluded) and that's what i want to know..

Calm as usual Rona leaned back and looked at his little brother...

Rona: Refa?

Refa: Raa?

Rona: O utule akere?

Refa: Ee

Rona : Face that old man and answer him accordingly, he wants to know what you intend to do now that you impregnated his niece. You even chose a time when she is about to go to school so talk to him..

Refa took a deep breath still looking down uncomfortably..

Refa: (low voice) I understand that i-

Rona: Look at these people and speak clearly bago utwe, they came here to hear you kana.

Refa: (cleared his throat and sat properly facing them) I'm very sorry that this happened at such a bad time but Rabi is going to a university which is more comfortable with these things so I have already paid rent for her and my little brother Rotlhe is currently moving in small things. I can not afford to buy much at the

moment because of the rent i paid (the elders nodded in agreement) but I'll be helping her with groceries because i know she will be eating for my child as well. I'll be there throughout and if she isn't feeling well you'll hear it from me first because i won't let the distance between Maun and Gaborone get between us. I already know aunt Doris.. And she has been helping us so I'm hoping when Rabi delivers that's if it happens there-i hope she will be there, I'll provide transportation and food during that time gore a mpeele botsetse jo bo siameng. I know there is a point where my parents will have to come see the baby but please forgive me if they don't, my big brother is the only support i have and so don't be offended when you don't get support from the Banda family, my brother is currently my parent. (they nodded understanding) i love Rabi and I've loved her before she got pregnant with my baby, I'm the only father Natasha knows so you have nothing to worry about.

Rona: (sighed satisfied with his response)

Bagolo ke jaaka le utule, i don't doubt his words because he long started with Natasha. However I'll leave my number so you can call me anytime he troubles you or even if its good news I'm the only parent he has at the moment.

Uncle : Ke a le utwa basimane bame, May i just express my love for brothers like you especially you (to Rona) You're a promising young man and i can't wait to officially have you as our son in law.

Rona: (smiled) Thank you

Uncle : Refa?

Refa: Rra

Uncle : I trust you my boy, all these is just formality but i know you're very responsible because we all know the life Rabi lived before you. I pray that God blesses you more..

Jaanong gone mme o nyala leng?



The elders laughed as Refa smiled and rubbed his beaded chin..

Refa: (Smiled) A few months after Rona and Chelsea's wedding..

They laughed as Rabi smiled pressing her lips together blushing...

Uncle : Rona don't waste this boy's time

Rona: (laughed) I won't...

The small talks continued together with a few other important things until the meeting got dismissed. Everyone stood up and shook hands as the elders pat Rona on the back and

complimented him...

Oldest Uncle : (shaking his hand) If you attend one wedding you'll grasp everything and head it exactly how it's done, you have a bright future.

Rona: (laughed) Tanki ntate...

Meanwhile Refa finished shaking everyone's hand and ended at Rabi, who was shyly looking away. He gave her a brief hug and whispered "i love you" in her ear before moving on to the next adult. She blushed on her own tying her dress string around her finger...

Refa finally hugged his brother and whispered "Thank you", Rona smiled and pat him in the back..

Rona: You bring out the best in me

Refa: I know right

They both laughed and turned around bidding them goodbyes for the last time before walking out.

Once outside Refa took a deep breath of fresh air and spread his arms...

Refa: I fucking love my big brother... (turned around and hugged him tightly) Come here, you make me feel like a little boy... Like back when you protected me against bullies...

Rona: (laughed and pushed him off) You're breaking my ribs you cry baby... Anong ne ore wa lela mo teng?

Refa: Rona wee gake bate..

They laughed and got in the car chatting loudly and drove off.....

At Rona's House...

Meanwhile Chelsea laid on the bed holding her phone as her son laid asleep next to her, she logged in and noticed Oarabile had changed her profile picture putting a picture of Refa with Natasha on his lap while they took a bite out of a big pizza slice. Captioned "Mr Banda and the first born"

She scrolled down without reacting then she scrolled up again and dropped a Like button. She looked at Rj and put down her phone rubbing her eyes. She clicked on her friend's

messenger chathead..

Chelsea: Hey, long time no talk. Can we talk?

Her: Sure, what's up?

Chelsea: My cousin had a one nightstand with this other guy and the following day they both realised it was wrong, the guy is her cousin's boyfriend. It ended there but months later she found out she is pregnant, she loves our cousin's boyfriend so she kept it a secret just to protect her cousin. She met a guy and fell in love at first sight and the guy happens to be the baby daddy's brother, she doesn't lie to this guy and they agree to keep it private. It's a win-win situation right?

Her: Well I guess except the baby will get hurt the time she gets to know she was denied her father's love especially since he didn't deny the pregnancy and he will also be enraged for being

betrayed by his brother and lied by the baby mama. The cousin too.

Chelsea : At the time she didn't think that far so now the baby is born and the other brother is broke, he is a good guy but is broke and starting businesses. The real father has a job and a step child. He takes care of this child like its his, she buys expensive toys, eats the best food and even has a car seat in his car. His own son eats the little his parents can afford but it's just not the same. The mother is really stressed because she wonders if she was wrong to deny the child its father and the cousin she was trying to protect seems strong enough to handle it. She already suspected but now the mother is afraid if she admits the brothers will fight and mind you these guys are really close, they love each other like way too much and this will destroy the brotherhood. Then there is the in-laws who love the baby mama like their own.

They're very particular parents and if this secret came out they would be pissed and hate her. What does she do? Does she let the child suffer throughout his childhood for peace sake or does she tell the truth and tear a united family apart?

Her: Ijoo its difficult, can't the mother work and help the stepfather to support her son?

Chelsea : She tries but she doesn't earn much, the guy also works but they're trying to save for business so there is no luxury of nice things because it's a hustle.

Her: If i were her i would just keep quiet, that boy would understand when he is grown.

Chelsea : But how does the mother deal with the pain of seeing the baby daddy love and support other kids? And the guy seems to have a bright future. What if she is blocking her son from inheriting what's rightfully his?

Her: That's a choice she has to live with, she can't have it both ways. I might be wrong but that's how i see it

Chelsea : Ok, I'll tell her because she cries in secret because of the decision she made

Her: Does she still love baby daddy

Chelsea: Well he is kind of cute and he has this body he is developing through exercises and he is very good in bed but she loves the big brother more because he is a gentleman and a sex beast too. Her being jealous has nothing to do with love, it's just about her regretting her lies because now it's impossible get out without losing a man she loves and the in laws. It's just sad seeing another child enjoying his father's hard work when he can't.

Her: She made her bed let her lay on it o taa dira jang jaanong?



Her phone rang and she picked....

Chelsea : Hello?

Magwe Rona: Hi Cheli, can i talk to Rona? He is not picking my calls

Chelsea : He is not home, he accompanied Refa at home.

Mmaagwe Rona: He did what?

Chelsea: To the meeting

Mmaagwe Rona: I can't believe this boy!

Mmaagwe Rona cut the call then she went back to her chat....

At Refa's House...

Later that evening Refa placed glasses on the dining table and put a bottle of wine as Rona placed Natasha's plate down...

Rona: Wine? For a pregnant lady?

Refa : It's for me, I'll be drinking for 2 while she eats for 2 tonight.

They laughed as Rona's phone rang, he looked at his father's call and back at his brother...

Rona: Ke papa

Refa: You didn't tell him we went there together right?

Rona: No, i didn't tel anyone

Refa: Then answer him..

He cleared his throat and picked..

Rona: Hello?

Him: (angry) O itekanya le nna? O nja boswa ke tshela? Gatwe o itirile rragwe Refa kako?

Rona: (Stammering) I was just helpi-

Him: Tswela kwano

Rona: I didn't-

Him: Don't ever impersonate me. No matter how excited you get don't ever use my name like that because i will take it away from you.

Rona: Bona do what makes you happy. I did what i had to do to help my brother which is something you taught me-Protect and teach them to be responsible. I put that teaching into practice today and it went all. Brace yourself you have a second grandchild coming.

His father hung up then he sighed and slid his phone in the pocket...

Rona: I need to talk to Chelsea, borrow me your keys

He got the car keys and walked out...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#38

At Rona's House...

Chelsea finished bathing her son and wrapped him with a towel before lying him on the bed, he rolled out of the towel and jumped up and down falling on the pillows..

She picked the dirty water in a bucket and slipped her feet in the flip-flops before walking out. Car lights brightened her and she stopped blocking her eyes with the arm.

Rona stepped out and walked over...

Chelsea : Oh hey... Your mother called saying you're not answering the phone, i told her you're still at the meeting.

All the anger he had melted away as he held his waist looking at her defeated. She looked in his eyes genuinely confused and frowned...

Chelsea : What?

Rona: Nothing... Ago tsholla metsi re bue..

Chelsea: Ok

She walked away then he got in and smiled at RJ who smiled back spreading his arms up

RJ: Daddy!

He gasped and looked back at the door as Chelsea walked in..

Rona: He said daddy

Chelsea : (laughed) Really?

Rona: I'm telling you...don't you believe me?

He picked him up and tickled him lying next to him on the bed...

Rona: Say it again... (tickled him and he giggled)  
Say daddy again

They played on the bed while Chelsea walked over with a tray of food and placed it on the table before taking out the jar and getting a bucket.

Chelsea : Wash your hands..

Rona sat up and quietly washed his hands looking at her..

Rona : Didn't you find anything wrong with telling my parents that i went Refa's meeting?

Chelsea: Was it wrong?

Rona : Well... They're against any family members going there

Chelsea: I didn't think it was wrong because they would have found out anyways akere old people meet in funerals and weddings so obviously someone would talk about the shock of two to young men attending such a meeting alone especially because its a tradition for parents to be there. Nkabe kesa bua?



Rona: (smiled) No, it's fine...

She paused worriedly looking at him...

Chelsea: Please let me know if i was wrong..  
Did she shout at you?

Rona : Babe it's fine ok? It's fine.

Chelsea : I will never let them know about Refa's plans and everything that's going on, you can trust me but this one tota i just didn't think it was a secret because eventually people at the meeting would tell people how the Bandas refused to show up for their boy's questioning to the extent that he came with his brother. Its going to be the news of the week

Rona : That's true

Chelsea: So... How was it? (smiled) Weren't you scared?

Rona : (laughed) I was shaking like a leaf on a windy day... These meetings are so intimidating.

Chelsea : (laughed) But i trust you, I'm sure you did good.

Rona: It went well, it was great. When we started Oarabile cried, i think it was realising how serious the hatred my parents had for her was. Refa was really stressed and embarrassed.

Chelsea: Your mom will probably never like her but your dad is very reasonable, he is willing to put what she did aside provided both families meet but then knowing our dysfunctional family it might not happen unless Rabi talks to aunt Doris or uncle because some of them don't even know what happened.

Rona: But the excuse of families apologising is new, i don't think even Rabi knows that's what they expect because they are not talking to her and Rabi is a forbidden topic. Tell her about it

so she can talk to her aunt before she leaves tomorrow, it if was up to me I'd suggest the parents go tomorrow so that we can see if they will start loving Rabi since they have excuses. We should do everything they want just to prove to everyone that they are the problem ba thoke excuse.

Chelsea: I'll tell her but i have been avoiding her because i think she thinks i told your mom about the car

Rona: But you know you did, i don't believe you and i think you should let that be the last time you do that. A wise woman builds a family she doesn't destroy it with her tongue, i love you because you're mature. Of course i know you're human and you'll make mistakes but certain things don't suit this beautiful face.

Chelsea: (whined) Babe-

Rona: I know you won't admit it because it's

embarrassing but i know it's you. Just apologise to your cousin and put all that behind you. You only have each so don't let arguments make you go for days without talking to one another. You two are like sisters, act like it. My brothers and i fight all the time, i can't tell you how many times I've fought with Refa yet we never let a day pass.

Chelsea : Guys never say hurtful things to each other. I've hurt her telling her Refa will never marry her and her come back hurt me too, it really gets ugly when women argue because we say exactly what we know will hurt the other person.

Rona: Mme kana communication is always important, kana the way you're now Rabi is assuming you're a snake and doing everything to destroy her life. Bona hela gore even i came here with the impression ya gore you told my parents this to cause more fights only to find

out it was innocent on your side. Nna babe ke bata mosadi yoo sa tshabeng go nthaya are sorry, it doesn't matter what you have done but if you can see the wrong in what you did and face me to say I'm sorry then I'll respect you because i know women never say sorry. You know you miss Rabi and she is going to Gaborone, you'll never see her again for a very long time. The thing about gosa boisana is that the longer it takes the harder it will be to even get over it. Le toga le lwantsha le rona jaanong because my brother and i are tight. Lona ya lona relationship go lebega e fokola blind

Chelsea: (laughed) Rabi and i are tight what you talking about, tomorrow morning I'm going there to see her and you'll wish you never said that

Rona: We will see..

Chelsea : We will

Rona: (stood up and kissed her) Bring me the salt...

She sighed and went for the salt...

At Refa's House....

Later that night Kaene parked the car then Refa stepped out carrying Natasha on his shoulder as Rabi closed the door..

Refa: Thanks bruh

Kaene: Sure

He drove off then he closed the gate and followed Rabi....

Oarabile : Where is the car?

Refa: Rona had to go see Chelsea, i think he was going to come back but he probably forgot. (laughed) Whenever he has the car he forgets he took it until he goes outside and see it parking there..

Oarabile : (laughed) He will wake us early in the morning gotwe "hey dilo tsa gosa twaela ne ke lebetse gore go na le koloi ko nte"

Refa: (laughed) He says it in a funny way but it hurts me each time he says that because i want him to have a car.

Oarabile : Babe kana ke kgopisitse Chelsea maloba asena go nkgakgahalla, le nna abe ke mo tatsa so i think wa swaba gore ba re kopa lift. I kinda feel bad

Refa: (laughed) Why do women say hurtful things to each during an argument kana rona we shoot straight to the point and then there

isn't much more to say unless we want to fight then di a xala.

Oarabile : Women attack the self-esteem and crush you gore o inyatse...

Refa: But you two don't have to do that, you're more than just cousins now you're dating brothers so whatever you do to each other affects us. How did you talk about that incident ya gore Chelsea a ntatele?

Oarabile : We didn't talk because she didn't pick my calls and she avoided me the whole week.

Refa: Why don't you send her a message?

Oarabile : So she can insult me? No I've just decided to let her be and focus on my life. She knows she was wrong that's why she avoids me.

Refa: I get your point but when she comes to you accommodate her for peace sake. It will be awkward for you two to hate each other



Oarabile : I'll try but the things she said to me hurt me bo gore ill never get married into the Banda family

Refa: Yeah that was wrong but just let it go..

Oarabile : Alright..

They walked in and she smiled looking at the dining table, he went to Natasha's room and laid her down then he walked back and joined her. He pushed his chair closer and uncovered her food as she smiled...

Oarabile : What are we celebrating?

Refa: Nothing, there is something i need to tell you..(sadly) And i hope you'll understand it the way i do because if you don't life will be very difficult for us.

Oarabile : What?

Refa : Maloba gake ile ko lapeng ne ke bileditswe bagolo gotwe I'm giving you too much, etc my parents were really angry saying i should develop my plot instead. It was intense and i was frustrated because it seems they think you're using me. Papa ended up giving me a choice gotwe it's either i stop doing all that including not giving you the car or i get disowned.

Oarabile : So you agreed not to give me the car or anything else i need?

Refa: I am going to help you with money, that's for sure but as for the car i have to-

Oarabile : Wow..

Refa: Babe listen... I need them, i don't want to give them any excuse for not marrying us. I'm also trying to prove them wrong

Oarabile: By doing what they're telling you? Refa i never knew you're the type that gets controlled

by parents

Refa: And your parents must go home so they can apologise for what happened because papa excuse yagwe ke gore your family mistreated the people who were sent for magadi so he might say he can't send people to your family because the last time he did your aunt harassed them. Also apparently you were supposed to be scolded because you didn't get punished by the law. Your parents are supposed to go home and ask we sit down, present what happened and offer their apology so both families can get over it.

Oarabile : (stood up) Clearly we are three in this relationship so I'll sit back and watch you and your parents control everything akere I'm powerless now. Enjoy it while you can...

She stood up and walked to the bedroom as

Refa put down the fork and followed her.

He sat on the side of the bed and tried to hold her hand but she pushed it back..

Oarabile : Don't touch me...

She took off her clothes and got undercover while he sat there looking at her....

\*\*\*

The next morning Refa got up to the sound of her zipping the bag, he pinned the elbow on the bed and looked at her all dressed up..

Refa: Where are you going?

Oarabile : To Gaborone.

Refa: But you're going next week

Oarabile : I think it's best i leave now

He got out of bed and put on his boxer briefs with a pounding heart then he tried to hold her hands but she pushed off and picked her clothes..

Refa: (softly) Rabi the mma don't do this, I'm already hurting that you're going and i don't want us to part likes this... We have kids to think about.

Oarabile: Refa I was ok with your parents hating me but now they're making decisions for you, after I've risked having a baby with you and this is what you do? I didn't care about that car but you got me excited about it, i imagined how

easy life would be with it. And you want to crush me down like that? It's fine though, it's your money and you worked for it. I have to go work for mine too. I'm just looking forward to my allowance that's all.

Refa tearfully looked at her and slowly sat down rubbing his frustrated face...

Refa: (reaching for her hand) You can have the car... Don't go...you can have it.

She smiled and leaned over for a kiss then she sat on his lap looking in his reddish eyes and laughed.

She playfully grabbed his face pressing his cheeks together

Oarabile: (smiled) Aww look at you! I'm kidding, i don't want the car...i just wanted to see if you'll change your mind if i don't agree with you.  
(touched his chin) You're so cute, so you'd disobey your parents and get disowned for me?  
Mxawww.... You wanted to cry for me

He looked at her and she naughtily covered her mouth laughing..

Refa: How can you play like that?

Oarabile : (laughed) I'm sorry, i just wanted to see if you really loved me. What were you going to tell your parents?

Refa: I was really hurting, don't laugh

Oarabile : (laughed) And you wanted to cry, you're so cute...bare you can have it..

Refa: Don't ever scare me like that, I'm scared to lose you...

He grabbed her neck and kissed her as she fell on her back putting her arms around his neck, he kissed her neck going down her breast and squeezed before nibbling on it as she frowned pulling up his head, he went up to her lips and kissed her as he slid his hand in the boxer brief and dropped his shiny mushroom head on her belly.

Bravely fighting the thought of hurting his developing baby he reluctantly grabbed his dick and carefully #removed..

\*

\*

\*



## Sinful Duty

#39

At Aunt Doris's House...

The following day Refa and Oarabile sat behind the house with aunt Doris who was sipping her coffee thoughtfully as they chatted.

Aunt Doris: That's not a problem, if that's what it takes to put all this behind us then I'll talk to your uncle, you spoke at the right time because he hasn't left for the cattle post yet.

Oarabile : Ok, thank God

Refa: Should we go and collect him?

Aunt Doris : No, i think his son will drop him over here and we will use my brother's car, don't

worry about it. I'm just wondering if we should call your parents first

Refa: No, don't call them because they will leave just to give you the run-around, just come. I'll go home and talk to Rabi updating her.

Aunt Doris : No problem then...

Refa stood up putting Natasha over his shoulder and rubbed Rabi's shoulder...

Refa: I'll talk to you

Oarabile : Ok babe

Refa: (shook her hand) Thank you very much for helping us

Aunt Doris : You're welcome my boy, bye  
Natasha

Natasha : (laid her head on her father's shoulder

and waved smiling) Bye auntie..

Aunt Doris watched as Refa put her in the car and drove off then she turned back at Oarabile...

Aunt Doris: I really love this boy, he changed your life for the better. That's what a man does when he enters your life. He improves your life and helps you think, he won my heart when he followed you to the cattle post just so you can attend school and pass like you did now. I hope you won't hurt him in the future and i hope he won't hurt you either.

Oarabile: I won't hurt him but auntie tell me, is it possible for a couple to love each other until death do them apart when parents don't support them? I just feel like if his parents keep doing this they will bring a lot of tension between us and eventually we will break. I'm

just losing hope

Aunt Doris: Parents can make it hard but if you're strong they will eventually give up, i don't know what his mother's problem is with you but the father sounds reasonable. He is angry and rightfully so, you almost killed his son and although this may sound unfair but Refa is not just a son to them, he is the son they're proud of for actually having a job. He is obviously the favourite.

Oarabile: But couples fight all the time, nobody hates someone for years

Aunt Doris: Yes but this is different and i want you to know that i don't support what you did, it was stupid and risky. You could have killed him and gone to jail leaving me with Natasha. What would i feed her? People's are sick nowadays, maybe he has asthma and get attacked in there with no one to help him.

Oarabile : I was wrong i know and I'm very sorry

Aunt Doris: When we get there, i want you to apologise to Refa's mother. Put yourself in her shoes and ask yourself how you would feel if a man locked Natasha in the wardrobe for 5 days and said he loves her. You

Oarabile: I understand her situation, I'd hate me too

Aunt Doris : (took out her phone) Let me call this old man and see how far he is, we need to act quickly

She dialed the uncle....

At Mmaagwe Akwana's home.....

Mma Akwana shook her head in disbelief as Boago mixed more clay soil for decoration...

Mma Akwana: I can't believe they called a meeting without me, Oarabile really thinks she won't need me in life. Life will humble her and she will come begging for my help

Boago: They probably didn't want disturbance because the last time the Banda's sent people over to start the negotiations you chased them away.

Mma Akwana : Whose side are you on?

Boago: I'm just saying..

Mma Akwana: Yo ba teng Doris ene ke tile gomo latela, ba itse go ja hela. She didn't help me raise Oarabile but she is eating Refa's money like she is Oarabile's mother, barren woman!

Boago : I'm going to buy my daughter sour milk so she can eat motogo...

Boago went to her room and fixed herself together with her daughter and left..

At the Banda House....

Later on Refa washed his father's car as Fela stood by vacuuming the carpets, his phone rang and he picked...

Rona : How far?

Refa: Rabi and her parents are on their way here.

Rona: Great, I'm about to arrive too.

Refa: Cool bye

He hung up and continued cleaning, minutes later Rona and Chelsea stepped out of a taxi

and walked in.

Chelsea glanced at Natasha playing in the car all dressed up in pink and white beads on her braided hair, she screamed her daddy over and over banging on the car so much her noise irritated her...

Natasha: (shouting) Daddy daddy look!

She showed Refa two half pieces of a P200 note then Refa hurried over and got it from her as Chelsea watched with the corner of her eye.

Refa: (smiled) Ms Banda you can't tear the money, how are you going to buy milk?



She giggled picking her feeding bottle and sucked milk showing him P1 coin on the other hand....

Natasha: This is money, that is paper

Refa: (laughed) It's money too babe... Wow i can't believe you don't know paper money, come here. No more playing in the car for you.

He picked her up as she drunk her milk.

Rona: (laughed and tickled her) Milk sucker!  
Hey beautiful

Chelsea : Koore Natasha wa go kgwisiwa leng?  
Isn't she too old to be drinking out of a bottle?  
that's why she is so fat.

Refa: She refuses to stop so there is nothing we can do.

Chelsea: When you want a child to stop something you make them stop, RJ long stopped drinking milk

Refa: Natasha loves milk, if i don't buy it she troubles us

Resisting the edge to roll her eyes she smiled and touched Natasha's cheek...

Chelsea : Hey Tashi

Rj reached for Natasha's bottle salivating then Natasha leaned back and pushed his hand off...

RJ: I want...

Rona: (put his arm around Chelsea's shoulders)  
Go inside with him...

Chelsea's heart shuttered as her son burst into tears crying with his hand stretched at the bottle while she walked in the house.

Oarabile and her family drove in and Refa's heart skipped...

Refa: (lowered his voice) Here we go..

Rona: Just relax... (stepped over) Let me greet them and walk them inside

Refa: Ok..

Rona greeted the elders and escorted them inside as Refa followed whispering with Natasha.

Once inside the visiting family sat on the sofas and quietly waited together with Refa.

Chelsea walked out of the kitchen holding a T-bone chewing and sucking her fingers.

Chelsea : Dumelang..

Family: Dumelang...

There was an awkward moment as she looked around wondering what she should say, she couldn't think of anything so she went back to the kitchen where she poured drinks for them.

Meanwhile Rona knocked on his parents door...

Ma Banda: Ke mang?

Rona: Ke Rona, you have visitors

Ma Banda: Ke bo mang?

Rona: Rabi's parents

Ma Banda: Tell them Rragwe Refa is sleeping, since when do people just show up without making any announcements? Kante what's wrong with this family

Rona: What does that mean?

Ma Banda : What don't you understand?

Rona: So i should tell them to wait for how long?

Ma Banda : How long does your father sleep?

Rona : I don't know, how would i know that?

Ma Banda: Exactly, why do you expect me to know? Please get away from the door, you're making noise your voice is too deep.

He frowned and walked back to the living room

and from their faces he could tell they heard every word of that conversation or at least his part of the conversation.

Oldest uncle: We will wait my boy, its OK.

Rona sighed disappointedly and sat on the chair, the whole house waited in silence as Chelsea hummed in the kitchen cooking.

\*

\*

TWO HOURS LATER...

\*

\*

Refa's father walked out of the bedroom all

dressed up and sat on the sofa, he crossed his legs and faced Rabi's parents...

Refa's father: Dumelang... Sorry for any delays, I've just woken up and my wife told me you been waiting, i hope i didn't make you wait too long

Oldest uncle: (calmly) No, its fine. We can get started

Refa's mother walked out of the bedroom and generally greeted them without even looking as she picked her car keys by the table and left.

Refa's father took a deep breath and sighed...

Refa's father: To what do i owe this visit?

Uncle: We came here to apologise for the behaviour that one of us displayed a year ago when you sent people to seek my niece's hand in marriage. That's not who we are and we sincerely apologise for that, you know every family has that one member who paints the rest badly so i don't blame you for not being happy. I would also like to ask for forgiveness concerning the wardrobe incident. I take the blame for not taking all the necessary steps to show you that I'm against what my daughter did, we scolded her and it won't happen again but i want her to talk to you as well, o mo ikutwele.

Oarabile: (looking down) I'm sorry for what happened, i didn't mean to hurt him. I thought i was just punishing him and i know people can fast up to 3 days without eating so i thought he would be ok but i now know i was wrong. It won't happen again, I'm really sorry.. (looking at Rragwe Refa) i care about Refa and he is the



father of my children, i don't want him to die..  
Just that sometimes love makes us lose our  
senses.

Ma Doris: Mr Banda we sincerely apologise for  
not dealing with this earlier, it wasn't out of  
disrespect but fear and the embarrassment.  
Please accept our apologies..

Refa's father : I forgive you Oarabile but it will  
take a very long time to trust you, that's all I'll  
say. And to your parents... Betsho ke a le utwa  
mme kana jaaka le itse, first impressions last.  
This young woman fought in my house and i  
thought it was a mistake until she almost killed  
Refa, i see a pattern in her behavior, she needs  
help. I forgive you though and i have nothing  
against you.

Uncle: There is the issue of Rabi's pregnanc-

Refa's father: He took responsibility i assume?

Uncle : Yes but you were not there an-

Refa's father : Then it's settled, the father took responsibility so let's not spoil it.

Uncle: (sighed sadly) I understand

Refa's father : (stood up) I believe that's all..

The rest of the family stood up and silently walked out as he went back to the bedroom...

Once at the car Refa sighed disappointedly and hugged Rabi...

Refa: We tried babe, I'm really proud of you. Are you ok?

Oarabile : I'm fine, ne ke sa itshologetsa magodimo le dinaledi. I kind of expected it and auntie told me not to get excited.

Refa: Yeah, i love you

Oarabile : I love you more...

He let go of her and leaned over respectfully waving at the elders...

Refa: Go siame, tanki le lekile ha le lekileng teng.  
Ke taa baya mo modimong hela jaanong

Oldest uncle : Do that and you'll never be lost. I really love this young man

Uncle : (laughed pointed at Rona) I love this one, he makes a good first born and i like how he takes care of the little one. He makes a perfect heir, moja boswa go tewa ngwana wago nna jaana.

Rona: (laughed) Thank you..

They drove off as Refa's mother drove back in with her windows closed.

She just walked past her sons and into the house while they continued washing the old man's car.

Inside the house Chelsea washed the dishes while Natasha sat on the couch drinking her milk watching cartoons, Rj walked over and reached for her bottle pulling it out of her mouth as she begun crying pulling away.

Natasha: (crying)It's mine, mine

RJ: (crying) bata ashi

Natasha : Noooooo, stop

RJ: (crying) ashi...

They fell on the carpet as Mmagwe Rona

walked by, she stopped and smacked Natasha on the face so hard it echoed across the room as Chelsea peaked out and swallowed heart pumping.

Mmagwe Rona: (angrily) Why are you beating my grandchild? O iteelang ngwana yo? Khutsanyana e senang rrayo yare gorileng. O thapelwa ke madi aga ngwanake jaanong o thatsetsa mo go ngwanangwanake. Whose money do you think bought this milk?

Natasha's heart pounded as she burst into tears holding her cheek, Refa rushed in and picked her up as Chelsea picked her son..

Refa: (to Chelsea) What happened? (kissed Natasha and pushed her face on his shoulder) I'm sorry... Babe... Sorry... Daddy loves you ok?

Ms Banda hey.. Look at me... Shhh... (to Chelsea) What happened?

Chelsea: (stammered) I don't know...

His mother: They were fighting for that bottle, they both fell down. She must have hit the table when i was trying to separate them.

Refa walked outside carrying her and walked around the house shushing her..

Refa: Babe listen... I'm sorry....

Natasha: I want mama, i want to go home

Refa: We are going now OK? Let's go... (smiled)  
Are you happy? Smile for daddy...

Natasha smiled and nodded as he put her in her seat and handed her a talking toy then he went

inside to say goodbye and drove off. He glanced on the mirror and smiled turning up the volume to a song he always sang with her.

She looked at him and smiled singing along messing up the lyrics and pronunciation as Refa laughed out loud and joined the road..

SIX MONTHS LATER....

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#40

At Refa's House....

A few minutes after 10pm and he had already dozed off on the couch while watching TV leaving it to blatter on it's own as its lights flashed the room every now and then, the vibration of his phone woke him and he yawned switching off the TV and heading to bed...

Refa: Hello?

Rotlhe: (panicking) Mr I'm on my way to the hospital with Rabi, Aunt Doris is at home with Natasha

Refa: What? She is in labour?

Rotlhe: Yeah

Refa: Ke cab akere?

Rotlhe: Yes

Refa: Shit, why am i freaking out? Let me talk to her

Rotlhe: Ok... (on the background) Its Refa



Oarabile : (frowned) I can't talk now ema pele  
sethabi se wele

Refa: Is she ok?

Rotlhe: Dude i don't know

Refa: How come you don't know le le mmogo?

Rotlhe that's my kid!

Rotlhe: I don't know anything about pregnant  
people i didn't impregnate anyone, i bought a  
drink and she doesn't want it....but i think she is  
fine

Refa: Does she have everything?

Rotlhe: She has a handbag

Refa: Stupid I'm talking about the baby bag

Rotlhe: (looked around and saw it at his feet)

Yep it's here

Refa: How does she look?

Rotlhe : Heelang Refa Mr! She is fine she is

frowning and grabbing my arm when it hurts  
nna wa ntshosa

Refa : (folded his fist) Maan, Rotlhe i hope you  
do this right

Rotlhe: (frowned) Do what?

Refa: I don't know but whatever it is just make  
sure she is fine, i love her.

Rotlhe : (laughed) Hahaha mxm go shap, I'll  
take care of her and please relax, sounds like  
you're panting down there. We are getting in the  
hospital. I have to hang up

Refa: Wait... Wait... Ware o shap ne rra?

Rotlhe: Ee go shapo mr.

He hung up and left him in confusion, his heart  
pounded as he grabbed his t-shirt and put it on  
then he picked his duffle bag and put the laptop,  
a jersey and a pair of shorts.

He wondered around the house trying to figure out what else he can get then his phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Rona: How are you holding up? Rotlhe says you're freaking out

Refa: (put the toothbrush in) I'm fine Rotlhe wa tsenwa naare.

Rona: (laughed) So how does it feel?

Refa: I'm going there

Rona: Ko Gaborone? (looked at the time) It's almost 11

Refa: I'll be there in the morning, i want to see how the baby looks like.

Rona: Drive safely, don't speed. There is a lot of cattle on the road especially at night

Refa: Alright bye, wait... Don't tell Chelsea about this. You know traditionally I'm not supposed to see a new born before that cord peg drops. If those oldies hear about it I'll never hear the end of it.

Rona: I know, drive safely.

He hung up and rushed out....

At Gaborone Private hospital...

After midnight Oarabile granted grabbing the pillow as a sharp pain struck her abdomen, she frowned pressing her lips together and grunted deeply....

Oarabile : (loudly) Oh Jesus please forgive me, i know sex before marriage is a sin. You're the

son of-uhhhhhhhhhh

She got down the bed and held her hip staggering to the toilet, the nurse hurried over and grabbed her arm...

Nurse : (softly) Rabi? Wa kae ne love?

Rabi: (pushed her hand) Ema pele.... (frowned) lyoo waitse gakesa thole ke haver sex?

Nurse :(the nurse held back her laughter and kept a compassionate face) Lay on the bed, the baby is not that far...

Rabi: What's the time?

Nurse : It's now 2am

Rabi: (frowned hopelessly) Jeso wee 9 hours into labour, ele gore ke tshola selo mamang, ndirang operation...

Nurse : (pulling her to the bed) Darling wee areye ha bolaong

Rabi: I did this to myself you know, i stopped taking contraceptives Refa ene abe a tsenya ngwana. Gompiono ke hemahema mo GPH ke le one ene gongwe o ja Akwana

Nurse : (calmly tucking her in) Who is Akwana my love?

Rabi: My cousin, he once had sex with her and had sex with meeeeeeeeeeyooo....Haehaehae

Nurse: Breath darling breath.Refa ke stoutu akere

Rabi: (breathing in and out whizzing) Abe ke mo tswalela mo wardropung 5 days ke mo ntsha makgakga

The nurse tried not to laugh but it came out and it was really loud as she held both her hips

looking at Oarabile...

Nurse : Girls! Abe a baka?

Oarabile : (frowning) Ee...he never cheated on me after

The nurse laughed even harder as the midwife walked in..

Midwife : What are you laughing at?

Oarabile : (gasped as the water broke) the baby is coming...

They placed each of her legs on the bed holders as the midwife put on gloves, she now roared and pushed like she was pushing a large hard rock poop but no matter how much she pushed

nothing came out...

Midwife : Don't force the push... Wait for it, it comes naturally be calm.... (she roared again)  
Ee ke yeo ke yeo

She bit her lower lip pushing as her vagina tore apart and pushed the head, the midwife properly placed the cord and waited as Oarabile pushed again.

She grabbed the baby as blood gushed out following the long cord. The cry of the baby echoed across the room as Oarabile put her over her face crying for her blessing...

The midwife cleaned the baby and wrapped it with a colourful blanket before handing it over



to her, she smiled tearfully and started breastfeeding.

She and the nurse looked at one another and laughed...

Oarabile : Don't even think about it, I'll have you fired

Nurse: (laughed) I didn't even say anything to you

Oarabile : I know you want to, don't you dare...

She laughed and shook her head...

At Rona's House....

Early in the morning around five while asleep it

came back to her yet again (((((((Mmaagwe  
Rona slapped Natasha so hard the slap echoed  
across the house as she stood at the door,  
Natasha fell down dizzy and staggered standing  
up crying holding her cheek as her milk dropped  
on the floor. Refa rushed in and picked her up  
as she picked RJ))))))))) She gasped putting her  
hand over her chest tearfully then she covered  
her face crying, Rona groaned turning away and  
falling deep into his sleep as she quietly walked  
to the bucket rubbing her tears and sat down  
peeing...

Her eyes fell on RJ as he laid asleep on his  
mattresses wearing a brown mogagolwane, it  
seemed the older he got the more he looked  
like his father so much it bothered her.

She sat on the edge of the bed and sighed then

tried to go back to sleep again but she couldn't. Thoughts gathered in her mind as she thought about this and that until the darkness wore off and the sunshine fell through the window while she stared at the corrugated iron.

She turned on her side getting her phone and logged in Facebook to Oarabile's status tagging Refa on a picture of the baby's soft pinkish figures captioned "Ask and it shall be given unto you"

Tears filled her eyes and pressed her face on the pillow crying, Rona turned around and put his arm around her then he dozed off again.

RJ got up from the mattress and got on their bed, Rona pulled him over and kissed him as they both dozed off.

She held her breath quietly crying with reddish swollen eyes...

At Gaborone Private Hospital...

Later that morning Refa's heart pounded as he approached Oarabile's room, he slowly opened the door and his eyes fell on her.

Lying on her side with the baby next to her suckling her nipple... Quite a breath taking sight for him.

It had been a few months since he had seen her and she was chubby in a sexy way, she smiled and he walked in staring at his little boy...

Refa: Is it still a boy?

Oarabile : (laughed) Yes!

He swallowed emotionally and touched his tiny fingers, the baby groaned turning his head and he quickly let go..

Refa: Is he ok?

Oarabile : (laughed) He is fine..

Refa: Ware ke mosimane?

She moved the baby's blanket and removed the Pampers, Refa put his hand over his mouth looking at his boys baby dick...

He speechlessly squatted feeling weak and

heaved a huge sigh...

Refa: I can't believe you gave me a boy...I can't believe Refa Junior is here.(stood up and walked over) come here

He hugged her tightly and kissed her hair, with her cheek on his chest she felt every loud beat of his thudding heart as he kissed her again...

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#41

At the Banda House....

Refa's father parked the car as his Facebook notification dinged, he switched off the engine and leaned back clicking.

He smiled looking at Refa's new cover photo of his fist against his boy's tiny fist captioned. " I promise to love you, protect you and provide for you until you're old enough to do everything for yourself. Above all I'm going to give you a chance to make your own decisions and mistakes so you can learn"

He thoughtfully looked at his number not sure how the conversation would go and dialed him...

Refa : Hello?

Him: Congratulations, i know you always wanted a boy. I hope you didn't cry when you

held him for the first time.

Refa: (smiled) I'm scared to hold him, he is too little

Him: But it's very easy... Especially if he is wrapped with a blanket

Refa : I don't know, I'd rather wait until he looks like a real person, i don't want to chances and drop him.

Him: (laughed) I'm really happy for you, i can't believe i have grandchildren. In no time I'll be retiring. You boys make me look older than i should be

Refa: (laughed) But you still got it

Him: Have you bought everything for the baby and the mother?

Refa: Yes, unless there are other things i didn't know about.

Him: Alright, just keep communicating with the



aunt.

Refa: Don't tell mama about the baby yet

Him: She doesn't know anything about Facebook, what happens on Facebook stays on Facebook

Refa : (laughed) Ok

Him: How is Natasha?

Refa: I'm on my way to Rabi's house she is with her aunt.

Him: Ok, bye

He hung up and walked to the house....

At Oarabile's House....

Refa drove through the gate as Natasha circled the house with a pink tricycle while aunt Doris

got the room for the baby, he stepped out of the car just as Natasha appeared from behind the house riding, her eyes zoomed and she jumped out of the tricycle falling on the ground...

Natasha : Daddy? Daddy? Daddy?

He laughed and yanked her up waving her think body on the air and kissing her...

Refa: I missed you

Natasha : Me too, where is mama?

Refa: She went to buy us a baby, are you ready to see him?

Natasha : Ng-ha.... Is it a boy or girl?

Refa: It's a boy and he is very tiny

Natasha : I want to see him..

He walked towards the house carrying her and knocked, the aunt let him in and they exchanged the pleasantries...

Refa: I came to get Natasha, Rabi will probably be discharged this afternoon because there are no complications.

Aunt Doris: We thank God for that

Refa: I'll be back

Natasha : Bye

He buckled her and drove off...

At Rona's House...

Later that morning RJ laid on the bed asleep

holding an old toy car without wheels, Chelsea looked at his tight t-shirt and small pants. Tears filled her eyes and she leaned over crying.

There was a knock on the door..

Chelsea: (sniffled) Ke mang?

Boago: It's me..

She rubbed her eyes with a towel and opened the door, Boago walked in carrying her baby on the back and slid her to the front taking down the towel.

Boago: Can i have washing powder? Tomorrow I'm going to the clinic but my girl's clothes are dirty.

Chelsea turned around and quietly poured half of their washing powder as Boago frowned..

Boago: Not all of it

She reduced and gave her, Boago slowly got it and looked in her tearful eyes...

Boago : Cousie what's wrong?

Chelsea: (tearfully) Nothing

Boago: Girl you'll have a heart attack if you don't talk, if not me you can talk to your sister or someone. Just saying

Chelsea : Can i trust you with my secret?

Boago: Only if you didn't kill a person

Chelsea: RJ is Refa's son...

Boago: (mouth dropped) What?

She sat on the edge of the bed and cried telling her everything from the beginning to the end as Boago rubbed her shoulder...

Boago: I'm really sorry, it must be very difficult to see your child suffering while you know the father can afford to help.

Chelsea : And this thing Boago kana it eats me inside, see how much i have lost weight? Every night i keep wondering why i kept this a secret, i can't say it out now. Refa will hate his brother. I'm fine even if i lose my mother in law she is just a venomous snake anyways she will probably hate me one day.

Boago: But you can't lose Rona, he is a good man

Chelsea : The thing is it's difficult for me to be happy with him because Refa is his brother, koore le ha ke kare ke itebatsa ability yaga Refa it will always be on my face. When i try to convince myself to accept my poverty i see them doing this and that for Natasha then i want that for my child too, am i evil?

Boago: No, you're just in trouble because whatever you decide to do you're still going to hurt and lose someone.

Chelsea: I'm losing myself in this relationship because it's linked to so many people, if Rj's father was a stranger it would be easier to move on because i wouldn't see what he does for his other children every day.

Boag : I understand you because the father of this girl wants his wife back so he is always out with his children and posting himself on Facebook to get her attention or prove he is a good person. I feel sad for mine that she has to

wait for child support ya P500 which doesn't even cover everything the baby needs.

Chelsea : Kante how did he manage to get the court to order P500 when he makes so much money? The court always looks at the salary

Boago : He went with his documents and what not, i was just confused and it showed his net pay is way less... I also agreed because at the time i thought P500 is enough for a child.

Chelsea : Ei...

Boago I suggest you unfollow Rabi

Chelsea : If I don't like her things she will think I'm jealous of which i am but not because i want Refa i just wish my son had the same privileges her daughter has.

Boago: But why are you impatient with Rona, he is a good guy and it's only a matter of time before he succeeds. Just hold on and talk to him about what you're going through maybe he



will find a way to protect you. I just don't like the idea of you losing him maybe I'm saying this because I'm single and i know life is hard without someone to giggle with at night. I understand your problem but the last thing you want is for your life to end up like that woman in Acrimony, you're already in with Rona. The guy is trying and he is into construction, one big tender hela... Just one and you know tenders bring load shit of money. Don't ever let money control you, I'm an example. I followed money and it didn't matter who i hurt in the process. I destroyed families and hurt innocent children for money but where is it now? If Rona could afford RJ would you still feel jealous?

Chelsea: Of course not

Boago: Don't destroy your life for this. RJ will know the dad when he is grown, it's a situation he will have to understand and dilo tsa paternity if you want it to be a secret stop telling people

because if it comes out you won't know where its from.

Chelsea : You're the only one knows

She smiled emotionally and touched her chest..

Boago : You trust me that much after everything i done in the past? What if i tell people?

Chelsea: I know you won't

Boago: Thank you

They hugged and she leaned back sighing in relief...

Chelsea : I feel better now, i was really stressed kesa itse gore keka bua le mang.

Boago: I have a lot of stress too but we will talk

about it the other day. Let me go wash the baby's clothes

Chelsea: Bye

She walked out then Chelsea grabbed her phone and dialed Rona...

Rona: Hello?

Chelsea: About the business idea i can do while I'm home, i think I should start doing nails and makeup...we stay by the road so people should drop by easily. What do you think?

Rona: (smiled) Wow, where is this coming from? It's been a long time since we talked about business.

Chelsea : Just a thought

Rona: I think it's a great idea, it will ease the stress

Chelsea : Very true, bye

Rona: I love you

Chelsea : I love you too

She hung up and sighed....

At the construction site....

Meanwhile standing on a ladder Rona hung up the phone smiling and slid it in his pocket, he grabbed his bucket and put his foot down still thinking about what Chelsea just said but he missed a step and struggled trying to grab anything he could hold on to, he was already on his way down and his t-shirt ballooned as fell all the way down.

He hit the ground and his coworkers dropped their tools running over, He closed his eyes tightly holding his legs with a grin on his face grunting helplessly....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#42

At Chelsea's House....

Chelsea finished feeding her son and got the castle blocks sitting next to him as they started their lesson...

Chelsea : Blue

Rj: Blueeeee

Chelsea : (laughed showing him another colour)  
Red!

RJ: Led

Chelsea: Rrrrrr.... Red!

RJ: Llll.... Led!

She laughed as her phone rang then she turned and picked it up.

Chelsea : Hello?

Rona: (low voice as machines beeped in the back) Hi babe, I'm at the hospital

Chelsea : Oh, you guys are fixing something there?

Rona: I fell off the ladder

Chelsea : (gasp and stood) What?

Rona: There is more

Chelsea : More?

Rona: I can't feel my other leg

Chelsea : (tearfully) What do you mean you can't feel your other leg?

She trapped the phone between her shoulder and ear as she knelt next to her son and helped him put on his shoes...

Chelsea : (shaking) Are you ok?

Rona: Babe I'm fine..

Chelsea: I'm coming, Is it Letsholathebe or Maun General hospital?

Rona : My father will come get you

Chelsea : No, waiting is not an option.

She hung up and picked her son and the bag then she locked the door and rushed out, on her way to the gate she remembered getting him a few shorts and a bathing set then she hurried back again before leaving....

In Refa's car...

Rona slowed down at the traffic lights and



adjusted the mirror looking at Rabi sitting on the back holding their newborn on her lap with Natasha in the baby car seat....

Rabi: (blushed) What?

Refa: (smiled) Nothing...

She loved his smile, it made him even cuter each time he'd smile turning his head away and she'd blush away too..

Refa: (looking outside the car) I still can't believe i made a baby, i feel so powerful

She laughed and took out her breast feeding him, Refa stared at her on the mirror again so much the green light turned on while he stared at her. The car behind him honked and he

slowly drove...

Refa: Ako le inketele pele golo ha ke tshwere  
the heir of my throne... (to Natasha) Ms Banda?

Natasha : Yes Mr Daddy?

Refa: (laughed) Are you happy about the baby?

Natasha: Nope, we should get the one that can  
speak and play

Rabi: (laughed) You'll teach him how to talk and  
play

Natasha : But what if i break him?

Refa: (laughed) Just don't lift him yet

Natasha : Ok..

Minutes later they waited as the gate opened  
then he drove in, aunt Doris stepped out and got  
the baby chanting blessings on him...

Aunt Doris : Papawee.... Kgosi yame, mmoloki wa rona... Motho a tsoga a nkalaga batho... Akakakaka motho o tshwana le papa batho!

Refa smiled proudly and picked Natasha out of the car as Oarabile slowly got out, she grabbed her mother's hand and dragged her.

Oarabile : Natasha no

Natasha : Let's hurry up and sit with the baby

Refa picked Natasha up and kissed her cheek holding the bag with his other arm...

Refa: Mommy is very sick, she stepped on some nails so she can't walk properly

Natasha : Sorry for pulling you

Oarabile : It's ok

He put her down and she ran to the baby then he took her hand as they slowly walked hand in hand towards the door.

Refa: Thank you for being strong, i can't imagine how much pain you're in

Oarabile : You're welcome but they injected me so it's not that painful, i don't know what I'll do when the injection wears off but i have pills for pain so i should be good.

Refa: Alright...

He put the bag down and aunt Doris begun unpacking things..

Refa: Um... Should i leave? I know I'm not supposed to come in when the baby is this young

Aunt Doris: I'm not that kind, those things are done by people who have everything they need it. If i restrict you from coming in who would have collected her because i can't drive? Just feel free to sit down and see your son. Hold him and just bond with him because you're going back to Maun.

Refa: Thank you...

Rotlhe knocked and she responded, he slowly walked in and smiled looking at the baby lying down.

Rotlhe: Wow.. Congratulations

They shoulder bumped and turned again staring at him...

Rotlhe: He looks like RJ when he was little, do all newborns look the same?

Aunt Doris : Yes that's why some mothers can swipe babies, if hers dies she swaps them at night

Refa: Christ! women do that?

Oarabile : Mostly in government hospitals but its rare, once read about it in a newspaper

Refa: That's wicked..

His father called and they stepped outside as she picked...

Refa: Hello?

Him: Rona is in the hospital, he fell off the ladder at work

Refa: Is he ok?

Him: Both his legs have been hurt but the doctor put cast on the other one.

Refa: This is serious, is he ok? Let me talk to him

Him: i stepped outside, you can call him.

Refa: Ok, well I'm done here as well so I'll leave in a few minutes. My boss only gave me a day

Him: Alright bye

He hung up and looked at Rotlhe...

At school....

Akwana walked out of the school gate carrying backpack and put on headsets as she walked on the side of the road and waited by the taxi stop . A Hummer pulled over in front of her and the window rolled down, the driver smiled taking off the shades and leaned over looking at her...

Driver: Hi, you stay next to Spar right?

Akwana looked at her reluctantly, the driver had dark clean shiny dreadlocks, she had a piercing on her eyebrow and her eyes were very big with full lips, she looked handsome not pretty and her arms had clear defined muscles with a black rubber watch..

Driver : Can i give you a ride?



Akwana: No thank you

Driver: Why not?

Akwana: Just

Driver: There has to be a reason, surprise me

She moved her laptop and files to the back and smiled looking at her, she glanced at the traffic on the mirror and back at her...

Driver : (softly) Aki?

Akwana: How do you know my name?

Driver: We are neighbours

Akwana: I don't have a neighbour who drives a Hummer

Driver : I'm new, i just moved in. I haven't even unpacked my things

Akwana: Still haven't told me how you got my

name

Driver: I asked the guy who takes care of my lawn

Akwana: Tinash, I'm going to kill him

Driver: Aren't you coming in?

Akwana : Thanks but I'm waiting for my boyfriend

Driver: (laughed) Seriously? Akwana i don't want to fuck you ok? I'm just offering you a ride, is that ok? A ride from one neighbour to another?

She looked at her reluctantly and got in the car, she glanced at the mirror and joined the road...

Driver: See i don't bite... So what are you studying?

Akwana: Why are you asking me so many

questions?

Driver : I just want to know you

Akwana: How about you tell me about yourself.

Driver: Ok... My name is Odirile, I'm from Maun....  
I'm an accountant, no kids, just 1 bulldog and  
that's it... You can ask me the rest.

Akwana: Why did you ask Tinash about me?

She glanced at her and looked on the road...

Odirile : Just

Akwana: I'm not a lesbian and i really find things  
like that disgusting and ungodly..

Odirile quietly drove the car..

Akwana: Not that I'm judging you, I'm just saying in case you thought I'm a lesbian

Odirile : I didn't think you're.

Akwana: Ok then I'm sorry.

Odirile : Yeah..

There was silence in the car as she approached Spar...

Odirile : Do you mind if i buy something mo Spar?  
My foam bath is finished

Akwana: Ok

She pulled into the parking lot and stepped out.

Odirile : Let's go inside, the car will warm when the air con is off.

She put down her bag and got out fixing her skirt, Odirile locked the car and put her hands in her t-shirt, it had pockets in the front and white strings coming down from the hood lying behind her back. Her jeans were tight in a boyish manner completed with black Air Force sneakers...

People looked at them awkwardly as they walked in the shop, Odirile grabbed a trolley and put the red basket in...

Odirile: mphushetsa trolley eo..

Akwana pushed it as she put things in..

Odirile: Don't you need anything

Akwana : No thanks

She uncomfortably looked around as people stared at them each time they passed by.

Akwana: I thought you were buying foam bath now ekare o tsa a shop yothe

Odirile : I'm almost done, are you sure you don't need anything? Milk? Cornflakes? Eggs? What do you eat in the morning before school?

Akwana : (looked at people who were staring at them) I don't need anything, can we please go

Odirile : Ok let's go pay

Odirile pushed the trolley as Akwana walked behind her pretending they weren't together, Odirile noticed how uncomfortable she was and handed her the car keys..

She shyly got it and walked out of the shop and then looked at the key and doubted she even knew how to use it. She waited in front of the shop, minutes later Odirile stepped out and they walked together towards the car.

A white lady walked past them and smiled, Odirile was tall with a bit of muscle and Akwana was very short and skinny, she was half Odirile's size..

Her: Rainbow people... I just love you two, you look perfect

Odirile : (smiled) I know right, thanks

Her: You're welcome

Akwana boiled waiting by the door as Odirile

unlocked, she jumped in and shook her head looking at her..

Akwana: Why did you say thank you?

Odirile: (laughed) What difference would it make? Come on tell me you didn't think that was funny.

Akwana: It's not funny neither was the way people were looking at me

Odirile : You really need to have a sense of humour, laugh a little.

She started the car and drove off. Minutes later Odirile parked at the gate and she got out...

Odirile : Bye

Akwana : Bye



Odirile watched her as she walked into the gate

Odirile: Kooteng ha nka go kopa number o ka nthoga gore

Akwana: Le batsadi tota

Odirile laughed and rolled up the windows, Akwana walked to her room and unlocked, she sat on the bed and emptied the box of cornflakes in a bowl only 5 pieces fell in the bowl..

She collapsed on the bed and sighed rolling on her side switching the laptop on then she dialed her cousin .

Oarabile : Hello?

Akwana: Hey motsetse, how is the boy?

Oarabile : she is fine

Akwana : Ntse ke setswesetswe morago ke lesbian

Oarabile : (laughed) Wa go pekela, you should have slapped her

Akwana: (laughed) Iyoo o bata go nchimegisa motho, she has a strong body , oka nnyedisa I'll just avoid her

Oarabile : Mxm kwe lerete le le monate jaana banyana ba itira eng wena

Akwana: Kana ke hoo, ene mme mma nne eka nna monna yo monte gore... Ke accountant and she stays alone in a 2 bedroom house. Waitse i hope I'll be that lucky after school. Get a job right after graduation and live large, she drives Hummer

Oarabile: I can't imagine the loan she is paying for that Hummer

Akwana: But if you don't have children it's not a problem, plus I'm not lucky in love so it will always be me, myself and i in my big house and nice car.

Oarabile : Don't be negative, you'll find someone

Akwana: Waii nna ke mono hela ibile I stopped dreaming about a family, i just want school and then a good job then I'll travel. I'll not die ke sa ya England. Britain is my biggest dream

Oarabile : Why Britain?

Akwana: I just want to have an idea how long the three chiefs travelled and feel how they might have possibly felt going to seek independence for Bechuanaland (laughed) Its crazy but i just keep picturing myself in the plane.. Madness

Oarabile : It's not, dream about it...one day it

might come true

Akwana: Yeah, can you send Boago's daughter P50? I'll refund you next week ha allowance e tsena, she says the washing powder is finished.

Oarabile : Ok, let me send her

Akwana: Wait... (took out a pair of shoes for Natasha and left RJs clothes in the plastic) I bought Natasha a pair of shoes at Ackerman's they were on sale ele P80, i love this boot. It's looks like Timberland but it's pink..I'll bring them over ka weekend if i find bus fee.

Oarabile : Wow thank you, send me a picture

Akwana: Shap

She hung up and took a picture then she sent it....

At Oarabile's House....

Later that morning Refa sat with his body tense as he held the baby with a blanket...

Oarabile : (laughed) Batho, relax your shoulders

Refa heaved a huge sigh and smiled looking at the baby...

Refa: He is so peaceful.. I can't believe he was in your belly.. I don't want to go, I wish i was staying here I'd stare at him all day

Oarabile : Too bad

He slowly put him down as aunt Doris dished for him in a Tupperware lunch box and closed. She took out a 1 litre bottle of frozen water and

gave him...

Aunt Doris : You'll eat on the way

Refa: Thank you... I sent you a little money in case the baby needs anything and I'm not there, don't give it to Oarabile because the change is yours.

Aunt Doris: (laughed) I won't, o taa utwa a nkgajaaka anyanse, ke tsena ha Rail Park gotswa ha

Refa: (laughed) Gosiame...

He knelt on Oarabile's mattress and kissed her as the aunt walked in the bathroom, he slowly kissed her and it turned into a French kiss.

Natasha walked in and he jumped off the bed...

Refa: Hey babe

Natasha : (tearfully) Where are you going? I'm going

She dragged her school bag.

Refa: Tasha listen... Babe

Natasha : (tearfully) I'm going with you

Refa: I'm going to Maun, you're staying here with Mama because you have to go to school. Don't cry in front of the baby...

She burst into tears as Refa walked out, she climbed on his leg screaming as Refa dragged his leg out of the house. He picked her up and tried to hand her over to aunt Doris but she hugged his neck tightly screaming at the whole neighbourhood..

Natasha : (tears rolling) Daddy don't go, no, no, daddy...

She bent her legs when he tried to put her down and pulled his t-shirt crying hysterically...

Refa: Nattie? Listen... Go buy ice cream with auntie

Natasha : No, you want to leave me.

Refa: I'm not leaving

Her heart pounded right on his arms as he held sadly, aunt Doris pulled her off as she screamed so loud it sounded like a whistle and even hurt their eardrums. She spread her arms crying as Refa got in the car and sadly drove off...



Natasha : Daddy, daddy, daddy

Aunt put her down and she ran to the gate as it closed then she stood there watching his car disappear. She jumped and hit the gate until he was gone then she sat down crying calmly and eventually played sadly until she fell asleep at the sliding gate.

The landlord's daughter picked her up and took her to the house...

\*

\*

At the hospital...

Later that evening Refa drove into the hospital

and parked, he stepped out and stretched his aching back and grabbed a small plastic bag before walking in.

He glanced at the time as he walked across the corridor passing some nurses who smiled at him, he smiled back and hurried in.

He slowly pushed the door and paused looking at Rona and Chelsea hugging as she cried on his arms.

Refa: Ke eme pele?

Rona: (with his arm around her waist) It's fine, come in.

He slowly walked in as Chelsea stepped back rubbing off her tears then he looked at his

brother's casted leg and the swollen one..

Chelsea: Let me go, I'll see you in the morning.

Rona: Wait for Refa to drop you home, wait by the chairs

Chelsea : Ok

Rona: What's on the plastic?

Refa handed it to him and he looked inside, he picked a drink and handed Chelsea the plastic..

Rona: Go give RJ

Refa: I'll buy them something to eat, this is for you. You need to eat

Rona: You can add on that, I'm fine. The hospital serves good food.

Refa: I know but this is for you. Don't worry

about Rj, I'll take care of him.

Rona: Ok

He put it on the shelf then Chelsea walked out. As soon as the door closed the strong man in him disappeared and he leaned over covering his face. Refa swallowed tearfully and hugged him...

Rona: I hope i don't lose my job

Refa: You won't, you'll get compensated

Rona: The boss says they have to assess the situation to determine if i wasn't being negligent.

Refa: He is talking nonsense, they will compensate you. Labour office doesn't even play games. He is bluffing, don't stress

Rona: I won't be working and-

Refa: Rona we got this... I don't know how I'm going to deal with this but I'll help you. We will struggle together. Your son won't suffer just because you're not fit enough. This one doesn't need a question, I'll adjust my budgets. You'll have high blood pressure if you keep stressing... If things get tough you can move in with me, i stay alone in a two bedroom house. I never use anything except the bathroom. You can move in with your family until you're fit enough to work. In fact that's the only way i can think off that can save us money for groceries because I'm broke. Ke beile botsetsi so i can't help you out ka rent, eo i can't promise you anything.

Rona : I think moving in together might reduce our expenses.

Refa: See... Problem solved. So this month you don't pay rent because you're moving out then we wait for this Chinese bastard to hear if he will fire you or compensate you, whatever he

does if its not good enough we take him to court and you use the money you have been saving with Chelsea to start your business.

Rona: (sighed relieved) Thank you... I really didn't know what to do

Refa: That's what brothers do, remember when our parents weren't willing to help and you stepped up? (pat him on the shoulder) I'm learning from the best-my big brother.

Rona smiled hopefully, Refa pulled a chair and sat down for a chat but a nurse knocked and stuck her head in..

Nurse: Time

Refa: Ok

He took a deep breath and looked at his brother

as they bumped shoulders...

Refa: See you tomorrow

Rona: Sure and congratulations on your boy

Refa: Thanks

He walked out....

In the parking lot...

Refa and Chelsea quietly approached the car and got in, still not talking he drove out of the hospital...

Refa: Are you ok?

Chelsea: Yes

Refa: He will be fine

Chelsea : I hope so..

Refa: I just arrived from Gaborone, I'm really exhausted. I went to see the kids and I've used all the money i had. Now I'm left with P200, that's all we have and we must see gore re reka eng.

Chelsea : Ok, it's enough. Can we get Rj before the shop closes? It's been a while asaye mmolong.

Refa: Alright..

She sighed and leaned back...

At the mall...

Later that evening Refa stepped out of the car



and took out RJ from Natasha's seat, he pulled up his pants and kicked the door closed carrying his nephew.

Refa: Jean e kana e tona mogo nna i forgot the belt..

Chelsea : (laughed) I thought o lengisitse hela

Refa: (laughed) Ae... I don't want people seeing my shorts ko morago, ke dilo tsa basimanyana hela.

Chelsea : Rona told me about us moving in with you, when are we moving?

Refa: I haven't told Rabi, i have to talk to her first

Chelsea: That's true

They walked in the shop as Refa took off his cap and put it over RJs head...

Refa: RJ never talks... Why?

Chelsea : O shy

Refa: No such thing as a shy child...

He tickled him and blew over his stomach as they passed by a toy section..

Refa: Say something and I'll buy you a toy

Rj laughed thoughtfully...

Rj: Singing?

Refa: Ok

He sang ABCs wrongfully and Refa handed him

a toy laughing...

At Rona's House...

Later on Refa parked and Chelsea stepped out with the plastic, she put it in the house and came back for RJ but he pushed her hands when she tried to remove the belt..

Rj: Ng ng... (she tried again and he pushed hee)  
Ngng

Chelsea : Heela the rra let's go, uncle is tired he has to go and rest. Come papi

RJ: Ng ng... Go

Refa: (laughed) Bare "Go" leave him, I'll bring him when he is asleep

Chelsea : Ok

She closed the door and RJ smiled at her waving, Refa laughed at her and drove off...

Refa: Gompieno RJ ha go file waitse

Chelsea : (laughed) Ke a mo ipateletsa

Refa: Cheers

Chelsea : Bye

He rolled up the window and drove off...

At Oarabile's House....

Around 9 at night Oarabile finished breastfeeding and dialed Refa...

Refa: (RJ giggling in the background) Hello?

Oarabile : Hey... Who is that?

Refa: Ke RJ, I'm bathing him

Oarabile : Why?

Refa: He cried when I was dropping them off so i got him abo re itisa mmogo watching a movie, now he won't fall asleep so I'm thinking if i bath him he will sleep. How is Natasha?

Oarabile : She is fine..

Refa: RJ has been distracting me but i wanted to tell you that Rona won't be working for a while because he is injured but we don't know what the management will say. The Chinese is already talking shit so we were thinking of moving in together until he is sure what is going on. Go month end so they have to move in this week that way they don't pay rent. I don't have a problem because I'm staying alone, they can use another bedroom while I use another but

only if you agree. If you don't I'll find another excuse so they don't think it's you who refused, what should i do?

Oarabile: Move in gothe Chelsea le RJ?

Refa: Yes all three of them. Is that ok with you?

Oarabile :

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#43

At Oarabile's House...

She took a deep breath and pinned her elbow on the bed watching her babies lying next to her...

Oarabile: I trust you, its my cousin i don't trust. In fact i don't trust any of my cousin's around my man. She is going to seduce you, what are you going to do about it?

Refa: Ke eng o rialo?

Oarabile : I asked you a question

Refa: Not that I'm avoiding your question but why would you think she would do that to my

brother? Is she a cheat? Should i worry for my brother?

Oarabile: O bata wardrobe?

Refa: (laughed) Wa swaba Rabi

They laughed as she put her leg on top of the other and stopped smiling...

Oarabile : On a serious note Refa ha goka diragala gore Chelsea ago tshware ka mo eseng gone wa goreng because i won't ignore the fact that you two slept together. I need to know that I'm not making a mistake, i need to know that should she do anything inappropriate I'll be the first one to know. I need to know all these before i make that decision.

Refa: I'm not going to cheat on you, I'd never hurt you like that especially with a family



member.

Oarabile : What about if she touches you?

Refa: Babe why would she touch me?

Oarabile : Chelsea is my cousin, i grew up with her and she watched a lot of TV (impatiently)

Gape kante why aren't you giving me straight up answers?

Refa: What should i do if she touches me kana nna i didn't think that far because i just don't think she can do that and now with your tone setse ke tshaba ke ipotsa what if i give you the wrong answer. I didn't really think that far

Oarabile : Now is a good time to think about it

Refa: I can't believe you're so serious about this waitse

Oarabile: Rragwe Natasha nkarabe

Refa: I'll let you know if she does, you'll be the first person to know and nothing will happen.

She can't rape me

Oarabile : I'm glad you used the word rape because if something happens i will not accept apology ya it was a mistake because you don't just trip and fall into a woman's vagina, if your dick goes in there it's because you decided to put it there because she can't even rape you we agree on that akere? (he kept quiet) Refa ke bua le wena..

Refa: (calmly) Yes

Oarabile : Koore gake bate gore kamoso abe go nna nkare kago iphethela because I'm telling you what is going to happen but it seems you don't believe me, the next thing you'll be apologising for sleeping with her and when i don't accept that apology ill be the bad guy. Dare test my temperatures and you'll burn your fingers

Refa: Babe anong wa omana mme ise ke dire

sepe?

Oarabile : No Refa, your answers are not satisfying, you're not convincing me that I'm doing the right thing allowing Chelsea in your house.

Refa: Ok, here is the thing. Nna kana Chelsea ha ke mo lebile ke bona my brother's girlfriend and I can never cross that line with Ron's woman. He is my big brother and i respect our relationship. I wouldn't risk having a fight with him for 5 seconds of pleasure then there is you...i don't see you as a girlfriend to me you're my life partner and we might not be legally married but you're my wife that's why i ask you first before i take any decision regardless of who is involved. I love my kids Rabi and i want to have a proper family. Our father might be acting up now about us but this man taught us about family, having one woman and sticking to her. There is so much i could say but the

bottom line is i value the family we are building otherwise i wouldn't make the sacrifices I'm making now just so you three can live a comfortable life there. Ok? I really love you and yeah i made mistakes in the past but that's what they're, mistakes.

Oarabile : (smiled) Ee monna wa rialo gaa ingwae thogo

Refa: (laughed) Rabi

Oarabile : (laughed) Fine, she can move in.

Refa: Alright, no problem.

Oarabile : How is Rona?

Refa: He will probably be discharged tomorrow or a day after.

Oarabile : Ok, I'll call and check on him

Refa : Ok, RJ wa otsela, I'm going to drop him off.

Oarabile : Ok, shap

Refa: Shap

She hung up and dialed Chelsea...

At Rona's House...

Meanwhile Chelsea stepped on a luggage bag and pressed her clothes deeper then she reached for more clothes on the bed and shoved them in and struggled zipping it.

Barefooted in her tiny shorts and string top she dragged the bag to the corner as her long curly hair waved around, she paused and tied it breathing heavily and put the bag on top of the others.

She held her hips and heaved a huge sigh looking at a pile of bags.

Chelsea: Suuuuu....

She picked a black trash plastic and went to the stove where she picked their old shapeless pots and dropped them inside with their unappetising food, she picked all the other things she wouldn't really need in a big and better house then she tied the plastic and staggered to the trash pit where she threw them inside.

She looked around in the dark, spooked and quickly ran inside their one room and locked, her phone rang as she took off her shoes and sat on the bed...

Chelsea: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi, Rragwe Natasha was just talking to me about Rona and his family moving in with him and i agreed.

Chelsea: Thank you

Oarabile : Jaanong this one is between me and you, last time you apologised for the way you talked to me and i apologised for my part. I'd like to believe we are at peace though i still don't believe Natasha hit the table that time when Refa came home with her because she had a hand print on her cheek so until i know who slapped my daughter that day i will assume one of you did it.

Chelsea : Rabi you know I'd never hurt your daughter le ha gotweng nnya the mma eseng mo ngwaneng

Oarabile : But you're protecting the person who

did it

Chelsea : Ne mma how would things be hela if I said Mmaagwe Refa slapped her? Do you want her to hate me too?

Oarabile : So she slapped her?

Chelsea : I didn't say that but she doesn't like Natasha so don't ever let her visit unless mmaagwe Refa is not there. That's all I'll say

Oarabile : Anyways... I'm letting you go there ka tshepo le tumelo ya gore you won't betray me

Chelsea : Are you accusing me of seducing Refa while i have my own?

Oarabile : That's not what i said and if you don't have any bad intentions you'd take this in good faith. I hope you as my cousin will respect the blood relationship we have, i am aware of the fact that you love Rona but i also know that you slept with Refa before, you might have not known who he was by then but sesalang you



slept with him sober le gone which means you can do it again but i want you to know that i love that man. He is the father of my children and i will not tolerate any kind of misbehaviour around him from anyone close to me. I can't say this to every woman but i expect you as my cousin to respect that man as your brother and nothing more or else you and me are going to have a very big problem.

Chelsea : (calmly) You don't have to worry about that, i understand your problem plus the distance between Maun and Gabs, you can trust me. At least now i sure Refa won't bring girls home

Oarabile: i guess so

Chelsea : (smiled) Cousie the mma ntshepe... I love Rona

Oarabile : (sighed) I'm sorry if I'm being too much

Chelsea : It's ok, i understand but you don't have to worry. I have your back, just watch and see. And thank you for your help. I can't wait to leave this one room hopefully after this we will afford a better house.

Oarabile : Let's pray for it.

Chelsea : Yeah, bye

She hung up and sighed, Refa knocked and she opened the door tucking her hair behind her ear....

Chelsea : Hey... O robetse?

Refa: Yeah

He leaned over handing the baby over as their arms touched, he stepped back and shoved his hands in the back pockets of his jeans looking

at her..

Refa : The moving van will pick things in the morning but I'll be at work so...

He handed her the spare keys..

Refa: Those are your keys.

Chelsea : Ok...

It was still very awkward how the boy came out looking exactly like him, looking at his face she could see her son..

Refa: Go shap akere?

Chelsea : Shap

She got in and locked the door then he drove off.

At the hospital...

Meanwhile lying on the hospital bed tears filled Rona's eyes as he put his hands over his face and rubbed them down, he blinked them away and picked his phone....

Refa: Hello?

Rona: Yeah

Refa: I talked to the moving truck, it will get everything in the morning. I gave her the keys cause I'll be at work

Rona: Can i trust you around my woman Refa?

Refa: I don't know if i should be offended that

you think I'd do that or be sad that you don't trust me

Rona: I'm just asking but you haven't answered me

Refa: You can trust me, where is this coming from?

Rona: I'm just thinking because I'd kill for Chelsea, she is the last woman I'm going to be with. I have been played and used by women before and it will never happen again.

A cold chill ran down Refa's spine as he drove with one hand holding the phone with the other...

Refa: I'd never cross that line.

Rona: I'm not going to talk to Chelsea about boundaries because I expect you to respect me,

it doesn't matter what she does or what happens in my absence you'll answer to me should anything go wrong. I expect you to control every situation and act right.

Refa: Ok i hear you, nothing like that is going to happen.... (sighed) man you're scaring me... Not that I'd sleep with her but the "she is the last woman" (frowned shocked) man what the hell is that is that?

Rona: (calmly) Just being honest, goodnight.

Refa: Sure

Rona hung up and sighed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#44

At Refa's Office....

The next morning Refa walked across the room and greeted his coworkers before walking in and taking a seat.

Kaene stopped typing and turned his chair for a fist bump.

Kaene: Sure boy

Refa: Yah,

Kaene: They should really give you your office so you can come late in peace

Refa: I didn't sleep last night

Kaene: Oh yeah the baby, congratulations

Refa: Nah, my brother is moving in with me, he is coming with his family.

Kaene: Your brother's girlfriend is really beautiful, she is perfect. I can't find anything wrong with her... Ga ana di flaws ngwana yole the banna

Refa shrunk a piece of paper and hit him on the



face...

Refa: Stop talking about her like that, that's my brother's wife.

Kaene: I'm just applauding your brother, so what's the big deal?

Refa: Seems my brother doesn't trust me with her and it was disappointing coming from him. I expected Rabi to kinda want to make sure things are done properly because i fucked up before but Rona

Kaene: Uh you're stressing yourself for nothing maybe its her he doesn't trust and he is counting on you not to fuck it all up. It takes two to tango so even if she shows you the dance floor the main thing is to walk away because if you dance then it doesn't matter who invited who to the floor.

Refa: And he threatened to kill me

Kaene: Wouldn't you kill for Rabi?

Refa: If i didn't have a child

Kaene: But i trust you, you're disciplined and he will soon see that. Bona gore it's been what 2 months since you had sex? And you're still relaxed about it

Refa: 3 months.. And it will obviously be 2 more because Rabi just gave birth ke tile go bolaiwa ke nopa

Kaene: (laughed) Kana gatwe mathaka ba le jang boloto le nopa e gaohi, I'm just fine but it's been a year. A whole fucking year, no sex

Refa: Are you sure you're ok down there?

Kaene: (laughed and threw him with a paper)  
Fuck you..

Refa: (laughed) Maybe it's not even working

Kaene: O utule? Apparently those guys were talking about how it's not fair that you're not

sharing accommodation when other people are sharing houses yet you're not married le gore you got hired by connections from your father since you arrived with a position though you don't have work experience.

Refa: Baa tsenwa, they must be one of those people who don't apply for a post simply because it says 5 years experience. I saw that 5 years experience on the qualifications and i applied hela, why didn't they apply for the post, akere it was advertised on the newspaper.

Kaene: They didn't qualify for it, most of the firefighters only did form five and got trained in the job, the others have certificates but i don't think they know you actually went to a university unless they just have a problem with having a young supervisor

Refa: Ba ntwaela...(leaned back) Didn't you tell them when Mr Kgosing leaves I'm moving into my rightful office? I don't want work related

stress i have enough stress at home. I worked my ass to be here, ba ska nchansetsa ise ke neelwe maemo ame, i have just been gaining experience when Kgosing leaves I'm filling his post.

Kaene: It was just a rumor though, don't take it to heart

Refa : No I'm good

He turned around and clicked his phone...

At Refa's House....

On the same morning Chelsea waved at the moving truck and closed the door then she fixed their bedroom and sighed with a smile.

Chelsea : Go watch TV RJ...

RJ went to the couch as Chelsea opened Refa's bedroom and peaked in looking for something, she found it at the corner of his bedroom and dialed Refa...

Refa: Hello?

Chelsea : Hi, can RJ use the baby cot in your room akere no one is using it ka Natasha is in Gaborone

Refa: Rabi told me to put in our room to give you guys some space

Chelsea : I don't mind having it, RJ sleeps on the floor

Refa: Ok i guess you can use it

Chelsea : Bye

She hung up and pushed it to their room while RJ stared at the cartoons holding a large slice of polony...

At the hospital....

The doctor walked in with a nurse and examined Rona...

Doctor: The other leg is getting swollen too, i thought I'll discharge you today but i think I will need an Xray for the other leg too just to make sure there isn't a fracture because the rate at which it's getting swollen is not normal, it's not supposed to be like this

Rona: If there were fractures I'd feel it, this leg is fine. I want to go home

Doctor: Well i can't send you home just yet, the other foot is fine but i don't know what happened to this one over the night

Rona: It's just swollen, it's nothing

Nurse : The doctor just wants to make sure you leave the hospital in a good condition

Rona: I understand that but doesn't the fact that I'm saying I'm fine count? This leg will be fine. Tell him I want to go home

Nurse: I understand your frustration but you need to be patient if you want both your legs to heal fast. Let the doctor do his job

Rona sighed sadly as the doctor jotted something on his medical card. As soon as they walked out he dialed Chelsea...

Chelsea : Hi

Rona: Hey, why didn't you come by?

Chelsea : I was cleaning up but I'm done now, I'll be there for the next visiting hour.

Rona: Ok, how is RJ?

Chelsea : He is fine, when are they discharging you? I miss you already

Rona: I don't know, the other leg is swollen so gatwe keya scanning

Chelsea : Oh, you'll be ok at least you're feeling it unlike the other one

Rona: Yeah

Chelsea : Let me cook and come over, i love you

Rona: I love you too

He hung up and sighed...

At School...



Later that afternoon Akwana walked out of the school gate with her backpack and unfolded her umbrella before putting her heads set on and hummed her way to the taxi stop.

She greeted school mates standing there and pushed her long braided blocks back and waited for a combi. The hummer pulled over and the other two girls giggled running over and grabbed the handles to open but the driver locked the doors and smiled.

Odirile: Hi sorry, I'm picking up a friend

Girls : Sorry..

They shamefully stepped back as Odirile reversed and stopped at Akwana's toes...

Odirile: Hi neighbour, hop in

Akwana: I'm waiting for some Odirile

Odirile: You can wait inside

Other students stared at her and she eventually got in and closed the door then she drove off...

Odirile: What did i ever do to you?

Akwana: Why are you following me?

Odirile : I'm from work

Akwana: Yeah right, do you want me to believe you take the longest route to work?

Odirile: Only when i come back

Akwana : What do you want from me?

Odirile: Can you pretend to be my girlfriend?

Akwana: No, thank you.

Odirile : I'll pay you, i just want to make someone jealous

Akwana: So she can beat me?

Odirile : It's my ex, she has moved and i want her to think i moved on too. I still love her so maybe you doing this will make her think twice

Akwana : What do i do?

Odirile : Just spend time with me so she can think we are going out, no kissing or hugging. I respect that you're not a lesbian and I'm not going to convert you just like i wouldn't want to hear anyone try to preach to me about me being possessed etc

Akwana: Just spend time with you? For how much?

Odirile: Everytime we part i give you P40. If we take a picture together i-

Akwana : No pictures, i don't think people yo think I'm crazy

Odirile looked at her and sighed rolling her eyes...

Akwana: You know what i mean

Odirile : Fine, no pictures.

Akwana : How long do we do it?

Odirile : I don't have money so it will be for a couple of days.

Akwana : Won't she beat me?

Odirile: No

Akwana : So how will she know we are together?

Odirile : When she calls i call you. She might visit me this evening do you mind if we start today?

Akwana : How can i be sure she moved on?

She took out her phone and showed her,  
Akwana looked at the profile of a stud and her  
girlfriend, then came across a picture of the  
stud with Odirile captioned "my buddy"

Akwana: But it says she is your buddy

Odirile : Ee because we are not dating anymore

Akwana: She looks like a man, i thought you will  
say this one is your ex

Odirile :No

Akwana: You dates people who look like guys  
though you look like a guy too?

Odirile: Yes, so will you spend time with me and  
her? She will probably bring her girlfriend and i  
don't want to look stupid or desperate. Just  
help me out this once.

Akwana: Ok but you don't have to pay me, I'm sorry you're going through so much

Odirile : ("sadly") It's really hard sometimes, and I'm sorry for asking you to do this, i wouldn't ask if it wasn't important.

Akwana: It's ok, don't worry about it and I'm sorry for being rude. I know what it's like to have your heart broken.

Odirile: Thanks a lot.

Akwana: Don't mention it, so how do i wear. Do i wear like a guy too?

Odirile: (laughed) No, you're perfect the way you're... Just wear that red short dress i love it on you-but not like that... Like a sisterly love thing-

Akwana: (laughed) Don't explain, i understand.

Odirile smiled and looked outside the window

as Akwana continued talking...

At Refa's House...

Later that afternoon Refa put the key in the door trying to unlock but the key couldn't get it, it seemed something had blocked it then he leaned over looking inside the keyhole. Chelsea opened the door confused and he sighed remembering..

Refa: (rubbing his forehead) I totally forgot I'm sharing..

Chelsea: (smiled) It's ok

She had tied her hair into a messy bun and put on Rona's big t-shirt which made it hard to tell if she wasn't wearing anything or shorts as her

yellowish thighs showed.

Refa held his breath walking behind her and across the living room heading to their bedrooms where she turned to theirs and he turned to his, he closed the door and caught his breath sitting on the edge taking a deep breath. He never thought about it before but now that Rabi mentioned it he kind of expected her to touch him anytime and the thought was puzzling.

He took out his phone and dialed his brother...

Rona: Hello?

Refa : When are you coming home?

Rona: Is there anything wrong?

Refa: No, I'm just asking. You should really



come home

Rona: I don't know. I was supposed to go for Xray but they didn't take me there.

There was a knock on the bedroom door...

Refa: I'll call you back

He hung up and curiously stared at the door..

Refa : Yeah?

She opened the door wrapped in a towel holding her g-string on the other hand..

Chelsea : I'm going to bath, please watch RJ..

Refa: (put a fist over his mouth and cleared his throat) Ok

Chelsea : Are you ok?

Refa : I'm fine

Chelsea : I mean your hand

She walked in and touched his hand with her soft yellowish hands standing right between his legs cutting his oxygen completely as he stopped breathing...

Chelsea : You have a cut...

He couldn't even talk with her standing that close, she examined his cut and looked in his eyes. From his eyes she could tell he was holding in his breath and uncomfortable...

Chelsea : Are you holding in your breath?

He gasped and leaned back pinning his hands on the bed then he dragged himself away from her and way up on the bed...

Refa: Your water is getting cold.Ago thapa

Chelsea: Were you holding your breath?

Refa: (looking away) I do that sometimes

His eyes fell on the g-string she was holding still standing in front of him, she smiled and dropped her fingers on his lap. She walked her fingers along his thigh as his heart pounded, his breathing got louder as he stared at her fingers walking up to his package.

Just the touch of her fingers got his mush room head sticking up and making a huge dick print on his pants. He swallowed hard as his pants got a wet cum stain the size of 5t.

Chelsea: Uh shem...kana gatwe o dirile circumcison? Must be even sweeter

Smelling the power in herself and the weakness in every breath he took Chelsea gained more confidence and rubbed his dick print as he gasped for her air and quickly pushed off her hand.

He stood up with a pointing dick and rubbed his nose still breathing hard...

Refa: (breathing heavily) If you do that again I'm going to tell Rabi about it...

She smiled with a smirk on her face as he got his keys and walked out..

Refa: Take the keys off the lock so i can unlock easily. I'll be back very late at night. I'm sure tabe le robetse

Chelsea : (smiled) Goodnight

He walked out and closed the door then he sat in the car and put his hands over his face in disbelief.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#45

At Refa's House...

After her refreshing bath, Chelsea's stepped out as rhythmic hit played on the home theatre, she turned up and volume and mopped the floor while swinging her half Indian ass...

Chelsea : (singing) Watseba bophelo bona,  
nkare nkebe resa swe... Re phela wayawaya...

She turned around swinging her ass and stuck  
her tongue out dancing looking at herself on the  
mirror..

Chelsea : (singing) Kare 123 Jika, jika, jika,  
jikamajika

Meanwhile Rona's calls went unanswered for  
almost an hour....

At Kaene's House...

Kaene opened the door holding a cup of tea and  
frowned..

Kaene: What's up?

Refa : Ke go chekile

Kaene: Why?

Refa: Because you're my friend, (pushed him off and walked in) Mxm

He looked outside still chewing bread and closed the door turning around as Refa sat on the couch and changed the channel putting his Air Force on the couch. Kaene whipped his foot off the couch with a cushion and sat down..

Kaene: Kana ke a itse gao yaka mr waitse?

Refa: Chelsea tried to touch me, i don't even know if she touched me or I'm imagining it but she touched me



Kaene: (put down the cup and laughed with a fist on his mouth) Tell me you're kidding!

Refa: She did that thing they do in movies... She walked her fingers on my thigh and she rubbed my dick print.

Kaene: (laughed and clapped hands) Oh shit i so wish i was you right now, So what did you do?

Refa: I walked out ne kesa itse gore ke taa reng?

Kaene: So o tshaba Chelsea? Man i don't blame you, that girl is beautiful... If she told me to lick the floor I'll just bend over and lick it until she says stop.

Refa: You're missing the point!

Kaene: Alright let me focus now, um.... Talk to her so she can stop before it goes too far or you want to tell Chelsea? If you do then you know she is out, the whole family out zonke, Rabi doesn't play like that.

Refa: That's what worries me, i want to help Rona. He needs this break from paying the bills and i think he is suicidal besides i think le ene Chelsea is acting like this because of stress. She probably thinks if she gives me sex I'll take care of her and her son more which is not the case.

Kaene: Does she cheat a lot?

Refa: No, that's why kere the situation she is in makes her think she has to please me to get help.

Kaene: Uh i see, yah hei maybe you're right but the banna ke ago themba Mrefas! O ganne kuku pha laiteaka?

Refa: (laughed) Kaene tsek monna nsla

His eyes fell on some papers lying on the table then he picked them up and read them..

Refa: You're applying for jobs?

Kaene: I want to leave the fire department, it's not as fancy as i thought it would be.

Refa: Does Civil Aviation pay more though?

Kaene: I want to work at the airport and i applied for the force yesterday

Refa: BDF e ntshitse di post?

Kaene: Yeah

Refa: I doubt Rabi would allow me to be a soldier I'd rather apply ko Aviation

Kaene: Are you seriously going to let her decide on this one? Do you know how much you can make at the force with a degree? And this is your last chance to apply for the force because next year you won't qualify age wise.

Refa: It's not just that, I'm just not passionate about the force because i hate trips. I want a

stable place to work at

Kaene: I'm going where the money is, i don't care about anything else.

Refa: I'll apply for this one

Kaene: My brother works there let me know when you're done so we can drop it off together, I'm only going to go there is i don't make it ko BDF

Refa : Ok.. (stood up) Let me update my CV

Kaene: Alright

Refa: Tman o kae?

Kaene: O thathetse, i been hearing sexual noises coming from his room ntse kere wae thuga mshane ame

Refa: (laughed) Sharing is a problem.. Cheers man

Kaene: Sure

He walked out as his phone rang....

Refa : Hello?

Rona: Can i talk to Chelsea? Why asa arabe phone? I been calling for an hour now

Refa: I'm at Kaene's house but I'm heading home now

Rona: No go shapo, her call just came through

Refa: Ok Shap

He hung up and got in the car. On the way he took out his phone and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile : (sleepy) Hello?

Refa: Hey babe, did i wake you?

Oarabile : (yawning) Hey... Your son cries a lot

Refa: Sorry.. So babe ne o buile le Chelsea about moving in or anything related to that?

Oarabile : What do you mean?

Refa: I thought you'll call her and tell her i told you they're moving in, maybe touch on the dress code when she is home,hot pants, towels, that sort of thing?

Oarabile : (shrunk her eyes angrily) Is she wearing miniskirts and towels around the house?

Refa: No, of course not... I'm just asking if you talked about her moving in. I just thought since i was given the a warning she would probably be told what not to do too but it's fine, she hasn't really done anything. I was just trying to make sure you don't forget, my ass is on the line too so ake bate gore le ene a dire phoso.

Oarabile : (sighed relaxing) Ehe, nna kare gongwr o ntsha dirope koo. I'll talk to her about

it

Refa: Gosa omanwe akere babe?

Oarabile : No, tabe ke bua le ene re iketile

Refa: Ok, bua le ene and then call me

Oarabile : You want me to talk to her now?

Refa: If you don't mind, and about hanging her panties in the bathroom.

Oarabile : (shook her head) I see, bye

Refa: Babe wait, I'm not saying she did that please don't make me regret talking to you about this

Oarabile : Refa i understand, why are you tense about this?

Refa: (sighed) Ok, talk to her

She hung up and he frowned approaching an accident scene, he frowned trying to see what

was going on but people were surrounding the car as smoke came out of the car bonnet of the car that had hit the tree head on. He sped up and parked on the side of the road.

He ran through the crowd and stopped at the car staring at the broken windscreen and the blood gushing out of the driver head while it laid on the steering wheel. He pulled the handle trying to open for the driver but the door wouldn't open..

Refa: Has anyone called the police? Or an ambulance? (looking at the smoke) Call the fire department and please move back

Man: (pulling on the other side of the car) I called the police but they're not answering...

Man2: (holding the phone) I'm the phone with them....



Refa: (shouted) Someone help me take him out of the car, that smoke is not looking good.

Man: (pulling the handle) I have been trying to open this alone, these people are just staring at me like I'm playing.. This man is seriously injured and we have to lay him down on a flat surface

Refa: Let's do that... (to the bystanders) Bagolo please stand back, there is smoke coming out of the bonnet, this car might go up in flames. Stand back...

Refa and the two men pulled the door and finally managed to open it, the other man stepped back pushing people away so they could have space, meanwhile Refa grabbed the man's shoulders while the other one grabbed his feet, they carried him a short distance from the car and laid him on the ground.

Refa leaned over checking his pulse, the man slowly gave him his phone.

Driver: (low voice) Password ke Shona, please call my...

His voice lowered inaudibly and Refa leaned over his face...

Refa: Who?

His hand dropped on his chest as the phone fell off, Refa picked it up and slid it in his back pocket then he pressed his chest doing CPR as the other man hurried over and knelt next to him.

Him: Are you a nurse?

Refa: (panting) Paramedics and fire marshal

Him : Ok, what can i do to help?

Refa: Get those people away from the car...

The young man got up and turned but the car blew up into a big flame as people dispersed screaming. A police car wailed over followed by an ambulance and fire department truck.

Refa: (to the young man) Move away that fire truck gae eme...

The young man dodged to the other side as all cars pulled over, the fire fighters jumped out and surrounded the car taking out the fire as the paramedics ran over with a stretcher.

Refa looked in the driver's steady eyes and slowly pulled his eyelids down then he stood up as the paramedics dropped the stretcher and counted to three before picking him. They checked his pulse and looked at one another then Refa...

Paramedic: Is he your friend?

Refa: No, i just walked into an accident and tried to help.

They carried him to the ambulance as Refa approached the fire fighters, without uniform and unable to help . He stood by the truck with the driver and watched as the fire went down completely...

At Refa's House...

Meanwhile Chelsea laid on her stomach tangling her feet together and laughed talking to the phone...

Chelsea : I still can't believe you were that worried... I promise I'll never leave my phone in the bedroom.

Rona: I was hurt, when we are not together you have to check your phone regularly

Chelsea : I know, I'm sorry... (Oarabile's call came through) Rabi is calling

Rona : Call me

Chelsea : Bye (she hung up and picked) Hello?

Oarabile : Hi cousie wee, what's your take on walking around the house with a towel

Her heart skipped so much she sat up right and put her hand over her chest.

Chelsea: I didn't mean to-

Oarabile : I just prefer you don't wear a towel around the Hous- you didn't mean to what?

Chelsea : I didn't mean to make him uncomfortable with the towel in the bathroom, it's not mine. Ke ya ga RJ, i can never walk around with a towel knowing there is another man in the house. Tota today i was unfolding things and I'm not even done, don't worry about it. No towels, no shorts and definitely no panties in the bathroom. I lock the door when I'm bathing and i knock before i enter, everything is fine love

Oarabile : (smiled) Alright, how is RJ?

Chelsea : He is fine, Akwana bought him clothes but now i don't know how i will get them.

Oarabile : She can put them in a bus.

Chelsea : Yeah (the door unlocked and Refa's footsteps approached) Rona is calling

Oarabile : Bye

She hung up and stepped out but Refa closed the bedroom door and she sighed holding her hips..

Chelsea: You're such a child, i was playing with you and you tell Rabi? What exactly did you tell her?

Refa: Chelsea not now, i just saw a horrible accident at the road

Chelsea: You're unbelievable, ekare ke tshameka le wena abo o bua le Rabi?

Refa: (sighed and rubbed his head) Chelsea please... Get away from my door, I'll talk to you in the morning. Ke a go kopa, thogo yame ea opa please

She sighed and got in her room, Refa took off his clothes and went for a shower.

Minutes later he walked back in the bedroom wiping himself with a towel, a phone with an unfamiliar ringtone rang and he continued wiping himself knowing it was probably Chelsea's phone but it rang over and over until he paused with the towel on his face and looked at his pants..

Refa: Shit!



He dropped the towel and searched his pants, he came out with a phone from the accident and rubbed his head looking at the incoming video call.

Refa: (picked) Hello, hi. The owner of thi-

Man: Meet me at the gate, now

Refa: I'm sorry, the owner of-

Man: Refa Banda? I'm at your gate, don't make me come in there if you really love your family. I just went through your Facebook account. Its a very beautiful family you got, congratulations on the baby. Busa phone eo...

The call got disconnected as Refa's heart pounded, "My password is Shona, please call my..." he remembered and entered the password. Not sure what he was looking for he

clicked on the gallery and the video on top. His mouth dropped and he slowly sat down as his knees got weak.

His heart pounded so hard he could hear it through his ears, the call came through again and he quickly put on a t-shirt and pants.

He rushed out and ran to the gate where a car was parking, he stepped over and slid his hand in the car handing over the phone.

Man: Get inside

Refa: No, I'm good

Man: It wasn't a question

Refa got in the passenger seat and closed the

door, the man locked the car and reversed...

Refa: I didn't see anything, i walked into an accident and helped a guy i didn't know. Before dying he was trying to tell me something but he didn't get a chance to say even a single word.

Man: Yeah? Tell that to my boss.

The man dialed on his phone...

Man: Sir? I tracked down the phone... \*\*\*.....I'm on my way there with him. Bye

He hung up and glanced at Refa before driving calmly...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

## Sinful Duty

#46

At Oarabile's House...

On the same night Oarabile turned the baby to the other side and applied a bit of Vaseline on his nostrils then she dialed Refa's number to update him about her conversation with Chelsea but there was still no answer.

She logged in Facebook to distract herself for a few minutes and called him again...

Chelsea : Hello?

Oarabile : Uhu... Can i talk to Refa?

Chelsea: I don't know where he is.

Oarabile : Can you please stop playing Madicurl

Chelsea : Sheh I'm telling you the truth, Refa is not here. I heard his phone ringing in the bedroom abo keta ke ipotsa why asa arabe

Oarabile : Chelsea if you continue playing me like that i will not be happy about your presence there, ako nne o nna serious gake mo tshamekong golo ha.

Chelsea : I'm really tired of you thinking you're the boss of everyone, just because Refa is helping us doesn't mean you have to threaten me in every conversation. Koore you never call just to say something positive. You called and set the boundaries, called again to give me rules of what i should wear and shouldn't wear, now I'm wrong gore ere ke utwa phone e lla abo

ke araba. I only answered because i could tell its you and i just wanted to tell you what is going on. I just heard the phone ringing over and over, i wanted to let you know that he is not here.

Oarabile : But what are you doing in the bedroom on the first place? Tota dilo tse dingwe ke logic, why enter Refa's bedroom? Mphe Refa mma ke bue le ene

Chelsea : I told you i don't know maybe he went to the neighbours kana o ile kae gake itse. I wouldn't know where he sleeps because it's my first time in his house. Maybe he usually sleeps somewhere close by every night because he took a bath.

Oarabile : Mxm did you really have to say all that? Refa doesn't cheat, ke raya ha ele gore you're saying al that to spoil my mood. I'm sure there is better explanation

Chelsea : Then sleep, why are you worried and calling a thousand times? I'm sorry i even answered.

She hung up, Oarabile laid on her tummy typing him a message...

Oarabile : (text) I can't believe all this time i have been thinking you're faithful kante you're sleeping around and sleeping out. Why am i not surprised, this is the same man who slept with my entire family. Have a nice life with your girlfriend, at least you didn't pick my cousin.

She laid down for a few minutes then typed another one still burning with anger...

Oarabile : (text) It's really funny how a guy can

pester you ka i want a child every day then when you give him a baby he shits on you. I'm going to beat that bitch, tell her to run when she sees me.

She put the phone down and laid down as tears filled her eyes then she typed crying..

Oarabile: By the way i really love you and no, i wouldn't fight any woman even if i catch you two in bed i would never fight because i have learned it the hard way. I made your parents hate me by fighting so i will never lose anything because of my reaction. If anything i will let you be with a woman you love and live my life with the pain of losing you. I guess I'm not meant to be loved. Please use protection. Goodnight

She put the phone down and covered her face



with a blanket crying...

Ar Refa's House....

Meanwhile Chelsea put down his phone and went to her room where she laid down worriedly. She laid there for about an hour waiting for him and every time she heard movements outside she'd go to the window and check...

Hours passed while she stared at the watch, it was clear he was having an affair close by and for some reason him leaving her alone in the house to sleep with another woman felt unbelievably painful. So painful even she was surprised as tears filled her eyes. Clearly he didn't feel anything for her to the extent of complaining about it to Oarabile.

She blinked off her tears and clicked on Rona and RJs pictures, a smile started on her lips as she watched Rona and RJ kicking a ball. She stopped the video and called him...

Rona: (sleepy) Hello?

Chelsea: Hey, i miss you

Rona: At this time of the night? (laughed) Go back to sleep

Chelsea : (laughed) I can't stop thinking about you

Rona: I miss you too, how is everything? Are you comfortable there?

Chelsea : Yes, Refa is rarely home even now he left, he took a batho abo a tswa but it looks like he went close by because ne asa kgaba gape o togetse phone.

Rona: Really? (laughed) Refa wa kukuna? I would have known, my brother doesn't cheat.

Chelsea : But he is unless there is a better explanation. Ibile Rabi was harassing me for picking the phone

Rona: You shouldn't have answered his phone, what if he was going to lie about his whereabouts?

Chelsea : So i should help him lie?

Rona: No, you shouldn't be involved in every little thing.

Chelsea : Ok, i had already decided not to be involved because it seems Rabi doesn't trust me.

Rona : But ke motsetsi so it's understandable that she feels a bit insecure, now you have to prove her wrong.

Chelsea : I guess so, goodnight

Rona: Goodnight, thanks for calling.

Chelsea : Bye

She hung up and laid down...

At the Banda family home...

Banda put his arm around his wife and moved closer to her..

Him: Are you sleeping?

Her: Not yet

Him : Refa's son has been born, he is in Gaborone and Rabi's aunt is helping her out. When is the best time for us to visit him?

Her: I don't want to go there, i don't like that girl for my son. She is too old foe him.

Him: I'm talking about the son not his mother,  
we are talking about our grandchildren

Her: I don't trust that girl not even a little, that  
child might be from her first borns father. I will  
visit her when I'm sure the baby is his.

She folded a pillow and laid her head down...

At Refa's House....

The next morning around 5 am an SSG land  
cruiser stopped at the gate and the officer  
sitting in the front turned back.

Him: Ke gone ha akere?

Sitting in the back with uniformed officers one

of them holding a gun Refa got up and jumped down.

Refa: Thanks for the ride

Officers: Sure

Front officer: (smiled) O safe akere?

Refa: (laughed) Yes, thank you

They reversed and drove off then he walked towards the house still in disbelief. He knocked on the door and there was no response.

After knocking on Chelsea's window several times he went back to the door and waited as she opened the door and looked at him once without a single word, she turned to her room as he walked behind her.

Refa: Good morning

Chelsea : (low voice) Dumela rra

She closed herself in the bedroom and he sat on the bed clicking on his phone. He read Oarabile's messages and tried calling her but she didn't answer, he called her aunt...

Aunt Doris: Hello?

Refa: Good morning,, I'm trying to call Rabi but she isn't answering her phone. May i talk to her?

Aunt: Hold on

Oarabile: (sighed) Hello?

Refa: Hey... Um.. I can explain why i didn't answer the phone last night. On my way from Kaene's house i saw an accident on the road,

the police had not arrived batho ne ba kgobokanye teng so abe ke thusa driver wa teng. During all that drama abe a ntsha phone, ake itse gore nne are wa reng but he lost consciousness while talking abe ke tsenya phone ya gagwe mo pateng. I continued helping him until the ambulance came. Ne ke lebetse completely ka phone and i came home ka yone. Someone called a bata phone are he is at the gate, i went there to give them the phone but it's like they suspected i knew the guy who i was with him. I was interrogated the whole night, detectives taking turns on me with questions wanting to know if i knew him or if i saw anything on the phone. I stuck to my story gore i didn't see anything and i don't know the guy. They only released me in the morning and apologised explaining that they're just doing their duty and the guy was a criminal. I was dropped off at the gate ka koloi ya ma SSG the ones who asked me questions i don't know if ke



ma CID or DIS or any of this secret agency....I really don't know i was uncomfortable and i spent the while night sitting on the chair ke botswa the same questions over and over again.

Oarabile : And I'm supposed to believe that story, do you even believe it yourself? You should have come up with something better. Ha o letse ko bonyatsing bua hela gore ne o ile bonyatsing o lese go ntshema sehema.

She slowly got up and closed the door so her aunt wouldn't hear her...

Oarabile: I mean honestly, am i supposed to believe that?

Refa: O bata ke reng Rabi? I'm telling you the truth and you think I'm lying?

Oarabile: Stop calling me.

She hung up and he dialed her number...

Oarabile: Refa can you please leave me alone?

Refa: The last thing i need right now is getting judged. I know it sounds crazy but I'm telling you the truth. Tota nka lala nageng Chelsea ale teng ke itse gore o maaka? If i wanted to cheat on you i would have done a long time ago and you wouldn't even know about it. I don't need to leave my phone to cheat because i can just tell whoever it is about you and freely talk to you in her presence.

Oarabile : So that's what you're going to say?

Brag about how good you're at cheating? O itse gore ke eng just leave me alone. You're not even sorry for what you did. Why can't you admit where you were and stop creating stories that don't make sense.. O ntsaya mothogo Refa

She hung up and he called again walking to the bathroom where he filled the tub and went to get his shirt for work.

Refa: I don't know why you keep hanging up on me, you're being a child right now and you're annoying me

Oarabile : Refa o letse kae?

Refa: Ke go arabe ga kae?

Oarabile : Refa o letse kae?

Refa: Oarabile tshela ke go bolelela gore long distance relationship gae bate attitude ya gago eo, i have told you the truth instead of believing me and asking me if I'm ok or anything else concerning what i just told you you're doing the opposite. Honestly I'm sick of your shit. Believe what you want

Oarabile : Don't call me unless you're ready to tell me the truth

Refa: Don't expect my call because i told you everything you need to know.

He hung up and sighed sitting on the couch rubbing his face frustratedly, Chelsea walked out of the bed in her night dress and leaned against the wall looking at him. He still had his watch on and his white vest, his arms were defined and when he took a breath and noticed she was standing there he sighed..

Refa: Did i wake you?

Chelsea : I was already up... And for what it's worth i believe you

Refa: Thanks

She walked over slowly and his heart started pounding again, this time she sat on his lap and looked right in to his eyes as she put her arms on his shoulders. The warmth of her pussy penetrated down his pants and his dick hardened as he leaned back on the couch holding her slim waist away from himself...

Refa: (swallowed) Chelsea ke na le lebaka ke sa haver sex you can't play with me like that, it punishes me-

She pulled up her night dress and dropped it on the floor as her breasts pointed right at him, they looked so good you'd swear she never had a baby. She leaned over and French kissed him again, this time he kissed back putting his hands on her waist caressing up to her breasts as the other hand squeezed the flesh of her

breast..

Still sitting on his lap she helped him pull out his vest and pulled over his head kissing him as her fell over their heads. He grabbed her hair at the back of her head and kissed her hard. He got up carrying her and walked to the bedroom where he laid her on the bed and kissed her, her pussy throbbed as he slid his hand in his boxer briefs and dropped his hard black D on her tummy. His hand reached between her legs and touched her wet slit then he grabbed his D directing it to her wet pink flesh, he kissed her sweeping her mouth with his tongue as he forced his whole meant inside, she flinched pushing his chest and he grabbed her wrist punning it to the bed and looked in her eyes as he #removed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

## Sinful Duty

#47

The door opened and RJ walked in, Refa pushed her off and put a pillow over his dick as Chelsea pulled another pillow over herself..

Chelsea: Hey RJ, go to sleep...

RJ : I'm hungry

Chelsea : Ok, I'm coming. Go... Close the door

Refa reached for his pants and slid his feet

inside as Chelsea grabbed his arm pulling him back to bed..

Chelsea: He is gone, why are you putting on your clothes?

Refa: (pulled away his arm) Ema pele..

He grabbed the towel and locked himself in the bathroom, he paced up and down before sitting on the edge of the tub and putting the towel over his face, his tears wet the towel as he frowned pressing it over his face...

Chelsea approached the door and tried to open but it was locked..

Chelsea : Refa? Refa? Can we bath together? I gave RJ a bottle of milk he is lying down he will



fall asleep.

Refa: I'm not bathing with you..

He got in the tub and took a bath before walking in his bedroom and getting dressed.

Minutes later he left without a goodbye..

At Oarabile's House...

Later that morning Oarabile slowly walked in the bathroom and sat on the toilet, in the privacy of the toilet she put the tp over her face crying. It wasn't just the thought of him sleeping out but knowing for a fact he didn't use a condom because he was just the kind that never uses a condom. The pain of her stitches got worse as she coughed crying, as if she was tearing them

apart the pain covered her whole vulva and she gasped holding in her tears and breathing slowly and gently....

She took out her phone logged in Facebook, the frown on her face dropped as she came across a post in a Facebook group, she clicked on the post.

"People we need to be careful when there is an accident, so last night there was a horrible accident just after turn ya BDF and people were just surrounding a car until it blew up in flames. Only three men were trying to tell people to step back. Le rata go bona le taa swa ese nako. The driver of the car was apparently running from the police and hit the tree. Ijo "

She clicked on the pictures and sighed in relief

looking at a picture of Refa and the other guy carrying the driver. Tears of joy filled her eyes and she dialed him.

In Rona's car...

Meanwhile Rona glanced at his phone, it was Rabi. He looked at the mirrors and pulled out of the road parking under the tree then he took a deep breath and picked...

Rona: (softly) Hey

Oarabile: Babe I'm sorry for not believing you, i don't know how i could have been so stupid. You said a horrible accident so of course it would trend on Facebook or at least make it to the news. I should have just wait to hear about it instead of accusing you.

His throat dried together with his lips, he grabbed the steering wheel tightly and looked up clenching teeth and punched the steering wheel over and over. He hung up and covered his face tearfully...

Refa: (tearfully) Fuck, shit! What is wrong with me!

He grabbed a bottle of water and drunk as Oarabile called, he took a deep breath and picked...

Refa: Hello

Oarabile : Hi, sorry phone ne e cuttile. I'm really sorry for screaming at you this morning. I just have trust issues, i know i need to work on that.

Refa: (sadly) Rabi if i did something bad, something really bad like if i messed up the best i can get out of a situation ke eng?

Oarabile : What do you mean?

Refa: (sadly) I don't know how to tell you this, it happened so fast... I messed up really bad.

Oarabile : Refa what is it?

Refa: When we finished talking this morning, i was hurt and Chelsea was standing there looking at me...

Oarabile : (her mouth trembled as tears blurred her eyes) Refa please no....

Refa : (tearfully) She sat on my lap and she kissed me (Rabi's tear ran down her cheek) I don't know what i was thinking... (he ran out of words as Rabi's shook her head tearfully) And then it happened

He swallowed and licked his dry lips...

Refa: I'm telling you because i feel very sad, i feel guilty because i had promised myself I'd never be that kind of a man. We didn't even finish, i didn't cum and it wasn't good because i knew i was wrong

Oarabile : Did you use protection?

Refa: It happened so fast i didn't think about i was in a bad space-

Oarabile : (tearfully) Gase gore re togelane hela ga 1 ne rra

Refa : Please don't

Oarabile : What do you want me to do? Because clearly you can't control yourself and the worst thing is you never use a condom and you're doing all these with my family... The people i

grew up with... How do you think i feel? What have i done to you for you to hurt me like this and you wait until ke nna motsetsi for you to do all these why?

Refa: This time gakena defense, I'm just disappointed in myself because i didn't think I'd ever do this.

Oarabile : (rubbed her eyes and sighed) Ke go boleletse akere gore o tile go robala Chelsea?

Refa: Ee

Oarabile : Abo o nthaa oreng?

Refa : Kere gae kake

Oarabile : (calmly) Well, i won't ask her anything neither will i hurt Rona, you two will sort out everything I'm just taking myself out of this sex chain because i have children to think about. I have school... (tears started again) Koore Refa you just want me to fail my semester o ntshodisa ngwana abo o robala le nkgonne,

Chelsea is like a sister to me. Wena o robala le ene in our house... Koore it's like you can't see how much i have sacrificed to give you this baby. I didn't have to, i wasn't in a hurry, Bambino ne ke mo tsholela wena because ne o lela ka ngwana every day. Now you're destroying the family he is supposed to have. Koore o itse gore go thata jang for ngwana yo batsadi ba gagwe ba seng mmogo? O sotile ngwanake but it's ok. I'll be fine. I have done it before i can do it again. The only thing i want from you is to continue supporting your children or child, whatever you decide is fine. I won't force you. Bye

Refa: Rabi-

She hung up and he leaned over with his hands over his face...



At Oarabile's House...

Meanwhile Oarabile's frowned as her eyes welled, she put her hand over her mouth crying silently until she burst into tears facing up...

Oarabile: Mama? Mama? Mama? Mama? My heart hurts....

Her aunt walked in and hugged her pressing her head on her stomach while she cried sitting on the toilet with her arms around her aunt's waist...

Oarabile : Uhhhhh..... Aunt my heart is hurting... Its very painful... Refa slept with Chelsea

Aunt Doris : (tearfully) I'm sorry....

Oarabile : I can't breathe... (gasped pulling her aunt's skirt) I can't breath uh pelo yame e bothoko...

Natasha ran over and stood at the bathroom door crying as Oarabile broke down crying holding on to her aunt.

Aunt Doris: Let me call his brother so we can take you to the hospital

Oarabile : No, I'm fine... I don't want my baby at the hospital asa lwale. I'll be fine.. Mphe metsi ke nwe

Her aunt rushed out taking Natasha with her, Oarabile massaged her chest and punched herself trying to get rid of the pain on her chest but every breath she took seemed to be taking

something from her as she begun whizzing, her aunt walked in and handed her a glass of water but she fell off the toilet seat. Doris dropped the glass and caught her head before it could hit the floor....

Aunt Doris : (calmly) Rabi? Nana? Se ikutuse bothoko ka monna ngwanaka, bao gaba ikanngwe.

She laid her on the floor and fixed her clothes, Refa called and she picked..

Aunt Doris: Ke kopa o name o eme jalo pele please, tanki

She hung up and wet a washing rag then she put it over her forehead, chest and neck...

Aunt Doris: (calmly) Rabi? Rabi?

Wondering why the wet cloth wasn't working, she placed her hand on her heart and quickly dialed Rotlhe...

Rotlhe : Hello?

Aunt Doris : Ke Auntie Doris

Rotlhe : I know i saved your number

Aunt Doris : Oarabile collapsed, i need to take her to the hospital. I don't know the city can you help her

Rotlhe : I'll be there with a cab in 5 minutes...

Minutes later Rotlhe hurried in and carried her to the cab as aunt Doris walked out holding the

newborn in a blanket and Natasha on the other hand.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#48

At the hospital...

Oarabile slowly opened her eyes to the hospital ceiling and she turned her head looking at her aunt talking to the doctor...

Oarabile : Auntie? Bambino le Natasha ba kae?

They both turned looking at her and walked over, the doctor lower her eyelid examining her, she put on a stethoscope and checked her heart...

Doctor : Hi friend, how are you feeling?

Oarabile : I think I'm fine...auntie where is Bambino and Natasha?

Aunt Doris : They're outside with Rotlhe

Doctor : I was just explaining to your mother that you're fine, you collapsed because of the

sudden change in your blood pressure. It happens a lot when we receive shocking news or very bad news....

Oarabile : So i can go home now?

Doctor: Not yet, your blood pressure is still high but if i check it and find that it has dropped then I'll let you go home. Your aunt explained what happened so a social worker will come talk to you.

Oarabile : Thank you

She walked out as Aunt Doris approached her bed and fixed her hair...

Aunt Doris : Are you ok?

Oarabile : I'm just embarrassed, it's embarrassing

Aunt Doris : You don't have to be embarrassed

in front of me, I'm old and i have seen worse..

Oarabile : Ok...

Meanwhile outside Rotlhe sat by the chairs holding the newborn while Natasha played on the green grass a few feet from him. He took out his phone and called his brother....

Refa: Hello?

Rotlhe: I'm at the hospital sitting on the chairs outside holding your less than a week old baby and watching your daughter because you decided to hurt someone, now i have to leave my girlfriend and come take care of your family, ex-family...

Refa: What happened?

Rotlhe : Oarabile collapsed and her aunt is inside so I'm outside with the kids. I could be



reading because i have a test tomorrow but my big brother had to disturb that.

Refa: Hold on

He hung up..

Rotlhe: (sighed) great.... Mxm... Natasha come here, don't touch dirty... Come sit here...

Natasha stepped on the chair and started plaiting the little afro on top of his fade haircut...

Natasha : I'm plaiting you nice nice don't move your head or i slap you

Rotlhe: (laughed) Don't pull too hard

He fixed the baby's blanket and sighed looking

at the door impatiently...

At Refa's Office...

Meanwhile Refa walked outside and around the building where the morning sun shined, he stepped on the pavement hip and dialled him...

Rotlhe: Hello?

Refa: Is she ok?

Rotlhe: I don't know I'm outside, why would you sleep with Chelsea? I mean really, of all the girls you could have picked in Maun Chelsea was the best you could get? I'll never trust you,

Refa: You don't know what happened,

Rotlhe : (angrily) So you didn't sleep with Chelsea? (he kept quiet) You're unbelievable, i

will never trust you no matter what, in fact i hate you for hurting Rona like that. Are you making him pay for your help? Is that the price he has to pay in order to receive your help?

Refa: She started it, I didn't do anything to her, she kissed me, she did it all by herself

Rotlhe: You're sick!

Natasha : Don't move your head too much

Rotlhe : (stopped moving his head) And if it wasn't for these kids i would insult you. You know what Rona has been through, we all know what he has been through. He is in the hospital for heaven sake! He is probably going to lose his job and you take away the only thing that could make him happy, Why do you have to hurt him?

Refa: (he sat on the pavement hip and picked a stick tracing) Don't tell him anything..... It was a moment of weakness and i won't let it happen

again. Nobody at home has to know about this.

Rotlhe: You're not asking me to keep your dirty little secret, I'm not doing that to my brother. Forget it!

He hung up and Refa called again...

Rotlhe : What?

Refa : It's not about me, think about the damage this could do to the whole family. Rona will kill me but that's fine right? I fucked up that's ok but what happens after? Then what? How will the family be, how do you think dad is going to react when he finds out? He is going to kill me, i know he set that one rule for us-

Rotlhe: And yet you still crossed the line, which makes me wonder. How many of my girlfriends have you slept with? Because clearly you

haven't been following this one brotherhood pact, don't sleep with your brother's girlfriend or ex's.... Very simple

Refa: I don't expect you to understand the pressure i was in, Chelsea wasn't taking none of that, she was on top

Rotlhe : Bullshit, if you wanted to stop her you could have, you loved every stroke she gave, you're unbelievable. I can't believe you're asking me to lie for you.

Refa: Fine, go ahead and hurt him unnecessarily. I'm done with Chelsea, i don't love her i got tempted and fucked up I'm not going back there again, you can make all these go away but just keeping quiet. Gothelele this does not have to be known in Maun.

Rotlhe : I can't believe you're using me like this

Refa: I'm sorry that i have to ask you this, i know it hurts you but i promise you, it won't happen

again.

Rotlhe: What are you going to do to make sure it doesn't happen? Are you going to kick them out?

Refa: Wouldn't that make him wonder?

Rotlhe : Think of something so they can leave

Refa: And go where?

Rotlhe : They can go home, Fela can use a bedroom in the main house while they use the servant's quarters

Refa: There are tenants there Fela stays in the main house

Rotlhe : So what are you going to do? Because Rabi le ene it doesn't matter if she doesn't want you, out of respect hela for what you had must Chelsea atswe moo

Refa: Kana nna kgang yame ke gore Rona ka gomo raya ke reng? Kana you can't just chase people must go nne le reason and a valid one

for that matter.

Rotlhe : I was just suggesting, you'll see what to do and i hope this is the only secret i must keep because I'm not your secret box, anything after this I'm telling

Refa: I understand, let me talk to Natasha

Natasha: Hello?

Refa: Ms Banda hey

Natasha : Daddy mama was crying and then she fell on the ground and she closed her eyes

He swallowed hard and rubbed his head standing up...

Refa: She is going to be fine, the doctor is going to give medicine

Natasha : Ok

Refa: I love you ok princess

Natasha: Ok byebye, Bambino is sleeping. He is always sleeping

Refa: (laughed) It means he is growing up, bye

Natasha: (kissed her hand blowing kisses)

Mxwa mxwa

Refa : (laughed) Are those my kisses? I just caught them and put them on my cheek

Natasha : (giggled) Yes (touched the baby's mouth and blow) Bambino kissed you too

Refa: (laughed) I caught his little kiss too, bye baby

Natasha : Bye

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At Refa's House...



Later that afternoon Chelsea walked to the kitchen in her shorts and bra, a car stopped outside and she smiled naughtily. She stood by the sink and sexily washed a cup..

Rona: (car door closed) I think so! Bye

Her heart skipped, she dropped the cup in the sink and moved the curtains to make sure she heard that right. Rona approached the door in crutches... She ran across the floor and slipped falling on her butt before hitting her head on the floor.

Heart pounding she got up rubbing her head and ran into the bedroom where she put on sweatpants and a t-shirt then she grabbed the

broom and begun sweeping, her blood was still rushing and yeah the thrill of having both of this brothers in the same house was unimaginable..

The door opened and he walked, she turned surprised and, dropped the broom falling in to his arms...

Chelsea : (smiled) What a nice surprise... RJ is going to be so happy to see you, i missed you

She put her arms up his shoulders and kissed kissed him, he dropped the other crutch and held her waits kissing her..

Rona: Refa is still at work right?

Chelsea: (naughtily bit her lower lip) Yeah..

He kissed her hard and slipped his hand in her panties, she slowly got on her knees and pulled down his pants stroking him then she graced him with her soft warm tongue as he groaned holding up this t-shirt...

Rona: FUUUCK...

She worked on him for a few minutes then he grabbed a handful of her hair pulling her up as he staggered back and pushed her to the couch, she knelt lying her chest on the couch leaving her ass up on the air, he smacked her ass and rubbed her meaty vulva as her wetness greased his finger.

He grabbed his black D and smacked her

entrance a couple of times then he #removed

\*

\*

The door opened and Refa walked in as Chelsea rode his grunting brother, she paused but unable to control his cum Rona pulled her neck over his chest and filled her up. Refa closed the door and turned around...

He sat in the car for a few minutes as his heart pounded, his phone rang and he picked clearing his throat..

Refa: Hello?

Rona: Hey man, sorry about that. I thought-

Refa: It's fine, i understand.

Rona: Tsena...

Refa: Ok

He hung up and walked in as Chelsea fixed the couch, she picked the broom by his feet and playfully grabbed his dick as he passed by her, he quickly pushed off her hand and walked towards his room as Rona walked out of the their room..

Chelsea paused and watched them shoulder bumping and chatting, she sighed with a smirk on her face and turned around sweeping.

Refa: How is your foot?

Rona: It will be ok, at least this one is ok

Refa: Yeah, a wheelchair would have been worse

Rona: Yeah

Refa's phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : I missed your calls

Refa:(to Rona) Shap

He walked in his room and closed the door then he sat on the edge of the bed..

Refa: How are you feeling?

Oarabile: Much better, who were you talking to?

Ke ene Chelsea

Refa: No, ke Rona.

Oarabile : So you're going to continue with your living arrangement?

Refa: I wouldn't know what reason to give Rona for the sudden change of plans.

Oarabile : (lips trembled with tears in her eyes)  
Ok, i understand. Why did you call?

Refa : Can't we work this out?

Oarabile : (tearfully) Please don't ever call me if it has nothing to do with the children. I wasn't sure about my decision but now I'm 100% sure i don't want you. How can you think I'd be OK with you two still staying together?

Refa: I don't have a choic-

Oarabile : You do and you made it very clear, thanks for everything.

She hung up and he sighed resting his face on his hands...

At Oarabile's House....

Oarabile hung up and dialed Chelsea...

Chelsea : Cousie

Oarabile : I know what happened last night (her heart skipped) i dumped him so you can have both of them or choose one i don't care. I just want you to know that i will never trust a relative especially cousins. (tearfully) You have taught me a very big lesson... It hurts... (tearfully) It hurts so bad but i forgive you. Bye

Chelsea : (heart pounding) Rabi i-

Oarabile : Although i forgive you I'm going to block you in everything and i don't ever want to hear your voice, not because i hate you but because seeing you will always remind me of what you did. If i feel better i will let you in, i did it with Akwana. Maybe we will talk one day just not now. Bye



She hung up and put the baby's blanket over her face crying...

SIX MONTHS LATER.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#49

At Oarabile's House...

Oarabile walked through the gate talking to her study buddy on the phone ...

Oarabile: I understand

Her: I just think if you buy new clothes you'll feel better about yourself

Oarabile : (tearfully) I thought by now i would have gained weight,

Her: You can't gain weight if you don't eat and i know getting over someone is hard but you can do it. Don't stress about your weight but stop wearing your old clothes because they will stress you even more.

Oarabile : (dropped a tear) People probably think I'm sick, I'm shapeless and the only thing I

have is a head.

Her: (sadly) Rabi stop. We are leaving the country, you should be excited about that

Oarabile: (dropped a tear and rubbed it) I have children Metlha

Metlha: Oh that... Jesus, I only imagine

Oarabile : I dreamt about this all my life and the time has come but I'm scared because i have to leave 2 people i value the most behind. How am i going to survive oceans without my children? Bambino is just 6 months..

Metlha: You'll just have to be strong for them. When are they going back to Maun?

Oarabile : Refa is on the way to get them, he left Maun early in the morning. I don't know how I'm going to face him, every time he comes to check on the kids i take a step from my progress... (tearfully) I wonder if I'll ever stop hurting.

Metlha: Babes don't put yourself under pressure, if you need to cry step in the toilet and cry, wash your face and face that man so you can talk about the children. And i don't think you're taking a step back, you're progressing because despite all this you didn't fail. Believe in yourself.

Oarabile : I guess you're right

Metlha: I'm going to talk to my landlord, we will talk later a utwa?

Oarabile : Shap

Metlha: Yeah

She hung up and smiled bravely as she walked in the house, her aunt zipped the last bag and put it on the bed next to other big bags, Natasha smiled and ran over hugging her..

Oarabile : Hey big girl

Natasha : I spoke to daddy on the phone, he is

coming to get me...

Oarabile : Wow. Really? I didn't know

Natasha : He says i should tell you he loves you

Oarabile : (smiled and pushed her hair back)

How about you go and make sure all your toys are in the bags?

She picked her toys and Oarabile sat on the edge of the bed as Bambino smiled looking at her, he dropped the teether and crawled over. She picked him up and put him on her lap before taking out her breast and giving him, he sucked on it lifting his leg on the air wiggling his toe...

Aunt Doris : I can smell Maun now

Oarabile : (laughed) Mosepele o bodule

Aunt Doris : Refa just called, he is about to

arrive. I suggest we leave tomorrow morning so he can rest from the long distance drive but he says he picked a hitchhiker with a driver's license so he was helping him on the way.

Oarabile : Ok..

Oarabile sadly rubbed her sons thigh..

Oarabile : I'm going to be very lonely without all of you, I'm not used to staying alone.

Aunt Doris : You'll be fine...

The landlord knocked and walked in with a plastic of Spar..

Landlord : I bought this for the road, people we are going to miss you.

Aunt Doris : Thank you so much.

Landlord : Please have a safe journey

Aunt Doris : Thank you

Landlord : Natasha o boela Mauuu?

Natasha : Yes

The landlord picked her up and joked with her then she put her down and spanked Bambino's fat thigh..

Landlord : Bambino bye bye..

He smiled with his mother's nipple in his mouth, the landlord looked at Rabi's sad face and smiled...

Landlord : Rabi, don't have such a long face

when you're parting with your kids. You should smile so that smile can last.

Oarabile : Ok..

Landlord : We want you to go pass and come back a strong woman

Oarabile : That's true

The landlord and the aunt hugged and exchanged goodbyes before she walked out.

At the gate...

Meanwhile Refa drove through the gate and waved at the landlord as she walked in her house, he stepped out and Natasha sprung out of the house screaming, she jumped into his arms and he swung her around before kissing her cheek and giving her a high five.



Refa : Ms Banda, yeeeeh

Natasha : Can i get in the car?

Refa: (laughed) I guess...

He put her down and she ran to the car, Refa took a deep breath holding car keys as he knocked walking in through the open door..

His eyes landed on Oarabile breastfeeding his son and he looked in her eyes as she turned looking at him, their eyes met for the first time in a couple of months. She looked much better than the last time, her face was flawless and her lips were luring..

She pulled her breast from Bambino and put it back in the bra, he smelled good and she could

smell his cologne from where she was sitting. He always looked good in long sleeve t-shirts and this day wasn't different from any other day. He leaned over and picked his boy from her lap and it was right there that their breaths met.

Refa: Hey boy

Oarabile : (wiped his mouth with handkerchief)  
Wait..

He straightened up holding Bambino up as he smiled at his daddy, they looked exactly the same and their smile started at the same time as he tickled him...

Refa: You're so big, look at you!

He looked at Oarabile and she looked away

folding the baby's handkerchief. He dropped his hand and softly picked her hand shaking it..

Refa : (softly) Hey

Oarabile: (keeping herself busy by dusting the bed with her other hand) Hi..

Refa: (still holding her hand) Nteba the mma ke a go dumedisa..

She turned and looked up in his eyes as he looked in hers then she pulled her hand out of his but he refused to let go and stared in her eyes..

Oarabile : The rra ntogela uh..

He slowly let go and she quickly kept herself

busy with the baby's bag, he turned around talking to the kids as Aunt Doris walked in, they shook hands and exchanged pleasantries..

Aunt Doris : O teng papa?

Refa: Emma... Should i load the bags?

Aunt Doris : Oh please have a seat and rest your back, Oarabile fix him bathing water so he can refresh himself. I don't want to have accident on the way Maun is like another country.

Refa: Thank you

Aunt Doris : Rabi neela rragwe Natasha setilo the! Motho oka ema ka dinao jaana o ntse hela

Oarabile sighed and brought him a chair, he sat down and put the baby on his lap playing him. Oarabile walked over with a diaper and leaned over dressing him as he laid on his father's lap.

Refa leaned back staring at her and tilted his head looking at her ass and undressing her with his eyes...

Oarabile : Stop undressing me, gake bate..

He licked his lower lip and took a deep breath looking away.

Refa: You smell really good.

She didn't respond as she oiled the baby's nose and walked away. He picked the baby and played with him while Rabi got the tub ready for him and came back...

Oarabile: Ago thapa, o tsile ka toothbrush?

Refa: No

Oarabile : There is a spare toothbrush ya Oral B

Refa: Thanks

She got the baby as he stared in her eyes but she avoided giving him the satisfaction of an eye contact. He pulled out his t-shirt and closed himself in the bathroom. Tears filled her eyes at the thought of him grunting and moaning on top of Chelsea, she walked in the kitchen and closed the door then she let them roll down as Bambino turned and looked at her sadly, she picked the confusion on his face and quickly gasped rubbing her tears with the collar of her top....

At Akwana's House...

Odirile parked at the gate and honked, Akwana rushed out with her handbag and jumped in. She drove off smiling at her..

Odirile : Hey

Akwana : Hi..

Odirile : You're always saving me the embarrassment with my friends, it's the least i can do.

Akwana : (laughed) Lesbians are funny though, the way you relate to each other you'd swear you're best friends than ex girlfriends. Kante her girlfriend know you're exs?

Odirile : No, that's why you just have to keep pretending

Akwana: (laughed) Ok

Odirile : You look gorgeous

She looked at herself and blushed...

Akwana : Thanks... Its the one i picked at that boutique for my birthday when you told me to pick anything I wanted.

Odirile : It looks good on you,...

Akwana's phone rang and she ignored the call..

Odirile : Aren't you answering?

Akwana: It's some guy from school, gatwe ke a batiwa. I don't like men i just want to gain financial independence before i can even dream about relationships.

Odirile : (laughed) Not all guys are bad, my boys aren't bad and they love their girlfriends

Akwana : I'm not lucky in love



Odirile : Maybe you don't know love and can't see it even if it was staring right in your eyes.

Akwana: Waii no one loves me

Odirile: Open your eyes and you'll see it. Just saying...anyways turn up the music...

Akwana turned up the music and her favourite song played, she sang along and Oarabile joined in as she laughed at her messing it up..

Akwana : (smacked her arm) Oh God OD no, stop... Don't ever sing, you talk

Odirile : I do not... (turned up the volume) Don't be jealous

Akwana : (grabbed her hand) Stop

She pulled her hand away from the radio but

she pulled it until Akwana clamped her hand between her legs as they laughed...

Odirile : Shit a bothitho banna

Akwana : (laughed and let her go) Don't even think about it

They laughed as he drove through a green light...

At Refa's House....

Rona ran through the gate sweating in his shorts and vest, he slowed down and exercised in front of the house before walking in covered in sweat and stopped at the kitchen door panting while Chelsea cooked by the stove...

Rona: Hey... Is RJ sleeping?

Chelsea: Yes

Rona: Let's bath together

Chelsea : (smiled) I'll be there in a minute

He smiled and got in the bathroom, minutes later she slowly opened the door and walked in, she got in the tub and sat down lying her back on his as he put his arms around her and kissed her..

Chelsea : So warm... Remind me my pot, is Refa coming back tonight? Want to know if i should dish for him or not

Rona: I'll ask him, is it me or Refa and Rabi's relationship seems cold?

Chelsea : Um... What do you mean?

Rona: It's like they broke up or they're about to break up, something is just not right. Am i missing something? Rabi a reng hela gale bua?

Chelsea : We never go that deep and i didn't notice anything, they look fine to me.

Rona: Maybe I'm imagining it koore ke itse gore Refa used to go there almost every month just to see her but in the last six months he went there once and i think i once overheard him begging her to let him sleepover unless i didn't understand their conversation, o sure ba shapo?

Chelsea : They are fine to me unless i can't see what you're seeing

Rona kissed her neck as his dick hardened behind her, she smiled and slid her hand behind her back stroking him....

At Mmaagwe Akwana's House...

Ma Akwana walked out of the house with a bucket and stood by watching as Water Utilities connected her tap...

Ma Akwana: So you mean today I'll really fetch water here or you're putting this tap then turning the water on next time?

Blue overall man: Today you're fetching water in your yard... I'm almost done... Actually i should have done this yesterday but we had a lot of yards.

Ma Akwana stood there in disbelief as the men worked on her tap, they collected their tools and one of them turned it on, the way poured down and triggered her tears as her eyes welled up.

She put her bucket under the tap and watched it fill up then she closed it and dialed Akwana.

Akwana: (giggled) Odirile stop it, wena o rata tshameko ya bohema... (cleared her throat)  
Hello?

Ma Akwana : (crying) Akwana?

Akwana : Maa?

Akwana : Thank you for the connecting the water, i know you're still a student and it must have been hard to take your book allowance and use it for this when others are using it for something else. God bless you, i know i haven't been a good mother and I'm just useless but thank you so much for restoring my dignity. I won't go around bootlicking just so i can fetch water in people's yards.

Akwana: You're welcome but Oarabile gave me half of it

Mmaagwe Akwana : Oh i didn't know that

Akwana: Ee o ntshitse half. Where is Boago?

Mmaagwe Akwana: She went to work, this lodge makes them knock off very late, i want to bath her daughter and wash my clothes. I have been wearing dirty clothes because I was afraid to use a lot of water.

Akwana: Ok, bye

Mmaagwe Akwana: Bye

She hung up and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile : Hello?

Mmaagwe Akwana : Thank you for getting the water connected

Oarabile : It was Akwana's idea, i just topped what she had already saved.

Mmaagwe Akwana : It's still something, I'm really happy that despite how we parted you can still help me

Oarabile : You're like a mother to me.

Mmaagwe Akwana: Is Doris still there?

Oarabile : Yes but they're about to leave

Mmaagwe Akwana : I want to see the city too and see what people are talking about

Oarabile : I'm leaving the country in 2 days.

Mmaagwe Akwana: (sadly) Ok, kooteng Doris is white in complexion from bathing with city water and eating Refa's money even your money, she has been gone for 6 months! 6 full months, all these time she hasn't been checking on people because she was looking after her "goats" and then when she goes to the city she disappears without a complaint, mxm how did i get born with such people when I'm this good.



Oarabile : (laughed) Auntiesto!

Mmaagwe Akwana : Nxla let me not spoil my mood about the tap

Oarabile : (laughed) Bye

She hung up and walked in the house....

At Oarabile's House...

Later that afternoon Refa and two other guys loaded Oarabile's households in the truck as she leaned against Refa's car holding Bambino. Refa and the driver exchanged contacts and they drove off...

Natasha ran over to him and he picked her up walking towards the car, aunt Doris walked out

of the house wrapping her head and sat in the back seat...

Aunt Doris : Natasha say goodbye to mama

Refa put her down and she grabbed Rabi's hand and suspended herself hanging on her mother and father giggling...

Natasha : I'm swinging! Look mama look, daddy look

She lifted her feet and swung as Oarabile smiled and handed Refa the baby before biting her lower lip picking her up. She smiled looking at Natasha's bubbly face then she frowned sadly knowing she wouldn't see her in a year or more..

Oarabile : I'm going to miss you

Natasha : Are you not coming with us to daddy?

Oarabile : No, I'm going to school...

Natasha : Ok, see you after school

Oarabile kissed and hugged her then she put her in her car seat and strapped her.

Oarabile : You'll be granny and you'll visit daddy

Natasha : I want to stay with daddy

Aunt Doris : Ore ee hela ska toga ware thodiisa motho

Oarabile : (laughed) OK, be a good girl. Hugh five

Natasha : High five

She closed the door and turned to Refa as he held Bambino, she tearfully looked at him and kissed his chubby cheeks as a tear rolled down her cheek, she hugged him tightly as Refa sadly looked at her..

Oarabile : I can't believe I'm leaving my kids..

She handed him over to her aunt and closed the door then she took a deep breath looking at Refa, he stepped over and hugged her.

Refa : Go make your dreams come true.

Oarabile : Thank you..

They slowly leaned back as their hands fell on

each other and they stood facing one another holding hands.

Refa : Travel safely, we might not be together but i still need you to help me raise these troublemakers. Take care of yourself

Oarabile : (smiled) I will

Refa: Bye

He let go of her and got in the car as she watched with her hands together like she was praying..

Oarabile : Bye

Aunt Doris: Please take care

Oarabile : I will, bye... (wiggled her fingers at Natasha) Bye

Natasha : Bye

Tears filled her eyes as Refa's car reversed out of the gate, she turned around and walked towards the house barely able to see through her tears. She closed the door and sat on the small slim mattress crying.

Meanwhile Refa's throat dried as he drove off, he stopped and looked at the rear mirror then he stepped on reverse until he stopped next to the gate.

Aunt Doris : Did you forget something?

Refa: Ee mma

He stepped out of the car and hurried in through the gate approaching her door where he

knocked, she rubbed her tears and opened the door then he put his hands on her waist and French kissed her. She pulled away from him and stepped back catching her breath...

Oarabile : Stop it, I wasn't joking about not accepting another apology. I love you but it's not worth it anymore. I'll take my chances with a different person

Refa : A white guy, right?

Oarabile : Whatever God has in store for me, white, green, yellow, purple anything that isn't from Africa is fine. I want to be respected sometimes love alone isn't enough.

Refa: I'm going to wait for you and show you I'm different, i made a mistake, it doesn't define me.

Oarabile : I'm not going to get back with you, skare ke go lobetse. My aunt and the kids are waiting in the car. They want to go..

Refa: Ok, ke a utwa everything.... Ke kopa break-up sex, just one round

Oarabile : No

Refa: Ga kena go tsenya thata and I'll make it fast

Oarabile : No

He stepped back and walked away...

Refa: (turned walking backwards) I wasn't even serious, i was testing you

Oarabile : Yeah except you look like you want to cry

Refa: Mxm

He turned around and walked away then she closed the door and sighed with her back



against the door.

Don't forget to Like

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#50

At Aunt Doris's House...

The next day early in the morning Refa parked

in front of the house and stepped out as aunt Doris sat in the back holding the baby with Natasha snoring in her car seat.

Aunt Doris : Come get him so i can open the door, i had asked Boago to clean up yesterday.

Refa: Ok

Refa got the baby and sat in the car while the aunt walked in, he took out his phone and called Oarabile..

Oarabile: (sleepy) Hello?

Refa: Hey, sorry for waking you up

Oarabile : (got rubbing her eyes) Is everything ok?

Refa: Yeah, we just arrived. I'm dropping them

off

Oarabile : Oh ok, how are they?

Refa: They're sleeping, hei Natasha is so loud. She sang all the way and the only time we caught a break was when she was sleeping.

Oarabile: (laughed) She loves singing...

They ran out of things to talk about but none of them wanted to hang up, they each thought of something to say something about the children of course but there was still coming to their minds.

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi

Refa: (sighed) May i come say goodbye to you at the airport tomorrow before you leave?

Oarabile : You can't take another long drive to Gabs again, it will strain your back.

Refa: I'll take the night bus, i promise i won't try to make moves on you or anything of that sort. I just want to say goodbye properly because i feel like yesterday wasn't good enough. I'm sorry i asked for sex

Oarabile: No, i can't let you do that

Refa: What time is your flight?

Oarabile : 2pm

Refa: Please, i just want to say goodbye. Ke a go kopa. I'll never ask you for anything else, i know i messed up and i accept that. I admit it... But you're still the mother of my children and we are still going to talk because our children are just too young. I just want to say good bye to my parenting partner. I will not try kissing, I'm sorry abo-

Oarabile: But why travel 10 hours just to say

goodbye?

Refa: Because it will mean so much to me, please... Ke a go kopa, let's put all our differences aside for a minute and just say goodbye to one another.

Oarabile: I wish i could say come but it will be a waste of money, your budget has already been exhausted

Refa: I'll find a way

Oarabile : Lesa, I'd feel guilty knowing i made you travel all the way for a mere goodbye.

Refa: Ok, i understand. Let me take the kids inside, travel safely

Oarabile : Thanks, bye

He hung up and stepped out of the car as aunt Doris carried a bag inside...

Refa: You can sit down, I'll bring everything

Aunt Doris : Thank you, take him

They walked in the house and he laid the baby down before carrying Natasha inside and the bags. Aunt Doris walked him to the car as he got in and closed the door...

Aunt Doris : Thank you so much for driving us home

Refa: You're welcome, please call me if they need anything. I'll keep getting them on weekends.

Aunt Doris : No problem, bye

He drove off....

At Refa's House....

Refa unlocked the house and dragged his feet walking in, he stopped by the kitchen and grabbed a bottle of juice which he drank on his way to the bedroom.

He sat on the edge of the bed and rubbed his face, it seemed with every hour that passed the reality of her departure set in, it was more than just going to school but knowing it would be the last time he ever saw her without a boyfriend or in the case of a white man - a husband: they aren't afraid to marry a woman they met in less than three months and do not have traditions that made it impossible to marry without parents.

His throat dried and he swallowed but choked

at the pain on his throat as tears filled his eyes, he had promised himself he wouldn't cry for her anymore and no matter how hard he tried to take it like a man tears ran down his cheek and he quickly rubbed them off, another one rolled on the other side and snatched his towel on the bed and wrapped his head quietly crying...

The pain of wanting to reverse time and make a different decision slashed his heart, just one push, one strong and clear warning to Chelsea could have perhaps changed all that, or maybe lying. He still couldn't understand why he couldn't contain his guilt and keep it to himself, so much for the truth shall set you free. There was a knock on the door and he kept quiet, Rona opened the door and looked at him with a towel around his head..



Rona: Are you ok?

He kept quiet, he sniffled and Rona walked over and removed the towel from his head, tears dropped on his thighs as he looked down capping with both his hands, Rona squatted in front of him and grabbed his hands looking at him...

Rona : There is something eating you and you're not sharing it with me, what's wrong?

He looked in his eyes and frowned harder as tears dropped, Rona hugged him and he grabbed him harder

Refa: Rabi is leaving tomorrow at 2pm, I don't want her to go because i don't think I'll survive

without her, i won't handle seeing her with another man.

Rona: Why would she do that? Rabi loves you

Refa: I cheated on her with some girl about six months ago, she kind of warned me about it before i did it and i honestly never thought she meant it when she said she will leave me. I knew she would be angry and probably beat me or act crazy as usual but this time she just said it's over. I thought after a few months she will cool down and forgive me but she is still doesn't want me, she says it so calmly it hurts me. Koore ake itse gore ke reng gore a bone gore ill never ever look at another woman but her, nna nako ya teng ne ke na le stress and that woman honestly forced herself on me, i tried to reject her a couple ke lekile tota, and you know how difficult it can be to reject a woman roughly. I didn't want to be rude to her and i kind of got Rabi to scare her off but she

never stopped, she kept coming and coming until i gave in and that one act cost me my whole relationship, i didn't even come or enjoy it because i was feeling guilty the whole time koore Rabi thinks i enjoyed myself gaa itse the pain i carried knowing i broke my promises. I have tried everything in my power to show her that I'm sorry but gaa mpate, she told me to move on because le ene wago mova on. (tears rolling) Nna ake bate ope ke bata ene hela...

Rona: I don't understand people who cheat, clearly you love Rabi i know that because i know you, your worst fear is losing her and she told you if you do 123 I'll leave you then you do it?

Refa: (tearfully) I didn't do it, this other woman made ke do it, she forced herself on me, she raped me and at the back of my head i knew she was going to tell her if i didn't tell her. She just wanted to destroy my relationship and now i have to deal with it alone ene she is busy

enjoying her relationship. I don't even love her, i don't feel anything for her and it was just sex

Rona: You need to learn how to control yourself, if you know you can't control yourself you never allow a woman to drive you that close. Don't ever let a woman gets you erect because then the big head loses concentration of the important thing and the little head takes over, its hard to think with an erection and the only time you're going to think is after cumming of which by then you have already fucked up. Why let yourself go that far?

Refa: I won't ever let it happen but problem kana ke gore Rabi is leaving and they're going to marry her, you know white people make getting married seem like taking a bath. I will never get her back if she sets foot in that plane...

He stood up with trembling lips and rubbed his

tears with both hands, he looked at the time on his watch and frowned crying...

Refa: I wish i could stop time,... (turned to him)  
The rra bua le ene ke a go kopa

Rona: Goreng? Gape even if she forgives you she still has to get on that plain, tota wena how can you cheat then abo o tago lela jaaka ngwana, ware nna ke reng jaanong?

Refa: You have to help me, i thought i could handle this but i can't, (looked at the time) Can we go together o nthuse go kgweetsa? She said i shouldn't come but i know she respects you so if you come with me she will listen, i just want to... I don't know i just want to get some kind of feeling.. I don't know

Rona: Kana it will be like I'm supporting you in all this, who the hell is this woman anyways?

Refa: Just some girl on Facebook, please... Help

me. One last time

Rona: (sighed) Wa lapisa Refa waitse? Kana i have a meeting this morning with my secretary concerning some documents for the tender I'm applying for, its a very important meeting meeting because I'm submitting them today, closing date is today.

Refa picked his towel and hopelessly put it over his face, Rona sadly looked at him as his jeans lowered, clearly he had lost a few kilos..

Rona: Setse ibile o bopame, was it really worth it?

Refa: (took the towel off his face looking at him angrily) I didn't even cum how can you ask me that? O bata gore ke reng? This girl o nreipile!

Rona : (laughed) O bua stress hela, change your

clothes, I'm going to put on my clothes (pulled his arm) let me see the time...(stood) If we drive back now we will arrive before she leaves, i don't even know why we have to go there because it won't change anything

Refa: I have to try

Rona: La risker le lona, o raya gore oka cheater motho o itse gore oya abroad, 50% of them never even come back. She might just come here to collect her kids and go back to her high paying job, you'll only see your children on Facebook standing at the beach with some white guy. Gao serious, there is a rise of interracial marriages and these white motherfuckers love black women, black women love them and you're here gambling with your relationship..

Refa looked at him as his heart pounded, that's

another thing he hadn't thought about. Thinking about it more Rabi had nothing else to come back to besides her children..

Refa: Do you really think she can do that?

Rona: Clearly you never thought deeply about the consequences of your actions, change your clothes

He walked out and closed the door door...

Inside Rona's Room...

Rona walked in and put on his clothes as Chelsea pretended to have been sleeping by slowly getting up and yawning...



Chelsea : Where are you going?

Rona: Refa wa lela kwa are o bata gago laela Rabi ko Airport so I'm helping him drive

Chelsea : You have a meeting in a few hours gape why can't he say goodbye over the phone akere he just came from there, hao kante Refa why is he letting Rabi control him like this?

Rona: Rabi doesn't know anything, rago mo wela hela le ene o ta lala a akantse gore I'm part of Refa's nonsense. Refa wa mmakatsa, for sure he loves Rabi and then he let's some cheap hoe tempt him.

Chelsea : So you're also going to let him waste fuel and drive there again? Maun - Gaborone Road again?

Rona: Wa lela akere, nna ke taa reng.

Chelsea : Why are you exaggerating? Amme Refa can really cry with such a big ego?

Rona: Everyone cries, men cry we just don't let you see us crying for you. (spraying perfume over himself) I'll talk to the secretary and solve the tender documents

Chelsea : I hope you won't mess up this tender application by following Refa to Gaborone just to say hello Rabi goodbye, Refa o rata go performer aka llela Rabi banyana bale kana?

Rona turned and looked at her confused..

Rona: I swear you'd think you have personality disorder, you don't sound like Chelsea.

She relaxed and looked down shamefully...

Rona : Babe are you jealous?

Chelsea : (heart skipped) Jealous?

Rona: Yeah, about her going to study abroad?

He slowly sat on the bed and grabbed both of her hands then he leaned over and kissed her...

Rona: Just be happy for her and find something good in you, we are all gifted but in a different way. You're frustrated because you're losing the vision... Remember the saloon? Follow that and you'll be happy for others when they succeed. I know you love Rabi and she loves you, don't let her success make you despise her. You're better than that, we are going to service the car and leave.

He kissed her and walked out, minutes later they both left as Chelsea stood by the window

watching.

At Boago's House...

Later that afternoon Boago poured soft porridge in a bowl and walked outside holding a spoon, she approached the mophane tree where her daughter was sleeping on a blanket..

She sat next to her and put down the bowl so the porridge can cool off, she laid her daughter on her lap and softly combed her hair. She had been avoiding to log into Facebook. Most of her age mates posted their selfies, some at Tertiary, some getting married, some even trended from their boyfriend's walls being publicly appreciated. Everyone on social media seemed to be progressing except her, she was still sleeping in a clay house, cooking with a 2

burner stove and hustling to get extra cash for to add on her child support..

She picked her phone to search for her hairstyles she could plait her daughter and Oarabile's post caught her attention, it was a picture of Natasha and Bambino captioned "I'm sorry mommy has to go across the world and leave you behind, I'm doing it for you. Thank you Aunt Doris, in you i found my mother's spirit. She lives and breathes through you.

Boago smiled and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile : Hello?

Boago Hi cousie... Can i sing for you?

Oarabile : (laughed emotionally) Yes

Boago cleared her throat then Rabi remembered how heavenly her voice was and how she used to silence the whole church whenever her (Rabi's mother) mother used to take them to church.

"Farewell to you, farewell to you, until we meet again"

Oarabile tearfully joined her as they closed their eyes going back to their childhood, back when they used to give special songs standing there with identical dresses and panty hoses.

"Farewell to you, farewell to you, farewell until we meet again..

Mmmh...mhhh...mhh..

They got lost on the way and laughed...

Boago : I forgot the lyrics but farewell

Oarabile : Thank you

Boago: (tears filled her eyes) I'm very sad, I'm sad that you're going to change your life...

Coming out of this one room, you're getting into a plane and when you get back your life will never be the same again. (tears rolling) I'm not jealous, I'm happy for you but i wish i had the wisdom you had... I wish i had made better decisions, now I'm here stuck with a baby, no qualifications no hope, nothing... Bankane bame ba palama di plane baya mahatsheng nna ke togetse sekolo....I wish i was you Rabi, i envy you... I can't imagine how nice it must be to get on plane and see the world... Please take many pictures and post on Facebook so i can what you're seeing... I want to see the flats, the ocean,

the yachts... I wish I was something that could fit in your pocket. Ke tswa pelo and I'm hurting because i know I'll never get to see those things again. I know you're sad about leaving the kids but Aunt Doris is the best ever and I'll always go there to help out with washing. I'm useless anyways I'm always home, i try to do makeup and nails but there are so many people doing it so i don't make money. I'll keep helping her whenever I'm bored.

Oarabile : Thanks for that song, you reminded me of those olden day when mama used to buy us identical dresses le bo Akwana and madikhele. Cousie you're not useless and as long as you're working hard God will answer your prayers. I'll take pictures for you

Boago : Bye and please don't forget Refa, this guy contributed a lot to who you're, he is not perfect but you found a good man. Pray for me too so i can find a man whom my daughter can



call daddy kana Natasha will not believe you when you say Refa is not her father and i like this guy because no matter how many times you argue Natasha remains his little girl, Natasha remains Ms Banda... My heart melts each time i see them playing kere jeso please whatever Rabi said in her prayer i copy and paste Amen( they laughed) Don't forget him, rona ba bangwe mma re siame akere re di saatanenyana (They laughed) take care

Oarabile : (tearfully) Bye, now you're making me sad.

Boago : Bye

She hung up and did her daughter's hair.....

At Akwana's House....

Akwana smiled and opened the door as Odirile walked in, she sat on the bed and took off her Air Force sneakers off and leaned back watching Akwana in her shorts and gym bra..

Akwana: I was watching a movie on the laptop, you can restart it, I'll catch up... I want to call my cousin..

Odirile : Ok

Odirile slid up the bed and clicked on the laptop as Akwana laid next to her clicked on her, Odirile touched her shorts fixing them and spanking her as she laughed...

Akwana: OD your friends are not here, stop it

Odirile: (laughed) Panty ya gago ne a dakile akere

Akwana: Ska nopelwa mogo nna rra

Odirile playfully got on Akwana's back as she pressed her phone...

Odirile : Wa nthoga Akwana?

Akwana : (laughed) OD stop it monna I'm trying to call Oarabile..

Odirile snatched her phone and laid on her back as Akwana sat on her stomach reaching for the phone...

Akwana : The rra ako o mphe phone, gatweng he

Odirile: Kiss me first

Akwana : (laughed) I'm not kissing you

Odirile : But you kissed me at the pool when we were with Tray

Akwana : I was pretending, give me the phone

Odirile : How about a cheek kiss then?

Still sitting on her Akwana leaned over and kissed her on the lips but for some reason she took a little longer than she thought she would, Odirile slowly touched her waist and French kissed her, they both took a deep breath looking in one another's eyes and swallowed, Odirile sealed it with a baby kiss and bent her arm pointing at her with a phone.

Akwana awkwardly got it and sighed sitting up, Odirile put her hands over her face in disbelief as Akwana dialed her cousin still sitting on her.

Oarabile : Hello?

Akwana : (OD caressed her thigh and she caressed OD's arm) Hey cousie...i just wanted to wish you a safe journey.

Oarabile : Thanks

Akwana: Go catch your dreams baby girl, I'm proud of you.

Oarabile : thanks, bye

She hung up and sighed putting down her phone...

On the road...

The next morning around 3am Rona yawned and pulled over by the stop, he shook Refa and he snapped out of it....

Rona: Tsaya Mr

Refa: Ok

On the middle of nowhere surrounded by a pitch black darkness the brothers each walked across and got in the car. Rona adjusted the seat and dozed off as Refa yawned turning the steering wheel...

He turned the radio on and played House to get rid of the fatigue, as soon as he brightened the lights he came eye to eye with a dark donkey just standing on the middle of the road...

His heart skipped but he calmly turned the steering wheel and missed it by an inch as Rona jumped and only saw a donkey passing by his

window..the tyres skidded out of the road and he hit something but still remained calm as he drove it back on the road again.

Refa stopped on the wing of the road and covered his mouth in shock as fear took over, both of them shaking and speechless they looked at one another...

Refa: How did i miss it?

Rona: Christ kana ke bona he heta ha

Refa: Kana irile ke brighter tonki keha ele hela ha...

They got out and looked at the flat tyre, actually it was two flat tyres..

Refa: I only have one spare tyre

Rona: Shit!

They both looked at one another...

Refa: I can't believe Rabi o tsamaa ke sammona

He took out his phone and there was no network coverage....

At the Airport....

Later that afternoon Oarabile and Metlha dragged their bags across the lobby holding their travelling documents and looked at the flight schedule.



Metlha : (excitedly) We have a few minutes let's take a picture next to that elephant first

They put their bags down and stood next to the big elephant made of elephant trunks. Metlha smiled wide lifting her phone up while Rabi just curved her lips forcing a smile...

Refa: (folded his arms) What's with the long face?

Oarabile's mouth dropped and she excitedly charged at him, she literally jumped on him as he smiled and swung around before putting her down, her eyes lit up looking up at him with her arms around his waist while he held hers..

Oarabile : (smiling wide) What are you doing here? (laughed) Refa wee...

She turned around and saw Rona standing a distance from them with Rotlhe, the Banda brothers smiled and waved, she covered her mouth blushing and waved back then she turned back to him still blushing and smacked his chest..

Oarabile: (little voice) I can't believe you dragged your brothers into this, what's wrong with you?

Refa: (softly looking in her eyes) I just wanted to this beautiful face for the last time..

She took a deep breath as they held one another, different people from all over the world

walking past them. Some leaving the country while others arrived, he touched her cheek and swallowed looking at her lips resisting the urge to kiss her..

Refa: I'm sorry that you have to leave with a broken heart, I'm sorry for all the heart breaks and the disrespect. I want you to know that you're beautiful, you're strong, you're intelligent, you're a good wife and you have the sweetest pussy i have ever tasted. (she smiled tearfully and he stepped back holding both of her hands) I'm sorry that I'm not the man you thought I'd be. I'm sorry... But above all, i want you to be happy...

He promised himself he wouldn't break down in front of her but tears filled up his eyes as he slowly opened his mouth facing her...

Refa: I want you to be happy and if there is a guy out there who is offering you that..  
(frowned tearfully) Take a chance, let him love you. I had a chance and misused it. Get married, have kids and be happy... I will always look at Natasha and Bambino as reminder of what i had and destroyed. I don't want you to worry about them, I will take care of them equally and love them as always because they're both my children, maybe one day God will give me another chance but if not I'll understand. I exhausted all my chances, (put her hands over his mouth and kissed them) Go and get that white coat babe, at least one of us is a good role model to our kids.(he smiled tearfully) I mated with the right creature

He touched her cheek and pulled her over his chest as they both hugged tightly, he dropped a

tear pressing his lips together holding her in his arms and secretly rubbed his eyes before kissing her hair.

Metlha: (looked at the moving queue) Um.. Rabi i think it's time up..

They both held on to one another as she waited, the time ran out and Metlha grabbed her bag, she let go of him but Refa tightly held her..

Oarabile : (tearfully) I have to go.... Please let go...

Refa's lips trembled as he held her even tightly..

Oarabile : (grunted) Refa..

His brothers walked over, Rona pulled him back while Rotlhe pulled Oarabile, he finally let go and broke down turning to Rona who hugged him, Rotlhe joined in on the hug as Refa grabbed them quietly crying..

Refa: i can't stop crying, the tears won't stop..

Rotlhe: We hugging you she can't see you're crying..

Rona: Just keep your head down...

Meanwhile Oarabile burst into tears holding her bag looking at the brothers hugging then she walked back but Metlha grabbed her hand and pulled her towards the terminal as she walked crying even more with her arm over her forehead holding her travelling documents, she

looked at him one last time and walked away...

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#51

At Sir Seretse Khama Airport...

The Banda brothers approached the glass as Refa pulled his loose jeans from the back and rubbed his nose, Rona put his arm around his shoulder while Rotlhe put his from the other side both standing on each of his side, they all watched the plane take the runway and finally take off. Yeah, she was gone...it was done and he had no more tears to cry all he could do was watch Air Botswana disappear into the blue skies..

Rona: (sighed) Time to go, she is gone..

They let go of one another and walked out of the airport without talking as Refa walked with his hands in the pockets. Rona's phone rang and he picked walking behind his little brothers.

Rona : Hello?

Banda: Did you guys make it in time?

Rona: Yes, she left.

Banda: How is he?

Rona: (laughed) He was crying but he is fine

Banda: (laughed) literally crying?

Rona: (laughed) Go lela hela nyinyiii

Banda : (burst into laughter) Mxm waitse moo gone ke segole, o shap mme akere?



Rona: Ee re mo didimaditse gape le ene erile a bona plane e helela mo marung abo a ithoboga.

Banda: He must take it like a man, let me talk to him.

Rona sprinted to the front and gave Refa the phone..

Refa: (cleared his throat) Hello?

Banda: How are you?

Refa: I'm fine

Banda: I hope you weren't crying

Refa: I never cry for girls

Banda: Good, that's what i want to hear.

Refa: (sighed embarrassed) Ok i think i got teary but i didn't cry, it was nothing

Banda: Has she taken you back?

Refa: (sadly) No

Banda : Remember our talk the day i took Akwana from your wardrobe?

Refa: Yes

Banda: what did i tell you?

Refa: That if i cheat on a woman and she forgives me, i will fall in love with her and see just how good she is but she will slowly lose that love and eventually leave me no matter how much i try to show her i love her.

Banda: Exactly, love is like an hour glass. When you hurt the other person and they keep forgiving you just like an hour glass they transfer their love to you until they're empty and then they leave you. That's when you will realise how much they loved you and you will fight for them but it wouldn't make any difference because you took their love away.

Refa: I will wait for Rabi, if anything I'll love her

alone, it will be one sided surely it will grow back or something

Banda : It's not always the case, some women forgive but some don't. Women with careers don't forgive certain things easily. She is going to come back a doctor. Do you really think she will believe you been faithful o paletswe when she was confined in the house with your son?

Refa swallowed tearfully and his father sensed the harshness in his words...

Banda: But then maybe she will, if she does i hope you never hurt her again. You fought for this girl and you cried for us to marry you nkabo jaana ole divorcee. When i said you two are not ready for marriage you thought i didn't want to help you. I personally have no problem with Rabi except that wardrobe thing which I'm now

over but you going out there and cheating after getting punished like that, ke raa gore nna ne kere gongwe ogo rutille maitseo

Refa : (laughed) Papa

Banda : (laughed) I'm sure when you went and cheated again with a random girl she just decided you know what this dog cannot be tamed at all, I'll end up in jail if i keep him around.

Refa: (laughed) But she taped me

Banda : No, o bonye gore yo o taa nkgolega mme ke mo thale.

Refa: You're not making me feel better

Banda: But let's look on the brighter side, she gave you a son. I have 2 grandsons now

Refa : Yeah

Banda: I hope you boys will drive safely

Refa: We will, bye

He hung up and handed his brother the phone...

Refa: Let's pass by Liquorama...

Rotlhe and Rona looked at one another and quietly got in the car. Rotlhe took the front seat while Rona drove, Refa laid on the back seat pressing his phone. He logged into WhatsApp and sighed looking at Rabi's last seen, she hadn't been online since she boarded the plane.

Rona: Mr we need to agree on something

Refa: (pressing his phone) What?

Rona: You can't drink on the way

Refa: Why not?

Rona: Don't forget that you missed work

without even an explanation

Refa: (staring at Rabi's pictures) Still doesn't explain why i can't drink on the way

Rona: You have to help me drive

Refa: I can't drive i have a broken heart

Rotlhe : (laughed pressing his phone) Wa go nyesa ngwanyana wa overseas aker

Refa: (pressing his phone) Fuck you Rotlhe

Rona: Ke serious about not drinking

Refa got up and looked outside as they drove past Liquorama..

Refa: Kante wa heta?

Rona : Didn't you stop drinking?

Refa: I only stopped because Rabi didn't like it, can you turn back? I'm buying 2 bottles only,

nothing more. Turn back...

Rona: What a long drive I'm going to have...

He sighed and turned into the complex, Refa stepped out and came back with bottles of vodka then they drove off.

At Refa's House...

Later that evening Chelsea laid RJ in his baby cot and stood there staring at him. She still wondered if he would understand why she did what she did. Her phone rang as aunt Doris called...

Chelsea : Hello?

Aunt Doris : Hi Madicurl, when can i see you? I

want to talk to you about something. I didn't want to talk to you while i was in Gaborone because i want to see your face when i talk to you.

Chelsea: About what auntie?

Aunt Doris : I said i want you to come, are you refusing?

Chelsea : No, i know what you want to talk about? only if you knew what i sacrificed for Rabi so she can be happy and now I'm the bad person.

Aunt Doris: Madikhele? Be here tomorrow morning at 10am rautwana?

Chelsea : Ee mma

She hung up and sighed walking out as it rang again...



Chelsea : Hello?

Rona: Hey babe, I'm going to arrive at 1am, will you be sleeping?

Chelsea : From here I'm going to watch movies, i won't be sleeping. Is Refa with you?

Rona: Yes but right now he is sleeping, he is totally drunk.

Chelsea : Gaa dingalo ga nole?

Rona: No, when he is drunk he sleeps a lot. He talks too much but when he gets too drunk he falls asleep.

Chelsea : Oh ok, then there is no problem.

Rona: I miss that pussy...

Chelsea : (laughed) No

Rona: (laughed) You didn't take the injection last month right?

Chelsea : Yeah

Rona: (smiled) Sweet...

Chelsea : And you shouldn't mess the tender application because we are just risking.

Rona: Trust me, i got this... Ok?

Chelsea : Ok

She hung up and thoughtfully bit her lower lip...

In Refa's car....

Just after midnight Rona drove towards the gate as Refa slowly got up in the back seat, still drunk he rubbed his eyes and reached for beer in the cooler..

Rona: (glanced at the rear mirror) Can you lay off the bottle please, you can't even talk

Refa: (sipped beer and smiled shaking his head)  
I lost a good one I'm telling you...

Rona: You been telling me about it for the past  
9 hours, you lost a good one, i know.

Refa: She is going to come back married with  
white little kids who can't even pronounce  
Botswana and then my kids will be their  
bootlickers, I'll die before i let my children be  
victims of slavery in fact ama make that white  
nigga pay for this ancestors mistakes. Let him  
make the mistake of coming here, I'll be on his  
tail like a tick...

Rona: Yeah i know, you told me that one too,  
and then you will win Rabi and live happily ever  
after. I know

He parked the car and opened the door helping  
him out, Refa staggered missing a step as he  
sipped again then Rona grabbed the bottled and

threw by the corner.

Rona: You've had enough beer, let's go. You need to sleep this off.

He hung Refa's arm around his neck as they slowly walked in while Chelsea followed them to his room...

Chelsea : Is he OK?

Rona: Yeah, he is drunk. He should be ok when he gets up

Rona pushed him on the bed and took off his shoes as Chelsea stood at the door watching. Rona peeled off the blankets and help him get in..

Rona: Tswala hoo, I'm undressing him.

Chelsea slowly closed the door then Rona pulled out his jeans and t-shirt. He folded them and put them aside as Refa snored...

He switched off his lights and went to their room where he sat on the edge of the bed and rubbed his face exhausted...

Chelsea: Are you ok?

Rona: (yawning) I'm exhausted, i drove all the way by myself Refa a balabala a tagilwe

Chelsea : (laughed) Lay down

Rona: No,(pulling her over) come here

She sat on his lap and kissed him putting her arms around his neck..

Chelsea : (softly) I'm going to freshen up I'm coming

Rona: (smiled sleepy) Ok, hurry up

He took off his clothes and got undercover, a few minutes passed while he waited in bed until he dozed off.

Meanwhile Chelsea sat in the toilet playing games on her phone, after waiting for long enough she tip toed to her room and quietly paused at the door looking at Rona, all the fatigue from the long distance drive had taken over and he was snoring. She closed the door and turned to Refa's room.

With the lights still off she slowly peeled off his blanket and sat on him naked then she kissed him as he laid asleep.

Their bedroom door opened and she paused listening carefully, Rona sneezed and opened Refa's door switching the lights on...

\*

Please Like the insert.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#52

At Refa's House...

Their bedroom door opened and she paused listening carefully, Rona sneezed and opened Refa's door switching the lights on. He stared at Refa lying on the bed and awkwardly the sheets were down at his ankle. Meanwhile Chelsea's heart pounded while she laid on the floor of the other side of the bed. She held her breath lying her head down looking at Rona's feet by the door...

Rona stood there thoughtfully holding his breath...



Rona: Babe?

Still standing at the door he turned back looking at the living room...

Rona : Chelsea?

He suspiciously turned back to Refa's room and closed the door, Chelsea's heart pounded even more and she could almost hear its rhythm on the floor tile, she watched as Rona barefootedly walked in slowly..

Rona held his breath and walked to the wardrobe then he grabbed both doors and slowly opened them, he moved the hangers of his suits checking behind and bent inside

moving the blankets..

Meanwhile Chelsea quietly dragged herself lying on her tummy underneath the bed in her panties, she slowly reached for the lock and quickly crawled out of the room with her knees while Rona put back the blankets and pushed back the suits.

He leaned back and closed the doors then checked behind the bed, he knelt down and checked under the bed. There was nothing and he sighed feeling stupid for his suspicions.

He pulled up the sheet and covered Refa then he switched off the lights and walked out the slightly open door.

He knocked and walked in the bathroom as Chelsea sprayed air fresher and wiped her butt then flashed the toilet...

Chelsea : I have running stomach

Rona: Did you eat something bad?

Chelsea : I'm lactose intolerant, i ate cornflakes last night..

Rona: Let's go to bed..

He smiled and carried her to the bed where he dropped her down and kissed her getting on top as she kissed him reluctantly.

Chelsea : Babe I'm not feeling well, my stomach is growling and i have period pains. At first i thought its the pain from my stomach but... Ke tsa period

Rona: Thought you get your period on the 15th

Chelsea : I stopped taking the injection so it interferes with my cycle...

Rona: (kissed her) that's why God gave you three holes, I'm good with any of them...

She smiled and pushed him off, he laid on his back as she got on top of him and kissed him, she bit her lower lip and pushed down his briefs, she grabbed his black machine and leaned over opening her mouth as he pushed her hair off so he could watch her suck him....

\*

Inside Refa's room

Later that morning around 9 Rona walked in the bedroom and opened the wardrobe, he grabbed

one of his brother's jacket and put it on looking at Refa as he laid asleep snoring. He walked over and shook him..

Rona: Mr? Tsoga mr...

Refa: (pushed him off) ng ng...

Rona: (pulled off the sheets) Get up, you have to go to work

Refa: (pulled the sheets over his head) E-e the rra kante o dira eng

Rona pulled them off and threw them in the washing basket, Refa sighed rubbing his eyes and sat on the edge of the bed. His stomach contents came up and he ran to the bathroom in his boxer briefs and leaned in the toilet throwing up.

Rona followed him with his sweatpants and waited by the door as he threw up...

Rona: I hope o kgwa bohema jothe joo letseng o bo bua

Refa flashed the toilet and washed his mouth by the sink then he turned around facing Rona who threw over his pants..

Rona: Put that on and tell me who the Facebook girl is

Refa's heart skipped as he looked at him..

Refa: What do you mean?

Rona: You know you never stop talking when

you're drunk, and it's rarely a lie. You told me who the Facebook girl is now i want you to look at me and tell me ole sober

Refa: I don't remember anything from last night

Rona: It doesn't matter, tell me who the Facebook girl and I'll tell you if it's the same girl you said last night

His heart pounded as Rona closed the door, leaned back waiting and folded his arms. Refa put on his pants and rubbed his head looking at Rona...

Rona: Bua... I already know the truth

Refa: And what's the truth?

Rona: Are you playing cat and mouse? Just say it

It seemed he already knew the truth but it's never over until the whistle blows so he took a deep breath and...

Refa : I slept with Kefilwe, Baker's little sister. I hope you won't tell Baker because she came on me not the other way around and you know her boyfriend is a soldier so i don't want him following me around with gun threats...

Rona took a deep breath and smiled touching his cheek like he was a little boy...

Rona: (smiled) I won't tell anyone, your secret is safe with me.

Refa: Thanks..

He walked out and closed the door, Refa sighed



in relief sitting down. Clearly Rona was beginning to get suspicious and knowing what he was capable of was enough to turn his stomach.

He brushed his teeth and walked out as Rona fixed his tie..

Rona: I'm going for a meeting with that guy from Lole constructions, i hope they will help me with the proposal i have. I want to make an appearance, koore ere ba nteba ba bone top dog

Refa: (laughed) Good luck, update me.

Rona: Sure

He walked out then Refa ran back to his room and grabbed his car keys, he ran to the door and

stuck his head out...

Refa: Mesta?

He turned around fixing his collar

Refa: (threw the car keys) Di top dog gadi walke

He laughed catching them and got in the car...

Refa : (laughed) Good luck

Rona: (laughed) Sure

He closed the door and walked in the kitchen where he boiled the water and sliced a lemon in to half, Chelsea walked in her bathing robe and

leaned against the door frame looking at him...

Chelsea: (jokingly) I heard you were crying...  
Sorry she broke your heart...

She slowly untied her robe and dropped it as  
Refa turned around sipping the lemon mix..

Refa: Don't come close to me. I'm not in the  
mood for your shit

He turned around and put the cup on the  
counter then he continued slicing the lemons,  
Chelsea walked behind him and put her arms  
around him, she slid her hand in his pants and  
touched his soft dick..

Refa: Take your hands off me, you've cost me a whole relationship with your stupid games. I'm done playing with you

He pulled her hand out of his pants and continued slicing, she laughed naughty and put it back in his pants then he angrily dropped the knife and turned around with a hot slap.

She hit her back on the counter and fell down tipping the pots to the floor.

Refa : (angrily) Otaa lela kana Chelsea, ke go kgalemele ga kae? O tsa gore wa kgatha kante?

He grabbed her hair and yanked her up then he pressed her against the fridge with his hand on her neck choking her..

Refa: (pointed at her with his other hand choking her) O taa lela Chelsea a utwa?

She choked as tears fell down and grabbed his hand then he angrily he slapped her..

Refa: Don't fucking touch me, don't touch my hand...

He slapped her again and she burst into tears crying, he slapped her again as her curly hair stuck on her teary cheek.

Refa: Wa thodia o toga o tsosa ngwana..

She angrily scratched his face and he bit his

lower lip slapping her even harder as RJ stopped at the door shaking and watching as Refa put her on headlock and press her against the kitchen unit putting a knife over her neck...

Refa: I'll cut your throat and get rid of your body, in case you didn't know i specialise in fires and i have experience in arson so i can get away with it. I'll burn your body and pound your burned bones into powder then blow off your ashes over Thamalakane River...

RJ sniffed standing at the door as his pee rolled on the floor tile, Refa dropped the knife and sincerely walked over but RJ burst into tears running away and crawling over to Chelsea, she picked him up and hugged him crying.

Rj: (crying) Ke tileo bolela papa ao betsa {I'm

going to tell papa so he can beat you}

\*

Don't forget to like, another sponsored insert  
coming up tonight

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#53

At Refa's House..

Refa sighed looking at Chelsea crying holding

the baby, the anger wore off and he walked over trying to get RJ..

Refa: Let me hold him..

Chelsea : (pushed him) Stop, you're scaring him... get away from me.

She walked past him holding RJ over her shoulder and closed herself in the bedroom. Refa walked in his room and sat on the bed then he took out his phone and texted...

Refa: Come get me

Kaene: Where?

Refa : Home, please

Kaene: Why didn't you come to work?

Refa: Will you come or not?



Kaene: You just want to get me in trouble gotwe  
re dojitse rothe, I'm coming.

He checked Rabi' s last seen and she still hadn't  
logged in, his patients slowly wore off as he laid  
on his back and typed her message.

Refa: Can you please talk to me, things are not  
going well for me. I don't know if I'm messing  
up or my things are just falling apart. Nna ke  
bata go raya Rona a tsaya family ya gagwe  
batswe mo game because I'm losing everything  
due to their presence here. I want them out of  
my house.

He pressed enter and the message was sent  
but it pended, he sighed and threw his phone on  
the bed.

Minutes later he heard their bedroom door open, he got up and followed Chelsea to the bathroom as she bent over brushing her teeth in the sink...

Refa: I'm sorry, i didn't mean to hit you that hard. I wanted to slap you once, i don't know how I did and said the rest...(sighed) Today I'm just stressed, kgang ya gore Rabi is gone is really hurting me and i think you found me in a bad state. I'm sorry

Chelsea : It's ok. I'll never trouble you again, i don't know what i was thinking playing with you like that. Ke na le go tshameka ditshameko tsa bomata... I'm just like that. I deserved it

Refa: No woman deserves that kind of a beating, I'm sorry and i didn't mean that whole thing about killing you and burning you, i just said it

because it sounded good at the time.

Chelsea: It's ok..I'm sorry for scratching your face

Refa: (rubbed his face and looked at his hand)  
I'm fine. Are we good?

Chelsea: Yeah

Refa: But i don't mean that you ca-

Chelsea : I'm not a child i know what you mean,  
i won't ever bother you Refa. Forget everything  
happened

She walked past him and closed herself in the  
bedroom. Refa followed her and knocked on the  
door...

Refa: Chelsea wee? Ema ha pele 2 minutes...

She opened the door rubbing herself with a towel, her reddish cheeks still his hand print and seeing clear marks of his doing almost made him choke looking at her reddish eyes.

Refa: Can you talk to RJ? If Rona finds out what happened he will ask why and then things will get shaky from there. He is already suspicious. That's part of why i didn't want you playing like that because he is suspicious.

Chelsea : I'll talk to RJ, he is a baby he will forget

Refa: Can we talk to him together? Gape i think i scared him. I want to assure him that I'm not dangerous

Chelsea : Ok, let me finish I'll bring him

Refa: Thanks

He sighed and went to his room where he sat on the bed waiting, minutes later Chelsea knocked holding RJ..

Refa : Tsena...

She walked over..

Chelsea : RJ go to uncle, he won't ever do that again... You know he likes you

RJ: (grabbed Chelsea tightly) No, no

Refa: RJ? (stood) Listen.... Come here my boy...

Rj: Ng ng...

Refa: Look...

He hugged Chelsea and kissed her on the cheek then they both smiled looking at him..

Refa: (sighed) Please try to convince him, if he doesn't forget I'm fucked

Chelsea : (laughed) Bare I'm fucked, kamoso he will be saying the exact words, he is learning to say a lot of things.

Refa: RJ mommy is my friend OK? I'm kissing mama see?

He kissed her cheek and she kissed him then she pushed him to kiss Refa on the cheek as well, he reluctantly kissed him and they clapped hands for him, their laughter got him shyly laughing. Refa kissed her again and she kissed him then he kissed Refa, they did it about three times before he agreed to be in his hands.

Refa picked him up smiling and looked at him...

Refa: But this boy looks like my son waitse, they look alike(smiling at RJ) Chelsea gawa aba ngwanake ka phoso? A condom could have burst and we wouldn't know because it was a really rough night. We were both under a lot of stress

Chelsea: (sighed) You never know with these things, what would you do if he was yours?

Refa: It will be very weird but i think I'll be happy that at least i have a chance to love him and bond with him while he is young. Imagine finding out when he is 18 or above, it will be very difficult to even try the father-son thing. He wouldn't even be close to his siblings properly, I'm very close to my brothers and it's a good feeling to know that Rona will pause his life to help me and i can do the same. I want that for my sons.. (looking at RJ) Hopefully Rj and his cousin Bambino will have something close to

that. (laughed) I cousin's are full of shit than siblings, Akofang screwed my girlfriends and i screwed his but i don't think i can do that to Rona, Rotlhe or Fela.. (laughed) Ke raya had you not made moves on me nkabo kesa go bata, not because you lack anything but because i respect him. That's why we have to stop all this fighting and inappropriate behaviour...

Chelsea: (looking in his eyes) He is your son, RJ is yours.... i was scared to tell you when i found out i was pregnant because you said that night never happened, you threatened me and also i just thought Rabi would be shuttered . (tearfully) She was going through a lot at the time and you were her only happiness. I didn't want to be the reason she was hurting because despite everything i ever did with you i still care about her. Over the years it became about more than Rabi, Rona and your family became part of it, Rona loves me and your family loves me, he is a



good man and i know he will always love RJ.

Refa: Wait,, does Rona know it's mine?

Chelsea : (tearfully) No, he doesn't know. Your brother loves you, he wouldn't have agreed to keep your baby away from you. He thinks it's his, i was honestly sleeping with him at the time but it wasn't serious, it became serious because of the baby and i thought i had everything under control with Rona but then things started falling apart because we didn't have money to maintain the baby we didn't plan for. I got depressed because of the hard living conditions my son lived in though his biological father had the power to change all that. This was the pain i couldn't share with anyone, no one was really giving me an advice i wanted to hear. Holding in pain turned me into the person i am now but i don't blame anyone but myself the only thing that hurts me is that my son is caught up in this.

Refa looked at RJ and looked at Chelsea then he swallowed and put him on the bed, Rj stood up and jumped on the bed while Refa walked to the window and sighed holding on the burglar bars with both hands.

Chelsea : And after what happened in front of him today i have decided that we are moving out because i don't want my son's mind to be corrupted, children who witness violence become violent. I want to focus on upgrading myself both financially and emotionally. I'm losing my mind...

Refa rubbed his nose looking at RJ as he jumped on the bed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#54

At Refa's House...

Refa walked to the bed and picked his phone then he sat on the chair and typed a message...

Chelsea : What are you doing?

Refa: I'm telling Rabi

Chelsea : You can't tell anyone, this has to be a secret

Refa: (snapped) I'm not having secrets with you, been there done that I'm not going back to that shit again. I'm not losing because of your

stupidity, you intentionally kept him from me so you can tell me at a time like this? When Rabi is this far? So she can lose hope in me? (tearfully) Why the hell didn't keep your secret until i was married at least? Chelsea what the fuck did i ever do to you?

Chelsea's eyes filled with tears as she looked in his shuttered eyes...

Chelsea : I thought you'll be happy for RJ

Refa: No, I'm not! You have just destroyed my already shaking relationship, Rabi is going to leave me for good! Do you even care that i love this woman? You should have told me at the beginning so i can deal it together with Rabi, i would have never even done anything with you just to prove myself, or at least wait until I'm married. Now you have just linked yourself to

me as baby mama and she is not going to take that, not when she is fucking doctor!

(screaming) Uhhhh Chelsea!!

Chelsea : You're doing it again in front of my son, the things your other kids never

Refa: Don't even try to involve my daughter into this shit, what did you expect? Did you expect me to jump up and down? Drop Natasha by the dustbin and pick up RJ? Nobody wants to be a father to their brother's son

Chelsea : But you can be a father to your cousin?

Refa: Don't compare yourself to Rabi, you'll never be half the woman she is. She told Isake she was pregnant and he denied it, she went out there and worked for her daughter and when i walked into their lives Rabi had three jobs, what the fuck do you so except have brothers hit your pussy back and fourth like a prostitute.

She slapped him and he clenched his teeth looking at her..

Chelsea : You want to hit me in front of your son again? Hit me... I'm waiting...

Tears filled his eyes and he shook his head..

Refa: You shouldn't have told me this, now I'm going to lose Rabi.

Chelsea : How about you pretend he doesn't exist!

She picked her son and slammed the door, Refa sat on the edge of the bed then he reached for his towel and wiped his eyes before typing her a

message.

Refa: Chelsea says RJ is mine, i hope this won't make you hate me because i didn't know and i didn't plan it. She says Rona doesn't know its not his so now i have a choice to either let him have him or tell the rest of the family. Please help me think. I know you don't want me and I'm fine with that, I'm just asking as a friend. Please help me. Hope you enjoyed your flight. Its a long time since we talked i hope you're ok, I'm assuming your phone can't work there or something. Hope you'll find a WiFi connection or something so we can talk. I really miss you, I'm stressed out and I'm a mess. Please talk to me

Kaene honked and he walked out, Chelsea stepped out and followed him...

Chelsea : Please don't tell Rabi what i said

Refa: Fuck you! I already hate you don't push it. You're manipulative, cunning and calculative and i hope one day my brother will see through that fake personality of yours. You had me fooled with that nice girl act.

He slammed the door and got in the car, as soon as he sat down he shouted putting his hands over his face...

Kaene: What's wrong? And you smell alcohol, did you drink midweek?

Refa: Remember when you said RJ looks like me instead of my brother?

Kaene : Yes

Refa: It's mine and she chooses to tell me right



now when I'm jumping through hoops to fix my family. Why do i have to go through this?

Kaene: So you have a baby mama and day 1 she is stressing you already?

Refa: Chelsea is not my baby mama

Kaene: But why tell you now?

Refa: I'm beginning to hate Chelsea, she cost me everything i love and now this,

Kaene : At least you have a son who looks like you, that's good right?

Refa: No, it's not good. I didn't plan to have a kid with her! And she is my brother's girlfriend, my brother doesn't know its mine. He thinks it's his so i can't just jump and play the father role.

Kaene: And that's the good part, you can leave him for Rona

Refa: And then RJ is going to grow up wondering why i rejected him

Kaene: Then you lay down nothing but the truth then top it with a question ya gore so if it was you RJ what would you have done? I'm driving you to my house, you need a shower and you have to go to work. You'll lose your job. You can't let stress control you to the extent of missing work. You'll get fired and jobs are hard to find. Don't be fooled by the fact that you found a job on your first job application. If you really want to be Rabi's type when she gets back you better start thinking now while she is studying, you have 8 years to be at the top of your game. So far you're not doing too good.

He sighed thoughtfully and leaned back...

Kaene: Nna ake bate o tsoga o thomola pelo, you know everyone is depending on you and you play like this you have two kids to support

and now 3, not forgetting that you're supporting Rona and Chelsea even Aunt Dorcas

Refa: Doris

Kaene: Gone moo, and if you're serious about Rabi you have to keep sending her something too, the worst thing is that her currency is higher than Pula so you have to pop serious. Much as people preach how much money is not love we can't deny how important money is, take care of Rabi if you don't want her to be tempted by guys over there. You know sex can't keep you but it's absence can make you vulnerable, she too can be tempted.

Refa: I hear you

Kaene: Be serious mr, i don't want friends i can't look up to for anything because eventually you pull me back but nna ke serious ka life, i just need a girlfriend and I'll be ready to settle down.

He parked in front of his house and they got out....

At Aunt Doris's....

Later that morning Chelsea took a seat as RJ ran to Natasha who was pushing her bicycle outside...

Aunt Doris: Don't leave it outside Natasha

Natasha : OK...

They walked outside as RJ followed her, aunt Doris sat on the floor and crossed her legs at her ankles then she put Bambino on her lap and fed him...

Aunt Doris: I heard you slept with Rragwe  
Natasha, why would you do that? Please explain  
it to me so i can understand.

Chelsea: I made a mistake, i tried to apologise  
but she didn't want to listen which i totally  
understand but it's in the past now.

Aunt Doris : Wa ineelela ngwanaka, you don't do  
that to family. One day you will feel the same  
pain and you'll think people are bewitching you.

Chelsea: No one will understand the situation  
I'm in until they go through the same pain, yes i  
was wrong to sleep with Refa but Rabi needs to  
understand that if she doesn't love Refa she  
doesn't have to use me as an excuse to dump  
him. She used him to move forward and now  
that she thinks she made it she is quick to leave  
him.

Aunt Doris : This isn't about them, it's about you.  
When did you get like this? You've turned into

something else, can't you see you have changed?

Chelsea : I'm not saying i wasn't wrong auntie, i know i was wrong and i regret it. I've hurt Refa because i can he loves her, he lost weight and he drinks. I know all this hurts him.

Aunt Doris : And you need to respect Rona, you'll lose him over silly things. I've seen people like you. Playing with good men while chasing money only to be disappointed at the end. Ikgalemele hela ole nosi, motho wa ikaga.

Chelsea : Ke a utwa

Aunt Doris : Don't let your needs control you.

Chelsea : I understand...

There was a knock and Boago walked in...

Boago : Hi auntie I'm here to help with the

children's laundry... Hi Madicurl

Chelsea : The bathong mpitseng ka leina lame, why do you have to call me that? I'm not a child kana

Boago: Ao mma akere we grew up calling you this

Chelsea : I'm not comfortable with it anymore, my name is Chelsea, how would you feel i call you mma molomo?

Boago paused looking at her sadly then she went to the bedroom for the children's clothes.

Aunt Doris : (turned to Chelsea) Madikhele?

Chelsea : Maa?

Aunt Doris? Aren't you going to call me names? Akere ware gao bate leina la bonyana?

Chelsea : Boago is my age mate, she shouldn't call me Madikhele.

Aunt Doris : You behave like someone who has a lot of stress, you need to introspect. O tolela mongwe le mongwe hela nkare o ntswa ya molafo. O na le stress mma, wa imelwa..

Meanwhile outside Natasha put Boago's daughter on the bike together with RJ and pushed them as they all laughed screaming...

Boago washed and hung clothes on the line as Kaena parked under the tree with Refa...

Kaene: You better not take forever in there, I'm on lunch hour and I'm in a hurry.

Refa: Waa thapelwa akere ke rile ke tisa boroso hela ka boa



Refa hurried in the house with a plastic of food while Boago walked back with a bucket, Kaene took a deep breath and folded his arms leaning against the car as Boago walked back to the laundry..

Boago: Dumelang

Kaene: Hi..

She bent over and continued washing as Kaene watched her..

Kaene: How many kids do you have?

Boago : (paused and looked at him) Raa?

Kaene: How many kids do you have?

Boago: 1... (laughed and looked at the big load

of clothes) Oh you mean this? It's Rabi's kids, i don't know why they buy them so many clothes. Washen ya bone ekare ya bana bale 6

Kaene: (laughed) Nne o ntshositse, seems like you love washing. Your baby daddy must be feeling big, you probably wash his clothes every weekend

Boago : (laughed) If i had him I'd do it..

Refa walked back and got in the car...

Refa: Ya Boago

Boago: Dumelang

Refa: I'm done, let's go

Kaene: So fast? Why are you in such a hurry?  
Relax don't you miss your kids?

Refa's mouth dropped as he stared at him but he turned away and sighed looking at Boago..

Kaene: How much would you charge to do my laundry?

Boago: P60

Kaene: Great...

He took out his wallet and handed her the P60..

Kaene: Come with your kid so he can keep you busy, I'll keep him company while you do the washing

Boago : Thank you

Kaene: Give me your number I will call you..

They exchanged numbers as Refa watched then

he got back in the car and drove off.

Refa: You're unbelievable

Kaene: Mark my words, that's my wife, it's a pity she doesn't know she just met her husband. When you tell people this at my wedding they are going to think o nategisa speech mme ele nnete. This is my girl...

Refa: Serious?

Kaene: Straight... Watch..

He joined the main road then Refa clicked on his phone, his eyes landed on the blue ticks on Oarabile's messages, his heart pounded as Rabi typed a message...

Refa: I told Rabi that Chelsea says RJ is my son, she is typing. God please give her a forgiving

heart. I'm a changed man, please...

Kaene pulled over and they both stared at the phone as she typed a reply...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#55

In Kaene's Car...

The guys anxiously waited as she typed, Kaene turned and put his hand over Refa's chest, his smiled at him feeling the thudding of his heart, Refa slapped his hand off and pushed his head..

Kaene: (laughed) Pelo ya gago e itaa ekare ya ntšwanyana monna

Refa: (laughed) Wa nyela mesta...

They turned and looked at the phone as she typed...

Babe: Hey, sorry for the late response. You have no idea how hard it was to get reception here but some girls helped me out, I'm yet to get a few things done in order to settle in but enough about me, we will Skype later about how things

are here. Sorry you're going through so much, i can't imagine the pressure you're on especially about being caught between helping Rona and trying to get rid of Chelsea only to find out she is the mother of your child. I always felt RJ is yours, that boy looks like you and after giving birth to your son i kind of knew RJ was yours because my son came out looking exactly like RJ when he was a little baby. Remember i once said it to you and you said you're sure because you used protection. I even asked Chelsea and she almost bit off my nose telling me I'll never be married into the Banda family blabla. I still don't understand why i was wrong to ask, i just don't understand why she felt the need to hide it because none of you was wrong. I remember that night very well, she didn't know you and you didn't know her, tota hela i don't understand why RJ is being put in the middle of all this. If at all Chelsea wasn't planning to hurt you ka ngwana i don't know why she was hiding it because i

already suspected it and she knew, we all suspected it at some point. Wena o semata i don't blame you for not knowing koore abe nne o roroma hela jaana o bona o buletswe dirope abe osa apare sente condom le go e loma oe loma oe ngathangatha ka meno nkare kuku ya sia. (Refa laughed reading the message) I don't think you should be stressed about it though, you just have to support your son the same way you support the other two. Le nna when i buy things for the kids I'll help you out as a friend because tota le nna you have done so much for me. I'm going to ask about the fees of shipping before i can buy anything. About them leaving... Mosola ke eng ka omo robetse gale? † ♀ But anyways if it makes you feel any better find a way to tell them to leave without sounding like a jerk. Remember when i said you're going to sleep with Chelsea and you said no? It happened and you cried like Peter after denying Jesus though he was told and he denied. Here i



am again swearing that Rona knows RJ is your son, I'm sure that's what made it easier for him to love RJ because he is his brothers boy. I am 100% Chelsea was single and Chelsea can't keep a secret, I'm actually surprised she kept this one for long. Naturally hela she tells, even when we were young he used to tell when we stole something and we would get whipped. Chelsea didn't have a boyfriend and she said certain things i can't tell you because you're a guy but she said things that prove that the P200 guy was the first she had in almost a year. Rona wasn't in the picture and even during our chats sometimes she would forget and say before i met Rona i would have cravings until i gave up. That shows she met him after getting pregnant. She and Rona deliberately kept you away from RJ but I'm not sure about their reasons, Chelsea has always been a nice person. I trusted her out of all my cousin's and there is only one way to explain her sudden change in behaviour. She

resented me for getting everything that her son deserved and giving it to Natasha. That's the only way. Sorry for writing such a long message nkare ke Emmie a kwala di insert tsa Two Wrongs In Maun.

He took a deep breath and looked at Kaene as he read smiling then he pushed him off...

Refa: Drive the damn car... (sighed) Now i can read ke chilexitse

Kaene: Waitse Rabi o shap, wena monna o baesitse. I thought she will blow things out of proportion.

Refa: I'm Rabi's boyfriend if she is not my girlfriend it's none of my business. I'm going to update her about every single thing and we will make decisions together no matter what.

Kaene: But I'm starting to feel sorry for you kana this means your brother knew all along.

Refa: I think Rabi is mistaken here, Rona would never go that far. We were not raised like that.

Kaene: I agree with her, if you're so close then how did they meet?

Refa: I don't know

Kaene: What about his exs, do you know how they met?

Refa: He met Trish when she was pregnant, the girl before her was also pregnant and they left him for their baby daddies after he helped them raise their kids. I know exactly where they met and he told me when he did..

Kaene: Did he tell you ka Chelsea?

Refa: No, she just appeared ale pregnant

Kaene: I might be wrong but it looks like your brother is attracted to pregnant women...I know

i love short women, wa bona Boago gore o kahenyana? That's what attracted me to her before I knew her and then i picked that she is selfless, washing all that for free a direla ngwana wa motho yo mongwe, what I'm saying is we all have a taste... Side chicks we randomly pick because kuku ke kuku but a woman you settle with wago ithela ele gore we pick exactly what we deeply want, we pick the women we know will fulfill our deepest desires even if it's peace or just something. I'm telling you Rona met Chelsea ale pregnant, he is not making much money and she was stranded so to her it was a lot. This guy probably enjoys the temporary love women give him because they want him to help their fatherless children. Once baby daddies with serious money come they dump him and that's what broke him. Chelsea probably thought he had money only to realise he had nothing. Now she wants to jump from the sinking ship to the other - you. Which

explains why she is suddenly interested in you after ignoring you for so long.

Refa went silent as Kaene spoke and drove joining the road..

Kaene: Don't forget to reply Rabi

Refa turned and looked outside the window as the car moved...

At the Banda House...

Later that afternoon Ma Akofang stepped out of the the car and closed the door..

Ma Akofang: I'll tell you when I'm done

Ra Akofang : Ok, was that Oarabile you were talking to earlier?

Ma Akofang: Yes, i was asking about school and everything.

Ra Akofang : Have you asked about Natasha?

Ma Akofang : You should ask Refa

Ra Akofang : This boy still scares me

Ma Akofang : (laughed) But i think our conversation eased him. He responds well each time i ask him.

Ra Akofang : I think he just tolerates me but he still doesn't like me, i don't want to be on his face all the time. He will kill me

Ma Akofang : (laughed) Don't be dramatic

She walked in the house and exchanged pleasantries with Mma Banda as they sat on the couch watch some program, a female doctor

put on a stethoscope and examined a patient..

Mma Banda: I always wanted to be a doctor but my parents made me drop out of school for no reason. I got A on my PLSE and form2 i got A in all the subjects. It was back then when junior schools ended with Form 2. My teachers were very sad and i remember my class teacher crying to my father for him to let me go school... The only thing I ever wanted was to be a doctor. My heart breaks each time i see a female doctor...i envy them and at the same time i am proud of them. They make me happy and i can smile on my own just looking at them at the hospital. I feel like all women who are doctors achieved a very difficult thing to achieve.

Ma Akofang: Rabi is going to be a doctor when she comes back from overseas.

Mma Banda : Rabi ohe?

Ma Akofang: Waga Refa, she is overseas, didn't you know?

Mma Banda : What made me think she is at a technical college?

Ma Akofang : Technical college Rabi? Rabi was at UB, now she is overseas

Mma Banda : Hee ngwananyana yo o pasitse nne ana le ngwana kaha a imile waga Refa? Go raa gore o bothale waitse. O sure?

She took out her phone and showed her a picture of Rabi boarding the plane, Ma Banda put her hand over her mouth and shook her hand.

Mma Banda : And she is actually beautiful...  
(laughed) Motho ne a tshubilwe ke letsatsi la Mau



Ma Akofang: (laughed) I love this girl. She has been through a lot and she is very forgiving. When she forgives she forgives whole heartedly. She is the daughter i never had, i have never seen someone as forgiving as her, she taught Refa to forgive. She forced him to forgive and i think if they didn't break up he would have turned out into a successful man. She is brilliant.

Mma Banda : They broke up? When?

Ma Akofang : A while ago, she didn't tell me why but i think it's probably because none of you went to the meeting of her pregnancy and even when the baby was born none of you came. She probably just decided to leave him, why do you think Refa is so skinny, naare don't you and your husband talk?

Mma Banda: Re bua kae mma ka nna mma neke ilela ngwananyana yo mo hihing hela kesa ipha nako yago itse gore Rabi ke mang? He

stopped talking to me about her because i didn't want to listen, i feel like you're telling me about a totally different girl. I never knew she was clever, i didn't even look at her that much to see she was actually young or maybe she had a lot of stress back then... Why did she leave him?

Ma Akofang : I don't know, I'm guessing

Ma Banda : I'll ask Refa about her, so you two talk?

Ma Akofang: Yes ko WhatsApp

Ma Banda: (gave her the phone) Do i also have WhatsApp?

Ma Akofang : (checking her phone) No, you have to download it. It takes time. Akofang taught me this a long time ago. I don't remember how they download it. Ask Fela

Ma Banda : (stood up) Let me go ask him

She shouted Fela pacing to his room.....

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Refa walked in and closed the door as Rona sat on the couch watching news while Chelsea swept the house...

He slowly walked between the glass table and the couch then he sat down and put his keys on the table, he leaned back and put his foot over his knee looking at them..

Refa: (calmly) Rona wee?

He turned around looking at him and pointed the remote at the TV reducing the volume...

Rona: (calmly) Mhh?

Refa : Why did you and Chelsea decide to keep my son for yourselves?

Rona's heart skipped as he turned looking at Chelsea who stopped sweeping and headed to the kitchen, Refa angrily stood up and grabbed her by the hair pulling her over and pushed her over Rona

Rona caught her sitting on his lap and put her down then he stood up.

Rona : What do you think you're doing?

Refa went to their bedroom and glanced at RJ sleeping on the bed, he closed the door and walked back folding the sleeves of his shirt...

Refa: Let's all be honest and stop running around a circle looking for a corner. Chelsea told me the truth Rona, now is your turn.

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#56

At Refa's House..

Rona: Chelsea go inside, I'll talk to him.

Refa : Not happening, she is sitting right there

and telling me the truth or else both of you are going to jail. If you stand one more time I'll slap you

Rona: (angrily) Refa you're being disrespectful, what makes you think you can slap Chelsea in front of me?

Refa: Let her test me then, I'm trying to talk to both of you about my child. No one is leaving because this conversation is about the three of us. Chelsea who is on the birth certificate?

Chelsea: (sitting down) Rona

Refa: (sitting down) Do you know that it's against the law to knowingly give false information on a birth certificate? You can actually go to jail for that. Chelsea already told me the truth wena Rona, I'm giving you a chance to come clean but if you want me to involve the police I will.

Rona took a deep breath and sighed sitting down next to Chelsea...

Rona: I didn't know RJ was yours, i knew she had a boyfriend whom she said she didn't want to destroy his relationship. I didn't ask much about it but i accepted RJ

Refa : Then how come you don't act surprised that RJ is my son?

Rona: How do i get surprised when my brother is ready to attack me in front of my woman? Really Refa what's wrong with you? I understand you're angry but you're getting out of line.

Chelsea : And i told you that Rona doesn't know about this

Refa : So Rona you want me to believe you accepted this kid without knowing his father?

Rona: I didn't need to know the guy, believe what you want and when you snap out of that anger cloud don't come apologise to me, i will not forget this.

Refa: Rona just apologise to me, I'm not even going to fight you because despite everything you did to me i still respect you. All you have to say is I'm sorry, maybe I'm missing something or maybe you know exactly why you made that decision, i don't get people who can't admit to their faults. Why not tell me the truth because you can see i know. I'm not stupid.

Refa picked his phone by the table and walked past him heading to the bedroom...

Refa: Rona we are still talking, you can't walk away and i know that you know i know, why can't you at least explain to me why you did



what you?

The bedroom door shut and Refa sighed turning back to Chelsea..

Refa : I thought you're moving out, didn't you tell me you decided to move out?

Chelsea: (stammering) I...

Refa: Please make it fast, i didn't kick you out you said you're leaving and i talked to another person at work who doesn't have accommodation. I told them you two are moving out and he will get your bedroom.

Chelsea : So i move out with RJ?

Refa: He is your son isn't he? Kana o batang.? I can't stay with a baby, i don't even stay with my own children because i do night shifts and some emergencies get me out of bed at

midnight. Take your whole family and leave  
akere you're just here to destroy my life.

He turned around and knocked on the bedroom  
door, Rona opened the door and they looked at  
one another..

Refa: Yesterday when Chelsea was telling me  
RJ is my son she also told me she is moving, i  
kind of expected to find you two packing but it's  
fine, you can leave tomorrow.

Rona: Are you kicking me out?

Refa: Chelsea said you're leaving and i gave  
someone this bedroom, tomorrow that person  
will be moving in so if you can leave before  
12pm that will be great. Thanks

Rona: Fine, I'll take my family out.

Refa: Thanks, and since you're my son's step

father please try and know where to draw the line. Let me know if he needs anything.

Rona closed the door on his face and he turned to his room where he closed the door.

In Rona's Room....

Minutes later Chelsea walked in their room and sat on the bed as Rona laid behind RJ with his arm around him...

Chelsea : Can we talk?

Rona slowly got up and looked at her, he had seen it before and he knew where she was going. It always started with his girlfriend

revealing to the other man that he is the father then came this line "We decided its best we raise our child together" he rubbed his hands together and looked at her...

Chelsea : I'm sorry for telling Refa the truth, i can't keep secrets and it haunted me. I know what i promised you but overtime i felt it was wrong but i was afraid to hurt you or make you guys hate each other so i told him the truth but i didn't tell him you knew. I didn't want you to fight. I still love you and i want to be with you if you don't mind.

Rona pulled her over and hugged her rubbing her back...

Rona: I'm sorry for putting you under so much pressure, you did the right thing to tell him and

the covering for me was brilliant but I'll tell him the truth, just not now. He is in a bad space and Refa has his times, he snaps when he is under a lot of pressure.

Chelsea : What do you mean?

Rona: O bata omo thaloganya. Sometimes when he is not in the mood and he tells you to stop doing something just stop because you'll never know what he will do when he snaps. He came in angry so had i admitted anything he could done anything.

Chelsea : Ok

Rona: We have to move back to my parents house and wait for the tenants to move out in 3.weeks then we can move into the servant's quarters.

Chelsea : Ok... (smiled) I can't wait to stay with your mom, she is fun

Rona : (smiled and kissed her) I love you

Chelsea : I love you too

They hugged as Rona kissed her and sighed in relief.....

At Kaene's House...

The next morning Kaene walked out of the bathroom with a toothbrush and dialed Boago...

Boago : Hello?

Kaene: Hi, its Kaene. We met yesterday when you were doing laundry at your aunt's house remember?

Boago: Ee rra, i have your P60. I would have come earlier if i knew your house number so i can wash them earlier. Give the house number

and I'll will get a taxi

Kaene: It's ok, I'm already in your neighbourhood. I'll pick you up, you stay where Rabi used to stay right?

Boago: Yes

Kaene: Alright, does your son go to preschool?

Boago: It's a girl and she doesn't, I leave her with my mother when I'm working

Kaene: No, come with her. I'm going to work in the afternoon so I'll keep an eye on her while you're working.

Boago: She is afraid of people this one and she touches everything, i don't want her to break anything.

Kaene: Boago wee?

Boago : Rra

Kaene: What's your daughter's name?

Boago : Kate

Kaene : Please come with Kate

Boago: (laughed) Ee rra ke taa ta le ene.

Kaene: I'll call when I'm at the gate.

He hung up and got dressed then he left....

At Mma Akwana's house...

Minutes later he parked at the gate and dialed her...

Boago: Hello?

Kaene : Ke ko gating

Boago : I'm coming



He hung up and sighed waiting, a minute later Boago walked out of her clay house holding her daughter's launch box then she folded her other fingers giving her one to hold on, kate grabbed her finger and walked behind her.

Kaene opened the door while sitting inside..

Boago: I'll sit in the back, i don't want her to open the door when the car is moving.

Kaene: Get in the front, I'll put it on Child lock mode.

He stepped out and switched the doors to child lock mode then he closed the door and got in the drivers seat, he turned to the back and smiled at Kate.

Kaene: Hi Kate

Kate: Hello

Kaene: You're very very very very very very beautiful

Kate : (giggled) Thank you

Kaene: (smiled) And when you smile you become very very very very beautiful, i said you're what?

Kate : (snorted laughing) Very very beautiful

Kaene: Ok..

He turned back and looked at Boago..

Kaene: Hi

Boago: Hi..

Kaene : Sorry i took so long...

Boago : It's ok.

He drove off.

\*\*\*

On at the house Boago headed to the bathroom holding her daughter's hand, Kaene picked Kate from behind and tickled her as she giggled.

Kaene: We are going to make breakfast, is that OK?

Boago: Watch her, she will break things.

Kaene: I have nephews, i know...

They went to the kitchen and made breakfast while Boago did the laundry....

At Aunt Doris's House...

Later that morning Mmagwe Rona stepped out of the car as aunt Doris hung the baby's pants on the line, surprised to see the rich people she frowned and held her waist. Mma Banda smiled and shook her hand...

Mma Banda: (smiling from ear to ear)  
Dumelang, how are you?

Aunt Doris responded still shocked and part of her wondering what complaint they came with, but then Rabi left their son so what did she want?

Mma Banda: I came to check on the children

Aunt Doris : Which children?

Mma Banda : Refa's children, how is Natasha?

Aunt Doris : She is at school, she is in preschool

Mma Banda: And the boy?

Aunt Doris : He is sleeping

Mma Banda : Oh ok, i just wanted to see them, i haven't been able to see them since they were in the city.

Aunt Doris : But you never even came to the acknowledgement meeting, i honestly can't let you see the baby unless one of the parents permit me because you and me have never really talked, I'm not sure if the baby is safe with you.

Mma Banda: I understand, i should have talked to Refa or Rabi, I'll talk to Refa

Aunt Doris : Please do, bye

Mma Banda: Bye

She got in the car and drove off as aunt Doris watched in disbelief, she took out her

Oarabile : Are you sure it was Refa's mother? That one doesn't like me, i hope it's not Ma Akofang

Aunt Doris : Ao Ma Akofang ekare ke beile botsetse le ene, i know ma Akofang. It's Refa's mother.

Oarabile : Iyoo, but if they want to start seeing their son it's fine. I'm not going to let our problems affect him. Let them see him if they want but they shouldn't take him, they will only take him when we know for sure the baby is safe there. I'll talk to Rragwe Natasha and hear what he has to say. If he says it's fine then it's ok.

Aunt Doris : Ok but i wonder why the sudden change of heart, there is something she wants

Oarabile : Maybe she is happy i finally left her son, all they ever wanted was for me to leave him.

Aunt Doris : We will see her intentions as time goes on.

Oarabile : (laughed) O nkgatha omo tima ngwana

Aunt Doris : Ke mo swabisitse mosadi yo wa lapisa mogo maswe, na sare o mosadimogolo mo ngwaneng wa gagwe, ija bye

Oarabile: (laughed) bye

She put down her phone and sat next to the baby feeding him...

At the Banda House...

Later on Mma Banda walked in the house and sat next to her husband...

Her: Waitse we need to go and apologise to Rabi's family for abandoning our children, it was not necessary tota to be that angry... I passed there to see the baby but that woman didn't seem to trust me so i think we should just go as a family to apologise for the hurt and embarrassment. What do you think?

Surprised, rragwe Refa turned and looked at her lovingly. There was a knock on the door then Chelsea walked in carrying her son...

Chelsea : Dumelang..

Both : Dumelang...



Mma Banda got RJ and played with him as Chelsea walked in with a bag, Rona followed her with another bag...

Rona: I'm moving in for a while, i think for a month or two.

Rragwe Rona: What happened at Refa's House?

Rona: We had an argument

Rragwe Rona: About what?

Rona: It was nothing, just silly things.

They went to the bedroom and put down their bags then Rragwe Rona took out the phone and dialed Refa.

Refa: Hello?

Him: O kobetseng mogoloo wena?

Refa: Did you ask him what happened?

Him: He says it's just silly things, i thought you two are adults now, why did you chase him?

Refa: Because RJ is my son, he knew this and kept it away from ene le Chelsea

Mmaagwe Refa: What? I don't understand

Rragwe Refa: Monna wee ako o te kwano..  
(looked at the time) Come here, o chaisitse akere?

Refa: Ee rra, I'm coming

He hung up and shook his head looking at his wife. Rona and Chelsea continued packing their things in the spare room. Minutes later Refa knocked and walked in...

He took a seat and exchanged greetings with his parents as Rona walked out...

Rragwe Rona: Come have a seat, call Chelsea  
ke utwe gore lareng.

Rona walked back inside and a few minutes  
passed while they were still in there...

Rragwe Rona: Rona? Wa ntia kana ke go  
emetse

They walked out and sat on the couch facing  
Refa...

Rragwe Rona: Chelsea?

Chelsea: Rra?

Rragwe Rona: O bona bashimanyana ba?

Chelsea : Ee rra

Rragwe Rona: Sale ba gola abe ba nna kana  
gaise ba ilane, ba ka lwa ka ke basimane mme  
hela gale phirime ba ngallane, that's how i  
raised them. I want you to tell me how it  
happened that one is kicking out the other.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#57

At Banda's house

Chesel looked down as the whole Banda family waited...

Banda: Would you rather we call a family meeting? Call the whole Banda clan and your parents?

Chelsea : (low voice) No

Mmaagwe Rona: I'm confused who dated her first?

Refa: I didn't date her, we had sex for P200, that's how she fell pregnant. I don't know when Rona slept with her.

Mmaagwe Rona lifted her eyebrows in shock and folded her arms looking at Chelsea for perhaps a statement against what Refa said but she just looked down.

Banda: You paid her P200 for sex and never used a condom?

Refa: I used a condom go raa ebe e thubega

Banda : Rona when did you meet her?

Rona: I met her when she was already pregnant. I met her a day before we went for a meeting at their house

Both parents turned and looked at him in shock...

Rona: Trish had dumped me, i was stressed out. I was walking along the road and i found her standing there. A group of rebellious teens were approaching and i wanted to mind my business so i walked past her but then i felt guilty, something in me didn't want to leave her out there seeing she was pregnant. I turned back

and stood next to her, the boys passed and she couldn't stop thanking me. Papa i called you and we dropped her home together, when we got there her aunt thought she caught me probably because Chelsea had been refusing to tell them who the father is. I was attracted to her instantly, ours was love at first sight... I didn't have to have sex with her or pay her, i didn't see a prostitute, i saw a vulnerable woman carrying a child of an irresponsible father. I promised her i'd be there for her and the baby and that's exactly what i did. I later found out it was Refa's child, she didn't waste time telling me and i told her not to tell him because i didn't want to complicate his relationship with Rabu. Le ha o bona a e baya ekare ke moloi ke mo thositse ka gore Rabi nkabe amo thadile, Chelsea also didn't want to hurt Rabi because she is her cousin. We were faced with the difficult decision of revealing a secret that could hurt the people we love or just

take care of it and hope nature will take care of its course. I don't hate Refa, i practically raised him, why would i hate him or hurt him intentionally? I'm the first person he comes to when gets hurt and i always take care of him despite the situation at hand. Ke maloba hela ha a lela wena mama le papa le gana go ema le ene a imisitse. I took the responsibility of a parent and stood by his side, you both got angry with me but i stood my ground because this is my little brother. I'm definitely not a perfect big brother and this is definitely one of the mistakes I have done, i have hurt him and i acknowledge that but it wasn't out of hate. There is so much i could say about my love for him, i missed a very important meeting for him just so he can go and hug a woman who already dumped him. We had a flat tyre and he wanted to cry on the middle of nowhere. I told him to stay with the car while i hitch hiked to get help. I worked hard that day ke bata di spare



wheel just so we don't miss Rabi's flight. I love my brother so i don't want to hear any of you make me the bad guy because I'm not.

Refa leaned back and rubbed his face...

Refa: I'm not denying that you're good to me but Rona before i had Bambino i desperately wanted a baby and you had mine, watched me the whole time and never even felt bad enough to say here you go?

Rona: I felt bad but i knew Rabi will give you one when the time was right, she loved you enough to risk her education for you to have a son, only for you to hurt her with random girls. If there is something we should be addressing is your inability to resist temptation when you're stressed. This is what cost you your family and now you want the world to think you're stressed

about RJ, yes you're hurt but not enough to be kicking me out. You're stressed hela ka Rabi, the fact that she doesn't love you anymore.

Refa: So you won't apologise for what you did?

Rona: I'm sorry, but let's be honest deep down you know i didn't do this out of hate

Refa: (sighed calmly) I know that but... You kept my son for almost 2 years! That's a long time

Rona: And I'm sorry, can you forgive me? Can we now accept the past? We can't change that i did but now how do we move on? What's the next step? Ke raa gore fine RJ ke ngwana wa gago ee, so wa mo tsaya kana jang? What do we tell him?

Banda : Waitse nna abe le mmakaditse but he has a point, what do we do now?

Refa: Keep him, you already took him akere. He calls you papa and he calls me uncle.

Rona: I don't want emotional decisions, tomorrow you'll be saying another thing when i have raised him.

Refa: Keep him, I'll only trouble you if you're not taking care of him akere ware o taa kgona. You and Chelsea made that decision, I'm not going to change it. Chelsea is the mother and she knows better, she chose a man who can father better and its ok. I'm fine.

Banda : Are you sure?

Refa: Yes

Banda : Everything remains the same?

Refa: Yes

Mma Banda: Just like that? I'm just surprised that this woman finds it ok to-

Rona: And another thing, i will not let any of you to use this opportunity to insult the mother of my child. I respect her and all of you will have to

respect her, if you can't respect her it's ok but you will not insult her or treat her the way you treated Rabi. Ke lona le thadisitseng Refa and he allowed you to do it but i won't. I believe Rabi would have forgiven Refa if he had support ngwana wa batho ne a ipotsa gore if she continues how will she manage in the future because we know parents are important. She knew it was pointless to be with him because he wouldn't even marry her. Chelsea is not going through that, We are not even going to sit here and interrogate her because i told you what happened, she is not talking, take it or leave it. She is not part of this, she already has Rabi to deal with ko gabone koo.

Chelsea turned and looked at Rona, tears filled her eyes and she rubbed her eyes...

Rona: We have a lot of bags, is it OK if Chelsea goes to unpack?

Banda: Rona you shocked me. I still find it hard to believe RJ is

Mmaagwe Rona: Selo se gotweng motho ke nnete gase itsewe ese naga. I would have never thought Chelsea slept with men for P200 let alone make both of my sons support one child, Rona supported while Refa paid school. This is the highest form of-

Rona: (turned to Chelsea) Please go inside

Banda: I don't know if moving in now is a good idea because your mother and Chelsea haven't talked

Chelsea: I'll go stay with my aunt..

She walked in the bedroom as the family remained on the couch, Mma Banda turned to

Refa and sighed..

Mma Banda: How is Rabi and school?

Refa: She is doing fine, why are you asking?

Mma Banda: I'm just asking

Banda: There is something we want to talk to you about concerning your children and how we handled things.

Refa: I don't understand

Banda: Starting with being too involved, yes we did it out of love but we realise how much it has affected your relationship.

Refa took out his phone and pressed it like he was checking the time then he pressed record and put it down as his parents continued talking....

At Kaene's House...

Boago finished ironing his clothes and put away the ironing board while Kate laid asleep on the couch, Kaene sat on the couch resting his arms over the couch back smiling at Boago...

Kaene: Bo-a-go

Boago : (laughed putting his last shirt on the hanger) Ke eng?

Kaene: (smiled looking at her hands) Nothing...  
Wa nkgatha hela.. Your hands are small and slow but you get the job done, katswa o neela blowjob e monate

Boago: (laughed) Mxm... You're crazy

She picked his clothes and headed to the bedroom.

Kaene: Can i bring the rest?

Boago: Yes

He picked the the clothes and followed her to the bedroom where he put them on the bed and sat on the edge looking at her as she hung them...

Kaene: Would you mind going out on a date with me?

Boago : I don't sleep with my clients.

Kaene: I'm not your client, i do my own laundry. I just wanted an excuse to spend time with you

Boago: Please respect my business.



She turned around holding his shirt..

Boago: I understand that a woman who comes to your house to do chores for P60 seems like an easy target but I'll really appreciate it if you respect me enough not to make moves on me. Ke kopa go theogela hela osa mpate marato. I get offended by men who think just because I'm doing laundry i can sleep with you to get an extra cash. I'm very disappointed, i didn't think you'd do that since you're Refa's friend. Clearly i was wrong.

She turned around and closed the wardrobe then she went to the living room and picked her daughter, Kaene quickly put on his shoes and carried her bag for her..

Kaene: Can i drop you off?

Boago: No, we are fine.

Kaene: I'm sorry, i didn't think it would be a problem

Boago: We are fine, bye

She put her daughter over her shoulder and walked out as Kaene followed her...

Kaene: Ao mma can i at least take Kate home?  
Oka tenega jaana nkare ke go rogile akere ke rile sorry? I'm sorry for everything I said, can i have the friend i had minutes ago? Please.

Boago: Now i understand why you were being nice, you thought if you play nice I'll say yes to everything.

Kaene : Playing nice? How did i do that?

Boago : Bye

She walked out as he sighed and walked back....

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Refa walked in the house and closed the door recording a voice note..

Refa: I recorded the whole conversation, you should hear this. I'm sending it now.

Oarabile : Thanks

He sent the voice recorder and threw himself across the bed waiting for her response with a little smile...

Oarabile : I understand, I'm happy they want us to mend our relationship. For the sake of our son I'll forgive them. We can definitely communicate and do all that but have you told them I'm not with you anymore?

Refa: What do you mean?

Oarabile : It's still over Refa, i still haven't changed my mind.

He rubbed his head and typed...

Refa: Please don't talk like this, i love you and i know you love me. My parents want to send people to your family to correct their mistakes and ask for the procedure for magadi. I want to marry you... Did you even listen to the recording?

Oarabile : I listened to half of it only, ke itsapisiwa ke your mother because i know she

is lying but i get the idea. I'm happy they like me but it doesn't change how i feel about you. I'm going to read, talk later.

She went offline and sighed sadly. Minutes later she updated her WhatsApp status

"One step at a time Rabi, things are falling into place back at home. Now work hard and go back home"

He read her status smiling and peeled off the blankets then he dropped himself inside and laid on his back staring at her pictures admiring her.

FIVE YEARS LATER....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#58

At the salon...

Chelsea massaged her client's nails on a white towel, she looked at her nails and smiled admiring herself and her glittering ring.

Her: (stuck her tongue out) Ulalaa....shem people look at my nails! And i can't believe you cleaned my ring. It looks so shiny... I relaxed my daughter's hair 2 days back and it changed color, hei ka thola ke lwala ke ipotsa gore ka go reng. Yesterday at church i kept hiding my hand thinking women will gossip about my ring being less quality

Chelsea : (laughed) I'm not married but i know that Chemicals change colors tsa di ring, and it's easy to clean it off. Any time you need it cleaned up give me a call and I'll have it shining like it was the first day.

Her: Alright boo

She got up and handed her P150 for nails and P30 for the cleaning of the ring, Chelsea shoved it in her waist purse and cleaned up her table

before heading to the office. She got her book and updated the information leaning over the table, Rona walked in dragging her feet and put his hand over her back, she turned around and hugged him as he hugged her sadly taking off his tie..

She looked in his eyes and knew he didn't get it again..

Chelsea : I love you... (rubbed her bump) This little girl loves you.

Rona sat down and rubbed his face as she stood next to him...

Rona: You should find yourself a man capable of loving you and supporting you. You can't



keep pretending to be ok dating a useless man who can't even pay for your hair. (tearfully)  
You're 7 months pregnant and I'm not done buying things for the baby. I couldn't even afford to give RJ P1 for Civilian day. People look at me walking in here empty handed and hungry when you're making money. Let's be honest, you don't need me

Chelsea closed the door and sat down facing him...

Chelsea : There was a time in my life when i used to think love is money, i almost lost myself chasing money until 5 years ago, a man i wasn't sure about showed me love in the funniest way... He defended me when i expected the whole thing to blow up on my face, i expected the whole of Maun to laugh at me and make me

the topic of the year. He made sure the whole thing ended before 30 minutes and it was never discussed again because everyone keeps saying if you say this about her Rona will get angry. For the past 5 years you have been showing me nothing but love, i want love not money. If I'm loved i can make more money and the more money i make the less stressed you should be. I'm not buying the baby's things because i know you'll buy them, your tender is coming, i know it. I'm hopeful. I know i say this every year but this time i feel it.

Rona: I'm getting rejections everywhere, don't hold your breath.

She opened her cash box and handed him P300...

Chelsea : Can you please go wait for me at

home, today I'm knocking off early because I'm tired.

He sadly stood up and sighed touching her bump...

Rona: (sighed) Thanks

Chelsea : No, thank you for loving me and showing me what love is. You bring out the best in me

She kissed him and he walked out...

At Rona's House....

Minutes later he stepped out of the taxi and paid before heading to the door, once in the

house he sat on the bed and took out his pocket contents putting them on the table, he stared at the P300 Chelsea had given him and tears filled his eyes.

He blinked and a tear ran down his cheek down his chin, he rubbed his cheek and whispered a short prayer with his eyes closed. The sitting room door and Rj walked in dragging his bag, Rona quickly rubbed his eyes and flashed a smile as RJ smiled and jumped on the bed...

RJ: Hi papa

Rona: (got his bag) little man whats up, let's see what you were writing today, do you have homework?

RJ: Yes, it's here

He got his books and helped RJ with homework.  
He received a call and paused with the homework...

Rona : Hello?

Voice: Hi you're talking to Rosina at the Ministry of-

Rj dropped his launch box and spilled his food as he put the phone between his shoulder and ear picking it up..

Rosina : This is concerning the tender submission you made three months ago, Reference 103/115

Rona : I remember

Rosina: Will you please avail yourself on Thursday at 10am in Gaborone?

Rona: I'm in Maun but I'll be there. Did i win the tender?

Rosina: I have only been told to contact you

Rona: I understand, bye

He hung and sighed. Chelsea walked in and dropped her handbag on the bed...

Chelsea : Who is that?

Rona: Ba tendering, I'm already tired of being called when nothing ever turns up. They want me in Gaborone, I'm not going

Chelsea : You have to go, you don't have a choice

Rona: I don't have money for transport, had i won the tender sje, would have told me or I would have received a letter

Chelsea : You're going, I'll hustle that bus fee.  
Mme wa tsamaya

Rona : What are you doing here so early?  
Thought you knock off later

Chelsea : You were stressed, thought I'd come  
by and cook for you guys before going back.

Rona: Ok, by the way are you going to check on  
Refa later, just to do the last touch ups

Chelsea: The surprise party, i remember now

Rona: Yeah, will you come with me?

Chelsea : With such a big bump? I'd rather not  
besides i don't think Rabi would love to see my  
face, I'll go greet her the following day

Rona: Alright..

He continued helping RJ....

At aunt Doris's House...

Later that afternoon aunt Doris sat in front of the house washing the children's uniform as Natasha walked in the house and sat on the couch watching TV, Bambino walked over to her pulling her arm..

Bambino : Let's go play

Natasha : Bino I'm watching TV

Bambino : (tearfully) But i want to play..

Natasha : Just wait OK

Bambino walked to his granny crying and leaned against her rubbing his eyes...

Bambino : (crying) Natasha is refusing to play



Aunt Doris : (sighed) God, i never know how to solve this one... Batho gatwe Rabi ota leng a nthuse di report tsa malatsiothe... (shouted) Natasha come play with your brother!

Natasha : (staring at the screen) I'm tired and i want to watch Shimmer and Shine, Bino never stops playing

Bambino burst into tears crying holding a toy..

Bambino : Granny beat her so she can play with me..

Aunt Doris laughed and picked him up, she put him on her lap and rubbed his eyes as Refa's car pulled over...

Aunt Doris : (pointed) Daddy

Bambino gasped smiling and ran to the car as Refa stepped out and picked him up...

Refa: Hey champion, what's up?

Bambino : (smiled) Fine

Natasha heard her father's voice outside and sprung out, she jumped on him and he lifted her up with the other arm granting..

Refa: Jesus, you're so heavy

Natasha : (giggled) No, I'm not!

He put them down and shook hands with aunt Doris who handed him a chair, he sat down and sighed...

Aunt Doris : How are you my boy?

Refa: I'm fine, um... I have been planning a surprise party for Rabi but then yesterday my mother suggested that i do it here so her family can be part of it, i don't know if it's a good idea. It's not a big party, i invited her friends and the family members of hers that i know then a few of mine. I don't know if it's a good idea, i wanted to run it by you

Aunt Doris : It sounds wonderful, I'd love it if its done here le nna ke taa kokoroga sente (they laughed) And she will be completely surprised because she knows I'm just a poor old woman

Refa: (laughed) I thought so... (took out his phone) Let me tell my brothers, they're helping me plan it.

Aunt Doris : Ok, is there anything i can do?

Refa: Um... No, oh i know... Let Boago take the

kids to the saloon. I want Rabi to be impressed, a year before last she complained about Bambino not cutting his hair.

Aunt Doris : And she asked me this morning

Refa: Yeah (handed her the money) Give this to Boago

Aunt Doris : Ok..

Refa: I'm going to tell the guys to move a few things (looked at the time) We don't have much time...

Aunt Doris : Ok

He got in the car and drove off as aunt Doris dialed Boago...

Boago: Hello?

Aunt Doris : Can you come take the kids to the

salon? Rabi is arriving this afternoon but

Boago: Ok, I'm coming. I was already visiting you to show you my certificate.

Aunt Doris : Ok

She hung up and cleaned up the yard....

At Refa's House....

Refa parked in front of the house and walked in as the cleaner wiped the furniture...

Refa: Are you not done already?

Her: I'm finishing up

Refa: I don't want the house having a strong scent of the fresheners, she might not like that.

Her: I'm done...

Refa handed her the money and she left, Refa took a deep breath looking at the whole house then he clicked on his messages..

Babe: I'm at the Airport mo Gabs, I'm waiting for the Maun flight. I'll probably arrive there at 5. Why are you asking me so many times?

Refa: I'm just anxious, can i pick you up when you arrive?

Babe: Sheh heelang, no. You're acting like I'm a president hao. I'll bring myself home.

Refa: Please, I'm on my knees

Babe: The last time i came there you gave me first class treatment, don't pull that stunt on me again. We talked about this remember? No gifts or sideshows of our-

Refa: (laughed) Ok, no surprises

Babe : (laughed) Good boy, by the way you look really good. I saw your recent pic on your status. O tshwere di body

Refa: (laughed) Ladies and gentlemen behold, she gave me a compliment! For the first time in 2 years.

Babe: (laughed) Um.. I got to go bye

Refa: Wait

She went offline and he turned around smiling at the clean house, his phone rang..

Refa: Hello?

Kaene: I have extra chairs with me where do i drop them?

Refa: Aunt Doris's House, please hurry, she is

coming

Kaene: Alright..

He hung and locked the house...

At Aunt Doris's House....

A few family members set up everything as Boago walked out of the house with the children, Kaene parked in front of the house then Boago dashed back in the house with the children, he smiled and offloaded the chairs with a few guys there then he headed to the house where he knocked. Aunt Doris stepped out...

Aunt Doris : Oh Kaene right?



Kaene: Ee mma, i brought chairs

Aunt Doris : Ok, my boy... Where are you headed?

Boago is taking the children to the saloon.

Kaene: (smiled) I'll take them to the salon and bring them back.

Aunt Doris : Thank you so much, (shouted)

Boago? Boago? Ithaganele le dia kgaitsadio!

Kaene turned around and got in the car with a silly smile, Boago shrunk her angrily and got in the car with the children. Kaene smiled again as he reversed the car...

Boago : Koore o tsaya gore wa kgatha ne rra?

Kaene: (laughed) Ok, this time i didn't ask to drop you off, your aunt asked me, i swear.

Honestly Boago why are you rejecting me?

Kana you're my wife waitse?

Boago : You have a girlfriend

Kaene: I'm single, ware o nkganelang? Kana wa ijelasetsa

Boago : Gake rate maaka, nna ke go ganetse gore o monte, cute men break people's hearts. That smile is just covering bofebe

Kaene: (laughed) Boago the mma ake sefebe? Botsa Refa, I'm not that type, I'm just talkative but ake febe.

Boago: No

Kaene: You've wasted 5 years of our relationship, let me take you out gake feba abe o nthala ee

Boago : I don't want men, I just want to raise my daughter

Kaene: Kuku ya gago katswa e boile e ntse nnyee gore

Boago : (laughed and covered her mouth) Stop,

they can hear you

They both looked back at the children and they were too busy with their toys. The car drove past Rragwe Refa's Wild track with a big fat goat.

The old man parked by the tree and ordered the boys to take it down before heading to the house with his wife. Aunt Doris walked out of the house holding a bowl of snacks and shook hands with them as they all exchanged pleasantries.

Rragwe Refa: Our son told us he is throwing a surprise party for the mother of his children, we thought we would contribute with a goat

Mmaagwe Refa: (handed her P500) And you

can top the drinks

Aunt Doris : Thank you, I'll let her know what came from you once she is here... (laughed)  
Refa asked me not to say anything to her.

Rragwe Refa: (laughed) He said the same to us, we will come later when everything is ready. I hear her flight took off already so she will be here shortly

Aunt Doris : We also want to finish up and take our position. We were told to stand behind the houses and behind anything that can hide all of us.

Mmaagwe Refa : (laughed) Ok, mme go siame re taa boa.

Aunt DorisEe mma

They got in the car and drove off. About an hour later one of the cousins holding a bowl of

snacks stepped out in the open...

Cousin : (shouted) Guys! Let's finish and hide...  
Its almost time up. Anyone's with Refa's  
number? Ask him how far

Rona and his brothers pulled over and  
approached the crowd as girls stared at them...

At Maun International Airport....

Later on Refa parked the car and picked  
Bambino then he held Natasha's hand as they  
walked in the airport...

Natasha : (smiling) Is mama coming?

Refa: Yeh,

Bambino : I want to see her

Refa: I can't wait to see her too

He walked in through the lobby and smiled at the front desk before enquiring about her flight. Informed it had just landed he smiled and stepped back. He took a seat and put Bambino between his legs as they waited...

His heart pounded with excitement as people walked out, anxious he stood up and rubbed his hands together staring at the entrance.

Natasha's eyes zoomed with excitement and she ran over screaming her name, Bambino screamed and ran over as they both gave her a group hug. Refa's smiled and paced over, he hugged her swinging her around and put her down as she quickly pushed off his arms.

Refa's smile dissolved as he laid eyes on a man

standing behind Rabi holding a luggage.

He smiled at Natasha and rubbed her hair...

Him: Hey beautiful, how are you?

Natasha : I'm good

Him : (squatted and spread his arms) Bambino, remember me?

Bambino smiled and walked over then he picked him up and gave him high five. He handed him a lollipop and turned to Refa giving him a hand.

Him: Hi, i am Shawn Mohammed.

Refa: Refa Banda

He flashed a smile and put his arm around Rabi's waist, she got even shorter standing next to him while he looked down at Refa who swallowed and calmly curved his lips faking a smile..

Oarabile : Shawn this is Refa, he is the father of my children. Refa this is Shawn he is my fiancé. .

Shawn : Good to meet you partner

Refa: (flat voice as they shook hands again)  
Good to meet you too

Shawn: (turned to Rabi and handed her the child then he kissed her) Let me check reservations

Oarabile : Ok

They both looked at him as he walked out dialing on his phone, Refa turned back to her breathing heavily..



Refa: (swallowed) You look beautiful

Rabi: Thanks, i thought i said you shouldn't come

Refa: (looked at Shawn and lowered his voice)  
Is that why you had pictures of yourself in Kigali?

Oarabile : Yes

Refa: (swallowed tearfully) Rabi i love you... You can't do this to us, is this one of your games? Is he gay too?

She unbuttoned her jacket and his eyes landed on her bump, he stared at it and glanced back at Shawn before briefly touching it. His eyes filled with tears as he looked in her eyes speechless.

He choked and not a single word came out of

his mouth as he stared in her eyes tearfully. A hotel employee approached them and faced Refa...

Man: (respectfully) Um Dr Mohammed? Your transportation is here..

Rabi: (pointed as Shawn walked back) He is over there...

Man: (to Refa) My apologies sir..

Shawn walked over and shook hands with the hotel staff...

Man: Dr Mohammed?

Shawn: Hello, our luggage is over there...

The man pushed the silver bag carrier and took

their bags outside.

Oarabile: (stammering) Thanks for bringing the kids

Shawn : (shaking his hand) And it was nice meeting you

Refa: (swallowed) Sure, nice meeting you too.. Um congratulations on the.. (pointing at her ring and the bump) um...

Shawn : Sure, thanks

Oarabile: Bye

Shawn got Bambino from her and held her hand while Oarabile held Natasha as they walked out of the airport, Refa tearfully stared at them then Oarabile looked back sadly, Refa smiled tearfully and waved, Shawn turned and Refa quickly turned away, the ground suddenly spun

and he sat on the nearest chair putting his hands over his face...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#59

At the airport....

Refa got in the car and dialed his brothers but none of them answered, he tapped his messages and clicked on Oarabile's chat...

Refa: I'm sorry for coming to the airport, i didn't know you had company. I didn't know you were engaged or pregnant (He deleted the message and retyped) Hi, (deleted) Hey (deleted) Can you please call me, i don't know if sending messages is OK or not. I need to talk to you if you don't mind. Thanks

Babe: We are having a meal, will call after.

Refa: It's urgent

Babe: (seen)...

His heart pumped harder and for some reason

the air he was breathing seemed not enough, so much he had to expand his whole chest to breath in and out. He rubbed his beard waiting for the call but 5 minutes passed. She started the car and drove off.

Minutes later he stopped behind a long traffic and the phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Babe: Hi

Refa: (swallowed) Um... Hey

Babe: You said it was urgent

Refa : I had organised a surprise party for you, everyone is waiting for you. What should i do?

Babe: We talked about this earlier akere i said don't do any of that for me?

Refa: Do is it really true?

Babe: What's true?

Refa: The pregnancy? Why do i feel like you're faking all this? I have been telling you everything about my life and you told me about all your friends but you never mentioned Shawn.

Babe: I kept my relationship private until he proposed.

Refa: I just want to feel that bump and see if its real because i don't believe you, you played me before. Stop playing like that, it really hurts.

Babe: Why would i play you? Listen I'll talk to you later, i left the table and it's kind of rude.

Refa: Which hotel are you using?

Babe: I'm not telling you, o boletsa eng? I really hope you won't be dramatic because it will be surprising especially since we broke up 5 years ago.

Refa : Rabi can you grow up and stop with the pranks, it's not funny when you're hurting the other person's feelings. You need to stop because i don't know what to believe anymore.

Babe: Bye

He hung up and sighed.

At aunt Doris's house...

Meanwhile people waited as Rona tapped his pocket looking for his phone then he remembered leaving it in the car.

Rona: Fuck, i left my phone in the car.

Rotlhe: Mee too

Fela: I left mine too because you said we going



to skin the goat..

Kaene: You want to check how far he is

Rona : Yeah, everyone is waiting and we are done. Akere he said he is at the airport.

Kaene: I'll call him.

He dialed him and put him on loudspeaker...

Refa: Hello?

Keane : Where are you?

Refa: (sighed) I'm coming, bye

Keane: Sure

He hung up...

Fela: That was fast and he doesn't sound

excited.

Rona: He can't show Rabi that there is something going on

Rotlhe : Ok... Let's tell everyone to get ready...

Rona took a deep breath and updated the crowd...

At the hotel....

Meanwhile Shawn walked out of the bathroom and leaned over kissing Rabi, Natasha frowned jealously looking at them..

Natasha: I'm going to tell dad you kissed her on the lips, mama you said uncle Shawn is your friend

Shawn sighed and walked in the bathroom applying lotion on his arms...

Shawn : I told you this uncle thing won't end well...

Oarabile : Uncle Shawn is my fiancé now  
Natasha, you know what a boyfriend is right? He is going to marry me

Natasha : You should marry Daddy because we are family, we are a family called nuclear family, its you and daddy and me and Bambino.

Oarabile : I'm not marrying daddy, I'm marrying Shawn. He is going to be your other dad

Natasha: I don't want a new dad, he doesn't even speak like us and he can't be our family.

Offended Shawn looked at Oarabile and she

sighed embarrassed..

Oarabile: I'm sorry, this is what i meant when i said she talks too much. I'll talk to her in private.

Natasha: (folded her arms pouting) I want my dad, i want to go

Shawn: So she doesn't know that he is not even her da-

Natasha : Shawn!! (he paused talking) Can we take her home? Did the hired car get delivered?

Shawn : It's outside, keys are at the reception. I can't believe i always thought Natasha was a well behaved child.

Oarabile: She is, i just didn't explain things properly. I'll talk to her in private. Let's go.

Shawn picked Bambino and handed him his iPad loaded with games as Bambino smiled

playing, Natasha angrily got off the table and her elbow tipped a glass off the table, it shattered on the floor and everyone turned looking at her.

Oarabile : (angrily) See what you did?

Natasha : (tearfully) I want to go home to my dad

Oarabile : (angrily) You broke that glass  
Natasha, you should say I'm sorry

Natasha : No, you should say sorry to dad first. I want to go home

Shawn: (sighed) Can we just take her wherever she wants to go? I'll get room service to clean up her mess.

Oarabile tearfully looked at Natasha's angry face, it had been so long since they been

together and she was sure how to handle her, she rubbed her tear and walked out.

Oarabile : (sniffled) I'm going to the car..

Natasha followed her as Shawn followed him carrying Bambino who was playing games.

At Aunt Doris's House...

Later on Refa drove through the gate as an unfamiliar car drove behind him, not sure what he would tell everyone he parked and stepped out closing the door.

Rabi stepped out of the car behind him and everyone came out of hiding screaming...

All: (shouted) Surprise!

Refa turned confused as everyone hurried to the back and hugged Rabi, Natasha got out of the car and pushed through the crowd searching for her father.

Meanwhile Refa approached his brothers and they could almost tell something wasn't right. Before they could ask him why the long face a man stepped out of the car carrying Bambino and everyone slowed down. The buzzing excitement slowly died as everyone whispered..

Rona: Who is that?

Refa: I just want to leave before people start making fun of me, can we go?

Rona : Sure

Kaene : Who is that?

Refa: Her fiancé

Rotlhe: Ke Motswana?

Refa: She used to post pictures of herself in Kigali, i think that's where he comes from.

Rona: Where is Kigali? It sounds familiar

Natasha grabbed Refa's hand. He turned back and frowned putting his arm around her shoulder..

Refa: Are you ok?

Natasha : Yes

Meanwhile Bambino saw his father and slid down..



Bambino : I want daddy

Shawn put him down and he ran towards his father, Oarabile smiled shamefully as the whole party got weirdly quiet. She got the mic and took a deep breath...

Oarabile : Thank you all for coming, i didn't know what was happening here and i must say I'm very surprised. Um... I don't know what to say but thank you all... (Shawn rubbed her back supportively and she smiled looking at him)  
This is Shawn Muhammed, he is from Kigali Rwanda. We met in UK where I'm currently studying medicine and he is working as a doctor in a hospital not far from my school. (showed her hand) He asked for my hand in marriage and i accepted. I have already been to

Kigali and his family cannot wait to come for the negotiations.

Refa's father turned searching for his son's face amongst the crowd, actually everyone turned and looked at Refa as he carried Bambino with his other hand over Natasha's shoulder.

For a moment he maintained a brave face but then he slowly looked down while everyone looked at him and he swallowed tearfully. Rona looked at him and as they faced one another a tear ran down his cheek and Rona hugged him...

Rona: (whispered) Don't embarrass yourself in front of everyone, it's not worth it.

But no matter how hard he tried tears filled his

eyes, holding his son with the other arm he picked his t-shirt collar and covered both his eyes quietly crying. People turned and looked at him as he rubbed his eyes with his head down.

Rona got Bambino from him and gave him to Rabi then he put his arm around his shoulder as they walked away, Refa pulled up his t-shirt covering his whole head as he blindly walked to the car dragged by his brother as his tears uncontrollably soaked his t-shirt. He got in the car and leaned back with his hands over his face crying.

Refa: (tearfully) I love her

Rona: Get over

Rotlhe: (angrily) And get over it really fast because you look weak and stupid chasing after the same person, at some point you have

to give up. I thought you said she took you back kante you're just creating an imaginary relationship and dragging the whole family along, you invited your friends and family only to be embarrassed like that and instead of acting like a man you break down and cry, for a pregnant woman for that matter (shouted) You're weak, you just literally cried in front of everyone embarrassing us like that! Be a man for once, You're weak! You're weak! You're very weak!

Refa: (angrily) I already know that I'm weak, you don't have to remind me, and i am embarrassed, do you think i wanted to? I didn't want to feel the way i felt, when will you understand that? I didn't want to cry!

He shook his head tearfully looking at him and more tears rolled down, Rona stopped the car then Refa got out.

He stood behind the car and squatted covering his face crying even more. Rona pulled him up and hugged him as they hugged.

Rona: Cry that love out, you will be ok. I promise you, nako nngwe tabe o leba Rabi o sena sepe ka ene.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#60

At Aunt Doris's House...

Later that afternoon Kaene loaded the chairs while Shawn sat by waiting for Oarabile, Kaene struggled with a long pile of chairs then Shawn stepped over and helped him carry them into the car...

Kaene: Thanks

Shawn: Sure, my name is Shawn by the way

Kaene : (shook his hand) Kaene

Shawn: Are you Rabi's cousin?

Kaene: Something like that, I'm kind of dating

her cousin Boago.

Shawn: Ok, what do you do?

Kaene: I'm a fire marshal

Shawn : Nice, sounds fun

Kaene : So how long have you been dating Rabi?

Shawn : I think 3 years now

Kaene: And how is it? Cross culture and religion?

Shawn: Well i might be a Muhammed but i was raised by a Christian family. I lost my whole family during the genocides and some pastor took me in and raised me.

Keane: It must have been really tough

He looked down and swallowed then he looked at him and flashed a smile..

Shawn: I have leant to live with it, some days

are hard.. The month of April is the hardest but life has to go on right?

Kaene: Yeah, so how is Botswana treating you so far?

Shawn: Rabi's son is ok but i don't think her daughter likes me, she is old enough to know what she wants and things like that so obviously she hates me but other than that i can't complain. Tell me something, Rabi's baby daddy

.. Why did he throw her a party?

Kaene: He loves her and he didn't know you existed

Shawn: Were they fixing their relationship or he was just trying to fix it?

Keane: I don't know, i just know he loves her.

Shawn: I understand, i love her too that's why i came so far from home to be with people i don't



understand just so i can know who she is and what makes her happy.

Kaene: I get you,(dusted his hands) Anyways thanks for giving me a hand

Shawn: Sure, can i have your number? (Kaene paused thoughtfully) That's if you don't mind, i don't know anyone around here so it will be nice to have someone i can ask if i need anything because I'll be here for a while and i have a lot things I'm going to do, my family will visit soon so I'll need to ask things.

Kaene : Sure, why not

He walked back and saved his number on him then he got his and left, Shawn went back to his chair and pressed his phone.

Meanwhile inside the house aunt Doris moved

the curtains peaking at Shawn and turned back to Oarabile lowering her voice..

Aunt Doris : I can't believe you embarrassed me in front of so many people? Why didn't you tell me anything about that man? And why did you bring him over here to a party that Refa organised?

Oarabile : I didn't know he threw the party here, i thought it was at his house and i brought Natasha because she was being disrespectful to Shawn.

Aunt Doris : Why have you been leading Refa on?

Oarabile : I didn't lead him on, i always told Refa that i don't want to be with him because h can't control himself, he chose to wait and I'm not even sure he waited

Aunt Doris : I am telling you he waited, he comes here every day and he talks to me, he

talks to you and his family is behind you two. They have realised that you two are meant for each other.

Oarabile : It's late for that, i have moved on with my life and if you love me auntie you will respect that. Shawn is a good man, and if you give him a chance you'll love him. His family is loving, the Rwandese are the most welcoming people i have ever seen, they loved me and treated me kindly. Please do the same with their son

Aunt Doris : But i like Refa, this man really loves you

Oarabile : (tearfully) And i love Shawn, he loves me and we are expecting a child. He is here to see how things are done here so he can bring at 2 family representatives so they can start magadi. We could have just gotten married overseas but out of respect for our African culture he wanted to do things properly. Please

open your heart

Aunt Doris sat down and wiped her eyes with the corner of her kerchief sniffing..

Aunt Doris: You're asking me to betray Refa but this boy has helped me through difficult times, i have bonded with him and i feel like he is my son. You have hurt him so much, you don't make a man cry like that.. He loves you. Busa pelo ngwanaka o mo itshwarele. Ga o na maitwelobothoko ke eng?

Oarabile : (sat down and tearfully looked at her)  
Auntie I love Shawn, if only you knew half of him you would love him too. Don't judge a book by its cover. Shawn is far much better than Refa and in everything, i love him and nothing is going to change my mind. I didn't tell Refa because i knew it would hurt him but honestly i

shouldn't even be explaining myself because I'm single. (rubbed her tears) Auntie Refa has hurt me a lot, you see how everyone was here but Chelsea and Akwana weren't here... Its because of him. He took away the two most important people in my life, Akwana was good to me and we were close until he slept with her. I left him because he did it again with Chelsea when i was busy breastfeeding his son he was sleeping with my cousin every day in his house. I now found a man who loves me, Shawn loves me and he loves my children, you'd all see that if you didn't love Refa so much. Natasha is misbehaving in front of Shawn and he doesn't even know how to react, where he comes from children are well behaved and they respect adults especially girls. I have been to Kigali three times and all his nephews and nieces were so well behaved I'm embarrassed to have a daughter who talks back and throws tantrums like Natasha. Refa spoilt her she doesn't

understand she can't have everything she wants.  
(tearfully) I respect that Natasha and Refa have  
a bond i obviously don't have with her because i  
haven't been with her for 5 years but don't i  
deserve to be happy? I don't even know what to  
do ka Natasha

Aunt Doris : (rubbed her eyes) I'm just like  
Natasha, i don't understand why you can't  
forgive him for the mistake he did 5 years ago

Oarabile : Because it's hard, i can't forgive him  
and i don't trust him. If you love me auntie  
please give Shawn a chance.

Aunt Doris : (sighed) OK, i can't choose who you  
love or should date so i will do my best to make  
Shawn welcome.

Oarabile : (smiled and hugged her) Thank you...

Aunt Doris rubbed her eyes and walked out  
where Shawn was sitting, he stood up and

greeted her...

Aunt Doris : It's ok, have a seat

They all sat down and chatted...

At the Banda House....

Later that evening Ma Banda sat on the edge of the bed still thinking about what had happened earlier, the sight of Refa with his t-shirt over his face holding his son as Rona hugged him, the embarrassment and the pain she saw in his eyes. Banda walked in and hung his jacket by the Wardrobe door knob...

Mma Banda: I feel like my son is going through

all this because of me, had we supported this relationship they wouldn't be here. Rabi would be a Banda and she wouldn't be having another man..

Banda : Refa was careless on his own, of course our support would have made things easier but he still hurt this girl. If she doesn't want him there is nothing we can do, I just wish she could have made it clear she moved on this fool can cry and move on.

Mma Banda : Can't we talk to her?

Banda: No, she is engaged. We have to respect that Rwandan ring. She belongs to another man and Refa has to stop chasing after her because that man ia not going to like it if we keep doing that. We have to respect her decision, its our loss.

She sighed and leaned back....



In the car...

Later on Shawn drove the car as Oarabile sat on the passenger side...

Shawn : Why do i feel like nobody is welcoming me here?

Oarabile : Things will be fine, the biggest mistake was not to tell them in advance.

Shawn: And then why does it seem like you have been leading this guy on? No man can do all these unless they truly believe they will be with you.

Oarabile : Refa is stubborn

Shawn : He doesn't seem like a stubborn person to me, he broke down crying in front of everyone and i have to admit it was

embarrassing. Why couldn't you just be honest with him in the first place? And Natasha's behaviour goes in line with his behaviour, they obviously had high hopes for a reunion.

Natasha will never love me as long as she feels I'm taking you away from him.

Oarabile : Natasha will be fine, she is just a child.

Shawn : But she is old enough to be sat down and explained things to, you surprised her with me, clearly she did not expect to see me kissing you. She was fine before that, things got spoiled by the kiss. I prefer clear communication. I'm really disappointed that you kept me a secret wheny whole family knows you. I expected to have a chance to talk to this guy, talking about the children and our marriage because he deserves to be consulted. I don't know about how you saw it but in my mind it was i been thinking he might need to know who is marrying you. Not that we owe him an explanation but in

terms of the children and how we intend to relate with them. He should know that, shouldn't he?

Oarabile : He should... Can i call him so we pass by?

Shawn : If he doesn't mind, if it's late we can meet him another time. I don't want him to make assumptions about my intentions and things like that.

Oarabile : I'll call him.

She dialed him and put the phone on her ear.

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi

Refa: (softly) Hey.. How are you?

Oarabile : Can i pass by your house?

Refa: Yeah, of course. Are you coming?

Oarabile : I'm 5 minutes away

Refa: Alright

She hung up and directed him...

At Refa's House....

Meanwhile Refa hung up and looked at his already spotless house and fixed the cushions on the couch, he fixed all their framed photos and looked around again just to make sure, he rushed to the bathroom and washed his face then he looked at his short beard and brushed down his short hair before his teeth and changing clothes.

Car lights reflected on the bedroom window then he hurried to the children's room and stuck his head in, they were sleeping. He switched off their lights and sat on the couch holding a remote as she changed the channels. There was a knock on the door..

Refa: Tsena!

She opened the door and walked in as he sincerely stood up and smiled, Shawn walked in and closed the door. Refa's heart shuttered as he looked at her..

Oarabile : Hi, can we talk to you?

Refa: Ok.. (to Shawn) Have a seat..

Shawn sat down then Rabi sat next to him as he

reached for her hand and tangled their hands together, Refa sat on the other ouch and took a deep breath looking at Rabi...

Refa: How can i help you?

Oarabile : Shawn and I are here to get married-traditionally , we want to finish the traditional part before we go back to UK so we wanted to talk about the children or Bambino to be specific.

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#61

At Refa's House...

Refa: (looking at her) Bambino specifically?  
What is that supposed to mean?

Oarabile: Akere I'll need your signature on  
Bambino's papers only? Natasha is not your-

Shawn: Babe correct your statement, it sounds  
wrong.

Oarabile : But i didn't mean it like tha-

Shawn: We came to talk about the kids, that last  
part wasn't necessary. Just try not to discredit-

Oarabile : Ok, (to Refa) I'm sorry.

Refa looked in her eyes quietly and sighed in  
disbelief...

Refa: So what do you want to discuss about  
Bambino specifically?

Oarabile: I have my own apartment back at

home-

Refa: Home you mean UK?

Oarabile : Yes so i want to take-

Shawn: Let me interrupt you for a minute, may i apologise for what happened earlier at her aunt's house. Part of why i came here is so that you and i can meet because from everything she was telling me about you, you're a very active parent than most so i thought it would be fair to meet in person because Rabi and i are about to become husband and wife. That means one way or another I will spend time with your children and you'll possibly cross paths with my son too, that's something we can't avoid. Based on what happened I'm assuming you didn't know about me but I don't want to get in to that i just wanted to let you know that i understand its very difficult to trust someone you don't know. However, i just wanted to assure you that i am a father too and



your children are safe with me, if you don't believe it's still OK because i am a stranger but I'm willing to have some kind of a relationship with you if that's what it takes. I have no problem communicating with you even if we exchange numbers I'm fine with that.

Refa: Shawn, it's Shawn right?

Shawn : Yeah

Refa: I didn't know anything about you or even that you existed but i saw your ring on her finger and i know what it means. I'll respect that. For the sake of my children i hope we can relate peacefully and thanks for the approach and your words, i hope you're what I'm seeing now because I've got no problem with you as long as you don't abuse my kids we are good.

Shawn : I like that, thanks

Refa: Sure

There was silence as the guys slightly nodded in agreement and looked at her, Oarabile took a deep breath and looked at Refa...

Oarabile : I have my own apartment and i don't share so i want to take the kids with me. I'm going to need your signature to travel with them. I won't be allowed to leave with them without the father's consent. Aunt Doris is getting old and i feel like my bond with Natasha is dying because she doesn't know me, i don't want to be a distant mother.

Refa: You can't support children with student allowance, who remains with them when you're at school? How much will i have to contribute for school, medical care, a baby sitter, their food groceries

Shawn: I have been paying her apartment for the past 2 years and schools are not that

expensive

Refa: I'm still not comfortable giving a student 2 kids

Oarabile : What does that mean?

Refa: I'm sorry i can't give you the kids, I'm not signing anything and you haven't been honest with me about your life in UK, how do i even know you're telling the truth about having an apartment? Don't kids need visas? You're on student visa what visa will they use unless I'm not understanding your arrangement.

Oarabile : You can't control what i can do with my children

Refa: Watch me because the last time i checked you added my name on Natasha's birth certificate so until you can prove it to the court that Natasha and Bambino are not my children you need my signature to board a plane with them. Its not happening.

Oarabile : Shawn has visa and after getting married our children-

Refa: You're not taking them, this discussion is over.

He stood up and opened the door...

Refa : Please leave..

Shawn stood up and opened his hand for her but she folded her arms and crossed her legs...

Oarabile : Wake them, I'm leaving with them. Natasha is not even your daughter, you don't have the right to make me jump through hoops with my child. I can take you to court and get this Bambino immediately, don't make me do this

Shawn : It's late and Natasha is still uncomfortable around me. Can you take this one step at a time...

Shawn squatted in front of her and put his hands on her thighs looking in her eyes...

Shawn: (lowered his soft voice) Remember what i said i about not letting hormones control you? You're doing it again.. We can't wake the kids at this time and Natasha is going to do worse than she did last time. We have to give her time to adjust and understand what's going on, you're the one who decided to surprise everyone and i told you the uncle card won't work... (he touched her chin and rubbed her bump) Don't be difficult, it's not our style.. We came here to accomplish a goal, don't let your emotions mess it up...

He stood up and pulled her up then he hugged her and rubbed her eyes with both thumbs before kissing her, Refa swallowed tearfully and put his hands in the pockets looking down. He hugged her again and kissed her as they took a deep breath and sighed looking at one another, Refa leaned over and secretly rubbed a tear dropping at the tip of his nose as he stood at the door...

Refa : I need to rest i had a long day...

Shawn put his arm behind her as they walked out then he turned and shook Refa's hand as he passed by..

Shawn : Thanks for talking to us

Refa: Sure

He stood at the door watching as he opened the door for her, she sat inside and he leaned in kissing and saying something to her, she blushed smiling a bit then he closed the door and got in the driver's seat before driving off. Refa slowly closed the door and locked.

He walked to the children's bedroom and leaned against the door frame staring at them as they peacefully slept. Tears blurred clouded his sight and he stared at them, he rubbed his eyes and went to the bedroom. He took out his phone and dialed Rona...

Rona: Hello?

Refa: Rabi wants to take the kids but she is still

a student. Is that a good idea?

Rona: She is probably counting on her boyfriend to support them but the question is what happens if they argue?

Refa : So I'm not being bitter about it akere?

Rona: No, I'd do the same.

Refa: He kissed her in my house in front of me...

There was silence as Refa tearfully rubbed his mouth and leaned back..

Refa: But how did i not see this? She has a whole family and i never knew anything about it.

Rona: You have to move on, you have to try. You can't keep begging a woman for 5 years, that's a lot. You have to start looking at other women, you might find a better woman and i think you'll be a good partner because you've learnt from



your mistakes.

Refa: I don't even think i know how to approach women anymore.

Rona: If you find a woman you're attracted to give it a try and go with the flow. Rabi is gone, tota gagona gore o taa reng.

Refa: (sighed) I'll try moving on but i just don't think i can handle another heart break, I'll never give anyone my heart the way i did with Rabi because gake gane ke mo diretse diphoso but i will never allow myself to love a woman to the extent of making myself a fool in front of people like that. Can you believe Rabi says Natasha is not my daughter? After everything i did for her now she is not mine?

Rona: She is not yours. Don't fight her on it

Rabi: I should let her take her?

Rona: Yes, she is not yours and you can't control her.

Refa: Natasha will not understand dilo tseo, she doesn't know anything.

Rona: Don't fight her because you will lose, women always win child related cases. Only a few men actually win.

Refa: I want to see it happen. I want her to try

Rona: Just don't let her change you, ga bata bana mo lese aba tseye.

Refa: Not after spending 5 years raising the children by myself, she visited once every Christmas and last year she didn't come.

Rona: If you had a girlfriend she would distract you from Rabi jaanong ka you're stuck she is going to kill you ka stress. Goodnight, Chelsea is calling me

Refa: Goodnight

He hung up and laid down...

At the hostel...

Later that night Shawn got on the bed holding a bottle of oil and gently massaged Rabi as she laid on the bed pressing her phone with both thumbs.

Shawn : Are you ok?

Oarabile: I just can't believe Refa refused with my children, i have been gone and i just arrived. I want to spend time with them, he is doing this to punish me. I'm going to get them in the morning.

Shawn: I think you should take it slow though, you can't expect everything to move smoothly. We have a lot of things to worry about, you need to talk to your aunt about the negotiations so i

can get my family here. We only have a short period of time before i get back to work. My supervisor refused to give me a longer period of time for the honeymoon because he says most doctors took days off for the holidays.

Oarabile : I'll talk to her tomorrow.

Shawn: I don't want you stressing because you're carrying a very VIP

He smiled and kissed her bump dropping kisses all the way up to her lips were he slowly French kissed her and turned her around on her side, he laid behind her spooning her and kissed her neck as he pulled out his Eastern African weapon and opened her, she gasped tightly grabbing the pillow as he gently pulled her closer and granted on her neck....

At Refa's House.....

The following morning Natasha and Bambino sneaked in Refa's room and paused as he laid dead asleep, Bambino quietly got on the bed and carefully crawled up and got in the bed, he slowly laid his head on Refa's bicep and pulled up the shirt.

Half-asleep he turned to him and laid with his side, Natasha carefully got on the bed and pulled up the blankets and dozed off...

A few hours later a knock on the door woke him and he leaped frowning as both kids laid on each of his side. He got down the bed and put on his t-shirt heading to the door where he opened the door.

Two police officers smiled at him as Oarabile stood behind him.

Refa: Dumela

Police officer: Dumelang, this woman came with a complaint ya gore you refused with her children, and the other one isn't yours ke step child. Is that true?

Refa looked at her and swallowed...

Refa: so Natasha is my step child?

She walked inside and a few minutes passed while they waited, she walked out carrying Bambino and put him in the car as Natasha followed her and stood at the door holding her father's leg..

Natasha : Are you coming?

Refa: No, you're going with mama.

Natasha : I want mama to come here, i don't like uncle Shawn. He is not my family.

Oarabile : Let's go Natasha,...

Natasha : (stepped back) No..

Oarabile grabbed her arm and she hugged Refa's leg screaming as Refa quietly looked at her.

Refa: Kante gao bone gore gaa bate go tsamaya? And this kids haven't seen you in 2 years, what makes you think they would just want to be with you ka pela just because you talk to them on video calls

Oarabile: (angrily) Natasha stand up before i spank you... And stop screaming, you're waking Bambino.

She pulled Natasha as she stuck her feet on the ground and grabbed the doorframe..

Natasha: (crying) Daddy??

Refa calmly stared at her as she dragged Natasha to the car and picked her shoes on the ground while Bambino got up and watched confused. The police officers walked towards the car as Refa stood there watching. Natasha got up to the window crying as Refa looked at her. She drove off and without a single tear he closed the door and sighed.



He sat on the couch and rested his face on his hands...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#62

At Kaene's House...

Kaene slid out a plate of food from the

microwave and answered his ringing phone...

Kaene: Hello?

Shawn: Hi, its Shawn. Can you help me find a proper house? I don't think it will be economical to stay in a hotel for weeks.

Kaene: Um... Wow... Um...

Shawn : I mean if you're not busy. Rabi collected the kids from that guy but she is not around at the moment so i wanted to pass time by looking for a house

Kaene: OK, I'll pass by the hotel and pick you up.

Shawn : Sure

He hung up and sighed as his roommate walked in the kitchen...

Him : What?

Kaene: I lied to this other guy about who i am trying to get information from him for my boy now the dude trusts me and it's he is actually not as bad as i thought, now I'm in between like a bitch

Him: (laughed confused) What fuck you talking about?

Kaene: I deliberately told Rabi's fiancé that I'm the boyfriend to her cousin so the dude trusts me, he doesn't know I'm actually Refa's best friend. I did it the first time to confirm if Rabi wasn't pranking Refa and now the guy keeps calling and asking for favours because he doesn't know me, get it stupid?

Him: Yeah stupid, why not just block him?

Kaene : He is not a bad guy, he sounds great and i think he is interesting.

Him: Sucks to be you...

Kaene grabbed a bottle of water and left....

At Rona's House....

Rona walked in as Chelsea packed his bag and put his shorts inside..

Rona: What's going on?

Chelsea: You're going to Gaborone

Rona: Oh that, i don't want to waste money with nonsense. You know this tender thing is useless. As long as i don't have connections I'll never win a tender, i have updated my CV and i dropped another one at the safari office.

Chelsea : Can you please just go, we don't know what they want. Please do it for your daughter...

(sincerely) Ke a go kopa...

Rona: Fine.. I'll go...

RJ walked in holding the ball sweating...

RJ: Dad come see this new move... Come

He grabbed Rona's hand pulling him out then he put the ball down and kicked it chipping it up and dropping it behind his neck as he bent down, he straightened up and dropped it on his chest before kicking it. Before they could celebrate the front window shattered and they both covered their mouth waiting for her to erupt, as expected Chelsea walked out of the house and looked at the window...

Chelsea : (angrily) Who did this?

They each pointed at one another as she angrily held her waist..

Both : He did!

Rona turned to RJ and chased him as he laughed....

At Aunt Doris's House....

Later at noon Refa parked next to the rental car and stepped out curiously looking at the house where he could hear Rabi and her aunt talking, he knocked and walked in..

Aunt Doris : How are you?

Refa : I'm good, Rabi can we talk?

Oarabile : About what Refa?

Refa: I'm not fighting... Calm down... Come here...

He got her arm and led her to the car where he opened the door for her,..

Refa: Get inside, we won't be long

Oarabile: (sighed) I'm having a busy day

Refa: We won't be long, i promise. Get in before the kids see me, i just wanted to do this before they see me and start crying again.

She got in then he got in the drivers side and faced her, she caught a glimpse of bags at the back seat and faced him curiously.

He looked in her eyes and took a deep breath..

Refa: I'm sorry for what you're going through, it must be very difficult to stay in the other side of the world while your children are staying on the other. I understand your frustration and I'm sorry for not understanding at first... I was being selfish because i love them too much. They're not just my children they're my best friends but sometimes when you love something you let it go. I have to let them go with their mother so they can taste both sides of the world.

He took both of her hands and looked in her eyes,...



Refa: For almost 2 years now i looked forward to this month because the Queen was arriving, the mother of my children and Mrs Refa Banda... I got myself excited about us getting back together and pictured stupid romantic things just because you were being nice to me and only now do i realise it was for the sake of our children. Now i see it, it was always about the children and i misunderstood you. There is one thing i keep forgetting, i keep forgetting that I've hurt you so bad and it's the reason you left me. I had forgotten all that because i have been so busy loving you and preparing for your arrival. I have built a house at my plot and i wanted you to see it before everyone else because in my little brain we were meant to be. I had time to reflect back after you took the children this morning... I've hurt you beyond repair and if i love you i should respect your decision. As of today i will not pester you about us, i will not flirt with you and i will not talk to you about anything

else that isn't about the children. I'm going to sign all the necessary forms for you to leave the count3 with the children and i will peacefully say goodbye to you all, I will help you deal with Natasha's tantrums. I know how to deal with them, I'm happy you found love. I remember telling you to take a chance if any man promises you anything better. You found love and i should respect that. I'm sorry it took so long but I'm here now. I love you but i failed you so I'm giving him a chance, a fair chance... Take the kids and go, keep updating me like i have been updating you.

He took a deep breath and smiled...

Refa: Congratulations on the baby and the marriage, you're going to be a beautiful bride and Shawn is a good guy, i can feel it. He is the

kind i want to be my children's step father because he is an open book.

Oarabile : Thank you

Refa: I'm done, that's all i wanted to tell you. Let me off load everything. I packed everything that belongs to them.

Oarabile : Thanks

He stepped out and took the children's bags inside as Oarabile got out and leaned against the car watching him..

Oarabile: (softly) I missed you, sorry i embarrassed you. I didn't know you organised a party for me.

Refa: (he smiled and touched her chin softly as she looked down) I understand, it's OK...

He took out the last bag and closed the boot then he smiled looking in her eyes...

Refa: Call me when it's time to sign the forms

Oarabile : sure

He got in the car and drove out as Oarabile looked at his car. He honked for the last time and turned up T DJakes's let it go.

T D Jakes: (softly) People leave you because they are not joined to you.

And if they are not joined to you, you can't make them stay.

Let them go.

And it doesn't mean that they are a bad person it just means that their part in the story is over

And you've got to know when people's part in  
your story is over  
so that you don't keep trying to raise the dead.  
You've got to know when it's dead.  
You've got to know when it's over...  
Let me tell you something.  
I've got the gift of good-bye.  
It's the tenth spiritual gift, I believe in good-bye.  
It's not that I'm hateful, it's that I'm faithful,  
and I know whatever God means for me to have  
He'll give it to me.  
And if it takes too much sweat I don't need it.  
Stop begging people to stay.  
Let them go!!  
If you are holding on to something that doesn't  
belong to you

and was never intended for your life,

then you need to..... LET IT GO!!!

If you are holding on to past hurts and pains .....

LET IT GO!!!

If someone can't treat you right,

love you back, and see your worth.....

LET IT GO!!!

If someone has angered you .....

LET IT GO!!!

If you are holding on to some thoughts of evil  
and revenge.....

LET IT GO!!!

If you are involved in a wrong relationship or  
addiction.....

LET IT GO!!!

He took a deep breath with a little smile as he waited in the traffic listening to the sermon, the green light flashed and he stepped on the accelerator.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#63

At Refa's House....

The next morning Refa turned the music on and walked in the shower, for a moment he thought about the kiss Shawn gave Rabi right on his couch but he brushed it off and stood under the shower squeezing gel over his head...

After a long warm shower he stepped out grabbing a towel and paused as his phone rang, he walked out wiping his face and picked it from the bed...

Refa: Yeah?

Rona: Come drop me at the bus rank

Refa: Where are you going?



Rona: Chelsea is forcing me to go to Gaborone again, I'm only going because she talks too much. Nna tota dilo tsa di tender tse ke bonye gore ke maaka hela. I been submitting my applications for 5 years straight with no luck, i applied for the post of a guide , Chelsea is just wasting my time.

Refa: (laughed) I'm with Chelsea on this one, you have nothing to lose so why not just go?

Rona: I guess so

Refa: I'm coming..

He hung up and got dressed....

At the hotel...

On the same morning Oarabile got up and sat on the edge of the bed yawning, she reached for

her phone and entered her long password before bringing it closer for the screen face recognition. The phone unlocked and she clicked on her WhatsApp messages expecting a message she got every morning for 5 years straight, wondering what he was saying this time around and she smiled.

There was no message from him and he had changed his DP from a picture of her with their kids to a picture of himself standing in the bathroom with a white towel around his lower body and a toothbrush in his mouth, he clearly had just stepped out of the shower as his eyelashes were all wet and lips smooth. The dick pointers ended where the towel had a knot leaving the rest for the imagination.

She first checked if her WiFi was connected and

it was, she refreshed the messages again knowing she was back home, the network was probably poor hence the delay in delivering her every morning motivational message from him but there was none. She finally clicked on their chat and checked Refa's last seen. It was 5 minutes earlier..

Oarabile: (sent message) Nice DP, nice abs  
Bet you can flex

Refa: (10 minutes later) Thanks dear,

She sighed and clicked on Facebook then he went to his account to check if her pictures were still there but there was not a single picture of her. Even where they were together were all gone. He only had the children's pictures and many other people except her. A shadow of uncertainty fell on her and once

again her conscience assured her as always, she took a deep breath and sighed confidently.

Shawn turned around groaning and yawning, he reached for her bump rubbing it then Oarabile put down her phone and smiled touching his hand...

Shawn: Good morning

Oarabile : Good morning

Shawn: Are you ok? Why are you sitting there all alone?

Oarabile : I'm fine, i was just about to order breakfast.

Shawn: Ok, last night i found a very good house. I took pictures bring the phone so i can show you..

She reached for his phone and handed it to him for a password then he leaned back on the pillow putting in the password and then he put his thumb behind for scanning, the fingerprint unlocked and he clicked on the pictures pinning his elbow on the pillow....

Shawn: It's a self catering accommodation, apparently the owner is in South Africa for a month, we will have to buy electricity and we pay before we get in. The short term contract is in my bag.

Oarabile : (smiled looking at pictures) Wow, it's a nice house. I love it... (laughed looking at him) How did you find it? I didn't think you knew your way around here

Shawn: (laughed) I got friends, come on let's go...and you we have to get the kids ready for school...

He grabbed her hand and led her out as they both smiled...

At Rona's House....

Chelsea stood by the mirror laying down her edges with a toothbrush as Rona passed by with a bag and put it on the couch, he stood by the kitchen unit spreading jam over a slice of bread as RJ walked out brushing his hair..

Rona: Come get your bread

RJ: When are you coming back?

Rona: I'm just going to get the envelope and get on the next bus so tomorrow first thing in the morning I'll be here.

RJ: Saturday we are playing against Letsholathebe primary school and the coach put me in the line-up

Chelsea: (turned holding a lipstick) What? How on earth do they put a child in such games?

Rona: RJ is a good player

Chelsea : He is too young to play with big boys, what if they break his ankle?

Rona: (turned to RJ) Listen champ, I'm going to be there on Saturday and i know you'll score 2 goals

They laughed and high fived then Refa honked outside, Rona picked his son's bag and helped him put it on then he grabbed his..

Rona: Let's go, it's your uncle...

RJ: (punched the air) Yes, I'm not walking today!

He ran out then Rona picked his bag and kissed Chelsea.

In the car...

Meanwhile Refa smiled watching RJ as he ran over smiling, it was just amazing how much he looked like Bambino or did Bambino look like him, whatever it was it always soothed his heart with a bit of pride and happiness.

RJ jumped in the back and fist bumped with his uncle as he turned back and rubbed his head..

Refa: Champ, what's up?

RJ: I'm good, where is Bambino and Natasha?



Refa: I'm not taking them to school today. How was the game on Saturday?

RJ: It was great, i scored one. (gasped) And you said if i scored i get P1, where is my money?

Rj pulled the tray and picked P2 as Refa laughed and grabbed his wrist..

Refa : I said P1 not P2

RJ: P1 is interest because you didn't give it to me until i asked.

Refa: You're such a crook!

Rona got in the front seat as Refa left RJ go and started the car...

Rona: (laughed) Areng RJ?

Refa: (laughed) This nigga just forcefully took my money

RJ: (laughed) But it's interest fee...

Refa: You're a crook, (looked at the time) We have to hurry, the bus is about to leave..

Rona: (looked at the time) Yeah, you'll drop RJ after

Refa checked the mirrors and joined the road as RJ moved between their seats turning up the volume...

At Gaborone....

Later that afternoon Rona pressed the elevator button and waited fixing his tie holding his laptop bag, the lift dinged and he stepped in. He pressed the button again and took a deep

breath. His brother called..

Rona: Yeah

Refa: I'm connecting Rotlhe

Rotlhe: Hello? Mesta ha o sa bue sepe yaana kana I'm holding my intestines with a teaspoon.

Rona: (laughed) I'm in the elevator

Rotlhe: You have to hire me, unemployment e ntshwre ka di washen. Sale ke frama degree

Rona: (laughed) Go and apply for the post of a guide, i applied for it.

Refa: Good luck

Rona: Shap

He hung up and knocked on the office before sincerely walking in...

At Refa's office....

Later on Refa walked in the office and leaned back as Kaene turned his chair...

Kaene: Shawn asked me to help him find a house, apparently they will be here for a couple of weeks

Refa: Oh ok, that's good

Kaene: (frowned) That's good?

Refa: Yeah, gives them time to plan their wedding and stuff.

Kaene: I'm confused, don't you want her anymore?

Refa: I want her but she doesn't want me so I'm respecting her decision and I'm wasting time hoping to be taken back when it won't happen. I don't know if I'll find a good woman but i know i

won't be chasing her anymore.

Kaene: Wow... I can't believe I'm hearing this from you, you're not joking right?

Refa: No, I'm not...

His phone vibrated and he picked it clicking at the picture as he sipped water,

Big bro: (sent the picture) Forward your resignation letter Mr COO

He choked and spat the water staring at the phone...

At the saloon...

Chelsea stood in front of the saloon smiling at

people as they passed by,two ladies passed by her side...

Chelsea : Ta o tsenye dinala darling...

They turned and looked at her then they giggled walking away..

Lady : Ija

Lady2: Kana makutwane a sotegang a thomola pelo gore..

Lady : Especially ka mpanyana, banna kana ga bana sepe gore o monte. Bago rotela abe ba gata kusene the mma

They laughed and she sighed discouraged, she pulled the chair and sat down taking out her

phone.

Hubby: It wasn't worth it, i didn't get the tender.

Hubby : (sent a picture of engagement rings) I carried this with me thinking if i do get this tender I'd buy you a ring. But it's ok, next year I'll try again.

Chelsea : It's ok, at we tried

Hubby: I would have picked ring B

Chelsea : Lol e maswe, D is super.

Hubby: Next year I'm buying it for you.

Chelsea: I know, Today i didn't make money

Hubby : That's business, some days are worse than others.

Chelsea : I love you. Will send you returning money later

Hubby : Ok babe, bye

She put her phone down and stood as more women passed by...

Chelsea : Darling can i do your nails? Dinala bo love...

At Rotlhe's House...

Rotlhe opened the door and his big brother walked in with a smile holding an envelope...

Rona : When your boss walks in you must wake up man... O nne majato monna.

Rotlhe: (gasped) No, fuck no.. Which tender is it? Let me see..



He snatched the papers and read through as his hands and voice shoot..

Rotlhe: (mumbling) of the.... Primary school construction?! Uhhhhh

He jumped on Rona and they fell on the bed breaking it..

Rona: (laughed) You broke the bed

Rotlhe: Fuck that bed! I'm going to sleep on a king-size bed... Shit... (spread his arms looking at him) You're a millionaire!

Rona: I'm not....We have to buy some of the equipment, rent some, hire employees and many more. The government is only giving us 50% of the money, we get the rest when the work is halfway and on scheduled time. There is

a strict contract which we must follow. Refa is the company COO but until we have hired more people he will be the finance manager as well... (smiled) you're the first employee. Fela is next, let's see if Banda Constructions can do this!

Rotlhe: Yes!

At Refa's office...

Meanwhile Refa waited by the printer as his resignation letter slid out, he grabbed it and signed it as his phone rang..

Refa: (smiled) Welcome to Banda constructions finance office, may i help you?

Rona: (smiled) Mr Banda, we need your presence and signature to purchase the company's first vehicle.

Refa: I'll be there in the next 24 hours, according to paper work we will be receiving payment in less than 7 working days but i guess we can use this 7 days to make some calls concerning equipment and delivery.

Rona: (laughed) Thank you officer

Refa: (laughed) Thank you Mr CEO, the pleasure is all mine.

He hung up and folded his letter then he walked into his supervisors office and put it on the desk.

Refa: Good afternoon, will you please accept this letter? I'm not feeling well, please excuse me.

He walked out and the supervisor read it

smiling suspiciously, he picked the phone and called him..

Refa: (faked a cough) Hello?

Him: (laughed) Mother fucker! I know what happened, congratulate your brother for me

Refa: (laughed) Will do, bye

Refa stepped out of the building hanging up and spread his arms breathing in and out with a smile of victory.

Refa: (sighed) Just the distraction i need...!

He jumped in the car and sped off...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#64

At the new house...

In the evening Shawn drove towards a yard  
Oarabile was familiar with though she wasn't

sure, she rolled down the window and frowned looking at the yards surrounding the screenwall with a black metal gate.

Oarabile: How did you find this place?

Shawn: (smiled) A friend connected me with the couple that owns this house. Did you read the contract?

Oarabile snatched the papers again and read again confused..

Shawn: You know them?

Oarabile: I thought it belonged to someone else, i guess he sold it.

Shawn: (pressed the button) You read the conditions right? We have ti be careful, if we break anything we buy it.

Oarabile : Yeah i read it.

He drove through the gate and parked in the garage then he picked Bambino in the backseat, Natasha remained in the car folding her arms as Oarabile closed the door holding her handbag.

Oarabile : Let's go, o emetseng

Natasha: I'm not going in your house, i want to go back to granny or Daddy's house.

Oarabile : Natasha I'm not in the mood for nonsense, please get out of the car.

Natasha : No, and Shawn is not my family.

Oarabile : If you keep talking like that I'll slap your mouth, get out of the car. Gaona maitseo Natasha and you're embarrassing me.

Natasha: You can't beat me, daddy said no one

should beat us.

Oarabile : (angrily) Natasha? Get out of the car and act like a normal child,

She remained seated folding her arms as Shawn stood by carrying Bambino.

Shawn : Leave her in the car, its not hot and if she gets tired she will find us inside. The garage door is closed.

Oarabile : Ae no, Natasha is getting used to this. I can't talk to her and get a good response and i think she is doing this on purpose. (to her) Get out

Natasha : No

Rabi leaned inside the car and spanked her, without tears Natasha shouted loudly



sharpening her high tone voice into a whistle hurting Everyone's eardrum as Oarabile leaned back.

Oarabile : (angrily) You're making noise!

Natasha : You're making noise

Oarabile : Wa swaba kana Natasha

Natasha : Wa swaba kana Natasha

Oarabile : (boiling) Say one more time and see

Natasha : Nywai wang nyo khaene and nyi

Before she knew it she landed a hot slap on Natasha, Shawn pulled her back as Natasha stared at her with her hand on her cheek. Tears filled her eyes and she put her arm over her face crying...

Shawn: Please get inside, clearly she has behavioural issues... Stop hitting her. Go inside...

Oarabile tearfully walked inside and Shawn put Bambino down. He got in the car and sat next to Natasha...

Shawn: (calmly) Natasha I'm not your father OK? I know that you want to go home but you-

Natasha: (on his face with a slap mark) LEAVE ME ALONE! You're not my family. I don't like you even if you're nice to me i don't like you because you're not my family.

He sighed and picked Bambino on his way in..

Shawn: Let's go get some food

Bambino : Yes!

He walked in the kitchen where Oarabile was serving the plates with takeaways, he walked from behind her and kissed her neck still holding Bambino.

Oarabile : I'll have to call my aunt or Refa to talk to them about Natasha, i can't take her tantrums. I don't know how she got like this.

Shawn : Maybe she has a disorder or something.

Oarabile : She doesn't have any of that, she is doing this on purpose because she knows i can't be with her father.

Shawn: I'm going to charge my phone. My stay here is already getting ruined, i never understood what they meant when they said step children complicate things.

Oarabile : That one just needs a whip, I'll fix her..

Oarabile handed Bino a drumstick and licked her fingers as Shawn went to the bedroom then she dialed Refa's number but it wasn't available.

At Rotlhe's house...

The next morning Refa walked in as the Banda brothers stood by the mirror fitting their suits, he frowned and put the keys down...

Refa: What's going on?

Rona: We meeting the subcontractors remember?

Refa: I mean the suits, where did yall get the money?

Rotlhe: Got it from a friend, she does motshelo.

Refa: You bought new suits for a meeting with the subcontractors? Are you serious? The company is not paying for your suits. You have your own salary and that's what you'll use to pay for your luxurious treats.

Rona: (threw a suit over his shoulder) That's why you're the accountant, get dressed!

Fela: I picked that suit for you because i know you like navy blue

Refa: Thanks, how much is it?

Fela: 3.5K

Refa's mouth dropped then Rona laughed and pushed him to the mirror.

Refa: Dude... You need to relax, we won't be spending again. Are you happy now? We are all

going to pay our suits from our salaries. We won't give you any problems concerning money, don't worry about it. We are going to meet subcontractors we should look good too.

Refa's little smile started at the corner and he eventually shook his head and took off his clothes..

Refa: Let me take a quick shower, the long drive was exhausting.

Rona: Hurry up and stop worrying.

He rushed in and quickly showered then he walked back in as the brother brushed their cuts... Rona's phone rang...

Rona: It's the old man

Refa: (getting dressed) Put him on loudspeaker

Rona picked...

Rona: Hello?

Banda: Banna wee? Rona mpee mo  
loudspeakereng

Fela: (laughed) Ee ra utwa

Banda: Do you know why most of the local  
companies never get awarded tenders?

Rona: No

Banda : It's because when they receive those  
millions they start spending recklessly, they buy  
expensive cars and take women to Dubai.

Before they know it the money is finished but  
the project is not done. It never ends well for  
guys like that because the government then  
wants its money back so it can pay a serious

company. Don't be fooled by millions, when you have a big project like building a school that's not a lot of money. This project is going to take how long?

Rona: 18 months or 24 months if we seek extension.

Banda: It may sound like a long time but when you're doing such a big project its as short as a week. I was looking at the papers Refa sent me and if you guys follow your paper work you'll complete the project in a year. I need to know you won't behave like a lot of young men i have seen ruining their future.

Rona: We won't trust me, (put his arm around Refa) We have the money wise one at the bank and just before you called he was saying something like that.

Banda : Good

Rona: Besides we are not materialistic. We are



just going to get a few cuts and focus on the project.

Fela: I just want Vrrr phaa that's all, even if i don't get paid gake tsamaya ka vrr phaa hela ke shap.

Rotlhe: (laughed) I also need a car, even if its Maofiti kana koloi e tisa bana, ba itisa hela. Thola ke bona ba smaelela Refa ene ale bari hela, nna ke bata koloi. I need wheels

Rona: (laughed) Papa wee we will use the money wisely

Refa: And I'll keep showing you the monthly books after I've balanced everything.

Banda : I'm watching all of you, don't embarrass me because i want to walk around with pride.

Refa: Where is your wife?

Banda : (laughed) She doesn't know yet

Fela : Eish Rona is going to be the favourite son,

i was enjoying being the last born

Refa: (laughed) Papa shap, we are late

Banda: Shap

They hung up and got ready. Minutes later they got in the car as Rona drove while Refa wrote a few things down sitting in the front.

Rona: Can we talk about tonight? I have no idea what I'm going to say to Chelsea

Rotlhe: I have plenty of ideas

Fela: Me too

Refa: We don't want Justin Bieber songs and funny proposals

Fela: Justin Bieber makes everything romantic, you wouldn't know because you been single for 100 years

Refa: (laughed and hit him with a pen on the forehead) Wa ntwatswa ke eng?

Refa's phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Ao rra, i called you last night and you never even bothered to get back to me?

Refa: You got my attention now, what were you saying?

Oarabile : So that's how we communicate now?

Refa: If you expect a sorry from me you're not getting it, sorry never means anything to you so let's move on. What do you want?

Oarabile : Natasha is throwing tantrums again?

Refa : What started it?

Oarabile : she slept in the car, even now she is

still in the car o gana go tsena mo ntung are o bata wena kana granny.

Refa: So why don't you do it?

Oarabile : Natasha should understa-

Refa: You should understand that child isn't used to you, yes you're her mother but she doesn't know you. Take it easy, let her stay with granny and overtime she will want you... Take it slow

Oarabile : Auntie went to the farm, should i drop her at your house?

Refa: No, I'm in Gaborone.

Oarabile : You took a few days off?

Refa: I resigned but I'll be there tonight. Is there anything else?

Oarabile : Um...

Refa: Bye

He hung up and continued writing....

At the aunt Doris....

Later that afternoon Chelsea knocked and walked in as aunt Doris sat by the sofa watching TV, Boago walked out of the kitchen holding a plate..

Chelsea : Dumelang...

Aunt : O teng?

Chelsea : Ee mma

Boago: Wa reng madikhe-iyoo toga ke ithogisa batho

Chelsea : (laughed) Mxm koore abe o inkutwa

gompieno?

Boago : (laughed) Didn't you say i shouldn't call you that?

Chelsea : I never said that, why do you like lying?

They laughed as Boago turned to Aunt Doris but Chelsea covered her mouth as they laughed...

Chelsea : Stop it, why are you trying to involve auntie?

Boago: (laughed) Leave me alone, aunt gawa utwa nako ya teng?

Aunt Doris : She was talking nonsense that day, stress will kill people

Chelsea : (laughed) Can you both leave me alone, I'm pregnant you're stressing me...

They laughed as Oarabile knocked and walked in with Natasha..

Oarabile : (tearfully) Auntie kana Natasha o nthokela maitseo

There was a knock on the door and Rabi turned back opening the door, her heart skipped as she looked at the Banda uncles..

Banda: Hello, May we please have a talk with your aunt?

Oarabile : Please come in...

There was silence as the two men walked in and sat down exchanging pleasantries with aunt Doris...

Banda2: Nnyaa mme tota garea eta nkgonne, re ta re romilwe ke rre Banda gore re lo bolelele ha re eleditse go nna baeng ba lona. Ngwana wa rona o re boleletse gore o kgathilwe ke ngwana wa lona Cheshire

Banda:Chelsea

Banda2: Chelsea

Chelsea's heart skipped as she and Boago looked at one another, Boago smiled and looked at Oarabile who stared at Chelsea with a straight face.

Aunt Doris : Ee ke utule ke taa itsise botsadi mme bo taa ikopanya le lona.

Banda: Tanki, re kopa tsela

Aunt Doris: Re lebogile thata.



The two men walked out and Chelsea put her hand over her chest in shock...

Aunt Doris : You're supposed to tip me about this, i wasn't even prepared.

Chelsea : I didn't know anything!

She stood up and walked in the kitchen dialing Rona..

Rona: Hello?

Chelsea : What-

Rona: Will you marry me?

Chelsea : What?

Rona: Will you please do me the honor of becoming Mrs Rona Banda?

Chelsea : You got the tender didn't you?

Rona: (smiled) No

Chelsea : (crying) Rona? You got it?

Rona: You're not my wife so i can't tell you anything about my finances, say yes and I'll tell you

Chelsea : I can't believe this, yes I'll marry you.

Rona : Thank you Mrs Banda. Now go talk to your aunt about pato...

Chelsea : We can't get married before you complete the project

Rona: I know, I'm lay-bying that pussy. Ke ntsha magadi, white wedding will come when i get my final cheque.

Chelsea : Rona i don't believe you, mphe senepe bogolo..

Rona: (laughed) OK

She hung up and tearfully clicked on his chat...  
Oarabile walked in the kitchen and leaned  
against the doorframe....

Oarabile: Does Rona know that he is about to  
marry a woman who slept with his brother while  
he was lying on a hospital bed?

Chelsea swallowed and looked at her...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#65

At Aunt Doris's House....

Chelsea put her phone in the pocket and sadly looked at Oarabile as she walked in and leaned against the counter standing next to her.

Oarabile folded her arms and stared at the fridge as if she was rewinding a tape of what happened on that fateful day. Tears filled her eyes from just thinking about it and she could almost feel the stitches on her vagina tearing, the smell of soap in the bathroom and how she burst into tears.

Oarabile :. He had done it with Akwana before and i remember telling you about it... (tearfully

smiled in disbelief) You even "hated" Akwana for betraying me. I still had hope that you and i were the closest. Only to get that.. I was in pain ya di stitch and i had a mild heart attack. You'd have to be there to picture exactly what happened... I called mama ke ipotsa gore what did i do to God, why would Chelsea hurt me? Why would Refa do it again? And pain ya teng was worse because ke ne kele motsetse wa mo ntung.

Chelsea's eyes filled with tears as she looked at Oarabile...

Oarabile: I love Refa le wena waa itse... Ke a mo rata rragwe Natasha and no man will ever have my whole heart like he had because loving someone like that is risky. I leant it the hard way, I will never be admitted into the hospital

because of dilo tsa marato and i now love a man leaving a room for disappointment. I had to leave Refa because i realised that he is careless about his health. He got you pregnant the first time, he slept with Akwana without a condom and had sex with me within 30 minutes of sleeping le Akwana then he slept with you too when i was breastfeeding his son.

Chelsea : I'm sorry for hurting you, honestly i don't blame you for asking this question but i promise you.. I'm not the girl i was 5 years ago, I've leant and matured.

Oarabile : I told him if he slept with you i will leave him and i did just that, i love him but I'm not taking back that weak man no matter how much i sometimes miss him because he will either kill me with a heart attack or STDs, i refuse to be stuck with a man whose "little" flaw is cheating. Gake joine the "we have been through thick and thin" ya cheating and STDs.

Sometimes i get tempted to take him back thinking he is a changed man then i remember his face after Akwana incident and how i thought it would be the last only for you to come. I warned him le wena i warned you, i see now you're in love... I'm sure Rona is good, he is the big brother after all and this one is mature unlike the younger one who can't keep it zipped. You're going to lose this man and you're going to lose him because you didn't respect him, Refa lost me because he didn't respect me now its your turn. Did you think you'll both have sex and Refa will be the only one losing? Nah, doesn't work like that. If Rona marries you he will marry you with the full knowledge of who you are and you're going to tell him because you have now until the day his parents pay your magadi, (thoughtfully) kana kere letsatsi la go holosa maina ko molaodi to be specific? no that's too far... (looked at her) You have until the end of tomorrow to tell him. If he doesn't know

by then I'll personally tell him and I'm not playing with you.

She took a deep breath and filled a glass with water by the sink and drunk as Chelsea watched her...

Oarabile : (rubbed her lips) I'm giving you a chance to fix your relationship because if you tell him yourself he might think you're remorseful and he might actually forgive you but then he has money... A man with lots of money feels he entitled to respect and trust me, he now has a lot to choose from because girls will be throwing themselves at him... (sighed) by the way congratulations. (walked away and paused turning back) And yes, i am jealous, i am bitter and i am angry because you-my cousin overstepped my boundaries less than 24



hours after i told you not to, i have every right to be angry at you, i told you that you and me will have a problem if you do anything with him, guess what? You thought Rabi ke seso... She won't do anything, I'm clever let me ride her man's dick. You never even apologised for your filth, cousins like you don't deserve forgiveness. Tabe ke go lematsa ha nkare ke a go togela karma e bonya thata. (shrugged her shoulders) I found a good man who loves me but you're still going to pay for destroying my relationship. I'm going to teach our cousins a big lesson through you, kamoso ha reta ka banna o taba tshaba o itse gore ga ena go nna sephiri. Refa got his punishment, you're next... Bye....

Chelsea : (tearfully) kana I'm pregnant Rabi-

Oarabile: 24 hours mogirl...

The clock is now ticking.....Ticktock...

Ticktock....

She walked out as her phone rang....

Oarabile : Hello?

Shawn: Babe, we miss you.

Oarabile: (smiled) I'm on my way

Shawn: With Natasha?

Oarabile : No, I'll leave her.

Shawn: Ok

She hung up and walked out...

At the Banda family house....

Later that evening Rotlhe parked the car and the brothers stepped out looking at the locked door,

all the house lights were off except the front one..

Rona : Where did they go now?

Rotlhe: They probably went to the farm

Kaofela: The car is here

Rotlhe: We will see them tomorrow, let's go out and celebrate.

Refa: I need that distraction, why not

Rona: We should be back by 11pm, i told Chelsea I'll be home tonight.

Rotlhe: I'll drive..

Fela: And I'm sitting in the front this time around

Refa: Let me drain the pipe first

They got in the car as Refa ran to the tree and pointed his dick to the tree trunk peeing,

meanwhile Fela passed Rona the book Refa was using together with his phone..

Fela: Take Refa's things o di bee hoo

Rona put them on the seat and took out his phone dialing Chelsea but it was engaged and Refa's phone rang. He frowned and looked at Chelsea's call but before he could decide what to do she hung up. The phone received a message with Chelsea's name.

Rona curiously clicked on the message...

Chelsea : Hey Refa, sorry for calling, just realised you might be with Rona. We need to talk about that night. Get back to me ASAP

His heart pounded as Refa walked back zipping his pants and getting back in the car then he handed him the phone..

Rona: (straight face) What is she talking about?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#66

At Banda's house...

Refa got the phone and read Chelsea's message, confused and unable to connect the dots of the events that occurred 5 years years prior he handed it back to him.

Refa: I don't know what she is talking about, maybe she sent it to me by mistake. You can call her, Or should i?

Rotlhe turned back and got the phone..

Rotlhe : What are you talking about?

He read the message and looked at both of his

brothers, Rona's straight face sent chills down his spine and Refa's confusion complicated the matter...

Rotlhe: Don't ask too many questions you'll spoil things

Rona: Spoil what? What happened "that night"?

Rotlhe: You'll understand one day, don't spoil our things

Rona: You're part of it?

Refa looked at Rotlhe confused but kept quiet..

Rotlhe: (smiled) Don't spoil our things, why are you even reading these messages? Nosy people never get surprised because they're suspicious of everything going on around them. Relax and wait..

With Rotlhe's assurance Rona's suspicions wore off and he smiled suspecting something positive..

Rona: What are you three up to?

Fela: Why am i not part of it?

Refa : Because you have a big mouth, that's why.

Rotlhe: Can we change the topic before you we ruin it?

They laughed as Rotlhe drove out, Rona picked the company inventory list and had a look at it while Rotlhe angrily stared at Refa on the mirror, Refa frowned slightly shrugged his shoulders before clicking on the message.



At Rona's House...

Later that night Chelsea laid on the bed going through Facebook pages for wedding gowns, she clicked on her friends accounts checking out the companies they used for their services. She landed on a pregnant bride and smiled admiring the gown then her heart skipped as she remembered Oarabile's words.

She dialed her..

Oarabile : Hello?

Chelsea : I can't tell Rona what happened, you can't punish me for something i did 5 years ago. Don't forget that you're not innocent.

Oarabile : I'm sorry what? I'm not innocent? I don't cheat, whose boyfriend did i sleep with?

Chelsea : Maybe i should tell Ma Akofang that you have a child with her husband, we might assume you didn't want to sleep with him but then you never reported so it can't be rape and you kept going there until he didn't want you.

Oarabile : (sighed) I'm really glad you mentioned this because you just made me see how much you haven't changed. Instead of admitting that what you did was wrong you're talking about my painful childhood memories, the things i never want to talk about because they took away a large chunk of my childhood? I have nothing to hide Chelsea, go ahead and talk to Ma Akofang, maybe she will open your eyes so you can see things as a mother like she does. She is not evil like you. I have no secrets, if you were excited thinking you can blackmail me you're wrong. I am not you.... (tearfully) I did not sleep with that man willingly and i am so glad his wife gave me the closure i needed. (a tear dropped anf and

she wiped it) I was raped Chelsea and you talk about it like that, do you know the pain of being molested as a child and people don't believe you?

Chelsea : If it was rape you could have reported, you liked it that's why you went back for more. You had an affair with a married man and made his nephew support the baby.

Oarabile's tear ran down her cheek and she sniffled rubbing it still holding the phone...

Oarabile : I'm so glad you're carrying a girl child, that's all I'll say. I hope one day God will open your eyes through your daughter because it will be sad if your daughter told you a man old enough to be her grandfather molested her and your response is that she liked it. I don't stress when a woman with a healthy womb makes fun

of my childhood experiences, one day you will come to me and apologise for saying i liked getting raped that's why i didn't speak. Go and tell the world that Natasha is a product of rape and child molestation. Refa and I together with Ra Akofang and Ma Akofang have decided to make a decision solely based on Natasha's interests and we are doing fine but if it makes you feel better get a mic and spread it around Maun. (tearfully) You should be apologising to me, Chelsea you've seduced Refa, he tried to reject you and you took advantage of his stupidity. You and i both know you started it because Refa respects his big brother and he would have never done if you didn't push him to. You're a true descendent of Eve, you tempted him and he fell for it. Now he lost everything, he is crying and working hard to fix our relationship and yes i sometimes get tempted because i left only for my health not that there is no love. It's very hard to reject a man you love because he

slept with your cousin, you can't humble yourself and apologise to me because you don't understand the pain I'm in. You think I'm just jealous, you have never been cheated. If you want to apologise to me I'm staying at the plot Refa used to own, the one he sold to the South Africans. Bye

She hung up and thoughtfully laid back, there was a knock on the door then she got up and opened the door. Rona smiled and put his arms around her kissing her..

Rona: Hey, is RJ sleeping?

Chelsea : (glanced at Refa's car) Yeah, he is sleeping. (waved at the brothers) Hi guys...

They all waved sitting in the car then Rona

kissed her again and waved at them before walking in and closing the door.

At the Banda House...

Later on Rotlhe parked at the gate and Fela stepped out...

Fela: Alright, see you tomorrow.

Rotlhe: Be on time, we have a meeting.

Fela: I will be there...

Their youngest brother walked in through the gate then Rotlhe turned to Refa...

Rotlhe : I can't believe you're dragging me into this, so what are you and Chelsea discussing

about that night?

Refa: I didn't even know she meant that night, how did you figure that out?

Rotlhe: Really?

Refa: I don't know why she would want to talk about that, i told Chelsea we are done. I slapped her and since then she doesn't play like that with me. That's why i thought it was sent to me by mistake

Rotlhe : It's not a mistake, you better find out what is going on and do that really fast because when Rona finds out he is firing you and me for not telling him. You didn't think twice about kicking him out for betraying you with RJ, expect that kind of reaction from him too. You're paying a mortgage loan and you can't go back to your house because those tenants are helping you pay the loan. You left your job, the one that gave you a free house. I can't lose my

job either, i have a girlfriend who seems to breath with money. If i don't give her money wa ngala a dira tse tsothe. Now you're taking me down with you ka nonsense e, I'm sure Rabi hates me because everyone thinks she left you because she used you, I'm the only one who saw her half dead because of your doing.

Refa: Nna Rabi ke mo lekile, i tried to to prove myself and show her i love her

Rotlhe: It's too late now, leave her alone. Just deal with your side chick. I wish Chelsea knew just how much i hate her because i know her for who she is. If this didn't affect you i would have long told Rona gore a bate mosadi because Chelsea is not w wife material. She was with Rona because she didn't have much of a choice.

Refa: (sighed) Drive the car, i want to go and sleep. Nna kana ke bati and i never stop suffering for mistakes i did a million years ago, i already lost a woman i love, now I'm losing my



children. Should i lose my brother and my job?  
All because of a woman who wouldn't leave me  
alone.

Rotlhe : Should have beaten her the first time,  
that's your mistake.

He reversed and drove off....

At rented house...

The following morning Oarabile made breakfast  
for her family and placed the plates on the table  
before covering them. She put more food in a  
lunch box and went to the bedroom where she  
sat on the edge of the bed as Shawn and  
Bambino laid asleep next to one another.

Oarabile : Shawn? Shawn?

Bambino got up rubbing his eyes as Shawn also got up..

Oarabile : Good morning guys, there is breakfast on the dining table. I'm taking this to my aunt and Natasha.

Shawn: Ok..

Bambino reached for Shawn's phone and clicked on it but it was locked..

Bambino : Uncle I want that shooting game

Shawn: (took it) Let me take out the locks

Shawn deactivated all the security checks on his phone and handed it to Bambino then he got

up putting on his t-shirt..

Shawn: Bambino and i slept very late playing games online, he is really competitive.. (laughed) It was like playing with an adult. He is brilliant..

Oarabile : (laughed) He loves games..

Shawn : I'm going to brush my teeth, don't go just yet..

He walked to the bathroom and Oarabile turned looking at Bambino then she got the phone from him and clicked on his messages as her heart pounded.

She scanned through passing messages from his hospital group, family and their friends then she went to his messages and checked everything and sighed in relief finding nothing.

Bambino: (whining) Mama I want to pl-

Oarabile: Tsaa...

She handed him the phone and took out her mirror replying her lips stick as Shawn walked in and leaned over kissing her.

Shawn : Tell me you won't be long, we have spent time together since we arrived..

Oarabile : I will..

She stood up and hugged him once more before kissing Bambino's head and walking out...

Oarabile : I hope you boys will behave, i want

the kitchen clean!

Shawn picked Bambino who was busy on the phone, he headed to the living room where he put him down on the couch and watched BTV trying to make sense of the language.

Shawn: Bambino what is "Thakwano" ?

Bambino: It's Takwano, it means come here..  
(paused the game) You want to learn Setswana?

Shawn: (laughed) Yeah, teach me

Bambino : I'll teach you the cool words first... I  
love you is Ka go rata

Shawn: Khao rata, ok

Bambino: Fosek is go away

Shawn: Fosek

Bambino: O taa nyela is I'll beat you

Shawn : O tha nyela..

Bambino : (laughed) You say it funny, say it strongly. We say it at school when someone is stealing our snack or just bullying us.

Shawn : (seriously) O tha nyela

Bambino : (laughed and gave him high-five)  
Yeah!

They continued chatting back and forth until there was a knock on the door. Bambino got the phone while Shawn opened the door to an unfamiliar coloured woman...

Shawn: Hi

Her: Hi, can we talk?

Shawn: I doubt you're looking for me, we are here temporarily. This isn't our house.

Her: Shawn Muhammed right? I'm looking for you. My name is Chelsea, I'm Rabi's cousin.

Shawn: Oh ok, well you just missed your cousin. She went to your aunt's place.

Chelsea : No, I'm looking for you.

Shawn and listened looking at her..

Chelsea: Do you know that Rabi has been seeing Refa and he didn't know anything about you? None of us knew you. He organised a party because he knew he was the one. She was playing you all along.

Shawn looked down and swallowed then he looked back at her...

Shawn: Is there anything else? I'm kind of busy.

Chelsea: She loves Refa and she is going to hurt you. I hope you know that. How do you even know where she went right now? If i was you I'd take my family to UK. She is working day and night to punish me and destroy my marriage because 5 years ago i made the mistake of having an affair with Refa. If she is over him why is she still torturing me? Aren't you enough to get her attention? You need to talk to her about leaving me alone if at all she loves you.

Shawn: Bye

He closed the door and walked towards Bambino...

Shawn: Bambino can i have the phone? I'll bring it back, watch the TV for now



Bambino : Ok

He got the phone and walked in the bedroom dialing Oarabile...

Oarabile: Hey Babe

Shawn: Where are you?

Oarabile : At my aunt's house, i told you aker?

Shawn: We need to talk, come here.

Oarabile : What's wrong?

Shawn : Chelsea was just here telling things i don't get, i need you to clarify them.

Oarabile : So you're meeting Chelsea in secret? The same cousin who destroyed my relationship? Listen if you feel the need to sleep with her then go ahead and do it, if you believe anything she said go ahead and leave me. I'm

really sick and tired of men that get manipulated easily. If you want to go then go Shawn, i won't beg you to love me. And no you don't have to worry about this pregnancy, I'll go to South Africa and get rid of it because its illegal to do it here. Is there anything else?

Shawn: I'm not leaving and I'm sleeping with your cousin because I'm not Refa, i don't find anything attractive about your cousin. I just needed clarification and you can't blame me because you're the one who is sensitive about your privacy in the phone.

Oarabile : You have passwords too

Shawn: I put them there because you have one, can we both take them down? (she kept quiet) why can't you just love me whole heartedly? I can't fix the damage this guy did if you don't give me a chance Rabi, i can show you that there are guys like me who don't believe in having multiple women but you have to trust

me. It's like you're waiting for me to hurt you, stop guarding your heart and stop having this wall i can't crack. I live in fear of losing you to this guy but i don't accuse you of it, have fear of me cheating but don't accuse me. I love you and I'm here to marry you. When we are done we are going back to UK, we are going to apply for citizenship and stay there.

Oarabile : Ok, I'm coming.

Shawn: You don't have to come right away. Take your time, there is a movie coming up, I'll watch it.

Oarabile : Thanks

He hung up and went to give Bambino the phone then he watched a movie....

At Aunt Doris's House....

Meanwhile Oarabile shook her head hanging up and dialed Chelsea.

Chelsea : Hello?

Oarabile : Sorry o padile akere? A sincere apology hela... I'm now telling Rona. Bye

Chelsea : If you tell him he will fire Refa, he quit his job to work for his brother's company.

Oarabile : So what? If that's what it takes to show you that i mean business so be it.

Chelsea : Wait i-

She hung up and dialed Rona's number...

Rona: Hello?

Oarabile: Hi Rona ke Rabi, remember the

Facebook woman whom Refa cheated with?  
The one who seduced him and went back to her  
relationship?

Rona: Yeah i remember, what is it?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#67

At Aunt Doris's House.

Rona: Hello?

Oarabile : The real reason i left Refa is because the woman he cheated on me with while i was breastfeeding his son is Chelsea. I called them both the day she moved in, i told him if he slept with her I'd leave him without fighting and i called her telling her if she slept with him I'd have a very big problem with her. On the very same night she slept with him. I guess he felt guilty because he told me right away crying asking me to forgive him a bua gore gaa itse gore o dirisitswe ke eng.

Rona: I'm sorry you had to go through the pain of him sleeping with one of your cousins again. I have always suspected it but i had no proof. The night we arrived from Gaborone, its the same day you left.. Ke ha Refa a tagilwe like way too drunk. I had to literally drag him to the bed and take off his clothes. Chelsea left our

bedroom later that night and was gone for like 20 to 30 minutes, i got up and called around. First i leaned in the toilet and i know for sure it was empty then i went to his room. Refa's sheets had been pulled down but he was still sleeping, i called Chelsea asa arabe, and mind you the keys were still on the lock so i can't say she left the house. Surely she was in the house but wherever she was she couldn't respond when i called. I searched the wardrobe and then i remember Refa's bed ke high bed that's when i checked under. I could see someone was there because it was dusty and whoever was there rubbed the dust, and then when i walked in I'm 100% i closed the door but then when i got out it was slightly open. I then went to the bathroom, funny enough it was closed and she was flashing a clean toilet paper. I really had no proof she was trying to do something, i had nothing but suspicions and i have leant to blame my mind whenever i suspect, i turn to

convince myself I'm being insecure and Chelsea is really good at making me feel guilty for thinking negatively so most of the time i suppress my suspicions, but thanks for letting me know. It must have been really tough on you

Oarabile : It was but i have Shawn now so things aren't that bad.

Rona: I don't know what to say

Oarabile : Are you ok though?

Rona: I'm fine, I'm just glad I'm not crazy. It's really painful to stay with someone suspecting something that you can't prove.

Oarabile : I can't say i understand because Refa is not a good liar, he has never dragged a lie for long gape his stories always have loopholes, gaa itse go bua maaka sente. He told me same day ke sa mmotsa and he was crying.

Rona: Why did he tell you?



Oarabile : I guess he felt guilty hela because he didn't have to tell me and i would have never known had he not told me.

Rona: True, I'm really sorry Refa hurt you that bad. I know the pain of being cheated, i have always been the one that gets cheated. At times i wonder why people say all men cheat because i never cheat, when i love i love hard until another man comes along and takes what's mine. I'm always the one trying to open a woman's eyes and make her see i love her. I have had about thee injections for STDs and all this three times it was a different woman, my exs.

Oarabile : I'm sorry, now i feel bad because you probably thought you found the one

Rona : I always had my doubts because all along i felt Chelsea doesn't want to get pregnant by me. It's something that was just eating me ke le nosi but when she finally fell

pregnant i thought maybe she finally realised i love her. I know she loves Refa because she was jealous of you and she wanted Rj and Refa to have a relationship just that Refa wasn't passionate about the idea tota ene he was focused on making life easier for you, he probably felt if he let me have RJ you will be more comfortable with him.

Oarabile : I see, so what are you going to do?

Rona: I don't know, i don't like reacting immediately after hearing bad news because i tend to make decisions i end up regretting. So ka wena le Refa go hedile kana jang?

Oarabile : Uh nna rra monnao ke a mo rata go bua nnete, i don't want to lie to you. Sometimes the feelings get so strong that i start wondering how nice things would be but then knowing Refa is weak when it comes to cheating holds me back. Kana nna Refa ke mo thaletse go robala le Chelsea not that i don't love him. The

love hasn't reduced i just needed more than love, i wanted to be respected too. Even now ke kgona go ipotsa gore a nyalo ya ko Rwanda ke ta e kgona, don't get me wrong Shawn is a wonderful man and he was raised by a Christian family. He lost his family during the genocides and he saw his family being butchered with machete, it was really horrible. He still gets meds for anxiety. Life gets hard for him mostly around April because that's when he remembers the time he lost his family. Shawn is loving and his dream is to have a family but sometimes i feel guilty and feel as if I'm not good enough for him. Natasha doesn't like him and she misbehaves around him, i know it hurts him because we kind of pictured this perfect family but Natasha refuses to be part of that.

Rona: I can imagine, i wouldn't be surprised if you left him for Refa, all women do that but nna gake tsaya tshwetso gone ha no one will

convince me otherwise.

Oarabile: What are you saying?

Rona: I'm saying women were created in a certain way if you're not then you just have high tolerance for bullshit. I been given 3 injections before and i came out HIV negative, what are the chances of maintaining my status if I'm going to keep a cheater around?

Oarabile : Mme kana Refa le ene the rra ga dirise condom

Rona: Cheaters don't use condoms, they can start by using it but after some time they think they know each other mme gape basa itester tabe go jewa boloto kgantele go tsholwa ngwana and the sad thing ke gore ngwana wa teng o neelwa wena the faithful one. Somehow ke sure Refa ne akase boelele but Chelsea ene i can't vouch for her. The baby she is carrying might not even be mine for all i know

Oarabile : I don't know, i haven't been talking to her throughout the years ene mme ke itse gore ke motho wago dira dilonyana tsa makgoa tse tsa bo go nna spontaneous but uh maybe she really loves you. (notification) Oops my airtime is finished

Rona: Dropa ke go lletse

Oarabile : No its fine, we talked. I just thought you needed to know what you're getting yourself into.

Rona : Alright, take care

Oarabile : Will do

The call got disconnected and she sighed feeling a bit lighter....

At the vacant office space ...

Meanwhile the Banda brothers walked around the building looking at the office, Refa pulled the blindfolds at the window looking at the parking lot where his big brother was leaning against the car holding his phone..

Refa: Rona has been in the phone since we got here and he hasn't even seen the office

Rotlhe: (peaked) Looks like a serious call...  
(lowered his voice) Have you talked to Chelsea?

Refa: No, I'm not talking to her. I'm not having secret conversations with Chelsea after what she cost me.

Rotlhe: He is coming..

They stepped away from the window and walked around the reception area. Rona's footsteps approached as he ran up the steps

and stood at the door looking at Refa..

Rona: Ta kwano

Refa's heart skipped as he looked at him, Rona turned away and he followed him walking slowly and visibly uncomfortable.

Rona: (turned back) Ithaganele the monna!

He cleared his throat and hurried up scratching his head, Rona literally opened the door for him and fiercely looked at him..

Rona : Get inside

Refa got inside and closed the door as his heart

pounded, his hands slowly trembled as he leaned back, Rona got in the driver's side and reversed without saying anything...

Without the strength to ask where they were going Refa looked at him and when he looked back at him he looked away instead..

Rona: Refa wee?

Refa: Yeah

Rona: O gakologelwa ke bua le wena ka Chelsea?

Refa: It's not-

Rona: (angrily) O nkarabe, ska ikarabela hela ka gore o na le molomo, ke taa emisa koloi e ke go gata molomo ka rifi. Ska bata go nnyatsa.

Refa swallowed tearfully and looked outside the



car biting his lower lip..

Rona: How many times did you sleep with her?

Refa: (turned and looked at him) It happened once... (showed one finger) Just once!i swear to God it never happened again

Rona stepped on the accelerator then Refa pulled the seat belt watching as he overtook 5 cars and came face to face with a truck of building materials, he quickly changed lanes and Refa finally breathed out...

Refa: Where are you going?

He drove for almost an hour as Refa pleaded on the way, he finally made a turn into the bush and opened the door for Refa, he stepped out

and he pushed him down. Refa tripped on dead wood and fell on the sharp tree trunk that had been broken by lightning days before.

He looked at his bleeding arm but his big brother pushed him forward, Refa took off his t-shirt and tied it around his arm as he walked shirtless across the thorny trees

Rona: Ema...

Refa stopped and he took out his phone and wallet from the back pocket then he pushed him forward..

Refa: So you're going to kill me for a woman?  
After everything we been through

Rona: That's the problem, she is just a woman

to you. Maybe if she was your brother's woman you wouldn't have gone that far with her. Wa ntalela Refa

Refa turned around and Rona dropped a heavy fist on his face, he fell on his back and leaned forward with his hand over his nose as he bled.

Rona: Wa ntwaela Refa akere?

He bit his lower lip and kicked Refa on the face with a work boot, Refa fell on his back and put his arms over his face then Rona stomped on his chest, he rolled over laid on his stomach with his arms over his head as Rona stood by kicking him over and over.

Refa: (tearfully) Stop, you're hurting me

He kicked him on the other side of his head, temporarily deaf and dizzy, Refa grabbed his leg hugging him tightly...

Rona: (angrily) Let go of my leg, don't touch me

Refa: O nthagile mo tsebeng kana, wa mpola

Rona: (stomped on his hands) Don't touch me

He stepped back and kicked him on the face as a few blood drops splattered around, Refa fell on his back with his hands spread as his head slowly turned lying on the soil, blood dripped from his lips as he slowly closed his eyes and lost consciousness.

Rona took out a rope from his pocket and tied his hands then he tied his legs and dragged him

to the near-by tree, he picked his t-shirt and tied it around his mouth then he walked to the tree that had been struck by lightening, he pulled one big branch and dragged it over as Refa groaned looking at him.

Rona sat him against the tree trunk and pulled the big branch over him, he took out his cigarette and lit it standing by looking at Refa, he puffed a big cloud of smoke looking at his little brother then he stretched his arm lighting his lighter, holding up the flame just above the dry branch. He brought the flame closer to the dry leaves as Refa tearfully looked at him.

Rona: (calmly) I'll kill you if you ever get between the legs of the woman i call mine. You're supposed to respect a woman i share my bed with regardless of how ratchet she is, I'm

your big brother.

He switched the lighter off and turned around walking away then he paused and threw over a cigarette which fell on the leaves by Refa's feet and produced a smoke as Rona walked to the car. From a distance Refa heard the car starting and driving off.....

\*

\*Side note: Family from now on there will be no bonuses after 6pm, meaning if we don't reach the target before 6pm then we will only wait for the 11pm insert. This is because there should be intervals between inserts. We will also post sponsors early to allow time for more readers to Like. Thank you for being part of the team and your Likes are highly appreciated. Night insert coming up at 11:30pm...

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#68

At the vacant Office...

Meanwhile Rotlhe paced up and down as Refa's phone rang unanswered, Fela slowly sat down looking at him..

Fela: What is going on? Why is everyone so tense? What aren't you telling me?

He hung up and dialed Rona...

Rona: Hello?

Rotlhe: Where are you two?

Rona: Coming, are you still at the office?

Rotlhe: Yeah

Rona: Ke eta..

H hung up and sat down pressing his phone as Fela walked over...

Fela : What's going on?

Rotlhe: I don't know how to start



Fela: Where was Rona and Refa going?

Rotlhe: Refa had sex with Chelsea and i don't think Rona is happy about that

Fela: Yoo...

Rotlhe: It's old news but i don't think it will be water under the bridge.

Rona slowly walked in the room and they kept quiet as he went straight for Rotlhe who stood up and staggered back...

Rona: Last night ha ore I'll ruin it what did you mean? Ke raya ka that SMS ya ga Chelsea

Rotlhe bumped on the corner flinching as Rona approached..

Rotlhe: (blocking) Rona ke dirile circumcision, and i haven't properly healed, you know that..

Rona: I asked you a question

Rotlhe : I just didn't want you two fighti-

Rona punched him on the stomach and slid down the wall holding his stomach tightly. Fela paced to the door and stood there looking at them..

Fela: I didn't know any, he just told me now. I didn't know. I'm sorry

Rona stared at Rotlhe sitting on the floor then he walked away....

Rona: Le lotele office eo...

Rotlhe slowly stood up massaging his stomach as Fela, walked over and inspected him..

Fela: Are you ok?

Rotlhe : Yeah, I'm fine...

They locked the door and walked out, but Rona drove off as they approached the parking lot.

At Rona's House....

Later on Rona knocked and walked in holding a pack of Simba chips as RJ watched TV, he turned around smiling and caught them as Rona walked by..

Rona : How was school?

Rj: It was ok, i got 10 out 10 on my homework

Rona: Nice, mama o kae?

Rj: Sleeping.

Rona: Alright

He walked in the bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed looking at Chelsea as she slept then he reached for her bump softly rubbing her, she slowly opened her eyes and smiled looking him...

Chelsea : Hi

Rona: (calmly) How are you?

Chelsea: I'm fine

Rona: Can we go sit in the car and talk? I'll get the towel for you.

He got the towel as Chelsea slowly got up and tied her robe then she walked out pushing her big bump, he opened the door for her and she got in then he got in the driver's side.

Chelsea : What's going on?

Rona: You know i love you right?

Chelsea : (smiled blushing) I know...

He drove to the gate and stopped there before glancing at the house sizing how far RJ was.

Chelsea : (smiled) You're acting weird...

He reached for the box of ring on the dashboard and looked in her eyes as she smiled blushing

waiting for him to say it in person. He opened the box and she put both of her hands over her mouth looking at her dream ring...

Chelsea : (smiled) Oh my God

Rona: Do you like it?

Chelsea : I love it..

He closed the box and put it on the dashboard again then he leaned back and looked in her, eyes..

Rona: I heard you slept with my brother, is that true ?

Chelsea : Who said it?

Rona: Is it true?

Chelsea : No, of course not.

Rona : So whoever told me is lying?

Chelsea : I didn't cheat

Rona: If you tell me nothing but the truth I'm going to marry you but if you lie to me our relationship ends here today. Its up to you, I want you to tell me the truth and nothing but the truth, from how it all started, who started it, where were you and without leaving any detail.

Chelsea : (tearfully) Rabi is lying... You can't let things that happened 5 years ago get between us, we should be celebrating the tender

Rona: Chelsea? Lesa go tshwara kwa le kwa, did you sleep with my brother or not? Its very simple.Who made the first move?

Chelsea : (tearfully) He did

She looked at the ring and looked back at him tearfully...

Rona: So Refa started it?

Chelsea : Yes

Rona: Then what did you do?

Chelsea : Ron i don't know it was a long time ago, i don't remember everything.

Rona : (calmly) If you weren't pregnant I'd honestly beat you because you're liar and it annoys me, and i know you don't believe me when i say this because you think I'm stupid. It's ok though, go inside and pack your bags, I'm taking you back to your aunt's house. We are done, it's over.

Chelsea : (tearfully) Rona I'm pregnant

Rona: That's why i can't beat you but don't temp me akere wa bona ke bua le wena ke le soft? Just take your things and go, RJ is still watching TV and i don't mind remaining with



him since his school is close by but we will discuss him tomorrow.

He reversed back to the door and opened the car door for her as she reluctantly faced him to plead....

Rona: Pack your bags, I'm taking you back to your aunt's house ko ke go tsereng teng. Gake bate go Iwa le wena, i can't find any part of your body strong enough to receive a beating from me and you're just not worth me going to jail for, i have far more important things than to beat a woman who sleeps with every man that says hello. Go....(she looked at him) Don't argue with me if you know what's good for you.

Chelsea tearfully stepped out and walked in the house as Rona leaned back and rubbed his

face...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

Sinful Duty

#69

At Aunt Doris's House....

Later that evening Rona parked in front of the house and stepped out as Chelsea remained seated. He opened the boot and picked her blankets then he opened the door for her...

Rona: Chelsea wa ntia, i want to go and sleep..

Chelsea : You can't chase me out with nothing but clothes, i helped you pay the furniture when you didn't have a job

Rona: Don't forget that it's my compensation money that opened your saloon, I'll take the whole equipment and put them up for auction sale if you piss me off.

Chelsea: (crying) Rona, I'm sorry... Ok I'll tell you exactly what happened...

Rona put the blankets on top of the car and opened the door wider while Chelsea sat inside the car...

Rona: I don't want to hear it anymore. Refa told me everything i needed to know, i was just

trying to see if you're capable of telling the truth and you're not. I don't share a woman with my brother. It was enough that you were his P200 client and i understood that, i put a blind eye to it but now you're going too far. If you can seduce 1 of my brothers you can seduce all of them and these boys respect me now you're making them think I'm stupid. O nthogisa bo nnake, o letella jang ntsutsunyana ya Refa ha ke jang teng, o ntwetsa bo nnake. Can't you just act like their older sister instead of fucking them? They're supposed to come for advice to you not taste you, what is wrong with you?

Aunt Doris slowly approached yawning and buttoning her blouse confused by the argument....

Chelsea: (crying) I seduced him once and i don't

love him, i was going through a lot at the time, i won't lie to you... It was hard dealing with the fact that you were in the hospital and i thought if I'm being extra to him he will help us more.

Rona: You're lying, Refa offered to help us way before you touched him, he offered to help because we were raised to help one another, he knew it was his responsibility to step up if I'm down. That's why he offered, you love Refa Chelsea, be honest. That P200 night left you wanting more.

Chelsea : (crying) I just didn't want my son to drop out of school knowing Refa could afford it, can't you put yourself in my shoes?

Rona: I can't because nothing in this world can make me have sex with your sister. There is no justification for cheating and you didn't use protection. I told you i have been treated for STDs before as a result of a cheating partner. Refa doesn't use condoms, he jumps on every

woman without a condom and you wanted to bring all that to me! You're stupid and inconsiderate....you don't value your health. He is my little brother for fucksake, how do i live with both of you knowing you both have a child and you fuck behind my back? Seriously couldn't you just let me live with the responsibility of fathering my nephew, did you have to add cheating? You let money control you, that's what killed you... I didn't have money and my brother had it. You're not wise. Get out..

Aunt Doris: What's going on?

They both turned around and looked at her then Chelsea got out of the car crying and grabbed aunt Doris's arm..

Chelsea : Rona is chasing me out of the house and it's all for the things that happened years

ago,

Rona: (calmly) Auntie ke kopa go busetsa Chelsea kwano, i just found out she slept with my brother. My brother and i in front of our family had come to an understanding concerning RJ, i had no problem with Chelsea's past and i love RJ like he is mine, after all he is my blood. The only problem i have now is that when i was in the hospital she slept with my brother and the most painful thing is that she started it. I can't trust her, also it will be difficult to live with her knowing i cant bring my brothers to my house out of the fear that she might start unzipping their pants. Rona re tshotswe rele basimane hela ko garona, there are two more brothers left. They have been staying in Gabs but now that they will be working with us in Maun and visiting my house a lot she will probably sleep with them. I can't let that happen.

Aunt Doris : I understand you my boy, and i

appreciate that you didn't beat her or push her out the door. You brought her home safely so thank you. I am not going to plead because it will be unfair to force you to accept her but don't forget she is carrying your child.

Rona: I will support my daughter and as soon as she is born I'm sending my parents ba ntsha magadi, I'm taking her

Chelsea : You're not taking my child and if that's your mentality tomorrow I'm taking my son.

Rona: I can take both of these kids from you, do you want to bet on it?

Chelsea : You're not taking my kids.

Rona: Good luck because you're going to need it.

Aunt Doris walked back inside the house as Rona offloaded the bags and drove off leaving Chelsea standing there. She turned and looked



at her aunt's house and burst into tears sitting on top of one of her bags.

Minutes later aunt Doris walked back outside and stood next to her holding her waist...

Aunt Doris : Mme akere wa bona ngwanaka? Ditamorago tsa teng... You had a good man, a man who accepted you and took care of you the best way he could afford. You got impatient and compared him to his brother, you couldn't just let your cousin have a man who had more money than you, you allowed the devil to use you. I know you're not a bad person, you just let situations use you. It was very simple, you could have asked for forgiveness when he had nothing and when it was new. What made you think it will remain a secret when Refa was dumped for the same reason? I understand

Rona and i understand Rabi, it will be cruel to expect them to take you two back. I want him to forgive you so you can both enjoy his money but what about his feelings? Gone are the days of forgiving cheating because there are diseases all over, I'm sorry you learnt it the hard way. Rabi le ene o gana go busa Refa, she loves him but she can't, Rona le ene rea itse gore wago rata but i don't know if he will take you back. Tota Chelsea ekare o tswa ho go setha jaana ngwanaka yare o bonye monna wa tshameka ka ene jaana?

Chelsea : (rubbing her tears) I was stressed... You wouldn't understand the pressure i was under watching my son suffering while his father gave another woman's child love.

Aunt Doris : Ee finish crying and take your bags inside, i don't have an extra bed you'll have to spread them on the floor. Le di bone dilo tsa go nna ko monneng, your worked hard and

contributed to the household but then you breakup he kicks you out with nothing but your blankets. Let's go..

Aunt Doris picked her bags and walked inside as Chelsea picked another and followed her....

At Refa's House...

Rotlhe sat on the edge of the bed dialing his brother but his phone wasn't available, Fela walked in with a plate of steak and sat next to him taking a bite..

Fela: (chewing) Want some?

Rotlhe: (redialing) No, something is wrong...

Refa is not answering and he can never stay out late until this time.

Fela: (stopped chewing) You think Rona hurt him?

Rotlhe: I don't know but you know Rona can do things and still act calm like nothing happened.

Fela: Gase gore re lletse papa?

Rotlhe: Let me call Rona first

He dialed Rona...

Rona: Hello?

Rotlhe: Kante Refa o kae mestaa?

Rona: I don't know, why are you asking me?

Rotlhe: If you don't tell me I'm telling mdala

Rona: Tell him, who stopped you?

Rotlhe: O isitse yo mongwe ne rra? I'm calling the police

Rona: Call them, kante why are you telling me your plans? Ke ya go golola selo seo phakela, ke gone a tabo a nthaloganya ga kere ke motona mo go ene.

He hung and they sighed thoughtfully looking at one another...

At the bush...

Meanwhile the wind blew the smoke of the leaves and they got reddish almost sparking a flame as Refa helplessly watched with his hands tied to the back, with the branch holding him still he tried to move his tied feet but it was impossible.

The wind blew the smoke and the dry leaves

finally caught flame, the cracking sound of the fire and the smell of burning wood aired the environment as the flame got bigger travelling along the branches making its way to him...

Facing the flame as all the hush smoke got in his nose he finally took a deep breath and slowly closed his eyes. An image of Bambino and Natasha chasing one another on the green grass flashed and he smiled as Rabi joined in on the chase with his ring on her finger, he ran over and caught her from behind as they laughed in slow motion. He lifted her up and ran across the grass as the kids chased them, he dripped and they fell laughing as the kids jumped on top of them. The kids ran off and Rabi sat on his chest with her arms on his chest kissing him, he coughed and caught his breath opening his eyes to an old man with a missing tooth, realising he had been given mouth to

mouth he leaped and rubbed his lips looking around, two young men were putting out the fire with soil a few feet from them...

Old man: Are you ok?

Refa: Yes

He looked at his bruised arms and touched his legs...

Old man: We untied you and we called the police and the ambulance

One of the young men looked back and paused..

Young man: He is up

They walked over as Refa rubbed his bloody nose..

Young man: Are you ok? Just sit down... We called the police, what happened?

Refa: I don't want the police, can you borrow me the phone?

Young man: (handed him the phone) Here..

Refa: Thank you...

At the rented house...

Meanwhile Shawn kissed Oarabile as she moaned running her hands over his chest, her phone rang and she reached for it while he kissed her leaving kisses on her bump going down her pussy, he put her legs over his shoulders and tasted her as she picked..



Oarabile : Hello?

Refa: (coughed) Come get me ko Sexaxeng, Rona took my phone and wallet, gakena madi a taxi gape gatwe kwano gota bus an e hetile.

Oarabile : (pushed Shawn's head and closed her legs) Are you ok?

Refa: I just need to get to my first aid box then I'll be fine, you can come with Shawn i just want transport. Rona has my car, please hurry. The people who helped me called the police and the ambulance but i don't want to open a case. If they find me like this they will make the whole process difficult and start calling it attempted murder.

Oarabile: OK, I'll call when I'm close.

She hung up and grabbed her dress..

Shawn: What's going on?

Oarabile: My cousin is in labour, i have to take her to the hospital. Will you watch Bambino?

Shawn: Sure

He grabbed his wallet and handed her cash..

Shawn: Fuel the car

Oarabile : Thanks ...

She dressed up and left...

At Sexaxa...

Later on another young man poured water with

sego for Refa to wash his face as he bent over carefully washing his brushed and swollen face.

The car lights brightened the fire area as she approached, she stepped out of the car and hurried over.

Refa thankfully shook hands with everyone..

Refa: Ke a leboga bagolo..

Old man: Tanki ngwanaka

Oarabile's mouth dropped as she approached and looked at Refa's face, she put her hands over her face and tearfully stared at him..

Oarabile : Oh God!

Refa: I'm fine... Let's go..

She rubbed her tears and got in the passenger side, Refa leaned in and noticed she was alone then he got behind the wheel and drove out as she took out wet wipes from her handbag and wiped his elbow...

Oarabile : What happened?

Refa: I don't know how Rona found out about Chelsea, he took me to the bush and beat me up then he tied me and put a branch over me before throwing a cigarette over and leaving.

She tearfully covered her mouth as tears dropped...

Oarabile : Stop the car... There is something i

have to tell you...

Refa: What?

Oarabile : (crying) Please stop...

He pulled over as a police car and an ambulance passed by in high speed. He looked at her as she dropped a tear and put her hands together remorsefully..

Oarabile : I told him, I'm the one who told him. I didn't know he would do this. I'm sorry

He pulled her over and hugged her as she cried on his shoulder..

Refa: (softly) You didn't do anything wrong, i should be apologising. Stop crying...

He kissed her neck as they hugged then he slowly leaned back as their cheeks rubbed against one another, they looked at one another's lips and swallowed. Refa's hand slowly went up her cheek as he slowly leaned over, their eyes slowly closed as their hearts pounded. His nose rubbed on hers as he tilted his head to kiss her soft lips but she slowly looked down and his kiss landed on her cheek.

Oarabile : (softly) I can't, I'm sorry

Refa: (swallowed breathing heavily) It's ok, i understand...

He leaned back softly rubbed her hand looking at Shawn's ring then he turned back to the steering wheel and started the car before joining the road...

\*

\*

\*

## Sinful Duty

#70

At Refa's House...

Later that night Refa parked the car and sighed switching off the engine, he turned and looked at her. He had forgotten how much glow pregnancy gave her, he smiled and pinched her chubby chin. She chuckled and shyly looked away..

Refa: You have innocent eyes, one would never tell you can lock a grown man in the wardrobe

for 5 days..

They burst into laughter as she pushed his chest while he fixed her collar..

Oarabile : (smiled showing him 4 fingers) It was 4 days... Ok.. 4 kante lona le tsaya kae 5

Refa: (laughed) It was 5 nights 4 days...

Oarabile: (rolled her eyes smiling) Whatever man.

Meanwhile inside the house Fela moved the curtains and peaked outside staring at the car.

Fela: Your brother is here, and he is flirting with another's man wife.



Rotlhe hurried over and stood next to him looking outside, under the little light of the car bulb Refa and Oarabile smiled at one.

Rotlhe: Can't believe i was worried sick about someone and he is fine

Fela: So she is making him a side nigga?

Rotlhe: That's what happens when you behave like a stray dog feeding in dustbins, your owner chases you and buys a pitbull. The one she feeds and all you can do is pick up bones behind the house when the pit bull is resting.

Fela : Remind me to never confess after cheating, he is so blinded by love he acted stupid. Who feels guilty to the extent of confessing? We talked about this at the men's conference, even if you get caught with your dick in another woman's mouth o tatarala hela ore no it wasn't me.

Rotlhe: (laughed) Ene o jele error rra..

They quietly watched them chatting sitting in the car then Oarabile leaned over him..

Fela: Shit, i think she is kissing him

Rotlhe: I wish she wasn't pregnant so he can knock her up, no hard feelings on the Rwandan guy but this is my sister in law.. (Oarabile wiped his forehead) Mxm she was wiping his forehead

Fela: Eish, why basa sunane hela.. (they got out of the car) They're coming!

The brothers closed the curtains and their eyes fell on the dirty plates they left on the table, their shoes on the carpet and the football magazines and Men's Health magazines on the couches..

Rotlhe: O tile gore bolaa ha Rabi aka bona leswe  
le

They slid around the house picking things up and bumped on his each at the kitchen door as they put the plates. Rotlhe fixed the couches as Fela hurried to Refa's bedroom. He put away his clothes from the bed and threw out two bottles of beer through the window before spray a bit of his cologne and switching the aircon on. He reached for the frame photo of Rabi and the kids then he placed it nicely on the headboard. He took a deep breath and joined Rotlhe on the couch as they innocently watched a loud action movie of blazing guns and car chase.

Refa open the door and let Oarabile walk in then he closed the door,

Oarabile: ( uncomfortably) Dumelang..

The Banda brothers turned innocently and surprised to see her, Rotlhe stood up and respectfully shook her hand..

Rotlhe: Hey

Oarabile : Hi

Fela stood up and shook her hand..

Fela: Hi

Oarabile : You're so grown ibile o ditedu

Fela: (smiled touching his mustache) Ke tshwara bana

Oarabile : (laughed) Ija

They laughed but their smiles disappeared as they looked at Refa's cuts and bruises..

Rotlhe: What happened?

Refa: Rona and i had a fight

Fela : We have to take you to the hospital

Refa: I'm fine, Rabi will take care of it.

Rotlhe: Oh yeah, of course. Ne ke lebetse gore we have a doctor in the house

Oarabile : (laughed shyly) I'm not a qualified doctor, I'm medical student.

Fela: And she doesn't want to brag, so cool

Oarabile : (turned to Refa blushing) Control your brothers

They laughed as Rotlhe walked to the kitchen and back with a tray, inside a long glass of juice and well arranged choice assorted biscuits.

Rotlhe: Here is a drink..

Refa took it from him as Oarabile picked one and took a bite.

Oarabile : Thank you Rotlhe

Rotlhe : You're welcome

Fela grabbed the remote and switched off the TV..

Fela : (walking to their bedroom) Rotlhe did you come with your laptop?

Refa: It's ok, reya ko rumung you can watch the TV

He switched the TV back on then Refa led Oarabile to the bed holding a tray with the other hand behind her back.

\*\*\*

In the bedroom Refa placed the tray next to the framed photo and stood by pointing the remote at the aircon..

Refa: I hope the temperature is ok, I'm sure you're used to much cooler temperatures

Oarabile : (laughed) It's fine

Refa : Do you mind if i take a shower? I'm dirty

Oarabile : It's fine, take your time

The movie sound got the ceiling vibrating then Refa stuck his head out the bedroom door looking at them..

Refa: (tilted his head) Guys, come on...(they muted) we are not alone

Oarabile : (blushed and smiled) The rra ba lese...I'm fine, let them enjoy their movie...

Fela: (laying on his back by the couch) Thank you sister in law

Refa: (laughed) Gatwe Sister in law, malope!

They laughed then he got back inside and took off his clothes standing by the wardrobe, he dropped them in the basket and grabbed the towel as she glanced at him. Nothing sweeter



than seeing a black man in black boxer briefs and seeing how his package pushes down that front section stretching it down, nigga wasn't hard but damn it was just beautiful watching his whole body as he walked around in his underwear, thank God UK was far now she was sure the is the main reason she had been so strong....just watching his back had her imagine that back going up and down the way it did the night he filled her up with his seed and left his son inside her... Mmh... Yeah neh.

Refa: Ke eta autw

Oarabile : Ok..

He closed the bedroom door and got in the shower. She quickly put her glass down and smiled searching his things for the trace of a woman but she found nothing, she sat down as

he walked in wiping himself and sat on the bed.

Refa: I hope I'll sleep tonight, i have a serious headache

Oarabile : First aid box e kae?

He brought the first aid box and sat on the bed in his sweatpants as Rabi stood in front of him treating his cuts. He took a deep breath touching her bump...

Refa: I feel embarrassed that i wish it was mine..

Oarabile : (sighed sadly as she treated his forehead cut) Don't we all have things we wish for but are embarrassed to admit?

Refa: What do you wish for?

Oarabile : I wish i... (sighed) Never mind

Refa: Please tell me..

She sat on her cellphone and accidentally dialed Shawn as she searched for something in the first aid box..

Refa: I can't seem to forget you, today i saw us together with our kids and it was really beautiful, it was just the 4 of us. Can't you find it in your heart to forgive me and give me one last chance.

Oarabile : I want to... I love you to be honest but I can't risk getting heart broken again.

Refa stopped her and she sat down holding a bottle of surgical spirit. He moved closer and held her hands looking in her eyes.

Refa: 5 years without a woman, 5 years gaa  
enough gore o bone gore i have learnt to control  
myself?

At Kaene's House...

Meanwhile Kaene's phone vibrated on the  
headboard and he yawned picking it up..

Kaene: Hello?

Shawn : Hey man, sorry to wake you up. Do you  
know at Refa's House?

Kaene: Yes, what's wrong?

Shawn : I need to see him, can you take me  
there with your car?

Kaene: No, man what's going on? Don't tell me  
half stories

Shawn: You're the only person who can help me right now and I'm running out of time, please...  
(shaky voice) I'm begging you, just help me out

Kaene: Ok, i can't believe I'm doing this.

Shawn: Thank you, i appreciate it. Please hurry, he has her

Kaene: Rabi?

Shawn : Yes, hurry.

Kaene: Holy shit what did i get myself into, you're not going to fight right?

Shawn : No

Kaene: Shit, eish I'm coming

He hunt up and grabbed his t-shirt with the car keys...

At Rona's House...

Later on Oarabile smiled closing the first aid box as Refa reached for the box in the wardrobe then he handed it to her, she smiled looking at the small ring case and opened it, an engagement ring glittered inside as she looked at him..

Refa: I was going to propose at the party... I had it with me at the airport.

Oarabile : I'm sorry, you must have been really disappointed

Refa: Yeah... Let see how it looks

He sat on the edge of the bed and took off Shawn's ring then he put his, she spread her fingers lookin at her hand then they laughed..

Refa: Hi Mrs Banda, may i please fill up your drink?

Oarabile : Yes please

He went to the kitchen and came back with more drinks.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile Kaene parked at the gate, Shawn picked Bambino and stepped out..

Shawn: Thanks, our car is over there. I'll drive back home.

Kaene: Sure, i trust you not to fight Shawn. I risked bringing you here

Shawn: Don't worry

He walked to the door with Bambino on his shoulder and knocked, Rotlhe opened the door and frowned..

Rotlhe: Yeh

Shawn: Can i see Rabi?

Rotlhe: She is not here

Shawn: I know she is inside

Fela: (walked over) Who is it? (looked at Shawn)  
Oh...

Shawn : Can i please talk to Rabi

Fela: She is not here

Shawn : (pointed at the rental car) This is my car, its in my name.

Fela: Can i have my nephew please, we don't know what you're talking about



Fela took Bambino from him and they closed the door on his face, he knocked again then Rotlhe stepped out and faced him..

Rotlhe : You need to leave, I'm losing my patience

Fela stepped out and pushed him back..

Fela : It's time for you to leave. We done negotiating with you. Rabi is not here.

Shawn: The car is here, i know your brother has her in there

Rotlhe : She is not here, leave.

Fela pushed him again and he staggered back

as Rotlthe grabbed Fela..

Rotlthe: Don't push him, he is going.

Shawn : Fine, I'll call her

Shawn took out his phone and dialed her but Fela snatched his phone and hung up then he slid it in his pocket.

Fela : Time to go, chop chop..

Shawn pushed through and banged on the door as Fela pushed him back..

Shawn : (shouted) Rabi? Rabi?

Meanwhile inside Oarabile paused sipping and listened, Shawn called again and she put the glass down rubbing her lips..

Oarabile : Is that Shawn?

Refa: Fuck! Does he know my house?

Oarabile picked her phone and rushed out as Refa followed her, Bambino got up from the couch rubbing his sleepy as the guys argued outside.

Refa opened the door and frowned at Fela..

Refa: (angrily) Heela wena wa tsenwa!

Fela stepped back then Shawn approached

Oarabile as Refa picked his son, still shirtless him and Shawn looked at one another then Shawn hugged her..

Shawn : Hey, can we go home..

Oarabile : (looking down) Ok

He handed Bambino's toy to Refa and put his arm behind Oarabile as they approached the car..

Shawn: (breathing heavily) I can't drive, you drive

She got behind the wheel and he got in the passenger seat, he took a deep breath and rested his face on his palms as Oarabile drove the car..

Oarabile : I'm sorry..

Shawn: (swallowed) It's fine, it's OK...(looked at her) Nothing happened right?

Oarabile: Nothing happened.

Shawn: Ok...

He groaned frustrated brushing his hair back and leaned over as his heart pounded. He put his hands over his face again and breathed in and out trying not to get hurt..

\*

Sinful Duty

#71

At Refa's House...

Refa closed the door and turned back facing his brothers perplexed....

Refa: What the fuck was that? That's her fiancé!!

They just stared at him as he angrily looked at them.

Refa : I'm talking to you! What the fuck were you doing? I have his woman in the house and you harass him, do you have any idea what you have just done? You just made it look like she is having an affair. You don't even know what kind of a man Muhammad is, what if he is going to beat her for the shit you just did?

Rotlhe: (pointed) He did the harassing, i was actually trying to pull him back but then you can't blame us, we want her back here. It's win

or lose, if he beats her she is gone, Rabi don't play like that. She left you for cheating she sure as hell not gonna stand for abuse. I trust her crazy self. She can even lock that Muhammad guy in the wardrobe.

Refa : I'm glad you find any of these amazing...

He walked into the bedroom and closed the door then he put Bambino down and picked the ring case together with Shawn's ring and put it back in the box before throwing it in the wardrobe. He peeled the blanket and laid his boy then he got in bed and laid down...

Bambino : What happened to your face?

Refa: (sighed) I had a little accident but I'm fine.

Bambino : Ok,

He switched the bed lamp off...

At the rental house...

Oarabile slowly sat on the bed as Shawn slowly closed the door looking at her, he squatted in front of her and put his hands on each of her thighs still looking at her.

Shawn: (softly) Give me your phone..

She handed the phone then he swiped up and went to her messages, she had everyone's messages except Refa's message. He tapped on his contact and found no history..

Shawn: What's the point of removing your



passwords if you're going to delete your conversations with this guy? You might as well put it back on so you can freely use your phone. I was just asking you why you can't take down your security because i wanted transparency.

Oarabile : I haven't talked to him in a while

Shawn: And you should be honest, lying doesn't suit you.

Shawn checked the call register and looked back at her. Lost of words he got up and sat on the edge of the bed rubbing his face as they silently sat there. Oarabile rubbed her hands together sighed...

Shawn : (turned looking at her) Rabi why don't you leave me? Clearly you love this guy. You keep saying you don't want him but you act the opposite, honestly let's just discuss this. There

are plenty of girls i can marry in Rwanda and trust me we got beautiful faithful girls at home who are raised to have families, it's not that i don't have a choice, i can also marry a girl in UK if i want... I'm with you because I love you and if you don't love me i will understand, i won't trouble you. I'm not afraid of rejection, I'm a man and i have been rejected by women before but what i will not tolerate is you giving me false hope and dragging my daughter into this. The baby you're carrying is the only family i have. I am trying to rebuild my bloodline and wake my family legacy because I'm Shawn Muhammed Jr, I'm the only one left. I told you all this, you told me you been hurt and i thought we were perfect, if you want this cheating guy why not set me free? How do you look at me and lie about a cousin in labour knowing you're going to see him?

Oarabile : I didn't think you'd agree to help him if

i told you the truth, him and his brother fought so he needed my help.

Shawn: But babe you weren't even helping him! you were just chilling and chatting softly, laughing and giggling while his brothers were on guard. They took my phone do you know that? That little one was acting like a lunatic

Oarabile : We will get it tomorrow

Shawn: Did Refa kiss you?

Oarabile : No, nothing happened

Shawn : I don't understand you anymore, i don't know what you want. I don't have the paitience for this nonsense.

He stood up and walked to the wardrobe then he dropped their bag on the bed and shoved his clothes inside.

Shawn : I'm going back to UK, I'm not going to be treated like a fool in a foreign country, I'm here because i love you nothing more. This little country has nothing to offer me, Rwanda is much better than this but I'm not even working there so believe me when i say I'm never coming back here again. I get the feeling people look down on me here and I don't think they know we live a much better life than this Rwanda, i don't even know the pride is all about because Botswana is just poor country full of unemployed people living in mud houses. I cam here for love nothing else, now you're just frustrating me by making me babysit your son while you're getting cosy with the father. You gave me a wrong impression about Botswana, you told me I'd be welcomed and I'll be happy like you were in Kigali. (touched his heart looking at her) Babe i made sure you enjoyed Kigali, i made it my responsibility but you're leaving me alone every chance you get. It's not

worth it, I'm really not desperate enough to live under these conditions.

Oarabile : What about the bride's price?

Shawn: I'm not doing that anymore because I don't want to be in Botswana. We will get married in UK with our friends as our witnesses or nothing, I'm not doing the traditional thing. I came here out of respect for our African culture because we also pay this back at home but then I'm not getting treated properly so I have to go back to UK. You're not being fair, this isn't the treatment you got in Kigali unless I'm mistaken, did you get mistreated by my family or friends?

Oarabile : No, I had fun in Kigali Shawn please-

Shawn: You didn't pick me at an ex's house, did you?, honestly babe what are you doing to me?

She stood up and grabbed his hand as he

packed the bag, he paused and looked at her defeated...

Oarabile : I'm sorry that i made your stay in Botswana horrible, it won't happen again. Honestly those two brothers don't represent the whole country, you're not being fair. They're just crazy boys. I admit that i lied about the labour thing and yes i have been communicating with Refa for a while but it was innocent on my side. Allow me to change and correct myself...

Shawn: No, I'm not staying, I'm leaving with or without you and if you don't come with me now we are done. You ought to respect me, i don't want this types of relationships where i have to beat you for you to respect me because i have never raised my hand at a woman before and i will never do that, I want a woman who will love and respect me. I'm really not desperate enough to babysit for you while you go get cosy

with your baby daddy. I just want to have a family with you, is that too much to ask for? Clearly i can't have a relationship with your daughter but it was going good with Bambino, I'm just disappointed in you. Those brothers disrespected and its all because of you. I wouldn't have gone there in the first place if it wasn't for your lies. I'm going back to UK with or without you, are you coming or not?

Oarabile : I'm sorry, you're right we should leave... It's not worth it. We will leave.

Shawn : Are you sure?

Oarabile : (tearfully nodded) Yes, staying here is not worth it if I'm going to lose a man that loves and respects me. I love you and I'm sorry i got distracted. Honestly Refa is the only ex i have and we have kids together so sometimes it gets hard to kind of draw the line but I'm not making excuses, I'll not let him disrespect you and I'll definitely respect you.

Shawn: It's ok, don't stress the baby... (grabbed her wrist) Come here, I'm sorry for being hush

He hugged her and she burst into tears crying hugging him tightly...

Oarabile : I'm sorry

Shawn: what about the kids?

Oarabile : He said he will sign whatever i wanted

Shawn : And Natasha?

Oarabile : She is coming

Shawn: Then we have to budget for her extra curricular activities so she can have a friend faster and adopt otherwise you're going to keep beating her up and she will be more stubborn. When you're dealing with a kid that has anger issues you calm down. And i didn't like that slap you gave her on the face, seemed abusive to



me, i prefer putting kids on time out or something that isn't physical.

Oarabile : Ok, she was just annoying me but i understand.

Shawn : Alright, tomorrow we will process their documents and leave.

Oarabile : Ok..

He stepped over and touched both of her cheeks looking in her eyes then he kissed her...

Shawn: (softly) I love you...

Oarabile : I love you too

They hugged and he softly kissed her while they laid on the bed kissing, her hand caught his attention and he frowned looking at her ring...

Oarabile : Oh God, he was fitting me his ring  
when you knocked and-

Shawn: Take it off, now

She took it off and handed it to him...

At the bushes...

The next morning Rona walked across the  
bushes with a bottle of water, from a distance  
he could tell there was a fire that had even  
spread to the grass. He dropped his bottle and  
ran to the tree shouting Refa's name...

Rona: (heart pounding) REFA? REFA?

He ran around the tree and found nothing, two women walked by on their way to the river holding two buckets...

Woman : Is there something wrong?

Rona: what happened here?

Woman : I don't know but i heard a man died here yesterday, we heard ambulances and police cars willing.

Rona: What? Are you sure?

Woman : That's what I heard from the woman next door

Rona: Thank you...

He ran to the car dialing his father...

Banda: Hello?

Rona: I had a fight with Refa and Chelsea, one thing led to another and i tied him to the tree... I remember throwing a cigarette and i think it ignited the fire which burned him. People are saying his body was taken by the ambulance yesterday..

Banda : You did what?

Rona: (swallowed) I didn't think it would go that far... I thought...

Banda : Where are you?

Rona: I'm on my way to the police station, ke a go ithipota..

Banda : I'll find you there, i can't believe you you killed your brother gase gore he is at the hospital recovering?

Rona: I'll hear from the police...

He hung up and drove to the police station as

his heart pounded....

At Refa's House...

On the same Shawn knocked on the door, Bambino opened the door holding a glass of milk and bread...

Bambino : Hello

Shawn: Hi Bee, where is your dad?

Bambino: I'll call him.

Shawn waited at the door as Bambino came back with his father, Refa stepped out and closed the door looking at Muhammed then Oarabile got out of the car and approached them.

Refa: Good morning

Shawn: (handed him the ring) I think this belongs to you..

Refa looked at the ring and Oarabile...

Oarabile: I'm going back to UK, i need you to sign their papers.

Refa: (swallowed) I thought you had a few weeks

Oarabile: There has been change of plans, we don't need the traditional thingy we will just get married in UK. I have already booked the flight tickets, will you sign the papers?

Refa looked in her eyes and sighed scratching

his beard.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#72

At Aunt Doris's House...

Later that day Chelsea passed by as aunt Doris leaned over and handed Shawn a plate of food then she sat down...

Shawn: Thank you

Aunt Doris: You're welcome, i heard you want to

leave

Shawn: Yes ma'am

Aunt Doris : It is very important for marriage to start traditionally, we believe it makes it an easy ride if parents have come together to discuss this and help you walk into marriage properly.

Shawn: I am an African, i know that auntie but I'm not happy here. Rabi changed since we got here. We were just fine in UK, we have been together for years. She went to my home country and things were good but I'm here...

Things aren't ok, her ex boyfriend is too involved in our relationship. I just don't want to be around such a stressful environment. I want our parents to do it in our absence, maybe when we come again as man and wife things will be better.

Aunt Doris : I understand how you feel, I'm sorry you had such a bad experience here. I hope



when you come back you'll see that it was just one incident. Will i see my other granddaughter?

Shawn : (smiled) Of course, I'll send the money and you can visit us, (laughed) Natasha seems like a lot of work, we will definitely need a visit from you, i just want to get away from the ex and his brothers. I can save enough money to transport you and perhaps 1 family member so you can attend our wedding. I know I'm making this decision based on how i feel rather than the right thing so maybe things will change when i get a breather but for now i just need to get away from these guys.

Aunt Doris : (smiled) I understand my boy, you're Justified..

Chelsea passed by again and walked in the bedroom where Rabi was packing the children's bags.

She stood by the door and folded her arms looking at her...

Chelsea: I know what i did was wrong and I'm sorry. I really have no reason to apologise now because i lost everything, i have just had time to think about what i made you go through and i feel guilty for doing all that to you. However, i want you to think about what difference it would have made between you and Refa if it was someone you didn't know. Would that have been ok? If not then you know he was still going to cheat soon or later, with or without a relative. I couldn't help but notice how good Shawn is. He is calm and reasonable, if you let him go just because you have unresolved feelings with Refa you might wake up one day and realise you lost them both. Clearly you can't be with Refa because you can't forgive him for what he did

now you want to destroy what you have with Shawn. I'm saying this because it's exactly what i did with Rona and Refa, i kept thinking maybe my son deserved a proper family, this thought destroyed my relationship with Rona. He is now a rich man but i can't even spend a thebe of his money. Don't do the same,don't lose a good man while staring at the "what if" guy...just thought i might say this.

She walked out as Rabi thoughtfully paused holding the children's bag...

At Ma Akwana's House...

Meanwhile Odirile parked at the gate, Akwana stepped out and picked her handbag.

Akwana : I'll call you later of the

Odirile : Alright bye

She reversed and drove off as Mmaagwe Akwana stepped out of the house and put her hand over her forehead grinning as the sun blinded her. She looked at Odirile's car and sighed with a little smile...

Akwana hugged her holding a plastic and she got the plastic...

Akwana: I missed you

Mmaagwe Akwana: (looking inside the plastic) I missed you too, you look so fat i hope that man didn't impregnate you

Akwana: (laughed) He wouldn't, can bath and come with me? I want to buy something for you

before the shops close.

Mmaagwe Akwana: Thank God, We should go to Choice, i like their food.

Akwana : (laughed) It's not food, gape akere i brought you hot wings... Check inside

Mmaagwe Akwana: Golo mo ke dikokwana ke phura gabedi hela abe ke sala ke phaphaletse...

Akwana laughed and shook her head dialing Boago..

Boago : Hello?

Akwana: O kae?

Boago : I'm on my way to a friend's house

Akwana: Guy friend?

Boago : (laughed) Something like that

Akwana : A ko o mo dumele the mma, i can't

stand seeing you single anymore.

Boago : I'm just too scared to fall in love, i keep thinking if i fall in love that man will hurt me like i hurt Masego.

Akwana : Masego-Masego-ohhh Masego, Jesus why can't you just forgive yourself and move on? You made that mistake donkey years ago. Move on..

Boago : I'll try..

Akwana : Hope you'll finish earlier because i want us to go to a hardware store, i took a loan to extend mama's house and connect electricity, she is the only one in our neighbourhood who stays in a one room without electricity.

Boago: If i wasn't job hunting, I'd chip in

Akwana : Don't worry, i know you're still searching for a job. It's ok

Boago : Bye

She hung up and dialed Oarabile, her heart skipped with guilt as the phone rang, she took a deep breath and exhaled..

Oarabile : Hello?

Akwana: Hey cousie

Oarabile : Hi

Akwana : I was just checking on you, i miss you

Oarabile : Oh, ok, how are you?

Akwana : I'm fine.

Oarabile : Ok

Akwana : Can i come see the kids? I miss them.

Oarabile : Ok, I'm at Aunt Doris's House. Bye

She hung up and sighed at the just ended

awkward conversation...

At the police station...

Refa's phone rang as he walked out of the police station...

Refa: Hello?

Rotlhe: You locked me out, spare key se kae?

Refa: Behind the house under the brick.

Rotlhe: So you did the affidavit?

Refa : Yeah

Rotlhe: You're seriously letting Rabi take your kids that far?

Refa: She has been staying away from them for 5 years it's only fair that she takes them the last three years.



Rotlhe: What if that Muhammad guy ill treats them?

Refa: I trust Rabi to take care of it, she is not there as a charity case, she has her own money and I'm sure she will think of something. She probably thought my girlfriends would abuse the children too but she never said it to my face, it would be unfair for me to accuse Shawn of child abuse when he hasn't given me a reason to, besides if Rabi can leave me for cheating she sure can leave him for abusing her children right?

Rotlhe: I guess so, i know you hurt her but i wish you two could just get back together. I don't even think she loves him, i don't think you'll ever love anyone as well.

Refa: (sighed) But I'm slowly losing hope, i been chasing her for 5 years. She is pregnant and engaged. It doesn't get clearer than that. Now i kind of understand why most couples get back

together though they can see they're not good for each other. The truth is even if Rabi takes me back now i don't think i can fully love Muhammed's child like i love Natasha, it will just be awkward for me. Koore gake lebella hela sente the chances of us actually being happy are slim. I don't blame Rabi for not wanting me...

Rotlhe: (sighed) Yone e thata

Refa: I can't believe i really lost her, to this date i can't believe Muhammad omo imisitse so fast..  
Uh

Rotlhe : You'll be fine, let it go.. Maybe we are putting you under pressure because we are not in the situation. Don't listen to us

Refa: No it's fine

He got in the car and frowned looking at Rona as he stepped out and paced in the police station.

Refa: I'll call you...

He hung up and stepped out..

Refa: (shouted) Rona? Ron? Ronny?

Rona turned back still shaken and dropped his mouth looking at Refa. He ran back and hugged Refa panting as Refa frowned confused...

Rona: Fuck! Are you OK?

He checked his hands and legs then he turned him around and hugged him again...

Rona : I didn't mean to start the fire, it was not part of the plan.

Refa: Am i fired?

Rona: What do you mean fired? We are the owners of the company

Refa: I just wanted to know so that i can start job hunting while I still have time. I have kids to support. Thank you for not firing me. See you at work.

He got in the car and Rona leaned over..

Rona: Listen, I'm sorry-

Refa: Rona you don't have to explain yourself, you knew what you were doing and you did it, i hope it was worth it. I just want to work and make money if that's ok. I don't really need anything else, everyone in my life seems to be

hating me for one mistake i made 5 years ago. I can't make you people move on or love me. I made a mistake and it cost me my brother, my wife to be and all three of my children. I lost my family because of one mistake, i have nothing and i have no one. I just want to start over again and see if i can make the right decision this time around.

Rona: You haven't lost me-

Refa: Maybe you lost me, i can't trust you with my life anymore. You tried to kill me knowing exactly what happened... But its all right. I'm good. I just want to start over... I can't change what i did with Chelsea, i can't unbreak Rabi's heart, i can't have your trust back and i certainly can't keep any of my kids. I don't have that power because you all keep using my mistake against me. I don't know how Chelsea feels about me but I'm sure she blames me for something too...

Tears filled his eyes and he shook his head...

Refa: Do i have to suffer the rest of my life because i had a 3 seconds sex of which i didn't even reach climax? I'm not looking for pity and i know everyone blames me but I'm hurt too. I guess i just need one person who will understand who Refa is... That's all. I just want a fresh start. I hope this won't affect the company

Rona: (sadly) Why would it? The company has nothing to do with this. And Refa i know you...

Refa stared at him as tears filled his eyes then he slowly shook his head...

Refa: (softly) No you don't, see you at work.

He got into Kaene's car and drove off, minutes later he stopped at the traffic lights, an unfamiliar wallet caught his attention and he opened it. He frowned at Shawn's cards and dialed Kaene...

Kaene: Hello?

Refa: What are Shawn's things doing in your car?

Kaene: Um... About that... He kind of asked me to drop him off at your house last night.

Kaene: Why didn't you call me? you knew i had Rabi in there

Kaene: He promised me he wasn't there to fight and i believe him because i can read people, you're all hating Shawn because you want Rabi has anyone stopped for a minute and understood this guys situation. We don't have

to all hate him.

Refa: Kaene who hates Shawn? I don't fucking hate Shawn, i have held reasonable conversations with this guy and i have never had an argument with him. Just because i wish i had what he has doesn't mean i hate him but what i hate is a snitch like you, you're a piece of shit and you're not a loyal friend. How do you take a guy to my house knowing i have his woman in there? Things could have gone worse than they did, he could have burned us in the house, he had our son, so many things could have gone completely wrong.

Kaene: I understand I'm wrong, i know i was wrong-

Refa: Fuck you. You're a piece of shit. Nvla

He hung up and dialed Oarabile's number....



Oarabile : Hello?

Refa: Can i spend the night with the kids? I'll bring them to the airport tomorrow.

Oarabile : Did you finish the signing thing?

Refa: Yes, i just want to see them for the last time.

Oarabile : Ok

He hung up and continued driving...

At the Maun International Airport...

The following day Refa walked in carrying Bambino and holding Natasha's hand as they approached Rabi and her fiancé..

Natasha's eyes filled with tears as she slowed

down holding her teddy bear..

Natasha : Daddy i don't want to go, i want to stay with you and granny.

Refa: Natasha we talked about this on the way, you promised me you won't cry or cause a scene.

Natasha : (tearfully) But my heart is sad...

Refa blinked a couple of times getting rid of the tears in his eyes, he took down the bag strap on his shoulder and handed it to Shawn who put it down. Refa put down Bambino and squatted in front of them looking at them with a smile...

Refa: Bambino i love you ok? And i can't wait for you to tell me about the beach, about mama's House and what you ate.

Bambino : Will you visit us?

Oarabile and Shawn looked at one another as Refa smiled again fixing Bambino's t-shirt.

Refa: You'll visit me

Bambino: Ok..

Refa: Be a good boy ok..

He turned to Natasha whose tears met and dropped at her chin...

Refa: Thank you for promising me you won't cry, i know you love me and you won't disappoint me. I know you want to cry but because you love me you won't.. I'm going to miss you so much...

Natasha wiped her tears looking at Refa as he also rubbed her cheeks and stood up lifting her, she dropped her head on him crying silently Refa sighed and rubbed her before putting her down...

Refa : I love you and i know you won't trouble mama because auntie and daddy taught you better. If you do bad it means I'm a bad father, am i a bad father?

Natasha : (tearfully) No

He wiped her tears and hugged her one last time before rubbing Bambino's head and facing Oarabile...

Refa: Take care of them, they're all i have.

Oarabile : Ok

He and Shawn shook hands...

Shawn: We will keep in touch.

Refa: Thank you,... (sighed) And congratulations

Shawn : On?

Refa: You have just replaced me, you're the last man standing.

Shawn : I know, you'll find someone you'll respect. It comes naturally when you found the one.

Oarabile : (softly) Shawwwwn..

Refa turned and walked away as Rabi hugged Natasha while she cried, Shawn picked Bambino and walked towards the view glass

showing him the planes.

Refa turned before walking out the door and looked at their family, it triggered his brother's words about Rabi collecting her children and finding a job overseas never to return back to Africa again. He sighed walking out of the building and put on a cap heading to the office...

TWO MONTHS LATER.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#73

In UK...

Shawn walked in through the door as Bambino shot the toy gun towards the door, it hit him on the jacket and he chased him around the house to the kitchen counter where he caught him from behind as he giggled.

Shawn: Gotcha!

Bambino : (shouted laughing) I'm sorry

They laughed as he placed his bag on the counter.

Shawn: Where is mom?

Bambino: At school

The babysitter walked down the stairs tucking her hair behind her ear and folded her headsets as Shawn playfully turned Bambino upside down...

Babysitter: Oh Dr Muhammad, i thought it was their mom

Shawn: Oh hey Megan

Megan : I helped Bambino with homework, i hope that's ok

Shawn: It's fine



Megan: I'm running late for my next babysitting appointment, goodnight

Shawn : Sure

Bambino: (waved with his head upside down)

Bye Megan, you look like you're walking with your head

Megan: (laughed) Byeeee

She walked out then Shawn walked upstairs still carrying him upside down as he talked none stop about school. Natasha and her classmate met them halfway across the stairs holding their barbie cases..

Friend : Your dad is here, can you ask him?

Shawn: Ask me what?

Natasha : (grinned faking a cartoon like smile with missing teeth) Can i go for a sleepover at

Madison's house?

Shawn: Natasha we already talked about this

Natasha : But it's just one night

Shawn: Let's wait for mom

She sighed and lazily followed her friend down stairs, in the bedroom Shawn threw Bambino on the bed and changed his clothes while Bambino jumped up and down on the bed..

Bambino: (laughed) Everyone at school thinks you're my dad

Shawn: (laughed) Well that's cool, i tell people you're my son..

Bambino: Yeah, when am i going to see the sick people again?

Shawn: (laughed) You're never going to the

hospital again, i don't want the wheelchair incident again. You'll get me fired

Bambino: (laughed) I played chase one time with the wheelchair and that sick kid asked me to raise with him. I can't make sick people sad, what if they die sad?

Shawn : It's still no...

Oarabile called out as she arrived downstairs, Bambino jumped down the bed and ran out, Shawn stood by the stairs looking down at her as she closed the door and took off her jacket looking up, she rubbed her big bump and sighed taking off her scarf.

Oarabile : (smiled) Hey

Shawn : Hey... I think you're ready to pop, you're so fat!

Oarabile: (laughed) and I'll never let it happen again

Shawn : (laughed) Come on i was kidding.

He walked down stairs taking off his shirt and remained with a vest, Oarabile headed to the kitchen where she put his keys on the counter and put the little groceries in the fridge. Shawn stood behind her and kissed her as she packed things..

Shawn : (rubbed her bump) How was school?

Oarabile : Good, i think i get more brilliant when I'm pregnant, i scored higher than Georgina and she didn't take it well( they laughed) told her not to play with me because I'm using two brains now

Shawn: (kissed her neck) I should get you

pregnant again so you pass more

Natasha walked in and jumped on the kitchen stool...

Natasha : Mama can i sleep over at Madison's?

Oarabile : Not yet

Natasha : I know it's because of uncle Shawn

Shawn : I didn't even say anything

Natasha : You never let us visit our friends,  
you're jealous because you don't have friends

Shawn: I have a friend

Natasha : We can't Mr Wilson he is our  
neighbour

Shawn: And my friend

The door bell rang then Madison's sister walked in, she picked her box and headed to the door..

Madison: Bye Natasha, bye everyone

Natasha : Bye.. This house is my prison.

Oarabile looked at Shawn and sighed walking upstairs, Natasha rested her head on her hand looking at him as he filled her bowl with cereals and poured milk, he grabbed two spoons and gave her another then he pulled his stool and sat facing her as Natasha moved her spoon in the cereals without eating..

Shawn : Can i tell you a story?

Natasha : Will i go after?

Shawn: (sighed) Just listen, my family was attacked by people we knew. People we

considered to be our neighbours... I watched them kill my whole family while i hid behind the bushes. What I'm trying to tell you is, just because someone is being nice to you doesn't mean you're completely safe with them. You don't know Madison's parents, your mom and i don't know them. I don't easily trust people and Madison's family are strangers until we have known them for over 5 years. (Natasha sighed) I'm not doing this because i hate you, I'm protecting you from whatever that can happen at that house, you're only safer under your mother's watch or mine. You, your brother and your mom are the only family i have and i don't want anything to go wrong.

Natasha : So you don't have a mom or dad or brother or sister?

Shawn: No, they all died

Natasha : (sadly) And you saw them die? (he nodded) I'm sorry for not being nice to you.

Shawn : (laughed) But nowadays you're a good girl, I'm proud of you.

Natasha : (she started eating) Thank you

He ran upstairs and walked in the bedroom where Oarabile was sitting on the bed massaging her bump...

Oarabile : I think I'm getting contractions

Shawn: Are you sure?

Oarabile : Yeah, I'll observe it. It keeps coming and going

Shawn: Let's observe it, I'll get the bath ready once we are sure. Let me call the midwife and let her know so she can be on standby

Oarabile : Ok...



He leaned over and kissed her before walking out.

At Tsodilo Junior secondary school...

Dressed in formal and high heels Akwana grabbed a pile of past test papers and walked around class dropping each on her students desk then she looked at her wrist watch.

Akwana: I'm giving you this past papers for revision and if you fail the test next week I'm going to beat you. Things Fall Apart is in, reread it again if you have to. I can't believe maloba some people didn't get free mark wa gore who is the author of Things Fall Apart, every African knows this.

She grabbed the chalk and wrote on the board..

Akwana: I want 50% upwards, anything less than that its 2 strokes, rautwana?

Class: (musically) Eeee mma!

Akwana: (laughed) Mxm, le toga le ntena banna ha ekare ma standard one jaana

They all laughed as she got her books and walked out..

Akwana: Shap

Class: Ee mma

She walked past the maths teacher and smiled at her as she headed to the stuff room applying ointment on her lips, she walked across the

parking lot and her heart skipped as she laid eyes on Odirile leaning against her car pressing her phone, she looked up and smiled..

Odirile : Hey, was just about to call you

Akwana: (looked around) Hey, what are you doing here?

Odirile opened the door and reached for a large box of pizza and a drink.

Odirile : Thought you might be hungry

Akwana: (smiled) Thank you..

Another teacher approached from the staff room and noticed Akwana hugging a tall dark handsome man, his car wasn't hard to notice

either or the fact that he brought her pizza.

She walked past them as Odirile got back in the car then she noticed his chest was slightly bumped, confused she rubber necked as Odirile drove off..

Her : Hi, gaba thodie ma 2H?

Akwana: Hi,no it's actually quiet.

Her: Oh, la tshela the bo Mma Koko

Akwana laughed and headed to the staff room holding her large pizza, the teacher took out her phone and texted her friend teacher.

Teacher : Mma Koko is a lesbian

Teacher 2: You lie mxm why am i whispering

while typing this

Teacher : Heela me mma her boyfriend is a hunk, she can fool you.

Teacher 2: George has been pestering Akwana for the last month a mmata, I'll tell him Akwana prefers a finger down there

Teacher : I cant believe she is a lesbian, this is funny. So these people do exist wena? Hei mma mme stud sa teng wena... O tsamaa ka

Hummer

Teacher2: Hummer ne e tsene mo skolong? Eh kante are all lesbians rich ne wena? I have never seen a poor lesbian or even a poor gay.

Teacher : But if I was rich i wouldn't need a man too, i understand the lesbians. Men are stressful because they cheat.

Teacher2 : So Lesbians don't cheat?

Teacher : It's probably rare bata chita ka mang?

Mme gatwe ba boulela gore

Teacher2: Hei you're wasting my time, I'm getting in class

Teacher: Bye

She walked in class. Meanwhile Akwana placed her pizza on her desk and sat down texting...

Akwana: Thanks for the pizza, i had nothing to eat ka break. I was going to send one of the students to get me fona le borotho at the kitchen

Odirile: Thats why I'm here, I'm bored in the office.

Akwana: You're new, it's understandable. I adopted faster because some teachers here were with me at school.

Odirile : Alright.

She put her phone down and grabbed a slice while marking her student's books....

At Kaene's House...

He parked the car and stepped out with a temp from work, she fixed her hair and followed him as he opened door. Boago walked out of the bathroom and paused holding a bucket of his laundry..

Kaene: Oh, i forgot you're coming today

Boago: Who is this?

Kaene: Oh... Sharon this is Boago, she is my laundry lady. Laundry lady this is Sharon, she is a temp at work.

Boago: Sharon go back to work nana autwa

Kaene sighed and put his hands in the pockets looking down as Sharon looked at him for a response..

Boago: Go, and he is lying. I'm his girlfriend. He has a daughter too.

She looked at him for a response but he sighed and sat on the couch then she shook her head and slammed the door on her way out.

Boago: You're unbelievable!

Kaene: Why did you chase her away? It's not like you want me, i been running after you for years but you're not really saying anything. O ta neela kuku ga o nkobela banyana? And you said i



have a daughter, what daughter because last time i asked you to sleepover with Kate you refused and said Kate can't fall asleep in people's house. The same Kate i play with, go shopping with while you're washing, the same Kate who can fall asleep on my lap. You said you can't sleep over because of her. Honestly i can't beg you no more! Goriana ana nkabe ke ja kuku oe patikile... Ko thola ke e bona kae kana anong o itse gore ke na le family.

Boago: Ska bata go ntena Cane..

She walked out and went to hang his clothes then she walked past him..

Boago: Mxm, motho aka beleta motshegare o kana..

She headed to the bathroom and he laughed in disbelief then he followed her and leaned against the door looking at her as she washed his shorts..

Kaene: (smiled) Were you jealous?

Boago: (pouting) Leave me alone

Kaene: She is beautiful isn't she?

Boago: (tearfully) Leave me alone

He noticed she was tearful and grabbed her arm pulling her up and faced her..

Kaene: I'm sorry, it was a joke... I'm sorry

She dropped a tear and rubbed her eyes then he hugged her..

Kaene: I'm sorry, i was just tired of trying to love you and getting the run around. I don't love Sharon and i knew you were here today that's why I came with her to see your reaction. I'm sorry, i didn't mean you to hurt you. I love you and you know it, come on don't cry... I'm sorry

He hugged her and put his forehead on hers then he tilted his head and softly kissed her.

At Refa's office...

Later that afternoon Refa remained behind and stared at Oarabile's Facebook cover page of Shawn and the kids. He laid his head down and sighed, the door opened and he looked at the cleaner pushed the vacuum clear in and

paused...

Cleaner: I'm sorry, i thought every one knocked off. I'll come back later

Refa: It's ok, come in..

He stood up and sighed standing by the glass staring outside while the cleaner vacuumed the carpet and emptied the bin, she wiped his table and noticed an unopened plate of takeaway on the desk as usual.

Cleaner: Have you had anything to eat?

Refa: No, but I'm fine. Why are you asking?

Cleaner: Every day i find a plate of food on your table, at first it was exciting because I'd eat it or take it home but now I'm just wondering why you don't eat.

Refa: I sometimes forget to eat because i never feel hungry.

Cleaner: Can i go and warm it up for you?

Refa: You can have it

Cleaner: I want you to eat it

Refa: Ok

She went to the kitchen and warmed it then she headed back to the office and placed it on the table..

Cleaner: You can have a seat...

He took a seat and took off his tie as he opened the food and sprinkled salt over, the cleaner picked her cleaning seat and opened the door..

Refa: What's your name?

Cleaner: Charity

Refa: My name is Refa

Charity: (laughed and pointed at the door) It's written on the door

Refa: (laughed) Oh, yeah, i forgot that.

Charity: Let me get back to work.

Refa: (smiled looking at her) Right...

He played music on YouTube and ate his food....

At Aunt Doris's House...

Meanwhile Chelsea grunted and sat on the bed dialing her aunt..

Aunt Doris : Hello?

Chelsea : (grunting) Ke mo dithabing

Aunt Doris : I'm at the farm, have you called Rona?

Chelsea : I been calling him for 2 hours asa arabe, Akwana le ene sale ke mo sendela message.

Aunt Doris : Can you call a taxi?

Chelsea : Why didn't i think of that.. (Rona called) Rona is calling bye. (she hung up and picked) Hello?

Rona: Hi, i was at the construction site, machines make noise so ne kesa utwe phone.

Chelsea : I understand, can you drop me off at the hospital? I'm in labour.

Rona: I'll be there in 5, should i bring anything?

Chelsea : No, just hurry

Rona: Ok, bye

She hung up and waited on the couch holding her baby bag, minutes later he parked outside. She hurried out with the baby bag and opened the front door, a white woman turned and looked at her.

Chelsea : Sorry..

She opened the back seat and got in then she closed the door as Rona and his companion looked at her.

Rona: Are you ok?

Chelsea: Let's go...



He stepped on the accelerator...

Rona: Babe this is Chelsea,... RJ's mom....Chelsea this is Carly,she is my girlfriend.

Carly shook her hand and she faked a smile.

Chelsea: Nice to meet you

Carly : Nice to meet you too

Her water broke and she gasped looking at him...

Chelsea : My water broke, please hurry...

Rona stepped on it...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#74

At Refa's House...

He walked in the quiet house and placed the car keys on the glass table then he headed to the kitchen where he opened the freezer and stared at the frozen red meat, chicken, etc many as they were none of them was appetising. He

closed and opened the upper part.

He picked a bottle of beer and headed to the bedroom where he sat on the bed drunk, he took out his phone and logged in. Hours earlier Oarabile added 12 pictures of herself and Shawn bowling with the children, he clicked on a picture of Shawn and Natasha blowing a gum, the next one of Shawn laughing together with Bambino as they rolled on the carpet.

He put the phone down for a minute then he Video called Oarabile. Shawn picked the phone preparing a pool for the delivery..

Shawn: Hello? Oarabile isn't feeling well, she can't answer the phone

Refa: Ok, can i talk to one of the kids?

Shawn: (walking downstairs as the video shoot)  
Natasha? Natasha? Your dad wants to talk to  
you

Natasha : (holding a joystick) Can i call him  
later uhhh yessssss uncle look! I passed this  
obstacle and you thought i wouldn't

Shawn : (laughed and pat her shoulders) Oh  
yeah, that's my girl come here

Natasha : I'm getting a coin on my piggy bank  
right?

Bambino held his waist and burst into tears...

Bambino : She cheated!

Shawn : (laughed and picked him up) I told you  
boys don't cry, boys shouldn't cry.. Rub it off  
and take your joystick then beat her.

Bambino : (stopped crying) OK

Shawn : Real men don't cry, sit down and play.  
And guys don't go upstairs mommy is using the  
pool. If the midwife knocks tell him we are  
upstairs.

Refa swallowed waiting but with the way he  
was holding the phone he probably forgot he  
was on the phone, he sighed and hung up then  
he threw his phone on the bed and finished his  
beer...

He walked to the kitchen and searched his  
drawers, he got the rope and another bottle of  
beer then he went back to the bedroom and laid  
on his back looking at the ceiling. He took his  
phone and dialed Rona..

Rona: Hello?

Refa: Are you still staying with RJ?

Rona: No, i took him back to Chelsea.

Refa: Ok, let me call Chelsea. I want to check on him

Rona: She is in the hospital, i just dropped her there. She is in labour

Refa: RJ o kae?

Rona: I don't know

Refa: Ok, it's ok. Bye

Rona: Bye

He hung up and dialed Chelsea...

Chelsea : (low voice) Hello?

Refa: Where is RJ?

Chelsea: I left him with the neighbours, sale ke

mo koba ke bona ke tsena mo dithabing.

Refa: Why leave him with neighbours? Aunt Doris o kae? Why Rona asa mo tsee?

Chelsea: (grunted) Hei Refa ke mo dithabing the rra, ke gone gothe?

Refa: Can i get him until you're ok? I need company, i get too lonely and start considering bad decisions

Chelsea : Ok

She hung up, he sighed and walked out....

At Shawn's House...

Oarabile stepped in a small pool of water naked and slowly sat inside as she grabbed Shawn's arm...

Oarabile : (eyes closed) Mhhhh..... Mhhhh

The midwife's assistant put the mirror in the water and looked at Oarabile's vagina...

Her: I can see the head...

She took out the mirror as they all waited on the side of the pool, Oarabile granted and grabbed Shawn's arm as he held her other hand...

Oarabile : Mmmmmh..... (pushing) Uhhhhhhh

Midwife : You're doing great

Shawn : (kissed her forehead) I love you, let's do this



The head popped into the water and she pushed again, the baby slid into the water and the midwife grabbed her, they placed her on her chest as she cried.

Oarabile burst into tears of joy as Shawn kissed her forehead..

Midwife: (sighed smiling) You did it...

Oarabile gave her the breast and she suckled as Shawn watched with a smile....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Chelsea grabbed the bars grunting and calling the nurse as the baby's head pop out..

Chelsea : (tearfully) Nurse? Nurse? (crying) The bathong nthuseng ngwana o tile....

The urge to push came again as the baby's head stuck out of her vagina, she pinned her elbow on the bed looking at herself and tried reaching for her baby as she pushed tearfully...

Chelsea: (tearfully) God please help me... Ok... Ok... Uhhhhhhhh

She pushed hard and the baby slipped down the bed all the way to the floor falling face down, Chelsea jumped off the bed and picked her baby, she knelt on the floor holding her as blood dripped between her legs...

Chelsea: Baby? Baby? (shook her) Cry for me...  
Lela nana wame....

She breathed on the baby's mouth but she wasn't moving, Chelsea picked her up and ran out naked carrying her...

Chelsea : (crying) Nurse?

The only midwife on duty turned and saw her through the glass as he held another baby, he handed the baby to the mother and hurried out taking off his gloves...

Midwife: Sorry hoo, is that a baby you're holding?

Chelsea turned and ran back shaking and

bleeding on the floor...

Chelsea : Please help me... Please....

Midwife: Jesus, I'm sorry. Today we have a lot of deliveries but we are short staffed... I'm sorry you had to deliver by yourself

The midwife got the baby and hurried in the delivery room, Chelsea sat on the bed with her hand over her mouth shaking as the midwife inserted some tube in the baby's nostrils trying to help her breathe..

Chelsea : (chanting) God please, if you let her breathe I'll repent... I'll never do wrong, I know you're powerful and you're loving, you love the children. Save my baby

The midwife tried a few things and finally grabbed the stethoscope, he placed it on her tiny chest and listened then he sadly dropped the stethoscope on the table and grabbed a sheet which he wrapped the baby with and walked out...

Midwife : I'm coming...

Chelsea : Is she breathing?

The door closed as she covered her mouth crying....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#75

At Aunt Doris's House...

Aunt Doris walked through the gate with a bag talking on video call. She smiled looking at Oarabile as she sat on the hospital bed..

Oarabile : I talked to the lady wa nzamela to buy you bundles, did you get them?

Aunt Doris : I saw a messages, thank you

Oarabile : Ee so you can talk freely and the call won't be cut. Anyways Shawn paid for your

flights and did everything. Your papers are ready akere?

Aunt Doris : (laughed) Yes, you people got me ready before time with your due dates. I have been waiting, move the phone closer so i can see that little Rwandan

Oarabile laughed and moved the phone closer to the baby..

Aunt Doris : She is going to be very tall, i have never seen such a tall baby in my life

Shawn: We are naturally tall

Aunt Doris : She is tall, that foot... No no

Oarabile : (laughed) Natasha and Bambino are waiting for her

Shawn: They couldn't understand why we had to come here, I'll call you when i get home so i can

give you all the information needed for the booking agency I used.

Aunt Doris: No problem my boy, waitse Rabi you won't believe that back in my days when i was a teacher i used to tell my students that I would visit UK, unfortunately i couldn't now my dream is coming true

Oarabile : (laughed) I've leant to speak the dream because there is nothing powerful like words. I can't wait to see you

Aunt Doris: Bye

She hung up and unlocked her door then she begun packing. There was a knock on the door and she stepped out...

Refa: Dumelang, i saw the door open and thought maybe it's RJ, Chelsea says he is with



the neighbours

Aunt Doris : Why did she leave him with neighbours? Couldn't she leave him with Rona?

Refa: Yeah, i didn't want to get into it, i just want to find him. Do you know where he might be?

Aunt Doris: (pointed) Check a yard behind that one, they have boys his age

Refa: Thank you

Refa walked out through the small gate

At the neighbours...

Meanwhile the mother put her children's food on the floor and stood at the door calling them, they all came running together with RJ..

Mother : Go wash your hands and eat, RJ you can wait for them over there

RJ: (low voice) Ee mma

He turned back and sat on a chair facing the house as 4 other children ate right before his eyes. The mother went back to the kitchen and washed her dishes.

Refa walked through the gate and the dog barked, Rj turned back and gasped...

RJ: (smiled) Uncle!

He jumped off the chair and ran over, Refa laughed and hugged him then he pushed him off dusting the soil off his head..

Refa: Yo! Your head is actually white because of sand, were you swimming in sand

RJ: we were playing

Refa looked at the house and from a distance he could see the other children eating..

Refa: Why are sitting by yourself outside?

RJ: Their mother said i should wait for them to eat.

The mother walked out wondering what the dog was barking at, she swallowed shamefully as Refa stood at the stoop with RJ...

Refa: I was looking for this boy, his mother is at

the hospital so he has been home alone for quite sometime. Thanks for looking after him, God bless you

Mother : (stuttered) You're welcome

They turned and walked away as RJ put his dusty arm around Refa...

RJ: Are you taking me to dad's house?

Refa: No, your dad is still busy. I'm taking you to my house until your mom is ok

RJ: (smiled) Cool, i like your new house

Refa: Glad you do

Rj: Is mama ok?

Refa: Yes, she is going to come back with a baby. Are you ready to be a big brother?

RJ: (laughed) Yeah!

They walked to aunt Doris's House where RJ got his uniform and other bag. Aunt Doris stepped out holding her clothes and begun ironing..

Aunt Doris : I'm going to UK tomorrow or a day after tomorrow. Oarabile delivered a girl and now they will need a hand. She says babysitters there are just young girls who want to make quick cash so it's hard to find one you can trust with a new born.

Refa: (took a deep breath) Oh that explains why she didn't answer the phone, forward my congratulations to her family.

Aunt Doris : I'll do that.

Refa: Travel safely

Aunt Doris : thank you, RJ bye bye

RJ : bye

They went to the car....

RJ: (looked up at him) Uncle?

Refa: Yeah?

RJ: I'm hungry, i didn't eat anything since i came from school

Refa: You'll have something to eat in the fridge then I'll cook for us, I'm hungry too.

Rj: Ok

They got in the car and drove off....

At Refa's House...

Later on RJ got in the shower while Refa put meat in the pockets dialing his brother...

Rona: Hello?

Refa: I didn't like the condition i found RJ in, you promised to be responsible for him. How does RJ stay in people's homes while you're just having fun with Carly?

Rona: I thought Aunt Doris is home

RJ stepped out with a sealed bar of soap to ask his uncle for help then he paused listening to his phone call.

Refa : Ga kea rata gothelele if wena le Chelsea le palelwa ke ngwanake le mmuse ke ta mo ithokomella. Gake palelwe ke ngwanake nna, you both used RJ for your selfish reasons. You

both wanted to strengthen your relationship now that it's over you just toss him aside like he is trash. You could have just checked on him or something. You promised me you'd take care of him but you're not doing that. I'm taking my son back

Rona: Refa kana it's not like-

Refa: I'm not asking you, I'm telling you. I can't believe you're one of these guys who stop loving a child when they break up with the mother.

He hung up and put the phone down. RJ quietly went back to the bathroom with the soap and sat down trying to understand what he heard....

At the hospital...



Chelsea put her hands together and took a short prayer then she took her phone and clicked on Oarabile's contact.

Chelsea : Rabi, can i call you ka video call? I don't have enough bundles but i really need to talk to you.

Oarabile : Ok

She dialed her and Oarabile picked holding her new born.

Oarabile : Hello?

Chelsea: (tearfully) Congratulations, i didn't know you're in labour.

Oarabile : Thank you, when is your due date?

Chelsea : I just delivered a baby almost an hour

ago, i was alone and she fell on the floor, she is not breathing Rabi.... (tearfully) I am so scared..

Oarabile : (heart skipped) Chelsea no... Are you serious?

Chelsea : The doctor took her, now I'm calling to apologise for everything i have ever done to you. Please forgive me, maybe if you forgive me things will be fine for my daughter. For my daughter's sake please open your heart

Oarabile : (tearfully) Chelsea i forgave you a long time ago, i don't hold grudges. I forgive you and I'm sorry about your baby, she is going to be okay. She has to meet her twin sister

Chelsea : She wasn't breathing

Oarabile : It doesn't matter, babies are actually stronger than we think, why do you think they survive being thrown into toilets, pit and dustbins?

Chelsea : Do you really think she will survive

after falling face down?

Oarabile : (tearfully) There is nothing God can't do, you have to believe it.

Chelsea : Ok.. Thank you

Oarabile : I'll call you again and check on you.

Chelsea : Ok, say hi to everyone

Oarabile : Bye

She hung up and dialed Refa...

Refa: Hello?

Chelsea : I'm sorry for destroying your life, i know i cost you a lot and everything that happened to you is a result of my actions. I'm sorry i made Rabi dump you, i know you love her and you still find it hard to move on, I'm sorry you lost your children and I'm very sorry for

bringing conflicts between you and your brother. Please forgive me and help me pray for my daughter, i delivered her by myself and she fell face down. They took her away and i don't know what is happening

Refa: I'm sorry about your baby, i hope she survives. I can't imagine losing Bambino or any of my kids. And i don't blame you for anything, i made choices and those choices hunted me. It wasn't your fault because you didn't rape me.

Chelsea : Thank you, did you get RJ?

Refa: Yeah, I'd like to talk to you about him but not now, bye

Chelsea : Bye..

She hung up and dialed her sister...

Tumi: Hello?

Chelsea: Hi Tumi, i just delivered a girl but i was alone and she fell face down, the doctors have taken her away. Please help me pray

Tumi: I'm coming,we will pray together

Chelsea : Thanks, bye

Tumi : Bye

She hung up and sighed laying down, the midwife walked back in the room...

Midwife: Can we talk?

Chelsea : Is my daughter ok?

Midwife : (sincerely) She didn't make it....

Chelsea covered her mouth tearfully....

\*

\*

\*

\*

## Sinful Duty

#76

At Aunt Doris's House...

The following morning Boago parked Akwana's corolla in front of the house while Chelsea sat in the back crying with her sister.

Aunt Doris stepped out holding her handbag and approached the car...

Aunt Doris : I'm sorry about your baby... It's another story when you hear this from people

saying they lost babies in hospitals but when it happens to someone close it really hits home.

Chelsea : (crying) I can't believe I came back empty-handed!

Tumi: Auntie where are you going? I thought we will talk about the burial arrangements for the baby since babies get buried within two or three days of passing.

Aunt Doris : About that... I have a situation... I really don't know how to divide myself. Shawn and Rabi have already booked flights for me. Gake riana I'm going to the travel agency for their assistance because Shawn used an agency, i don't even understand a single thing and I'm scared I'll be flying for the first time. I can't cancel the trip because Shawn already paid thousands of money. They won't afford to book again.

Boago: So what do we do ka leso la ngwana?

Chelsea : It's ok, I will sell my other saloon equipment and buy a coffin then we can go and bury her tomorrow.

Tumi: No, it can't be done like that... Ekare dilo tsa bothodi.

Boago : We can take you home Chelsea, I'm sure my mother won't mind having the funeral services there.

Tumi: Ee, let's go there.

Aunt Doris : Ke taata ko merapelong pele ha ke emelela.

Boago: Ee mma

Chelsea: After everything I did for Rona he dumps me in the hospital and leaves me to deliver by myself? He even brought a white girlfriend after I suffered with him, now he has tenders and wants a white woman! I'm not going to tell him the baby is late, he will just hear about the baby being buried.



Aunt Doris paused and turned back pointing at her calmly...

Aunt Doris: Chelsea I really hope you can see how your cousins are standing with you on this, I don't want to hear Boago crying about that Kaene boy or Tumi crying about her baby daddy. I'm really sorry to say this now but maybe it will sink in now. You expect your family to understand your pain now and stand with you whereas you're the same person who shamelessly ended your cousin's relationship. I haven't forgotten because I was the one who watched your cousin almost die of stress. You destroyed a brotherhood between the Banda brothers, a wise woman builds her family she doesn't destroy it. You failed to build a family with Rabi while she is your sister, you failed to build a family with Rona while he was the only

man who stood by you. He paid your debts though he had no money. He worked hard and made difficult decisions of asking for help from his brother just to help you and your son then you pay him by sleeping with his little brother. You were lucky and blessed with loving in-laws, the Bandas loved you but you made their sons enemies now they hate you. And now you want to blame Rona for the death of his daughter? That man did everything any man could have done. He took you to the hospital and got you admitted, he knew you were safe, the problem with you is you watch too many movies. This is Africa, most men don't get in the delivery room when you're pushing. The reality of Letsholathebe hospital is that you push the baby by yourself with the assistance of a midwife not a boyfriend, thousands of babies are delivered without their fathers but that doesn't mean those men are bad. Rona is not a midwife, he is a man like any other man, he took

you to the hospital and he bought the baby's things. If you're complaining about him bringing another woman then I'm sorry to tell you this, you were going to be a baby mama from hell. Rona's car is his and his girlfriend can go anywhere with him. If you thought Rona would hold your hand in the hospital like they do in movies you're wrong. Some things only happen when you're dating the father, you should have thought about these things before you slept with his brother. I'm tired of people who cheat and then turn into victims, did you want Rona to just forget you slept with his brother? I'm really sorry that you thought Rona will be stuck like Refa. I'm sorry that you seem surprised that he has a girlfriend. Some men don't hit you for cheating, they just replace you and move on. (sighed) I really hope you'll take my words in good faith. Don't hurt Boago and your sister, le ene Akwana yole, don't go there and sleep with her boyfriend. Let this be the last time you

betray family, thupa ya teng e bothoko. Ke yone e, lela o suthe dikeledi o tsene mo tseleng because RJ needs a mother. Bankane ba gago ba tsweletse wena o eme golo gole 1. Don't move in with a boyfriend ever again, you have done nothing for yourself the past 5 years all because of cohabitation, tsoga, o boroko thata! I'm the only one who is going to tell you this and you better take it like a lady because the rest are going to say sorry Chelsea and this will make you think you're a victim. Sometimes we are the cause of our problems, gao kake wa gotsa molelo abo o itshela magala mo thogong ha o sha abo ore batho bago thomogele pelo. Lare leogisa bo Mmadikhele, ke a itse Maun othe tabo a duma ka nna gotwe ke ile mahatsheng mme ke a tsamaya ngwanaka, you must learn that other people have lives and they can't stop living just because you made bad decisions. Take responsibility for your life and stop making people feel guilty for putting

themselves first. Rona deserves to be happy after the hurt you put him through, tell him about his child's death.

She handed them her house keys and walked out as Chelsea looked at her without a single tear, she turned back and looked at her cousin and sister...

At Mmaagwe Akwana's house....

Minutes later Boago drove through the gate. Chelsea rolled down the window looking at a newly built 2 bedroomed house with a fresh peach paint and another getting plastered at the far corner..

Chelsea : 2 rooms e ke yaga mang?

Boago: It's mine.

Chelsea : How did you build a house without a proper job?

Boago: That 2 years temp at the safari started it then working in restaurants, bo Choppies, nna ke motho le di piece jobs. There is nothing inside though, I don't have furniture yet. Waitse it's been long since you came here if you don't know about this house, Oarabile helped me with the idea of opening an account at the building material shop, so I saved then i just built. The past 5 years have been a hustle to be honest. I'm just happy my daughter wakes up in a good house, that mud house was an embarrassment.

Chelsea : (pointed) This one is Akwana's ?

Boago: No, Akwana is building for mme, she only bought herself a plot and fenced, she says she will build when she is done building for mme, akere she stays at the teachers' quarters

ko Tsodilo.

Chelsea: Ok...

She remained in the car while Boago knocked on her mother's door but it was locked so she dialed her.

Her: Hello?

Boago : Mme I came with Chelsea, she delivered a baby girl but she passed away, aunt Doris is going to UK we don't know what to do.

Her: I came with my keys, let her stay in your house for now. I'm at the mall, I'll get her when I come.

Boago: I forgot my keys at work, akere I left in a hurry. (looked at the mud house) Legale it's ok, go na le leterase ko ntung ya mmu

Her: Ok, I won't be long...

Boago dusted the mattress in the mud house then she spread Chelsea's blankets on it as Tumi walked her over carrying her bags. She looked at the dilapidated mud house with newspapers shoved on the cracks and laid down...

Boago: I have to go to work, you know these jobs you can't take too long o seo. I'll see you later.

Chelsea : Ok

Tumi: I'll see you after work too

Chelsea : Ok..

They walked out and she laid on her back staring at the corrugated iron thinking about her aunt's long speech. She took out her phone and



dialed Rona.

Rona: (smiled) The long awaited call ever in my entire life..

Chelsea : (sadly) Hi

Rona: Hey.. How is the baby? Kante are we allowed to come see the baby at the hospital?

Chelsea: (tearfully) No, they usually share a ward with other new mothers so visitors aren't allowed unless you paid for a private room.

Rona: Oh yeah kana there is private in the hospital, we should have booked that for you kana you wanted the company of other moms?

Chelsea : (rubbed a tear) Yeah.

Rona: Ok, is there anything you need?

Chelsea : (holding in her tears) No

Rona: I can't wait to see her, please send me

pictures.

Chelsea : (frowned as tears rolled) I didn't think you'd be happy.

Rona: (laughed) Why, because of Carly? I have been dating her for like a week, we haven't been together for long... I waited my whole life to be a father, nothing will ever surpass that. I feel like hugging you right now. Send me those pics, I want to brag too.

Chelsea: (laughed) Brag?

Rona: The heir of Banda constructions has been born... Of course I have shares for RJ but knowing I actually made a baby makes me feel happy. I feel like a real man... (laughed) dropa o sende pics even her hand is fine. I want my yellowbone.

Chelsea: Ok..

Rona: And call me if you need anything, Refa has RJ. He was angry you left him alone. Why

didn't you call me?

Chelsea : I tried but you weren't answering

Rona: Oh yeah, I remember that. I was at the site but tell me this, is everything ok? Why is your aunt not with you? I thought she would be with him since she did the same with Rabi.

Chelsea : Ke family issues, but I'll be fine.

Rona: Kana jaanong Refa thinks I abandoned RJ but let me not stress you about that, Refa has him for now. Let's deal with you and the baby, once that is done we will talk about getting RJ back.

Chelsea : Ok.

Rona: Bye, send pics please.

She hung up and put her hands over her face crying....

At Banda Constructions..

Later that morning Refa signed a few papers and put the stamp on each copy, his phone vibrated and he picked..

Refa: Yeah ?

Kaene: Hey man what's up?

Refa: I'm good, what's up?

Kaene : Was trying to call Rona but his phone is just ringing, I wanted to pass my condolences, I know he was excited about the baby.

Refa: Wait the baby died?

Kaene: Yeah, I just parted with Boago on her way to work, she says Chelsea had to deliver the baby by herself and she fell face down. She died instantly, you didn't know?

Refa: No, wow... This guy is predictable. So he just decided not to tell me because I told him I'm not happy with the way he treated my son? I'll call you.

He hung up and walked out....

In Rona's office....

Meanwhile Rona dialed his father and leaned back putting his foot on the desk...

Banda: Hello?

Rona: It's a girl.

Banda : Wow she has been born already?

Rona: (laughed) Yeah, we got there late at night and the midwife checked her dilation. They told

me she would probably deliver in the morning. She just called me now are she delivered. I can't wait to see what she will look like, why didn't anyone tell me having a baby feels this good?

Banda: (laughed) Congratulations, now you're a man...

Refa opened the door and stood in front of him folding his arms..

Refa: You're unbelievable, so that little confrontation made you decide not to share with me your... (paused looking at the smile on Rona's face) What has gotten into you? You lost your first baby and you're laughing on the phone?

Rona : (frowned still holding the phone) What are you talking about?

Refa: I know your baby is dead, why aren't you

bothered? Who are you and what have you done with my brother?

Rona: (heart skipped) What are you talking about? Who is dead?

Refa: (frowned) Shit!

Rona: (swallowed staring at him) Shit what? Who is dead? Chelsea said-

Refa: Ok, maybe I'm wrong.

Rona: (breathing heavily) Wrong about what? What is going on?

Refa: Kaene says Boago told her the baby died, apparently Chelsea delivered on her own and the baby fell face down, she died immediately.

Rona tearfully hung the phone looking at Refa.

Rona: (tearfully) I know we have been having a

rough time you and me but don't play like that.  
Don't joke like that... I just talked to Chelsea and  
she sent me pictures of the baby.

Refa: Did she? Show me..

He grabbed his phone as his hands shook, he  
tapped on her contact and there were no  
messages. He dialled her number...

Chelsea : (tearfully) Hello?

Rona: (swallowed) Where are the pictures?

Chelsea : (tears rolling) I don't have them, I  
never had a chance to...

Rona: Chelsea where is the baby?

Chelsea: (crying) I'm sorry, it's my fault, I  
dropped her on the floor... I tried to hold her but  
she was slippery and I was in pain, she fell  
down and I tried to help her, I called the nurses



but no one came... I'm sorry!

Rona: (tearfully) Where are you?

Chelsea : At Mmaagwe Akwana's.

Rona: Are there people with you?

Chelsea : I'm alone in Akwana's old house..

He hung up and put his hands over his face as Refa hugged him, they hugged briefly then he grabbed the car keys and rushed out..

At Mmaagwe Akwana's home...

Minutes later Rona parked the company car under the tree and paced to the mud house, he paused at the door looking at Chelsea as she laid on the mattress surrounded by the baby's new clothes. She tearfully looked at him as he

walked over and squatted in front of her then she slowly sat up and looked at him....

Rona: (tearfully) It's my fault, you shouldn't have been in there in the first place. What good is having money if it can't save my child?

Chelsea : (tearfully) No, please... I caused all this, I am...

Rona: Stop, stop, look where you are after everything we have been through together...look at this house, you don't deserve this... You sacrificed your son's happiness for me, you might have wronged me but you have done good too. I'm sorry, I'm sorry you had to deliver on your own.

Chelsea : (crying) She wasn't moving and she changed color...I prayed but God didn't do anything, I called people and asked them to help me pray, I was so scared...

He hugged her tightly and she burst into tears  
as he rubbed his eyes...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

*#77*

At the Banda construction...

Later on Refa sat down and dialed Rona...

Rona: Hello?

Refa: How are you?

Rona: I'm OK, i have been with Chelsea but her relatives just arrived and i have to go, bo papa bare i have to go home so we can make arrangements for the coffin because the hospital won't release a body without a coffin.

Refa: I'll be there in an hour

Rona: No, just stay in the office. I don't think I'll be coming to work any time soon. I need a week off. Is that OK?

Refa: It's fine, i got everything under control. I'll call a meeting and make an official announcement.

Rona: And I'm really sorry for the condition you

found RJ in, before you judge me i want you to understand that when parents are arguing and fighting its the children that suffer the most. They suffer because of miscommunication, what happened yesterday could have still happened even if RJ was mine and trust me, the way I know you and your love for children you would have been equally angry. You're the same person who paid my sons school fees because you couldn't bare him being home while yours was schooling. What I'm trying to say is RJ is my son and he will always be my son but that doesn't mean every mistake i make as a father is because he is not mine biologically, don't let that be a habit. Don't use this against me. Count my mistakes as mistakes nothing more, if you make a mistake about Natasha it should be a mistake not because she is a step child. I have never given you a reason to doubt my fathering abilities. I know as a big brother i have gone over the line but it ends there.

Refa: I understand, I'm sorry i overreacted. I guess you're right. I mean obviously you'll make mistakes here and there, i shouldn't be too quick to assume it's because he is not yours. I'm sorry

Rona: It's ok, and please talk to Rotlhe about taking it easy at the site, he is always working and he doesn't take a break.

Refa: Will talk to him, I'm worried about Fela, waa theogela tota? He seems to be always driving around ganke a bereka

Rona: That one is just enjoying a new car. Bua le ene, kana if we can't have motivated workers if we are not motivated ourselves, Fela should pull up his socks. I understand he is still young santse ele mosimanyana but hei we don't have enough time, 2 years is nothing.

Refa: True, i want to register a small company of office equipment and furniture supply, i want

to take my chances with it. If i win a tender to supply one of these schools it will be a bonus, what do you think?

Rona: Sounds good, we will talk about it. You should be serious about it,, we shouldn't put all our eggs in one basket.

Refa: Sure, bye

He hung up and texted his assistant for a staff meeting then there was a knock on the door.

Refa: Yeah?

Charity walked in and he slowly put down the phone as a little smile started at the corner of his lips and brightened his face as he leaned back fixed his tie...

Refa: (smiled) Hey...

Charity : Hello Mr Banda, I'm here to clean up. Today I'm knocking off early that's why I'm cleaning during lunch time, I'll do the touch ups in the morning before everyone arrives.

Refa: Oh ok..

He got up and stood by watching her clean...

Charity : I see today you didn't have anything for lunch.

Refa: Rotlhe is the one who buys me food everyday, today he was at the site and never had a chance to go buy food.

Charity: You should make it a habit to eat on time

Refa : Noted...so how many kids do you have?



Charity : 7

Refa: (his mouth dropped) What?

Charity: (laughed) What?

Refa: (laughed) With a flat tummy like that? You look 26, how on earth did you have 7 kids?

Charity : (laughed) I'm kidding, i don't have kids but I took my little sister's daughter, she is a student so i had to take responsibility for her

Refa: Phew you had me there, i thought you're preparing me for 4 kids... You know like when you intentionally say 7 then when I'm shocked you say 4 which makes it seem like a lesser number?

Charity: (laughed) I can't afford children but i like them, how many do you have?

Refa: 3...i mean 2

Charity : 3 or 2,which is it?

Refa: 2,sorry.. They're staying in UK with their

mom and her fiancé.

Charity: Is that why you don't eat?

Refa: Yeah, its kind of hard. They left a couple of months ago.

Charity : You can't run a company this big on an empty stomach, you need all the energy you can get.

Refa: True... (looked at his watch) Listen, i called a meeting in the boardroom, will i find you here after?

Charity : I'll be gone.

Refa: I won't be long, can you wait for me?

Charity : I can't wait besides I'm already done. I do your office last and, i have an urgent matter to attend to at home.

Refa: Oh.. Um.. Well see you tomorrow

Charity : Bye

He stared at her as she turned away cleaning his furniture, feeling watched she turned back and looked at him...

Charity: Rra?

Embarrassed he snapped out of it and frowned trying to find words..

Refa: (stammering) Sorry.. (whispered to himself) I'm so creepy, wtf!

He walked out and she brushed him off continuing with her work.

In the boardroom Refa walked in and closed the

door as the employees stopped talking.

His assistant placed bottled water on the table he was standing next to then he put his smartphone down before opening it and taking a sip on his walk to the window.

Everyone quietly waited as he slowly pressed down the blindfolds checking out the gate. There was no one outside and he walked back to the front...

Refa: (clearing his throat) Alright... Um... I'm sorry to interrupt your daily schedule, this won't be long. It with great sadness to share with you the death of our CEO's newborn daughter. She passed away yesterday soon after delivery, may we have a moment of silence for her.

They all stood up and bowed their heads for a minute without a single sound.

Refa: Amen, may her innocent soul rest in eternal peace.

Workers: Amen

Refa: Because of this situati-

He paused talking as someone walked out of the building, he pulled the blindfolds up for a much better view and watched Charity walking towards the parking lot then he sipped water again, some workers looked outside and frowned wondering what was distracting him..

Refa: (sighed) Uhh what was i saying-yeah because of this Mr Banda won't be in the office

for a week, see me for anything that needs his attention. That's all we may get back to work...

He grabbed his phone and ran down the stairs towards the gate but then he couldn't find her, he turned around looking for her and heard the car door close, it was her and she was in her home clothes as she closed her boot.

He walked over and frowned reading the branding of on the car door....

Refa: Charity Cleaners PTY LTD... Wow... You own this cleaning company?

Charity : Yes

Refa: And you clean?

Charity: Leading by an example

Refa: I have seen cleaners in your uniform all over, i used to be a fire marshal and we had workers from Charity cleaners.

She shrugged her shoulders looking down as he pierced his eyes on her then she got in the driver's seat and pulled a seat belt...

Refa: Um... Can we have dinner tonight?

Charity : I can't, sorry

Refa: Why not?

Charity: It's complicated besides company policy and ethics don't allow, I'm sorry.

Refa: I don't care about your company policies and ethics, please meet me at The French restaurant this evening at 6pm, let the waitress know you're meeting Refa Banda, they will take you to the right table. They're serving seafood

tonight don't eat anything. Oh and I like women in long dresses and long hair that falls on their shoulders.

He took out his wallet and placed P100 on her dashboard..

Refa: That's for the fuel.

Charity : Mr Banda i-

Refa: Don't keep me waiting...(he closed her door and flashed a smile) See you later..

He turned and got in his Audi then he reversed without looking at her and sped off, she took a deep breath and slowly drove out....

\*

\*



The next insert follows at 11pm tonight, don't forget to Like.

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#78

At Akwana's House...

Later that afternoon Odirile parked outside and took her phone out dialing Akwana...

Akwana: Hello?

Odirile: I'm outside

Akwana: Come in, I'm bathing. I'll find you the

bedroom .

Odirile hung up and walked inside, Akwana's roommate gave her a look while he laid shirtless on the couch watching the game with a remote on his hand. Odirile looked at him the same way as she boldly passed to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and took off her sneakers.

She took off her pants and remained with boxer shorts and a vest then she laid on her tummy clicking on her laptop, she clicked on a folder "Today" then she smiled looking at sexy pictures of Akwana in her lingerie lying on the bed, standing up and even standing nude in the shower as water ran down her sexy body while she blocked her breasts.

Akwana walked in wrapped up in a white towel and smelling fresh, she crawled up on the bed and sat on Odirile's back while 'he' was admiring the pictures, she leaned in and kissed 'his' neck..

Akwana : (softly) Hey

Odirile turned around, Akwana fell on the bed and 'he' got on top of her lying between her legs as he kissed her, he slowly unwrapped her towel and grabbed the flesh of her full breast as he groaned...

For some reason he paused and stared at the laptop, Akwana lifted her head and looked at him...

Akwana: What?

Odirile: Who took this pictures?

Akwana's heart skipped as she looked back at Oarabile with a guilt face..

Akwana: A friend

Odirile: Him?

Akwana : OD can we not do this today?

Odirile: What do you mean today? Am i annoying you?

Akwana : I asked a friend to take pictures of me so i can send to you, what's wrong with that?

Odirile : Is it him?

Akwana : No

Odirile : Then who is it?

Akwana: it's Boago, OD you need to stop

Odirile : Are you cheating on me? I know he wants you, can't you swap with another teacher?

Akwana: Kana these things are decided koo, we don't choose who we share with especially nna because I'm a bit new, i just transferred here so i was told I'm sharing with George.

Odirile: I don't like him, i don't like the way he looks at me and i know he wants you, you know it. Who took these pictures?

Akwana : (sighed and rolled her eyes getting up)  
You have issues, I'm going home, my cousin lost her baby.

She got up then Odirile grabbed her arm pulling her back to the bed and she fell over...

Odirile : Don't roll your eyes at me, and what do you mean i have issues? I asked you a simple

question and you can't answer it

Akwana : I told you

Oarabile pulled the laptop over and clicked from picture to picture looking for a reflection, Akwana grabbed the laptop then he pushed her off.

Odirile : (angrily) Don't try that with me, it's Boago right? Let me just check and see

Akwana : (tearfully) Why are you even searching my laptop?

Odirile : (angrily) Why do you want to cry?

She paused on a picture and turned the laptop to her, she looked at her roommate on the mirror reflection.

Odirile: Is that Boago? Tell me

Akwana : I was afraid you'd accuse me

Odirile: Is accusing even when it's true? The problem with you Akwana wa ntalela... Ke taa thuba laptopnyana e ya gago le phone ha ele gore ke tsona di go tsenyang bofebe

Akwana : Hao kake!

Odirile grabbed the laptop and smashed it on the wall...

Odirile: Say it again...

Akwana quietly stared at her then she put on her clothes, she grabbed a glass of water by the headboard and walked across the living room

as George laid on the couch watching TV.  
Odirile splashed water over his face and, chest  
as he jumped gasping and rubbed his face.

Odirile : O taa nyela...

She walked out holding the glass then she  
walked back and opened her hand holding it up  
as it rolled down her hand and shattered on the  
floor. They glared at one another then Odirile  
closed the door and drove off....

At the French restaurant...

Later that evening Charity parked the car and  
tilted the mirror looking at her hair and fixed her  
dress strips. She stepped out in her long  
evening dress and walked towards the



restaurant.

A couple walked past her in their evening wear and got in, she stood aside for a minute then she took a deep breath and walked in, after all no one knew she had never been out on a dinner date before.

A waitress with a bow tie smiled meeting her halfway and she smiled back holding her purse...

Charity : Hi,

Waitress : Good evening, welcome to The French restaurant. May i offer you a free seat?

Charity: I'm here to see Refa Banda

Waitress : (smiled) Follow me. He reserved a private table at the roof top

Charity : Roof?

Waitress: Yes, we usually have tables at the roof top for a perfect evening setup under the moon and the stars but he booked the whole top so we had to make adjustments.

Not sure she understood Charity smiled like it made sense as they walked upstairs and took other staircases to the roof. Just before they emerged she could hear the soft music of Don Williams, she raised her eyebrows looking at the candle light dinner for two with a vase of fresh flowers on the middle, two silver tops covering whatever was being served and a bucket of wine in ice cubes next to the table.

At the far corner the radio playing music rested on a white leathered stool by a large mattress with small fluffy pillows and a basket full of

goodies...

Lost in thoughts Mr Banda stood at the edge with his hands in the pockets of his slim fit suit staring at the moon, he turned around and smiled unbuttoning his jacket..

She had her hair down and the cream evening dress she was wearing revealed her body structure, lady like holding her purse on the front as if she was waiting for marks she looked in his eyes. He smiled impressed with himself, she looked exactly the way he always imagined her though her uniform made it hard to see her gorgeousness.

He smiled and shook hands with the waitress leaving her tip on her hand as she smiled gratefully..

Waitress : Thank you, is there anything else?

Refa: We are good.

Waitress : Should i seal the entrance?

Refa: Of course

She walked down the stairs and he sighed facing her..

Refa: Thank you for showing up

Charity : I wasn't given much of a choice.

Refa: Glad you understand that, Put your phone in silent and give me your purse

She pressed her phone and handed everything, he took out his phone and put it on silent then he walked to the mattress and put them on the

pillow. He walked back to the table and smiled pulling a chair for her, she sat down and then he stood by her opening the wine bottle..

Refa: (pouring in the glasses) Allow me to serve you tonight..

Charity : (blushed) Thank you...

He handed her the wine glass and she reluctantly looked at it as it sparkled, Refa took a seat and sipped his. She sipped and frowned curving her lips, to her surprise wines weren't as sweet as she thought they'd be. That little bitterness left her with a frown as she put it down..

Refa: (softly) Do you like it?

Charity: (smiled) M-ha..

He lifted the silver covers and she frowned looking at the food as her skin crawled...

Refa: So you love seafood?

Charity : (smiled calmly) M-hh i love it..

Refa: Sweet... (stood) Oh i almost forgot..

He squatted next to her chair and unstrapped her high heels, she had soft feet and massaging them felt erotically awesome, he gently placed them on the carpet then he walked to the mattress and put aligned them, he took off his shoes as well and walked back to table in white socks.

He pulled his chair and sat down looking at her as she looked at him holding a fork with a little

confusion.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#79

At The French Restaurant...

A chilly breeze whizzed through the evening as the candle flames softly waved around while

Refa sliced his food with fork and knife then took a bite looking at Charity...

Refa: So.... How come you don't have kids?

Charity: (folded her arms cringing) I have been busy

Refa: Sex doesn't take more than 5 minutes (she laughed lacking a good response) Eat your food.. (he opened another plate) I also ordered lobster and crabs, you'll love them...

She stared at the plate, a complete scary thing that looked like it could bite, Refa cut the crabs and ate then he sliced the 'buttocks' and placed it on her plate. She forced the prawns down her throat and just the feeling of their softness on her tongue felt like she was eating a big worm, like that white worm from a rotten meat. She picked a glass of wine and pushed them down



her throat. She observed his hands as he used fork and knife then she noticed she was holding them wrong.

Refa: Try this, it's really good...

She cut the leg and looked at it, seriously it looked like a live big insect or cockroach , as she stared at it she could have sworn the leg moved. Her whole body spasmed and she dropped it in the plate. Part of her dress rubbed on her feet and she jumped already thinking about insects.

Charity: (Dusting her feet) There is something on my foot!!

Her elbow tipped the plate and everything

spilled on the carpet, the candle fell on the wine and the table cloth caught the flame. Refa pushed her aside and grabbed the silver bucket full of ice cubes and put out the fire. Charity's heart pounded as she stared at him placing the bucket down, he turned around holding the bottle of wine and looked at her...

Refa: Are you ok?

Charity: I'm sorry, i thought there was something on my leg. My skin is crawling, i have never had seafood and lobster ya ntshisimosa.

Refa: (calmly) It's ok, come here...

Charity: (picked the plate) I'll clean it up

Refa: (grabbed her wrist) It's fine, leave it they will clean it up..

Come here

He put his arm behind her back as they walked to the mattress, she picked her long dress and sat down, totally embarrassed she cringed putting a pillow on her lap barely able to look him in the eye, he probably was turned off.

Refa: (softly) You're so tense, you need to relax..

He took off his jacket and fixed the pillows..

Refa: Come lie down... I'm not going to touch you, this was for us go relax and chat until late..  
Sutella kwano...

He laid on his back and she laid next to him, he pulled her head over his bicep and they both laid there facing the sky with a full moon and a few stars. Nauseous, saliva filled her mouth as

she thought about the wormy thingy she ate earlier.

Charity: I have never had seafood before and i didn't know a lobster looked like that, i only heard the word in movies. Sorry i spilled things  
ne ke utwa nkare ke tsamaiwa ke diboko

Refa turned his head looking in her eyes and laughed admiringly..

Refa: It's ok, i understand

Charity: And i feel nauseous

Refa: (laughed) Seriously?

Charity : Yes

Refa: (laughed) You're so rural...

He got up and put her shoes on her feet as she sat up looking at his hands, he grabbed her hand then he picked their belongings and smiled looking at her as he put on his shoes.

Refa: I should have just bought you mangwinya le supu akere?

Charity : (laughed) Gake bate

He put his arm behind her back as they walked down the stairs...

Refa: Skaba kgwela batho, o itshware

Charity: (smiled embarrassed) Ke a selelega, ake ise kere ke a kgwa, gatwe ke eng mogo nna

Refa: (laughed) I wonder if you know how much seafood costs abo o kgotakgota osa je ibile o kgwa the little you ate. O mokae tota wena?

Charity: (laughed) Leave me alone, gake bate

Refa laughed as they walked past dinner tables and smiled at the waitresses, he opened the door for her and she got in.

Refa: Call me when you get home

Charity: Ok

Refa: (smiled) And thanks for coming, you're really gorgeous and i love the look in your eyes when you're embarrassed, it's cute and it turns me on. Goodnight

Charity : Goodnight...

She reversed and slowly drove out then she paused and grabbed a plastic throwing up inside, Refa turned and looked back as she looked at him on the mirror then she drove off

before he could walk back. Her phone rang...

Charity : Hello?

Refa: Hey, are you ok?

Charity : I'm fine

Refa: Come back, I'll drop you home and get a taxi back. I want to make sure you arrive safely. Maybe you're allergic to seafood.

Charity : I'm fine, I'm just nauseous.

Refa: Call me as soon as you get home.

Charity : Ok bye..

She hung up and sadly drove the car, overwhelmed with disappointment she pulled on the side of the road and dialed her sister..

Sister : Hey, how did it go?

Charity: I embarrassed myself, i was scared, i was shaking, i didn't know how to use fork and knife, i couldn't eat the food he ordered, i was nauseous and i just didn't feel free.

Sister : Was he angry?

Charity : I don't know, i don't know Mr Banda that much. We didn't even talk about anything because i kept making stupid decisions, i was so scared. I embarrassed myself.

Sister: Gongwe o mo tshaba thata, kante Banda yo ke ohe? Nna ba bantsi ba ntsietsa mogo maswe.

Charity : The second one who is always quiet, akere there is Rona.. The oldest, he comes after Rona, he hardly talks and he is always in the office.

Sister : Ooh ka mmona, wa matho a matona yoo tsamayang ka Audi?

Charity : Yes that one



Sister: I never heard him talk, i thought o  
makgakga kana o bogale ibile

Charity: But i don't think he is like that, just that  
he doesn't like talking or he is going through  
something. I wish we could have talked so i  
could tell him important things but then he had  
a bed up there. He probably just wanted to have  
sex with me and he a COO so, it wasn't going to  
work anyways

Sister : lyoo, sex on the first day.

Charity : (sighed) Let me just go home.

Sister : Bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Akwana's House...

She mopped the water as George wiped his face sitting on the couch...

George : What happened?

Akwana: It was nothing

George : I don't like the way she looks at me and i hope you'll warn her because next time she does that I'm slapping her

Akwana : I'll talk to her, she has trust issues. She will be fine

She walked in her room and laid down trying to call but her number had been blocked. She sighed and changed clothes then she left....

At mmaagwe Akwana...

Meanwhile on the same evening elders together with the Banda ladies sat in the house discussing as Aunt Doris walked in and sat down greeting everyone...

Ma Akwana: Doris are you still going to leave knowing we have a funeral tomorrow

Aunt Doris : I'm suggesting that we bury the baby in the morning, that way i can attend the service.

Aunt: That's not a problem-

Ma Akwana : Babies get buried in the afternoon, why should a baby be buried like an adult? Doris is unbelievable, so you're going to the cold countries leaving a bad situation like this?

Aunt Doris : i don't want us to compare situations here, Chelsea has everyone... Look at this house, its full and I'm sure even if i was dead everyone would help. Oarabile has no one

there, she is in a foreign country with three children. She has school and their school is now serious because she is on her final years. I have to go there and help her.

Aunt Doris : You just want to get in the plane, i can see through you. I raised Oarabile and now you're eating the fruits of my labour

Aunt Doris : How did you raise her? What future was she going to have staying here while you used her as your meal ticket, I'm surprised that you think you raised this girl when you destroyed her life and inflicted so much pain in her, you're unbelievable!

Mmaagwe Akwana: (tearfully) I might have made mistakes along the way but i still cared for her, Rabi should know that the years i spent with her as child meant something to me too, I'm not perfect but you don't deserve this trip. You don't, it is my trip... I should be the one travelling

Aunt Doris : Then talk to Rabi, if she changes her mind ill remain.

Aunt : (angrily) Bo mma tota ke eng? Can't you see we have visitors? What will the Banda's think about us? Aren't we here to discuss the coffin and funeral? Can we please focus here, Chelsea is in pain of losing a child, can we give her the attention she deserves? Can she we talk about the coffin?

Mrs Banda: The Banda family will ensure all the costs.

Aunt : Thank you, so what time is good?

Mrs Banda : If its ok with Chelsea it can be in the morning so the travelling aunt can also see where her grandchild has been laid to rest

Chelsea : I don't mind, we can bury her tomorrow morning.

Aunt : Tomorrow morning it is...

Doris and ma Akwana glared at one another....

At Refa's House...

Later that night Refa took off his jacket and sat on the bed dialing Charity but she didn't pick up, he tried one more time and finally hung up.

Then he laid on his back across the bed thinking back, a little smile started and he laughed just thinking about the look on her face. He logged into Facebook and unfriended Oarabile and her entire family and friends.

His phone rang and he picked..

Refa: Hello?

Ma Banda: I heard you passed by, i just got home now with the feedback from the meeting.

Refa: Ok

Ma Banda: The baby will be buried tomorrow morning

Refa: Ok, ill be there

Ma Banda: Men don't attend burials for babies, we will only take Rona because he is the father le ene ke goya go bona hela he will be standing a short distance from us.

Refa: Oh OK

Ma Banda : I heard Oarabile has a new baby

Refa: Yeah

Ma Banda: I really wish you two could work your problems out.

Refa: She has another man now, she is engaged and i think it's about time i moved on.

Ma Banda : She is about to finish school right?

Refa: Even if she finished and left this guy i wouldn't really want to father his baby. We wouldn't be happy, the only chance i felt i had was when she was pregnant because i thought maybe she would consider abortion. I just don't think I'd raise Muhammad's child.

Ma Banda : I understand..

Refa: I'm moving on with someone

Ma Banda: Oh, what does she do?

Refa: Um... We are still new. I'm still keeping it slow and private until I'm sure we both understand each other.

Ma Banda : Its OK, i understand. Bye

Refa: Bye

He hung up and and logging in WhatsApp, he clicked on his brother's status and watched



until Oarabile's status played, he paused on a wedding invitation then he went back to his phone book and unsaved Oarabile's number so he wouldn't see her statuses. He clicked on Charity's chat and her last seen was hours before their dinner, he clicked on her DP and smiled at her picture.

At the graveyard....

The following morning three cars followed one another into the graveyard as Chelsea quietly sat in the back rubbing her tears, Ma Akwana and Tumi sat on both sides rubbing her shoulders...

In the men's car Rona sat in the front seat while his father drove with two other guys from Chelsea's family.

Banda: Are you ok?

Rona: (low voice) Yeah, it's funny I'm silently praying for a miracle, i wish she could get up before we bury that coffin. I never knew it's very easy to lose a baby, the next time Chelsea falls pregnant I'm not leaving her alone..

Banda: I'm sorry..

Minutes later they parked under the tree and leaned against the car, the two cousins carried the 20 liters containers of water to the ladies standing by the graveyard then they joined Rona and his father as they watched for a distance...

Meanwhile Chelsea tearfully watched as the ladies dugged a secret space into the grave, the shoved the little coffin in to the hole and poured

water then she turned away as her sister and cousins hugged her.

The ladies filled the grave with soil using their hands and poured more water over the hip of soil as Chelsea watched in disbelief.

Chelsea: (tearfully) So we are leaving her here just like that?

Ma Akwana : Yes, i know it's hard... But we have to.

Aunt : Let's all bow our heads and pray..

They all bowed their heads and prayed as Chelsea tearfully stared at the hip of soil.

All: Amen...

They walked towards the car as she reluctantly stood there staring at the hip of soil, Ma Akwana grabbed her arm and carefully pulled her along as she put her arm over her face crying. She paused walking as pain struck on her stitched vagina, she bent over holding her knees as everyone waited for her then she gathered her strength and walked to the car....

At Refa's office...

On the same morning Refa leaned back and dialed his brother...

Rona: Hello?

Refa: How did it go?

Rona: (low voice) I still can't believe it, they just

buried her and left her there, it feels like we went to throw her away.

Refa: You'll be fine..

Rona: I'll call you later we are walking into the house

Refa: Shap

He hung up, there was a knock then a cleaner walked in as he responded.

Cleaner: Good morning, I'm here to see if there is any trash i can take away.

Refa: Where is charity?

Cleaner : (emptying the bin into a plastic) She asked me to clean?

Refa: (angrily) Can you stop and look at me when I'm talkie to you!

She paused and looked at him..

Cleaner : I'm sorry sir

Refa: Where is Charity?

Cleaner : She dropped me off and took my shift

Refa: Put the trash back in the bin, she will come and clean it.

The cleaner put it back in the bin and walked out, he dialed her number but she didn't pick. He sighed frustrated then he walked out and followed the cleaner...

Refa: Where is she working at?

Cleaner: At Metro

Refa: Ok

He walked out of the building and drove off...

At Mmaagwe Akwana's House....

Later that morning Rona walked in the house as Chelsea laid asleep on the mattress, he knelt next to her and gently shook her shoulder...

Rona: Hey... I asked your aunt if i could talk to you for a minute

She slowly opened her eyes, her breast got wet as milk soaked her t-shirt, she put a towel over and looked at him unable to sit up as her stitches ached..

Rona: When should i come collect you?

Chelsea : collect me?

Rona: Yeah, so we can go back to our house.

Chelsea: Ga ke ye ko ntung ya boyfriend wa ga Carly, I'm not leaving unless it's a house I'm renting myself or I'm someone's wife. I'm done with cohabitation, e mpuseditse ko morago. Look at Boago's house and the only thing i have is a blanket, I'm waiting to heal then I'm going to find a house and keep doing people's nails to survive until i can afford to develop myself.

Rona: I'm done with Carly, i can show you my messages with her. It's our house

Chelsea : As long as I'm not your wife it's not my house and i need to accumulate my own things, please don't try to convince me otherwise. Respect my decision.



He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#80

At Metro...

Refa parked next to Charity's car and adjusted his seat waiting for her, minutes later she walked over and got in the car unaware.

She leaned over reaching for her phone in her bag. Refa leaned over and put his hands together looking at her...

Refa: Hey

Charity: (surprised) Hi...

Refa: Do you know that i can terminate our contract with your company for failure to honour your part of the contract? My office is dirty

Charity : I asked one of the cleaners to do it but i guess she forgot because your office is at the far end. I'll call her now

Refa: She was there but i don't like her, i want

you to be the one cleaning my office just like you been doing.

Charity: I'm done here, I'll go there now.

He leaned back and walked to his car as she watched him until he drove off...

At Oarabile's House....

Oarabile slowly sat on the rocking chair and gave the baby her breast then she swung back and forth holding her phone with the other hand checking a list of her Likes on her pictures, she went to her WhatsApp status and checked her viewers. She sighed and clicked on the wedding planner's message.

Wedding planner: Don't forget to update me

after your doctor's appointment so you can go for your gown fitting and food tasting.

Oarabile: Will do...

Her phone rang and she picked...

Oarabile : Hello?

Marriage counsellor : Hi, i just spoke to your husband to be. He was suggesting that i come do my sessions with both of you at home since you've just delivered and are not in a walking state.

Oarabile: Sounds great

Marriage counsellor : Great, my secretary will confirm the time after confirming with Dr Muhammed's schedule.

Oarabile: Thank you, bye

She hung up and read more of her messages..

Boago: If your wedding was here, Kate would be a flower girl nkabo le nna kele one of the bridesmaids. I hope you'll have fun, share pics

Oarabile : don't say that, I always imagined myself surrounded by friends and family singing their lungs out and dancing, koore go opelwa sekhombaloo go opelwa xhondosiso.. I'll share pics

Chelsea: Congratulations and God bless you, share with us your special day

Oarabile : Thnks

Steven: I'm so sad i won't be at your wedding

bubu, but as long as you have that Muhammad name and ring I'm good. By the way when can i visit? Hei i need a white dingdong waitse

Oarabile : , Hei wena, o ta nkgolega

Steven : , i need a white man

Oarabile : You should visit choma

Steven : Straight, Otherwise i just love your family. I love what I'm seeing, waitse if a guy treats you bad and you stay you're blocking your blessings. Refa nearly destroyed you and now look at you. Happy and in love

Oarabile : Yeah

Steven: I'm so glad you're over him, i been crossing my fingers for you not to take him back.

Oarabile : Waii I'm done with him, i don't settle for less.

Steven: Good for you, you're my role model.

Ma Akofang: I'm happy for you my girl but I'm sad because i think you and Refa are meant to be, anyways God knows best, congratulations.

Oarabile : Thank you, i made a decision and i can't back down now. I hope Refa finds someone who will make him happy, i know he is a good guy and i hope whoever she is she won't hurt him because i think he is going to be a good husband.

Ma Akofang: Let's hope so.

Oarabile : Ee mma.

Oarabile: (to Refa) Gaatwe congratulations the, you saw my status

Refa: Congratulations

Oarabile : Why did you unfriend me on Facebook?

Refa: Nepe tsa gago le Muhammad dia mbora, le fake and you're posting everyday, it annoys me. I can't be seeing Muhammad on my newsfeed as if he is my friend.

Oarabile : uhu so should i stop posting him? He is my husband you know.

Refa: I'm not saying you should stop that's why i unfriended you so i don't see Muhammad each time i try to enjoy social media. Otherwise I'm happy he is actually a good father. I'm happy for you.

Oarabile : Do you have a girlfriend?

Refa: There is this lady I'm crushing on, she is beautiful and humble but she is too shy, i think i might just make a wife out of her but i don't know how to approach her right without scaring her off.

Oarabile : Can i see her picture?

Refa: (sent a picture) Charity, that's her name



Oarabile's face dropped as she looked at her beautiful innocent smile...

Oarabile : Ok

Refa: She is the most beautiful woman i have ever seen and she is humble, her humbleness makes me so tense because i don't want to lose her before i even start. I'm too careful because i just want to do this once and settle.

Oarabile : what does she do?

Refa: She owns a cleaning company

Oarabile : That's all?

Refa: Yeah

Oarabile : Did she go to school?

Refa: She has a diploma ya business management

Oarabile : I don't think it will work out

Refa: Why?

Oarabile : Sorry if i sound rude but i don't think she is your type, she probably won't fit in when you're having business dinners and whatever. You're big and rolling with the big fishes now so you have to do better than that. How did you meet?

Refa: She cleans my office

Oarabile : Waii she probably chose your office on purpose so she can use you.

Refa: Charity is not that type, she is not into money. Her company is really big, she has cleaners in some of the government offices .

Oarabile : She doesn't look like someone who makes money to me unless this is an old picture, bonte ee gare gane bo tengnyana but gase mogo kalokalo.

Refa : Ae the monna Charity o monte gape o innocent

Oarabile : She is not a virgin if she said she is a virgin, ain't no virgins at that age

Refa: I'm not saying she is a virgin kare o siame.

Oarabile : Your kids are here, I'm sending voice notes because i can't type.

In Refa's Office...

Meanwhile Refa turned his back to the open door swinging his chair holding his phone up as Oarabile recorded..

Unsaved number : (voice note) Find someone better (Charity knocked and walked in) Charity wa teng is the below standard and she looks rural.Ekare Susan wa Movhungo. Eseng le

cleaner rra ao

Refa turned and quickly closed the voice message as Charity paused holding her cleaning tools, she sadly looked at him then she quietly cleaned his table as he slowly put his phone down and looked at her trying to find the right response..

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#81

At Refa's Office...

Charity rearranged his things and wiped the

desk then she bent over picking some torn pages as Refa walked over and gently held her arm..

Refa: That-

Charity : Please let go of me..

Refa: It's not what you think

Charity: (emptying the bin) I'm rural? It's the very word you used last night.

Refa: Charity stop cleaning for a minute so you can understand me

Charity: Don't explain yourself, i understand.

He grabbed her arm and turned her around as she dropped the plastic looking at him as he pinned her on the wall. Breathing too close to her his eyes fell on her lips, she looked in his eyes before quickly looking down...

Refa: (softly) I said stop cleaning and hear me out.

He let go of her and she caught her breath as he picked his phone on the desk and handed it to her.

Refa: She is my ex and I'm sure she is just jealous. That's my conversation with her, it's totally innocent on my side, read it.

She went through their conversation then she handed him the phone without saying anything. He took a deep breath and turned around looking at her as she stood there.

Refa: I'm sorry, it won't happen again... i

shouldn't have been discussing you with her in the first place. I'm very sorry about that, it's one of those conversations where you just end up spilling the beans before they're fully cooked. I haven't even told my brother about you i guess i was just too happy to share my feelings and i shared it with the wrong person.

Charity : (calmly) It's ok, i understand.

Refa: Am i forgiven?

Charity : (smiled) Yes

Refa: Thank you.

Charity : Is that your baby mama?

Refa: Yes

Charity : Then her response makes sense, it's ok

Refa: (smiled) Really?

Charity : (smiled) Only her response, what doesn't make sense is you discussing your

private life with an ex.

Refa: You have a point, can we talk more about this inappropriate behaviour of mine at my house tonight? (laughed) I won't ever give you seafood. We will cook together... Maize meal and red meat re nwa Fusion.

Charity : (laughed) Don't start with me

Refa: (smiled) So, will you come? How is 7pm?

Charity: (smiled) Ok..

Refa: Awesome...

He leaned against the desk and folded his arms looking at her as she turned around picking the plastic...

At Rona's House...



Meanwhile Rona's father stood by his bed as he laid on his back with his arm over his forehead...

Rona: I just thought we are moving forward and then she says that as if cohabitation is the reason our relationship ended.

Banda: What exactly did you say and what did she say?

Rona: I wanted us to reconcile and give ourselves a second chance but then she says she can't move in because cohabitation is delaying, she been with me for years but did nothing for herself. I was stayed with her knowing I'd marry her one day then she cheated, i find out and dump her when i finally put that behind me and say let's try again she says cohabitation is bad as if i wasn't ready to marry her, i still have her ring with me and it's new. Cheating is what ended our relationship not

cohabitation, there is nothing wrong with cohabitation if you don't have money. I didn't have money it was ok but after getting the money it would have been unfair because what would be my reason for not wanting to marry her. Now i get the feeling she wants to put me under pressure to marry her when she should be busy convincing me she is not going to seduce my brothers.

Banda: But if this happened years ago and she was good for the past 5 years can't you just try? If not i understand, I'd never marry a woman who slept with Isake, that's filthy but then if you love her..

Rona: Papa kana Chelsea doesn't want to own up to her mistakes, I'm ready but she is good at being a victim. Ke tenwa ke gore ene o nna ale good hela, how on earth is this my fault? Am i wrong to be angry that my girlfriend cheated? Would i have been good had i beaten her

instead of chasing her?

Banda: Can't you talk to Chelsea about this? It's a complicated issue. I have never been so confused in my life and I'm afraid I'll be biased.

Rona: I'll call her.

Banda: So what do i tell the parents? Remember we have already sent the people to her family and we never actually cancelled so technically they're still waiting for us, in fact they never gave us a response so if you two finish your discussion i can just send someone to ask when we can start the negotiations.

Rona: Ok, I'll talk to her first...

Banda walked out...

At Mmaagwe Akwana's House...

Meanwhile ma Akwana handed Chelsea motogo and she laid on her tummy drinking...

Chelsea : Thank you

Her phone rang and she put the plate down before answering while ma Akwana curiously looked at her..

Chelsea: hello?

Rona: Hi how are you feeling?

Chelsea : Still in pain but ill be ok

Rona: About the statement you made earlier, i chased you out because you cheated. You lost everything because you cheated and had it not been so Chelsea you would be richer than everyone you mentioned. Our cohabitation wasn't wrong because i was going to marry you

as soon as i got the money but your skeletons destroyed us. I'm very disappointed that to this day you can't own up to your mistake. Nna Chelsea ke bata go go nyala and i long planned to marry you but i will not marry a woman who knows nothing about submission and the power of an apology. Respect, love, submission and apology are the things i consider important but to spare you the long unnecessary pep talk if you still want us to be together you'll be in my house tomorrow when i get back to work. I'm not going to promise you a ring in exchange. Whether we get married or not will depend on how we resolve our issues from here. I want to take care of the scars my daughter left on you, i want to be there at night when you wake up from that nightmare, i want to hold you and tell you we will be fine, i want RJ to have both parents and continue with his normal life, all that can happen if you're here. You worked hard for this money come chop it, it's yours but you'll

not get it so you can build yourself something separately no, we are spending it together because we suffered together. If i come home tomorrow at lunch time and find that you're not home I'll consider it a response and assume you refused then I'll move on with my life. Goodnight...

He hung up and she sighed....

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Refa walked in the kitchen shirtless as the bass of his home theater played old RNB. He nodded his head humming along and grabbed a bottle of beer then he bent over looking at the oven, he put the beer on the counter then he put on the oven glove and slide out the hot tray of a full chicken, he got the

spice brush and smothered more marinate then he pushed it back inside and closed the oven.

He made his way to the couch and picked his magazines properly packing them on the table, he picked his phone and checked the time..

Refa: Fuck!

He put the phone down and hurried to the bathroom. Meanwhile Charity parked next to his car and stepped out in her simple above the knee dress and fluffy push-ins.

She knocked on the door but there was no response then she dialed his number and she could hear it ringing. She opened the door and walked in to the delicious aroma of the grilled

chicken...

She put her phone next to his and headed to the kitchen where she glanced in the oven before walking towards the bathroom...

Charity: Hello?

Refa closed the tap and rubbed water off his face...

Refa: Charity?

Charity: I let myself in

Refa: Ta kwano

She stopped at the door then he stuck his wet head out looking at her...



Refa: (stretched his wet hand) Hi

She smiled and shook his hand then he quickly opened the door and carried her inside as she laughed trying to pull out...

Charity: (shouting) Refa I did my hair yesterday the rra don't! Refa wait!

She gasped as the shower sprinkled water over her, he laughed hugging her as they stood under the water, he smiled and pushed her hair back then he closed the tap and looked at her wet lips as she looked up at him...

Refa: (smiled) Shem ne o itshasitse makeupnyana ne babe?

Charity : (laughed) It's not funny, face beat ya tura, kana nekere ke itira bana ba di suburbs

Refa: (laughed) Next time..

She pulled out her wet dress and unhooked her bra, he swallowed looking at her panties sticking on her big camel toe.

He took a deep breath and continued showering as she washed with her back against him and hung all her clothes on the rod before quickly grabbing a towel to cover herself up.

Charity: Koore gatwe ke aparang yanong?

Refa: (laughed) Go to the bedroom and find one of my t-shirts in the wardrobe..

She walked out then he took off his shorts and washed them before walking out.

He got in the bedroom as Charity slid down his vest and made it look like a mini dress, he put on his sweatpants and grabbed her hand leading her out...

Walking barefooted on the clean white ceramic tile they walked in the kitchen where he pulled a stool for her while he checked the oven...

Charity : I never thought you'd know how to cook

Refa: Why?

Charity : Just....

He served and let it cool while he poured her a juice then he picked his bottle and sipped looking at her as she tried to shove his t-shirt between her thighs to cover up her bare punani.

Dj Zingle's Umlilo played and he nodded holding the bottle, she smiled and sipped her juice nodding..

Charity: (singing along confidently) Abuti mlilo...  
Abuti mlilo lamalanga

Refa smiled walking over stood behind her putting his arms around her still holding his bottle on her chest then he leaned over singing on her neck..

Refa: (singing along) Wavuth' umlilo nama

langabi

Wavuth' umlilo

Wavuth' lomlilo

Wavuth' umlilo nama langabi

He sipped the beer and put the bottle down then he took her hand to the middle of the kitchen as they danced singing along. They danced until it ended then he picked her up to his chest and smiled looking up at her, she shyly looked in his tipsy eyes and put her hand over his face.

Charity: You're stoned.. Put me down before you trip and fall..

He put her on the counter and pushed off the plates, the smiles stopped as they looked each

others eyes attracting, he reached for her cheek and pulled her over for a baby kiss, it became steamy as he French kissed her, his dick got so hard he adjusted his pants as he kissed her.

She put her arms around his neck as his hands slid along her waist peeling out her vest, he kissed her neck and squeezed her breasts then he spread her thighs and stood between her legs, she embraced his head and pulled the strings of his sweatpants loosening them then she slid her hand inside but he grabbed her wrist and opened his eyes looking at her..

Refa: (softly) The food is ready...

He slowly leaned over and baby kissed her lips then he helped her put on the vest and put her down..

Charity : (grabbed his beer and her juice) I'll carry the drinks..

Refa grabbed the plates and followed her out...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#82

At Refa's House...

The next morning Charity opened her eyes with his arms around her while they spooned on the couch, she slowly took his arm off her and yawned sitting on the edge of the couch then she reached for her phone..

Charity : Oh God! (shook him) Refa?

He yawned getting up and her eyes expanded as the he stood up with the biggest hard-on that made a tent on his sweatpants, he put his hand covering it with a little cute smile...

Refa: Ke moroto gase sepe...



She frowned and he laughed walking in the bathroom where lowered his pants and peed.

Charity: (standing at by the door) Mphe diaparo, I'm late...

He picked her things then he returned the bra and handed her the dress and panties..

Charity: Thanks

Refa: You can go with my t-shirt since you're in a hurry

Charity: Bye

He flushed the toilet then he followed her to the car as she threw her clothes in the back seat

and opened the front door...

Refa: You forgot something

Charity : (paused) what?

Refa: (spread his arms smiling) The hug..

She sighed blushing and walked back, he engulfed her into his arms squeezing the breath out of her and slowly kissed her...

Refa: Thank you for the visit

Charity : You're welcome.. (smacked his chest)

Go get ready for work

Refa: (baby kissed her) Bye

She got in the car then he closed the door and smiled putting his hands in the pockets as she

drove off. He took out the phone and dialed his youngest brother..

Fela: Yeah?

Refa: Please tell me you dropped off RJ at school? Gawa lebala akere?

Fela: I'm at school now, I'm a good uncle too wena ware ke wena hela

Refa: (laughed) Fotsek!

He hung up and walked in the house....

At school....

Meanwhile RJ jumped out and closed the door..

RJ: Should i wait for you here after school?

Fela: Yeah but i think your dad will come pick you up

RJ: (confused) Um... Ok

He reversed and turned back to the gate where he slowly passed by the principal's car and to his surprise she looked quiet beautiful for an adult, he looked straight into her eyes slightly shrinking his eyes and winked at her.

Meanwhile the principal frowned surprised and confused as she looked back as if she had someone in the car, who would believe a young handsome man like him would wink at her, his cute naughty face took her back to her youth and she found herself smiling...

Principal : (laughed) Sheh... Waitse ke mathata...

She blushed and rolled up the window as she drove to her assigned parking lot, she parked the car and turned to the passenger seat collecting her handbag then there was a knock on the window. To her surprise it was the same young man and she rolled down the window..

Fela: (softly) Hey..

Principal : Hello

Fela: (handed her the business card) My name is Fellah

Principal : I am Mrs Kambira, can i help you?

Fela : Give me your business card. I want to take you out on dinner

Principal : (laughed) Take me out? Son how old are you?

Fela: One day you'll beg for my mercy and at

that moment you'll realise age has nothing to do with it.

Principal : (showed her hand) Papa ke nyetswe and you look like you my last born's age mate.

He got the phone from her hand and dialed his phone, it rang once and he hung up as she looked at him speechless. He flashed a smile and pinched her chin before walking away, surprised she smiled in disbelief as Fela jumped in his car and drove off.

At Rona's House...

Later that morning Rona parked the car and stepped out with a young lady who was carrying a bag. He took out the keys and unlocked the door as she stood a short distance from the

door quietly looking around...

Rona : This where we stay...

Her: Ee rra...

They walked in...

Rona: So you understand your duties akere?

Her: Ee rra, to clean, cook and be your wife's hand.

Rona: Exactly, we had a baby a few days ago but we lost her so she is still recovering. You take care of her jaaka motsetsi, i don't want her walking up and down when you're just sitting. I don't want someone who wants to be reminded to work.

Her: I understand, i have been a maid before i

understand.

Rona : Our son likes food so you have to cook on time

Her: I understand, i have a child.

Rona: She is arriving today so i need you to get started, make sure my room is clean i don't want to be questioned about panties or condoms, whatever you find that belongs to a woman get rid of it and repack everything. I have seen several panties in the wardrobe I'm not sure who they belong to but get rid of them, there is a pair of heels gape, le tsone ake itse gore ke tsaga mang. Throw them away... (on second thought) Let me get them...

He went to the bedroom and got them..

Rona: And don't forget to cook..



Her: I won't forget...

Rona: You'll use the the 3rd bedroom.. (pointed)  
That way... Shap

She walked to the bedroom as he turned and  
drove off dialing Carly....

At Carly's House...

Later on Rona pressed the intercom, the gate  
slid open and he drove in as Carly's poodles ran  
to the car. He grabbed the shoes and stepped  
out of the car, he rubbed the two poodles and  
walked towards the door as Carly walked over  
in her bikini rubbing her wet face..

Carly: Hey babe...

Rona: Hey..

He put his arm around her slim waist and kissed her before handing her a pair of heels...

Carly : (confused) What's this?

Rona: Aren't they yours?

Carly: (turned them) They're a 7 I'm a size 5

Rona: Oh

Carly: Whose shoes are they?

Rona: They must have been left by Rotlhe's girlfriend or something, i just assumed they're yours.

Carly: Ron we been through this already, you promised me we won't be arguing about the girls who keep throwing themselves at you

Rona: And we won't argue about that, why don't

you understand? I have three brothers, three!  
Any of them could have left them there with his  
girlfriend.

She sadly handed them back and walked back  
to the house, he put them in the car and  
followed her to the back yard where she dived  
in the pool and pushed her long wet hair back  
as she emerged.

He took off his clothes remaining with shorts  
and dived in the water swimming over to her  
and stood behind her holding her close and  
kissing her.

Rona: Are you mad at me?

Carly: Just thought you're done with things like  
this

Rona: I made 2 mistakes Carly why make it sound like a habit? I long stopped that. I was heartbroken and i I didn't trust women.

Carly: When am i meeting your parents?

Rona : About that... There has been some changes.. In our culture when you lose a child you're supposed to stay together and mourn, i have to move in with Chelsea for about six months.

Carly : And then you sleep with her.... There is no way you wouldn't because In six months I'm going back home for a month's vacation, what is going to happen between you two? Didn't you say she hurt you and slept with your brother?

Rona : Of course I'm not going to sleep with her

Carly: And if i say no?

Rona: If you're ever going to be an African wife you have to respect the culture and its people. I will really appreciate it if you could understand

this and support me. I lost my daughter and I'm still mourning...

Carly turned and tearfully hugged him..

Carly : I'm sorry, I'm being selfish...

He kissed her and walked out of the pool carrying her slim body, he placed her on the wooden table and kissed her as he pulled the strings of her bikini dropping it down. She rubbed his broad chocolate chest and slid her hand in his shorts, he helped her by lowering his pants and dropped his black dick then he spread her thighs and flicked her white phsy while kissing her.

He picked his black dic and #removed....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#83

At Carly's House....

Later on Rona stood by the bed zipping his jeans as Carly laid nude on her tummy admiring his back view..

Carly : Um... There is something i want us to talk about.

He turned around looking at her and she got up then she put her arms around him hugging him from behind.

Carly: (whiny voice) Can we have a baby? (he turned around and looked at her) Spending time at the children's home and seeing kids makes me want one besides i just feel like my life is in Africa.

Rona: Can we talk about it in a couple of months? I'm still mourning my daughter's

passing

Carly : (sighed) Of course, you're right... I'm being insensitive. Forget it, I haven't even asked how you're doing.... How are you?

Rona: (sighed) It's difficult but you're so understanding and you make everything easier, I'm just glad this time I'm dating a different person... Maybe i just needed to get a different race to find Mrs right

Carly: (smiled) Thank you, i hope I'll be your support throughout all this,(caressing his chest) you'll be fine.

His phone rang..

Chelsea : Hi

Rona: (tucked Carlys hair behind her ear and kissed her) Wa reng?



Chelsea : I'm home, where are you?

Rona: Ke dule waitse

Chelsea: Oh, ok.. When do you think you'll be home?

Rona: Ke toga ke tsena, gake kgakala thata.

Chelsea: Ok, i love you

Rona: O ratiwa ke nna wena gao nthate Mma Banda

Chelsea : (laughed) Stop giving me false hope kwa

Rona : Shap

He hung up and sighed..

Rona: That was my cousin... They want to borrow money again.

Carly: Um we have an open post at the

children's home, we are looking for care takers, if you know a friend or relative looking for a job let me know.

Rona : I'll do that

He leaned over and kissed her then she wrapped herself with a towel and walked him out...

At Rona's House...

Rona parked the car and stepped out then his neighbour approached the fence, he locked the car and walked over as they shook hands and bumped shoulders over the fence..

Him: I thought you came with Carly was about to say i saw Chelsea arriving with bags

Rona: (laughed) Ehe, no i got it

Him: So what are your intentions now? Don't think you should let one of them go, you're going to hurt them and hurt yourself on the process.

Rona: Really? Cause my experience has taught me that if you don't cheat you get cheated, all my ex girlfriends cheated on me and gave me STDS. I don't trust a woman, never ever trust a woman or you'll kill her and kill yourself. I'm never gonna love a woman foolishly like before. I'll always have something to fall back on, tota o itse stress sago jelwa mosadi ne monna? An o sena ko o llelelang teng?

Him: But there must be the one you love, being faithful strengthens a relationship

Rona : Being faithful is a risk for a heart attack, ngwanyana gao ratana le ene ale 1 wago talela and you act stupid and desperate. From now on

Chelsea will never ever disrespect me.

Him: I'm not cheating on my wife and she is not cheating on me, we have been married for 30 years and we are happy, the problem with you young people is you think relationships need love to survive. There is more to it

Rona: Mr K there are good women out there who are faithful but the one i love isn't faithful so I've now come up with a system that works for us. It works for me alone under this circumstances because leha o utwa ke riana, I'll never encourage my little brothers to cheat in fact I'll be angry if they cheated on good women because i know they will teach them to cheat then they will be hurt because if you cheat on another person long enough they find ways to adapt.

Mr K: So you don't think your brothers will know?

Rona: No one will know, i don't want them to

think its OK to cheat. The stage I'm in ke  
tisitswe ke Chelsea so until a woman brings  
them here I'll respect them and continue to be  
an exemplary person.

Mr K: And if Carly falls pregnant?

Rona: Most white women don't just let  
themselves fall pregnant, if you haven't  
discussed the baby they assume the  
responsibility of preventing it unless and until  
you reach a point of saying let's try for a baby.  
They make sure the relationship is ready for a  
child they don't let themselves fall pregnant in  
the hopes of growing the relationship. (looked  
back at the house and stepped back) We will  
talk tomorrow

Mr K: Sure..

Rona walked back to the house and passed to  
the bedroom where he leaned over and kissed

Chelsea then he sat on the edge of the bed.

Rona: How are you?

Chelsea: I'm good

Rona: How is the house helper? I brought her today

Chelsea: She is good, i like her.. Can we talk about us and how we are going to improve our communication.

Rona: Can we do it a little later? I'm kind of busy

Chelsea : Ok, no problem

He kissed her and walked out as RJ walked in...

Rona: RJ how was school?

Rj: It was ok

Rona: See you later, do you have homework?

RJ : Yeah

Rona: We will do it when I come back

He walked out as RJ walked to the window and watched his car drive off then he turned back and looked at Chelsea.

RJ: Mama who is my dad?

Chelsea's heart skipped as she frowned looking at him...

RJ: Who is my dad?

Chelsea : It's Rona, what do you mean?

RJ: I mean my real dad, the one who made me.

Chelsea : It's Rona, why are you asking?

RJ: You're a liar

Chelsea : (angrily) What did you say to me?

RJ: I want my real father, you know him and you both took me away from him even though he loves me more than you.

Chelsea : (angrily) You think Refa loves you? He doesn't love you, he knows you're his son but he doesn't want to be part of your life. The only children he wants are Natasha and Bambino, the sooner you accept that Rona is the only father you have the better.

RJ: He loves me and he can't be with me because you don't want me to be with him, i heard him talking on the phone saying if you can't take care of me you should let him take me. I want to stay him...

Chelsea: o tsaa dilo mothogo RJ and I'm going to beat you when i feel better because i don't



know where you get the audacity to call me a liar, I'll beat you so hard you won't open your mouth

RJ: (shouted and stomped his feet) I want to stay with my father!

Chelsea : (picked a shoe by the bed and smacked him on the stomach) Ke tago shimega! O rutwa ke eng go nkuelela? Nxla

RJ glared at her as tears filled his eyes with his father's resembles until he blinked and the tears dropped then he rubbed them off and walked out..

Chelsea : RJ? Tswela kwano.... Rona?

RJ walked out and slammed the door. Chelsea stood by the window calling him as he walked

towards the gate..

Chelsea: (shouted) RJ wa kae? Heela! Come back here...

He walked out through the gate....

Don't forget to Like the insert, goodnight.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#84

In Rona's car....

A senior school student got in the car and closed the door smiling but Rona kept a straight face as he leaned back..

Girl: (smiled) Hey..

Rona: Why did you leave your shoes at my house?

Girl: I forgot them

Rona: I told you I'm engaged what did you want my wife to think?

Girl: I'm sorry

Rona: Take your shoes and go nkase kgone

bohrma joo,

Girl: Ronny I'm sorry

Rona: Take your shoes and get out of my car,  
now...

His phone rang and he looked at her..

Rona: Wa ntia

She grabbed her shoes and stepped out closing  
the door then he drove off picking..

Rona: Hello?

Chelsea: RJ is standing at the gate crying, he  
says he wants his father.

Rona: Ok, I'm coming

Chelsea : Are his real father who made, I can't believe RJ is talking to me like that and he called me a liar. He says he overheard Refa talking on the phone. If i wasn't sick I'd beat him. I don't have a child who talks to me like that RJ wants to behave like Rabi's spoiled brat.

Rona: He is probably confused, I'll be there. Don't shout at him, I'll explain and make him understand

Chelsea : Ok, bye

He hung up and dialed Refa..

Refa: Yeah

Rona: RJ is at the gate crying, he says he wants his father who made him

Refa: What?

Rona : Yeah, so it's about time we explained

what is happening. I'm going to take him and come there so we can both explain.

Refa: Explain what? How did he find out?

Rona: Overheard your phone conversation

Refa: I wouldn't know what to say to a child that age

Rona: Relax

Refa: Relax?

Rona: (laughed) Yes relax, what the fuck! Its a grown ass boy not a pregnancy. All you have to do is talk to him like a sane human being and he will understand. If he doesn't then we have a very big problem because I'm marrying Chelsea in a few months

Refa: Christ!

He hung up and continued driving....

At the construction site....

Fela and Rotlhe approached the site in their colourful reflective vest and caps as the crane dinged reversing...

Rotlhe: That guy is always standing around not working, o berekisa ba bangwe..

Fela: (taking out his phone) I'll have a word with him

Rotlhe: Ae no, you're insensitive. I don't want you talking to any of the workers. Electricity is far from this so you can enjoy your freedom and let me handle this

Fela: Dude since when am i insensitive?

Rotlhe: I don't want bo you're fired

Fela: You make it seem like I'm impulsive(laughed and dialed the principal) I'm going to grab something to eat, need anything?

Rotlhe: No, I'm good. I'll buy later and drop some to Refa's office.

Fela: Alright, cool.later

He got in the car and drove off as the phone rang...

Principal : Hello?

Fela: Hey you, how is my girl doing

Principal : (laughed) Tota o loiwe ke mang? Ware o ngwaga tse kae? Kana o ngwanake

Fela: (laughed) o ngwaga tse kae o siame, o ngwanake ke eng anong?

Principal : (laughed and closed the file) You're



my son

Fela: Mommy can i bring you lunch?

Principal : No, I'm a principal and everyone respects me

Fela: Aet cool, let me think of somewhere private... Um.. How is Lagoon?

Principal: (laughed) I have never been to Lagoon, i heard about it and i want to go but not with a little boy like you, what will people think of me?

Fela: Private tables are there for a reason  
Christina

Principal : (laughed) Heela wena, how do you know my name?

Fela: Christina bona are riana babe..

Principal: Mmh

Fela: I'm calling Lagoon and making reservations then I'm sending you our table number.

Principal : Fela I'm-

He hung up and dialed Lagoon..

Voice: Thank you for calling Lagoon, good day

Fela: Hi, Fela here... You have a nice voice you must be very pretty

Voice: (blushed) Thank you sir, may i help you?

Fela: Yeah, i want a private sitting, I'll be there in 10 minutes or so.

Voice : (clicking the computer) Just the sitting or you'll also need a room

Fela: Um... I'm not sure about the room yet I'll let you know when I'm there,

Voice: Your name and your companion's name please

Fela: Fela Banda and Christina Ka-wait this

information is kept private right? This another man's property.

Voice : (laughed) Our client's privacy is our first priority and the first name is fine too as long she knows your name we good. Would you like to place an order? I can email or WhatsApp our menu

Fela: We will order when we get there.

Voice : Ok, your table is 23

Fela: Great, thanks hey

Voice : You're welcome, is that all?

Fela: Yeah

He hung up and dialed Principal..

Her: Hello son?

Fela: (smiled and bite his lower lip) You need to

stop calling me that, our table is Private table  
23

Her: How will i find it if its private?

Fela: Tell them your name and make sure to mention its a private table so they don't point to the regular restaurant, they will take you there.

Her: I'm only coming because I'm hungry and i love food.

Fela : I love eating too, i have a fat long tongue and love to suck

Her : (laughed) Gatwe ithela o bua diomang ne wena

Fela: (laughed) Ae Christina the mma ke leka go go chama ako o chamege o lese go ntshega.

Her: (laughed) Ga ore long fat tongue I'm just thinking about witches and dogs... (they laughed loudly) Ithela o bua ekare o tshwerwe ka dibolonyana

Fela: (burst into laughter) O raa nna dibolonyana?

Her: (laughed and baby talked him) Sorry papa autwa? Boyboy?

Fela: (laughed) gatwe wa ntheng?

Her: Shumbashumba?

Fela: (laughed) Keep calling me names, one is one day..

Her: (laughed getting her keys) shap

Fela: (Laughed) Shap

He hung up smiling wide and drove off.

Meanwhile Rotlhe scouted the area walking along the fence and paused as two young women walked by holding Bibles and pamphlets to their chest chatting...

Rotlhe: Hi

They turned looking at him and his eyes stuck on the other one thick chubby one with a younger looking face.

Older one: Dumelang

Rotlhe: Which church do you go to?

Older one: Jehovah's witness

Rotlhe: Nice, i always want to go to church but then on Sundays i get lazy.

Older one: We can come over to your house and share the word of God with you. We always go around sharing with people

Rotlhe: That will be very helpful, can i have your number?

The older one gave him her number and took his then he looked back at the chubby innocent one quietly standing at the back.

Rotlhe: You didn't give me yours

Older one: She doesn't have a cellphone but I'll call you

Rotlhe : Are you sisters? Like blood sister not church thingy

Older one: (laughed) She is my younger sister

Rotlhe: Great.. (back to her) what's your name?

Older one: My name is Sheila her name is Sessa

Rotlhe: Great, nice meeting. See you Sunday

Sheila: Nice meeting you too

They turned and walked away as he stared at Sessa then he sighed and went back to work....

At Oarabile's house.....

Shawn fixed his tie and leaned over kissing her then he grabbed his back..

Shawn: I love you

Oarabile : I love you too, bye

Shawn : By the way Natasha's teacher called, apparently another student bullied her about her accent and things like that

Oarabile : I missed her call, she must have wanted to tell me

Shawn : Yeah, so I'll pass by after this and find out what's going on. I'm surprised she didn't say anything...

Oarabile : Maybe she didn't take it to heart or



she forgot

Shawn: Maybe but we should talk to her about it, bullying is real around here and the sad thing is unlike back in Africa where kids get caned this one's are talked to and given time out after bullying another student.

Oarabile : I'll talk to her

Shawn: Have you received pictures from the wedding planner?

Oarabile : Yes, it's going to be a beautiful day... Will you collect auntie at the airport?

Shawn: Yeah, we talked a few hours ago

Oarabile : Great.. Bye

He ran downstairs while Oarabile slowly laid down the baby and breastfed her while pressing her phone. She searched Charity cleaners Facebook page and clicked on the posts, at the

top was a group picture of about 30 cleaners all in their smart navy blue uniform, amongst them Charity smiled in an identical uniform.

Caption : Charity Cleaners at your service, there is no boss we are just cleaners. #Berekamosadi #Breadonthetable #financialfreedom

She clicked on the comments and frowned at a comment that had tagged Charity's account.

Comment : @Charity shem madam CEO bathong, shouldn't you be wearing a suit sitting on the chair surrounded by your employees

Charity : (replied) , Ke bo bona kae bo CEO, nna ke le cleanera mnyana.

Oarabile clicked on her Facebook profile and

went through her timeline, a little girl sitting on a wheelchair caught her attention and from her knowledge it looked like she had cerebral palsy. She searched for a trace of the father and found no males, just what appeared to be friends and family. She sent her a friend request and sent Refa a request again.

At Banda constructions...

Meanwhile Charity finished cleaning the stuff toilets with one of her colleagues and washed her hands..

Charity : (squeezing soap) These people are clean akere?

Worker: (laughed) Private companies are the best, heish win a tender in government facilities

you'll hate being a cleaner koore you'll breath in dirt

Charity : (laughed) But nowadays they're good too, i walked in Letsholathebe hospital the other time, it's forever sparkling. Whoever is servicing them is good too, problem ke clinics...

Worker: Yeah

They got their cleaning gear and headed to the cleaners resting area where Charity took out her phone and sat down clicking on her messages.

Refa: My office in 30 minutes

Charity: (smiled typing) I'm busy sir

Refa: You're fired!

Charity :

Refa: Don't be late

Charity: I won't

She logged in to her Facebook and found 3 friend requests, 2 of which she recognised and one of a baby profile "Mmaagwe Natasha" she rolled her eyes and accepted her cousin's request, she never understood why she was always creating accounts.

At Refa's office....

Meanwhile Refa put his phone down and rubbed his face as he and Rona stood before RJ while he sat on Refa's chair...

Rj: So it's true you're not my dad?

Rona : No..

Refa: But you understand why he is your dad right? Tell me what you understand so far

Rj: You didn't know about me and he loved me, he took care of me and became my dad then when you found out i was already his baby and you didn't want to confuse me.

Refa: Exactly

Rona: But you can choose who you want to be your dad, I'm fine with everything uncle or dad is fine

Rj: (thoughtfully smiled) I can't call you uncle..  
(they laughed) It will be awkward

Rona: (laughed) No, try it.. Let's see

RJ: (laughed) Uncle Re-rona (they laughed) I'm used to dad and uncle Refa

Refa: (laughed) So let's stick to what we are used to...

RJ: (laughed) Ok

Refa : (looked at his watch for the 100th time)  
So no more tantrums right?

Rj: Nope

Rona: If you want to visit uncle you ask nicely

Rj: Ok...

Rona: Are going somewhere? You keep checking the time

Refa: No, I'm just around

Rona: Alright, let's go home Rj. Uncle is still working..

Refa glanced at his time as Rona put his arm around RJ and walked out..

Rona : Did you submit another tender application?

Refa: Yeah, and apparently they have started

responding to companies on that other tender

Rona : I'm not hopeful on that one, too much competition plus we have this project so that might get us disqualified

Refa: I submitted in my company name, Four brothers constructions, I'm taking chances

Rona : Tenders are a gamble you never know

Refa: Yeah, shap

Rona walked out with his arm around RJ as they chatted walking past a cleaner who looked down passing by.

Cleaner : Dumelang...

Rona: Hello

Rona looked back at her suspiciously then he



continued walking away.

At Refa's office...

Meanwhile Refa took off his jacket and hung it around his chair as Charity glanced back to make sure the coast was clear then she opened and walked in, Refa smiled and walked over to her putting his arms around her and kissing her before closing the door and putting her on the table...

Refa: (softly) Hey...

Charity: (smiled) Hey...

Refa: Kana ke palelwa ke go theogela knowing you're in the building.. I can't stop thinking about your last visit, i had fun... Abuti mlilo

Charity: (laughed) I knew you'd make fun of me

mxm

Refa: Abuti mlilo lamalanga

Charity : (laughed) It sounded like that...

He stopped smiling looking in her eyes as she looked up at him, he reached for her cheek and slowly leaned in as they both closed their eyes kissing. The door opened and Rona stepped in, Refa stepped back shamefully licking his lips and turning away rubbing his mouth, Charity slid off the table and pulled down her cleaner's uniform.

Rona: Get back to work

Charity walked out looking down then Rona closed the door, Refa turned around with his other hand in the pocket...

Refa: Ok it's-

Rona: What are you doing? Really? In the office with a cleaner? aren't these people supposed to respect us.

Refa: These people?

Rona : Yes these people, your juniors... What example are you setting? You can't do this. We have company rules and regulations, we agreed and signed everything and we don't sleep with our employees failure to do so results in demotion. Refa i worked hard for this company, I'm not going to let you drag it in the mud like that..

Refa: It's not going to happen again, it was just a spare of the moment.

Rona: Should we terminate our contract with the company she works for or maybe i should report her to her supervisor

Refa: There is no need to do that, don't worry about it. I was just trying to take advantage of the situation which is wrong. I'm sorry

Rona: I don't want drama in the office, I'm talking to her boss

Refa: There is no need for that, I was trying to get a quicky and i don't even know her name. She obviously doesn't want to lose her job that's why she did what i told her to do. It's not her fault, i took advantage of her, let it slide..

Rona: Fine, keep it zipped. Employees are off limits

Refa : Clear

He closed the door and walked out, Refa took a deep breath and sighed. Meanwhile Rona walked towards the. Cleaners sitting area and summoned Charity who quickly hurried over and stood in front of him barely able to keep an

eye contact.

Rona: Listen and understand me clearly because i will not repeat myself. I don't want you in my brother's office and if i find out you're seducing him I'm going to have you fired. I will not tolerate such indiscipline in this company, consider this a warning. I'll have my assist type you the an official warning and give it to your boss tomorrow morning.

Charity : (looking down) I understand, I'm sorry.

Rona: You can go...

He walked away then she took a seat her heart pounding....

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#85

At Refa's Office...

Refa watched from his office as Rona walked away then he dialed her number...

Charity : Hello? You shouldn't be calling me

Refa: Sorry about that, areng?

Charity : He is going to give me an official warning tomorrow and i shouldn't seduce his little brother

Charity : Don't stop seducing me i like it (they laughed) On a serious note I'm sorry about that and don't take offence in whatever he said. He is just being a big brother and I'm sure by now he thinks I'm thinking with my dick so he just want to make sure things get done accordingly.

Charity : I totally understand, he is the big brother and we shouldn't even be doing things like that in the office. It's unprofessional and people might think I'm seducing you when you're following me around like a puppy

Refa: (laughed) There is a bone between your legs, how can i not?

Charity : (laughed) Whatever, and you should find time to apologise to your brother and assure him it won't happen again. Partnership blossoms when there is mutual understanding and confidence.

Refa: True, I'll definitely do that....About the

warning

Charity : Don't worry about it, I'll handle it. As a manager i totally understand his concern and he is right. I know how to handle it. (laughed)  
And it seems he also doesn't know who i am?  
(laughed) you guys are so ignorant.

Refa: (laughed) But how are we supposed to know?

Charity : (laughed) I understand, CEOs and COOs hardly look at cleaners faces, all you see is a broom and a mop... (they both laughed)  
kana le wena one osa nkitse hanne kesa bua le wena ka go nna o skipper di meal, that was the first time you really looked at me and i actually saw your pupils.

Refa: (laughed) But it's not ignorance, we have busy schedules so we are always doing something

Charity : I know all my employees and



understand their personalities. You shouldn't just pass people with a hi, you should stop and smile, do the small talk before driving off in that Audi kana batho bago tshaba bare o bogale

Refa: (laughed in disbelief) Really? That's so interesting. I didn't know that

Charity : (sighed) Yeah..

Refa: I'll try paying more attention when i greet people.... So...dinner tonight again?

Charity: Definitely.

Refa: See you later

Charity : Bye... Um... By the way... (blushing) I love the way you respect your big brother... (smiled) It was really cute how you quickly let go of me and turned away, i have seen you guys working together. I'm flattered by the amount of respect you have for him, in fact you guys seem to know about hierarchy. I noticed that the younger ones also respect you too. You guys

are cute, i wish i had that bond with my sister

Refa: You're not close?

Charity : Well... We were until she fell pregnant, her daughter has cerebral palsy and she didn't take care of her properly. She left her in people's homes and she was abused. There is a charity home owned by some white people.

They took good care of her and even wanted to give her to this other family, my sister couldn't wait to give up her parental rights but i told her not to. By then i was struggling, i was a cleaner and i couldn't take care of her so we got into a big argument about her daughter, she ended up leaving her with me saying since I don't want her to be adopted i should take care of her.

That's how i started my company so i could support her. I'm sorry i lied saying she is in school she is actually just around enjoying her youth. Just that it's hard to be honest about embarrassing things on your first date.

Refa: I understand, i also lied about the number of my kids, they're 3. That little boy RJ is mine. Chelsea was an impulsive act on my side, it was a rough night and i used a condom but it bursted. She and my brother hit off and ended up raising my boy.

Charity : (laughed) He looks like you, you have strong genes... He even smiles like you

Refa: Thanks...

They both took deep breath and sighed with smiles..

Refa: So what should i cook for you tonight? I'm really enjoying seeing you everyday, i always look forward to seeing you.

Charity : How about i cook for you at my house tonight?

Refa: Sweet, thank you

Charity : Bye

He hung up and smiled biting his lip..

At Rona's office...

Meanwhile Rona's assistant walked in as Rona picked some of his files...

Rona: (handed her a note) Can you pass that to HR office, i want one of these cleaners served with a warning letter

Assistant : (read the note) You didn't write the name of the cleaner

Rona : I don't know her name, the short one who is always wearing a headwrap, ke mo ZCC or

something.

Assistant: Charity? Gase mo ZCC, she just likes covering her hair. Ke di weaves underneath. If you met her at the mall you'll not believe your eyes

Rona: Ene yoo ee

Assistant: And she is the owner of-

Rona : Hand this files to my brother

Assistant: Which one?

Rona: Rotlhe, he is not in so just drop them in his office.

Assistant : Thank you

She quickly walked out....

At Lagoon...

Meanwhile Fela smiled and sipped his beer as the principal approached with a waitress, he stood up and pulled back the chair for her as she sat down then he took the menus from the waitress and sat down...

Fela: Give us 3 minutes

Waitress : Ok

She walked away and Fela sighed looking at her as she shyly looked away.

Fela: Thanks for coming, (smiled) Bua jaaka ne o bua mo founing kgantele, ware ithela ke bua ekareng?

Principal: (laughed) It wasn't me.

Fela : (laughed) Do you know what you want to eat?

They both looked at the menu and made orders, while waiting for food the waitress refilled his glass and brought her a drink before walking away.

Principal : I'm a married woman Fela do you understand that?

Fela: And i respect that too

Principal : I had time to look at your business card, we are neighbours with your big brother and he is a good friend of my husband.

Fela: Perfect, whenever he visits my brother I'll excuse myself for a toilet and run to you for a stolen kiss.

Principal : (laughed) Stop playing I'm serious

Fela: I'm an adult and i know what marriage is, i know every man will kill for his woman

especially his wife whom he gone through the stress of marrying in front of hundreds of people. Don't worry about that I'm just here to have fun with you not wreck your marriage

Principal: I hope so...

The waitress brought the food and they begun eating..

Fela: You see I'm a decent guy, i just wanted to eat with you not jump on you and sex you. I'm a good guy

Principal : (laughed) Wena?

Fela: I'm a good, this was just a simple meal with a friend.

Principal : (eating) Thank you, you're not bad. I thought you'll start touching me and acting crazy



Fela: I'm never gonna touch you you, why on earth would i do that to you?

They both laughed and continued eating as his phone rang..

Fela: Hello?

Rotlhe: You won't believe what happened this morning. So these two girls passed by neh, and i took their number right, I'm eying the little sister.... She has this pure angelic face that screams "I'm Rotlhe's girlfriend" but every time I try to strike a conversation with her the bigger sister is so damn protective. To cut the story short...later we talked about meeting, i thought she will bring my girlfriend but noo she comes with 2 brothers to preach for me, you should have seen my bored face....

Fela: Oook-and?

Rotlhe: Well... Plan B, now we have to go to church on Sunday because i want to see that girl again, she doesn't even have a cellphone which means i actually have to attend church until i find a way to talk to her without looking like a creep, hopefully we can give them a ride and get closer from there....

Fela: I'm not going to church, i have plans

Rotlhe: Cancel them, this is important.

Fela: Nigga I'm not a church person, (turned away and lowered his voice) I'm a fucked up sinner and I'm going to hell, I'll probably catch fire if i walk in church.

Rotlhe: I'll bring you a fire extinguisher if i have to, we're going to church.

Fela: (sighed) We will talk about this later, I'm having dinner with a dear friend of mine

Rotlhe: (gasped) The principal? You fucked up little whore!

Fela: (calmly) Bye

He flashed a smile and continued eating...

At Oarabile's House...

Meanwhile Oarabile opened Shawn's office door and slowly walked in as the marriage counsellor walked in..

Him: I'm so sorry for the trouble, i understand you gave birth a few days ago

Oarabile : Yeah but I'm on pain medication, Shawn makes sure I'm on it so i don't complain about the pain.

Him: Great..

Oarabile : Have a seat, he is still stuck in traffic

from the airport, he was collecting my aunt..

They sat down as he took out his book..

Him: So how are the preparations going?

Oarabile : About that.. Can we talk off record?

Him: Sure

Oarabile : I been going through a lot of emotions lately, before i met Shawn there was this man i was seeing- My baby daddy.

Him: Ok

Oarabile : He cheated on me with my cousins, i forgave him the first time but the second time i couldn't. He cried so bad, i could see he is a changed man but the fear of getting hurt again held me back then i met Shawn. He is excellent and i couldn't be more happier but sometimes when i see this other guy acting responsible i

get so convinced that he is exactly what i wanted him to be, he waited for me but he recently given up on me when i had Shawn's baby. He sounds really happy about this new relationship he wants to start with another woman. I don't know why but I'm jealous of her, part of me feels like she is reaping the fruits of my labour. I made him what he is, this doesn't mean i don't love Shawn but i sometimes think what if 10 years later Shawn changes, or we divorce and i couldn't just forgive Refa.. That's his name. Please don't judge me, I'm being honest because i get so emotional over this

Him: You're right, you made him what he is...

Refa is a good man because he now knows cheating can cost you a whole family and you'll lose that woman to a much better man. That's what changed him not that he finally knows cheating is wrong, that he long knew and did it anyways. If you take him back, you're showing

him that cheating is something that can be talked over, this is why cheaters will always cheat because they get forgiven and don't lose anything. I know it's sad to see another woman eating the fruits of your labour but you just have to think and wonder why Shawn is a good guy too. Another woman probably shaped him, his exs taught him one or two things. It's natural to feel a bit jealous about an ex you dumped while love was there, you see him in his children every day for Christ sake but don't let it consume you. Be proud that you taught him a lesson and move on.. Where do you see his relationship with the other woman? I hope you haven't befriended her on social media, you're calling for depression. Social media is supposed to bring fun into your life, if have that one friend whom when they post something is brings you down unfriend them. Refa is an ex and yeah if there are issues like this unfriend him too. This is for your peace of mind.

Oarabile took out her phone and unfriended Charity then Refa and his brothers and cousins.

Him: Some people are not meant to stay in your life, they're there to teach you a lesson and go. Every time you think about taking back a cheating partner remember that they are who they're because of the decision you took, if you reverse it you're teaching them that cheating can be forgiven. Each time you feel that doubt in your decision, that love for him remember love alone isn't enough and remember exactly how you felt the day you found out about that cheating. Remember that pain in your heart and ask yourself this... (softly and slowly) Is he worth the risk?

Oarabile : (smiled) Thank you... Wow... It was really nice talking to someone about this.

Him: Anytime..

The children screamed in excitement downstairs as Shawn and Granny walked in...

At Chelsea's House...

Meanwhile the house helper handed Chelsea a plate of food and walked out, she placed the food on the headboard and thoughtfully laid her head down holding a necklace then she searched Carly on his friend list sent her a message.

Chelsea: (took a picture of the necklace) Hi, I'm sorry for texting you though we are not friends, please ignore my message if you find offence in it. I just wanted to let you know that i found this



necklace in the house. I just thought i should give it back instead of throwing it away.

Carly : It's not mine

Chelsea : Oh, ok. Thank you

Carly : I'm sorry about your baby, i hope being there brings you all the closure you need.

Chelsea : Thank you,bye...

Guilt stricken she typed another message "I'm sorry you and Rona never worked out. Thank you for being so understanding and talking to me calmly."

Chelsea : (talking to herself) No, soo clingy..

She deleted the message...

At Charity's House...

Later that evening Refa parked between Charity's car and a white quantum branded with her cleaning company's logo.

He stepped out and looked at her peach gamazined castle with beautiful flowers on each side of the pathway.

He locked the car and walked towards the door as she opened smiling in her simple dress.

Refa: Wow.... Your house is beautiful, and that quantum?

Charity: I drop off the workers with it, some of them stay far and being cleaners they don't make much but ota ithela ele gore they have a

lot of children to support so i got that and they each pay P100 per month for fuel so i can drop them off instead hiring a taxi for P450 Or P500 per month. I also use it for transportation of our equipment. I hope one day I'll afford a van for tha-

He leaned over and kissed her then he leaned back and looked in her eyes smiling...

Refa: I love you... Your brilliance makes you more attractive and i think i need a woman of your thinking by my side. I know it's too early to say this but i love you, you don't have to love me back just know that i love you

Charity : (laughed) I love you too...come in..

She got his hand and lead him to the kitchen...

Refa: And i brought a few things in the car

Charity: We will get them later

Refa: Where is your sister's daughter?

Charity: She is sleeping over at my aunt house, thought it could be just us tonight and you can meet her when you visit again

Refa : Sounds good...

They walked in the kitchen where she picked soup with a big spoon and blew over it cooling it then she fed him, he swallowed and licked his lips...

Refa : It's good...

Charity : Your HR called me just before knockoff time and told me to pass by the office in the

morning.

Refa: (sighed) The warning letter...

Charity: Yes but don't worry about it... Its just a warning besides i think i should now switch with someone

Refa: Sounds like a plan... Come here..

He pulled her over with his arm around her waist and pulled her neck over as he leaned over kissing her, there was a knock on the door then she walked over and slightly moved the curtains looking out through the window.

\*

\*

Please like insert, enjoy your weekend.

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#86

At Charity's House...

Refa hopped on the counter and pressed his phone waiting for Charity, about 10 minutes passed while he was on the phone then he paused and frowned...

Refa: Charity?!

He hopped down and slid his phone in the pocket as he walked to the living room where

Charity closed the door holding her purse and wiped her eyes.

Confused he paced up and turned her around holding both of her shoulders as she quickly blinked getting rid of her tears...

Refa: Are you ok?

Charity : (smiled) Yeah, I'm fine..

Refa: You look like you were crying...

He opened the door and looked outside but there was no one then he turned back to her as she zipped her purse and sat on the couch rubbing her face.

Refa sat next to her and held her hands looking

at her...

Refa: So you're going to spoil our dinner by telling me you're fine when i can see you're not fine? Who was knocking at the door?

Charity: Do you mind if i tell you about it tomorrow?

Refa: So you can have time to weave more lies? No. Tell me now or else I'm leaving. I'm getting into this relationship with every part of my body i need to know you're willing to do the same or its best we just stop this now before we both get attached.

Charity looked in his eyes and tears filled her eyes then she rubbed her eyes and sniffled...

Charity: I don't want to lose you. We started so



great i don't want to destroy this

Refa: You're not going to lose me by telling me the truth, tell me now so it doesn't become about me, if I'm told later on I'll not trust you, trust me on this one.

Charity: (sighed) Ok, I'm a married woman.

Refa's face dropped as he slowly let go of her hand and stood up, he took a deep breath and put his hands over his face while she sat on the couch.

Refa: (groaned) God, fuck...

He turned around and held his waist looking at her disbelief..

Refa: Where is your ring?

Charity : I took it off years ago, you see i..... i used to go to church a lot and there was a man who said he wanted to marry me but he wasn't working, none of us were working so the church married us. I only got married because of the pressure in church tota ne ese kgang ya marato and i had never dated him before or even had sex. If you don't attend these churches you wouldn't understand the pressure...i got married to a man i didn't know because i was so deep into the preaching and i believed in what the Church said.

Refa: Did he even pay magadi to your parents?

Charity : No, the pastor tried to convince my parents that God gave him a vision that we should marry without magadi. It was chaos, my parents didn't agree to that and they told me to go and stay with that pastor since he is my father. I was so deep into this church and i

believed my parents were being used by satan, the church took me and let me stay in church. There is a one room in the church yard where they put things as a storeroom. I stayed there until the church organised our wedding and blessed us.

Refa sat on the couch opposite her and rested his chin looking at her as she spoke rubbing her tears..

Charity: After the wedding i moved into a room this man was renting, we survived ka di piece jobs and he wanted a baby. I didn't want to bring a child into such poverty so i continued taking Contraceptives without his knowledge. He thought i was infertile and started beating me, he came home late and slept out, he had 3 children with 3 different women and the church

prayed for him, i was told to wait for him to see the light. Overtime i just got tired of praying for someone who didn't care about me, he started drinking and giving me bruises, whenever i told the pastor he prayed for us and asked me to fast for him. Uh... It was pointless to be honest so one day i packed my bag and left his house. I found a job as a cleaner and rented a one room. After some time i thought of opening a company and that's how Charity cleaners was registered. I won a tender with the government and hired more cleaners. The more tenders are won the more money i made so i bought this plot and built this house, bought two cars and i stay with my sister's daughter for company. I been afraid to date because of this situation but with you i... I couldn't resist... I'm sorry.

He stood up and pulled her hand up hugging her as she cried on his shoulder...

Refa: I'm sorry, so that was him?

Charity: Yes, every month he makes me give him P1500 for each of his children because he says it's our children since we are married, sometimes he comes unexpected like this and ask for money so he could go and drink..

Refa : Why don't you just divorce this piece of shit?

Tears filled her eyes again as she shook her head..

Charity : We got married in community of property so he is going to get half of my things if i divorce him and he is money hungry. He uses my money to pay child support for his children. I worked hard to be where i am and he

didn't help me with anything. He will get my car and my house will be sold. I'll lose my company too but its the only thing i have.

Refa wiped the tears off her eyes and pulled her over his chest rubbing her back...

Refa: I'm sorry and thanks for letting me know, at least now I'm aware of what's going on...

Charity : So you don't mind?

Refa: ( looked in her eyes and kissed her) No, i don't... I'm giving this relationship a try and none of our exs is going to stop us..

He touched her cheek and leaned over kissing her softly, he laid her on the couch and kissed her as his hand slid under and dragged out her panties...

\*\*\*

Meanwhile a short distance from the gate the husband paused thoughtfully, he was sure he found a new car and it was awkward how she blocked the door and paid him double what he demanded.

He walked back and stopped at the three cars looking at the unfamiliar Audi, he leaned in and looked inside through the glass.. A slim suit jacket had been hung on the drivers seat and there was few files on the passenger seat.

He shook his head and took out his phone approaching the door..

\*\*\*

Inside the house Refa pulled out his t-shirt and leaned over kissing her as she caressed his chest. The door opened and the husband took pictures of Refa as he turned his head looking at him still lying on top of his wife, Charity grabbed the cushion and blocked herself as Refa pulled up his pants and zipped up..

Husband: (pointed at Refa) I'm going to sue you and divorce you wena(pointed at Charity) , I'm getting that quantum and the company. I'm going to show this to the court as evidence that you wrecked our marriage.

Refa: Delete those pictures or else

Husband: Or else what cheese boy? You can



afford Audi surely you can pay me for sleeping with my wife! O taa nyela autie-aka autwa? (angrily) waa itse gore o robetse mo game le mosadi wame?

Charity: I don't stay with you! O kile wa robala mo ntung e hetang 1 room wena?

Husband: O toga o ithotela gole kana wena, wa intebatsa?

He angrily charged at her and Refa blocked his on the way as they bumped on the door and slipped on the floor, the tall heavy husband and Refa rolled on the floor and he took out a knife sitting on top, Refa grabbed his hand just before he could plunge it on his eye, both their hands shook, veins erected as they bit their lips both holding a knife as it slowly sliced through Refa's hand, Blood dropped on Refa lips while he bit his lower lip holding trying to push the knife

away from his face....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#87

At Charity's House...

Refa moved his head and the knife stuck on the carpet, he headed the husband and they rolled

again on the floor as his phone slid on the floor.

Meanwhile Charity grabbed the meat pot from the burning stove and ran over...

Charity : (panting) Stop it or I'm going to burn you with this...

They both turned as Refa got on top, the husband stopped and put his hands up. Refa let go of him and stood up then he stepped back as Charity put the pot down and picked his phone before getting the pot again.

Charity: Get out of my house. I'm keeping this phone. You bought it with my money anyways.

He got up and picked his knife on his way out, she quickly locked the door and went back to the kitchen where she put the pot down and leaned against the counter crying and shaking.

Refa walked in the bathroom and washed his cut then he sat in the car rolling a bandage over his cut, Charity walked over and stood by the door looking at him...

Charity: I'm sorry..

Refa: (bandaging his hand) That's what happens when you keep important information from someone.. (angrily turned) how can you let me come to your house knowing you got this situation? You literally watched me step on a landmine, knowing your husband's character didn't you think it was important for me to know? Is that little girl with cerebral palsy even your

niece or your daughter?

Charity: (tearfully) She is my niece, i would never deny my own child, I'm really sorry that you don't trust me anymore. I wanted to tell you that day when you took me on a date ya seafood but things didn't go according to plan. After that i liked you and then i was afraid you would leave me. I just wanted to spend time with you before you left me when you found out.

Refa: Did it cross your mind that i might actually help you and not leave? why should i stay with you now knowing you always have something up your sleeves? I was ok with this until i found out how violent this guy is, knowing all these you dragged me in your house? Without even a warning? Really Charity? What else are you hiding?

Charity: (tearfully) That's all

He shook his head and drove off as a tear ran down Charity's cheek, she rubbed it off and walked back in the house...

At Kaene's house...

Later that night Kaene opened the door in shorts and Refa walked in..

Refa: Borrow me your first aid box hoo

Kaene: What happened to your hand?

Refa : (paused and looked at him) First aid box!

Kaene brought it over and stood by watching Refa treat his cut and close it...

Kaene: What's going on?

Refa: I cut myself while slicing some vegetables

Kaene: How come i don't believe you?

Refa: I had a fight with Charity's husband

Kaene: Charity the cleaner you were talking about days ago? She is married?

Boago walked out wrapping herself with a towel,  
Refa looked at her and back at him.

Refa: I have to go, we will talk tomorrow.

Kaene: Ok, shap

He closed the door and walked out..

At Oarabile's house...

Meanwhile Oarabile woke up and reached for her phone...

Boago: Hey cousie, Refa was just here. Apparently that girl you asked me about is a married woman. Refa even had a fight with him. I think they broke up, he looks really stressed. I think he is stragglng to find a woman like you, shem. 5 years motho asa bone mosadi.

Oarabile: I'm getting married in five months and i would appreciate it if we stopped talking about Refa.

Boago: I was just saying, i know you don't love him. Ke raa hela

Oarabile : I understand love, it's ok. I just don't want to see anything or hear anything about him so i can move on in peace.

Boago : Good move



She put her phone down and pinned her elbow on the pillow looking at Shawn while he laid asleep with his lips partly open, she stared at him until a tear dropped, she rubbed it off and laid down. Still asleep Shawn chewed his teeth and moved closer putting his arm around..

Shawn: (asleep) Let's take the kids to the beach, Bambino loves playing on the sand

Oarabile: When?

Shawn: (asleep) they're coming, they're coming with machete... Hide, I'll distract them... Hide Rabi, take the kids. I love you.

Oarabile shook him and he snapped out of it, he sat up and rubbed his face...

Oarabile : You were talking in your sleep

Shawn: (rubbed his eyes) I'm sorry i woke you

Oarabile : It's ok..

He walked in the bathroom and washed his face then he popped his pills and drunk, he placed the orange pill container back in the shelf and walked out...

At Refa's House...

Later that night Refa switched off the lights and got in bes as his phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Charity : Did i wake you?

Refa: No, what do you want?

Charity: I want you to know that I'm sorry, when i started this company i didn't know it will be something so big. Ke motho yo ke godileng ke inyatsa and i thought it will collapse on the way, i have waited for so long to find a good man and I'm not going to lose you for the fear of material things. I want you to promise me that you will wait for me until I'm done. I'm going to let the court decide what's right, i can't transfer my property to anyone's name because i will be breaking the law. I can't be arrested for fraud bathong then I'll never win tenders with the government and that's where the big money is. I don't want to bring drama in your life with my problems, you were just recovering from whatever that made you drink and skip meals. I want to be the kind of a woman that gives her man inner peace not what i did to you tonight... I'm ashamed of myself and i hope i don't lose you over this because this is the first time I'm feeling the way i do about a man. For the first

time I'm not really afraid to lose my property just to get the feeling i got when you hugged me from behind that night singing umlilo over my neck. At my age i have never met a man who did such things for me, everything you do for me i have never experienced... (tearfully) I can afford to date myself but it wouldn't be same as what you did, i know i got sick that night but i felt so important, i felt like I'm in a romantic movie especially because the restaurant was full of serious people... (Refa laughed) I want more of that feeling. All I'm asking for tonight is will you wait for me to divorce?

He smiled thoughtfully looking at his bandaged hand as he laid on his back in the mild darkness...

Refa: I haven't been with a woman for over 5

years, i don't know if I'll resit you during this process but I'll try

Charity : I haven't had sex in 7 years... It was nothing until I met my boss Mr Banda, he has never given me a chance to even touch it but i have seen his print... That's I'll be thinking about in court (they laughed) I'll be like judge please pounce me single and give me my share before banyana ba Mau ba tsaa monna wam

Refa laughed and put his foot over his knee lying on his back playing with his soft dick..

Refa: (laughed) Wa tsenwa jaanong akere?

Charity: (laughed) Ae nnya it's best i lose half now and accumulate more, i know I'm a hard worker so I'll be fine with whatever the court gives me. I was considering to transfer my things but I'd rather lose than break the law and

have a record that will affect my business the rest of my life.

Refa: I want you to give me a child who thinks like you, I'll name him or her Pillar

Charity : (smiled) Pilara, Motheo

Refa: I think that baby is going to be my second chance at happiness, it will be the pillar of my life.

Charity : Ok, i can't wait...

Refa: Goodnight mmaagwe P, kiss that nigga for me

Charity : Will daddy

Refa: (laughed softly) I want to be there for the birth of my baby, what's your take?

Charity : (smiled) I'd love that kana nna batho i watch too much movies, don't make me dream

Refa: (laughed) Mme ke serious kana, i have never been there for the birth of both my

children

Charity : Both?

Refa: Yeah, Natasha isn't mine biologically, ke mo hithetse le Oarabile and helped out but she was a baby so I'm all she knows, we never really wanted to stress her with the details so..

Charity: (smiled emotionally) Uh Refa...  
(tearfully) Oh my God... Ware Natasha is not yours?

Refa: (softly) Yeah

Charity : (tearfully smiled) You're so... You're so full of love, i love you... Now I'm dreaming about me and you walking on the beach

Refa: (laughed) Wena? Abo wago tshaba menyopi?

They both laughed chatting for hours...

At Banda constructions...

The next morning Charity stepped out of the car in her formal wear and heels then she pushed her long weave to the back and walked in the offices like the CEO she was...

In Rona's office..

Meanwhile Rona pulled up the window blinds and frowned looking at a young well built woman walking into the building..

Rona: who is that?

Refa walked over and looked through the window but she had already passed...



Rona: She walked inside...(turned back) Ware what happened to your hand again?

Refa: I was slicing onions... Anyways ... I came here to talk to you about what happened the other day... I want you to have confidence in me and I'm sorry that you had to see that. Tota go go bolelela nnete ke a mo rata, ok we haven't dated for long but i have a good feeling about her.

Rona: Having an affair with coworker is never a good idea, you're supposed to lead by example. Tomorrow you will have a good feeling about another cleaner or the HR before you know it you had good feelings about every worker. I want you to be happy but don't be too lazy to find the right woman. I have nothing against that cleaner but the mare fact that she works for you is the problem, am i being unreasonable ne rra? We agreed gore ga rete go jola mo

spaneng akere?

Refa: I know and you're not wrong to have a problem with it but wa itse these things can't be planned. I didn't plan to fall for her. And her name is Charity

Rona: (sighed) Kana anong you want me to the bad guy, kante gone mme why put me in a corner like that? Am i supposed to understand? Or make an exception?

Refa: No.., never mind.

Rona: Please find someone who isn't working for us, prevention is better than cure. Let's maintain the company reputation and I'm not saying this because i started the company, even with your company I'm still going to bully you on this issue yago robala le staff, it's wrong. Period.

Refa: You're right.... I understand..

Rona: And... I hope i don't sound like an ars for saying this but... (looked at him) Women with

baggage are very costly, this time find a woman who is financially stable and without any issues. That will give you peace of mind. I have had enough of with these women who either don't earn much, have a fatherless baby that needs your saving-And I'm not referring to Chelsea... With women like that you'll never know if she loves you or needs your help. Once she tastes the good life she shows you flames. Women will use you and destroy you then turn around and blame you for being a rotten piece of shit.

Refa: (smiled) You're right... I couldn't have put it better myself, Charity doesn't need any kind of saving, she just needs a man that will complete her already good life, kind of like what i need right now. A woman who will put a spark into my life.

Rona: Does she have a child?

Refa : No

Rona: How much does she earn per month, does her salary cover all her expenses?

Refa: Yes, and she even helps other people too

Rona: Really? Is that how much cleaners earn nowadays..

There was a knock on the door and Charity stuck her head in, her Brazilian weave fell inside and smiled waving..

Charity: Good morning...

Rona flashed a smile and fixed his tie pulling a chair for the unfamiliar beautiful woman who sat down and crossed her legs, Still standing at the window Refa put his hand in the pocket and listened...

Charity : (shook Rona's hand) Good morning sir, i am Charity from Charity Cleaners PTY Ltd , i am the CEO of this company and I'm here for offer my sincere apologies for the misconduct you witnessed in your office, it was inappropriate and unprofessional. I received the warning letter for one of my employees and as a result i have fired her from the post of a cleaner and replaced her with another employee.

Rona frowned now really looking in her eyes suspiciously...

Rona: What's your name?

Charity : Charity

Rona: (to Refa) Ware ngwanyana ole ke ene mang?

Refa: (cleared his throat looking away) Charity

Rona: (back to Charity) And your company name is Charity? I'm confused...

Refa unbuttoned his jacket and walked over as his formal shoes echoed on the floor, he leaned over and kissed Charity on the lips then he pat his brother on the shoulder and smiled..

Refa: This the cleaner my friend, the same woman you caught me with the other day, she works for her company and i think she just fired herself so i think now i can freely introduce her to my big brother...(touched her chin and leaned over kissing her shy face again) Charity this is Rona... He is my big brother... (pat his shoulder) Rona this is my girlfriend Charity, she is the CEO of Charity Cleaners... (flashed a smile) Cheers! Let me get back to work.

He grabbed the files and walked out as Rona looked at her again and yes the cleaner's resembles was there though she looked much more flawless and celebrity pretty kind with her edges lying smoothly on the sides. Seeing he was out of words Charity stood up and shook his hand...

Charity: Thank you for your time.

Rona: No, wait...(refused to let go of her hand)  
Sit down...

Charity slowly sat down as he looked in her eyes admiringly and smiled...

Rona: (laughed) Wa ntwaela ngwanyana ke wena waitse

Charity: (laughed) Ka eng?

Rona: (laughed looking in her eyes) No, no, uh-uh no ways. Why were you cleaning?

Charity: (smiling) I don't know why you're surprised because i have seen you dirty in your overalls though you're the CEO, why can't i clean? There is a pay for the CEO and i needed to make extra cash by finding another job which i happened to find in my company.

He looked in her eyes as a little smile started, he laughed biting his lip and shook his head...

Rona: (smiled) So you were looking at me like I'm an idiot threatening you the other day?

Charity: No, i was actually scared. I have never been caught in such a situation before.

Rona: I see... (looking at her face down her fresh body) My little brother has a good eye, I'll



give him that.

Charity : I don't know if that's a compliments on me or him but thank you

Rona : Take care of him..

Charity: I will..

Rona: And use contraceptives if you're not planning on having a baby, nnake ga lebe kgarebe ga bedi, ogo itaa noka tse pedi hela abo a togetse ngwana mo teng, noka tse hela

Out of respect Charity held in her laughter but "noka tse pedi hela" killed her, she put her hand over her mouth and laughed...

Rona: I'm not joking, waa imisa hela le ha a apere condom, be careful...

He opened the door for her then she walked out as he followed her watching her big ass shake in her formal wear, he opened the door to Refa's office and escorted her in as Refa paused writing..

Rona: Indeed diamonds are found in dirty places, i know for sure you found one.

Refa: (smiled) Uh shame... She humbled you didn't she?

Rona: (looked at Charity and smiled)She is beautiful.....and man! ( he signed the hour body glass with his hands) ke Adamma-my African babe-o... I don't blame you!

Refa: (laughed) I know

Charity: Guys I'm standing right here, that's creepy!

They turned and looked at her with a smile then Rona walked out, he stood at the door slightly closing and left a tiny space for his eye, Refa hugged her and gave him a finger with his arms around her. Rona signed again for him to

Refa: (smiling with his chin on her neck) Get out...

Rona laughed and closed the door, Charity turned around confused and he smiled at her..

Refa: It's nothing, sit down...

She pulled a chair and sat down as he sat facing her..

Charity: How is your hand?

Refa: I'm good, the cut wasn't so deep.

Charity: Ok well....i just came from the lawyer's office and we talked, he will be served with the papers very soon but in the main time I'd prefer it if we kept the distance just so we don't seem like we are doing something sinful or unlawful.

Refa: (laughed) Please tell me you're kidding...

Charity : We talked about this last night didn't you hear me?

Refa: I didn't think you meant we won't see each other at all, how long do divorces take anyways?

Charity : The lawyer said she will make it quick, well he says it depends on the dates the court gives her but she will make sure nothing is missing from my file.

Refa: Can i have goodbye sex?

Charity : (laughed) We have never had sex! Just

be patient

Refa: Le ha ele blowjobnyana?

He stood up and her eyes enlarged as she looked at his boner lifting his zipper, she grabbed her bag and walked out as he chased her and stopped at the door while she laughed standing a few feet from the door...

Refa : (smiled) Ta kwano, ga kena go go dira sepe

Charity: (amiled) I don't trust you, how can you get a boner resa bue ka sex

Refa: (softly looking in her eyes) Babe the mma ta kwano

Charity: Lentswe la gago ke la nopa hela

Refa: (laughed) O ikgatha ka nna akere? (fixed his boner and stretched out his hand to her) Ta

kwano babe...

Charity: I have to go...

Refa: Serious? (softly) Koore gao thomoge pelo ne mma?

Charity : (laughed blushing) Koore nkile wa iteba... O gateletswe gore wena, nekesa itse gore ha o tshwerwe ke nops o nna jaana waitse even your voice is different... I almost feel sorry for you

Refa: The mma tsena mo offising...

Charity: (smiled) Gatwe wa imisa rra, ema pele ke ipaakanye

Refa: (smiled shrinking his eyes) Gatwe ke a imisa? Who told you that? So you're going to believe that jealous dinosaur who got you fired ?

Charity: (smiled) That dinosaur is your big brother, who you respect and i think he knows one or two things about his little brother, bye Mr

i get everyone pregnant..

Charity smiled and walked away as he smiled standing there holding his boner watching her ass swing side to side...

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#88

At the bridal shop...

Shawn walked out of the fitting room in his tuxedo as his father and half brother waited in their suits. His father smiled emotionally and sighed...

Father: You look good...

Half brother : (stopped smiling) Are you ok Shawn?

Shawn took off his jacket and sat down then he rubbed his face sighing...

Shawn: The memories are coming back again... I'm talking in my sleep and it makes me look



stupid, this is why i can't have a stable relationship.

Brother: What do you mean? You're getting married in a few days...

Shawn: I don't know if I'm imagining things or Rabi is distant, i don't want to be disappointed. She is my everything, i love her and i love her kids. I'd do anything to make her happy

Brother : And she is happy, that's why she is marrying you..

Father: (pat him on the shoulder) When last did you go to a psychologist?

Shawn: (sadly) That thing is useless because it doesn't erase my memories, today is dad's birthday. I been thinking about it since morning... I just keep thinking why couldn't he survive? What if he is alive and we buried the wrong body? He didn't have a head

Father: Stop crying for things we cannot

change... Let their souls rest in peace. Everyone who died during the genocide died for us to live the way we are living today, we can't spend the rest of our lives crying. You have a chance to make him happy and proud.(smiled) He is looking down smiling.. Probably saying my boy is a Doctor and he is marrying the most beautiful girl in the world... He has increased the bloodline of the Muhammad family... What do you think he would say if he was here?

Shawn thoughtfully smiled and laughed...

Shawn: "That's my boy!"

They all laughed as Shawn rubbed his nose standing up, he grabbed his jacket smiling and put it on then he stood before the mirror, his brother stood behind him as they both looked at

the mirror...

Brother: I'm so damn handsome... I swear to God people are going to think I'm the groom, i look like the cover of a magazine

Shawn: (laughed) You? handsome? Getta outta here!

Shawn pushed him as they laughed...

At the church....

Later on Oarabile and the wedding planner walked in the church as she pointed around the church holding a pen...

Planner: And I'm going to put the flowers over

there....

Oarabile : (smiled) And I'll be walking from that side going down the stairs right?

Planner: Yes, I'm thinking since you don't have a father you can walk down the Isle alone, it's still very pretty. We will do it later during the rehearsal

Oarabile : I love it...

Metlha and aunt Doris who was carrying the baby walked around the church while Natasha and Bambino played around the chairs. Shawn and his family walked in then the kids ran over and hugged Shawn, he lifted Bambino and caught him on the air..

Shawn: That's my boy! (tickling) how are you?

Bambino: (laughed) I got to show you this other

move i learnt at the karate club today

Shawn : I can't wait to see, you're a black belt

Natasha: (grinned innocently) So daddy?

Shawn : (laughed) I know you want something when you call me daddy, you only call me daddy when you want something

Natasha: (laughed) No, I do not! I call you daddy because you're like a father to me, you're my second dad besides if we call you uncle then the baby will call you uncle so we have to call you daddy.

Shawn : (sighed) What do you want?

Natasha: Nothing

Shawn: Good...

They walked a short distance then she smiled wide and grabbed his hand...

Natasha : (softly) So daddy my sweet gentle dad, can i sleep over at-

Shawn : Nope

Natasha: I didn't even finish!

Shawn: I know what you were going to say

Bambino: (kicked her while lying his head on Shawn's shoulder) Me too! I know who she was going to say... (evil laughter) Bwahahahaha no sleepovers!

Natasha: (smacked him) You're not my brother!

Bambino: (evil laughter) Bahahaha i got another sister! With a curly hair

Meanwhile Metlha walked over and greeted Shawn's family then she approached Shawn.

Metlha: Hey Shawn, how are you?

Shawn : I'm good...

Metlha: You look like you're not getting enough sleep, are you ok?

Shawn : Yeah I'm fine..

Metlha: Are you sure?

Shawn: I'm fine...

He walked towards Oarabile and hugged her from behind, Oarabile took his hands off her waist and turned around looking at him uncomfortably..

Oarabile : People are watching..

Shawn : (smiled) It doesn't matter, they know why we are here..

Oarabile : My aunt is over there..

Shawn: (sighed) Ok, I'm sorry... How was everything?

Oarabile : It was OK..

Shawn : We fitted everything and it's perfect

Oarabile : I'm good too...

Shawn : Let me show my father around

Oarabile : Ok

He and his family walked away then Metlha approached her holding the baby...

Metlha: Is Shawn ok?

Oarabile : He is fine

Metlha: He looks a bit exhausted

Oarabile: He doesn't sleep akere he sees dead people...



Metlha paused and stared at her..

Metlha: How can you say that? That's insensitive, the guy saw his family get killed

Oarabile : It was years ago, I'm really getting tired of dealing with it

Metlha: What's wrong with you? Shawn accepted you with your flaws and you can't accept his? The reason why he is like this is because he can see you don't like it, very soon he will be embarrassed to take his medication and then he will be depressed. I thought you said this only happens on significant dates, maybe its one of his family member's birthday. Please be supportive, love is give and take... This guy is the best thing that ever happened to you. I'm so hopeful that one day I'll also find love, ke raa gore after seeing you get hurt by

that bastard Refa I'm so happy you found a good man... I'm sure Refa will breath through the wound when he sees your wedding pictures.

Oarabile : Breath through the wound wa eng a ratana le ma cleanera, bo Refa ba re tshegisa ka batho. Koore hela gotwe girlfriend ya baby daddy ke ene yole yoo mopang floor ya spatela.

Mxm

Metlha: Well that's good, now he knows you're the best he could ever get, nna I'm so happy that he can't find a good woman

Oarabile : And that woman is so average Metlha mma! (clapped once) Uh! Gake akanya gore I'm so beautiful and he dates that? Ibile gatwe she is married and stressing him, koore now he sees the results of cheating and I'm sure I'm all he is thinking about, he waited for me 5 years without dating and then even cleaners stress him, kooteng ha nkare re boelane aka ntolela. He is probably waiting and praying for me to

come back. He can't even bare to see my pictures with Shawn he even unfriended me

Metlha: A good lesson to him. Be happy with your man, take care of Shawn.. He is already taking care of his patients, the kids and you, someone has to make sure he rests, eats well and exercise.. Do your part. Nna mma your relationship gives me hope.

Oarabile: True...

Oarabile took the baby and walked to her aunt while the kids chatted with Shawn on the other side of the church.

At Odirile's House...

Akwana knocked on the door and waited then Odirile opened the door..

Odirile: Can i help you?

Akwana: It's been months, i miss you..

Odirile: You don't, what do you want money?  
How much do you want? Tell me...

She left the door open and grabbed the wallet  
then she walked back taking out a bundle of  
P100 notes...

Odirile: (angrily) How much do you want? Uh?  
Because i can still give it to you without fucking  
you... What do you want?

She angrily threw the money over her face as it  
rained down on her as she looked at her..

Akwana : How can you be so angry for something that happened years ago? You broke my laptop and I'm not angry

Odirile : I fixed it didn't i?

Akwana: You're missing the point but anyway I'm sorry...

Odirile : Is there anything else?

Akwana : I need a fuck it's been months

Odirile : You're not getting it from me, you have George

Akwana: I don't have George

Odirile: I'm not getting back together with you until you have told me how many times you had sex with him

Akwana: (screaming) I didn't have sex with him, what is wrong with you? Stop acting crazy!

Odirile: You need to leave..

She closed the door then Akwana walked away, after taking about 5 steps resisting picking the money she walked back, Odirile also opened the door and they both ran towards the money picking it.

Odirile: (smiled) Bring the rest of my money, i was trying to act like a rich bitch, bring my money I'm buying Meg wheels tomorrow

Akwana: (putting it in her handbag) This one is mine

Odirile tried to keep a serious face as a smile escaped her lips, she grabbed Akwana's hand and pulled her over putting her arms around her..

Odirile: Babe the mma ako o tise madi ame

Akwana: (shoved the handbag between her legs)

No, ke a gana

Odirile: (laughed) I'll beat you, bring my money  
akere ne ore wa tsamaya, bopelotshetha abe  
bogo busa?

Akwana: (laughed) Neke ke ngala skgoanyana  
le togela madi, pelo yare wa yaka Akwana akake  
wa togela mahandrete pula..

Odirile: (laughed) Babe the mma ke madi a di  
Meg

Akwana: No

Odirile picked her up from behind and walked  
inside then she kicked the door closed and put  
her on the couch and sat next to her, she looked  
back at Odirile and they both met halfway  
kissing, Akwana sat on 'his' lap and kissed 'him'

as he pulled up her t-shirt...

At Refa's House...

Meanwhile Refa shook hands with the landscaping company before they left then he walked to the tenants who were standing by the cultivated soil..

Refa: I'm done with them, I'll bring the new documents for us to sign because I'll need you to pay for the maintenance of the lawn, I'm also planning to put another 2 bedroom house over there but for now you're alone on the maintenance.

Tenant : No problem

Refa: And i really hope we won't have an issue of you renting out my house to people like you



rented it to Oarabile and Shawn, that is not on the lease and i could have sued you

Tenant: I understand, you're right...

His phone rang..

Refa: Hello?

Charity : Hey, can you pick me at the bus rank?

Refa: I'm with the tenants can i ask my brother to pick you?

Charity : Sure

Refa: (laughed) Seriously can you tell me what the court decided? I'm curious, did he get half?

Charity : I'll tell you over dinner, you know how we do things

Refa: You been dodging me for months

Charity: Because you want to fuck me

Refa: (laughed) I can't believe you said the word fuck

Charity: Wa nkwatakwatisa wena... Shap

Refa: Shap, I'll let you know when I'm done.. So where are we meeting?

Charity : Will confirm later. Bye

Refa:Bye

He dialed Fela...

Fela: (sleepy) Hello?

Refa: Wa otsela ne?

Fela: Eish Rotlhe made me spend a night at the church again, waitse these people can sing.. They've hurt my ears and even when I'm sleeping i hear their gospel. I couldn't even take out a friend of mine out

Refa: Ao Rotlhe still hasn't asked this girl out?

Fela: It turns out the girl is underage so he is waiting for her birthday, it's this month.

Refa: So why attend church for 5 months straight without kuku?

Fela : He says he is warming her heart whatever the fuck that means, gatwe gore ngwana a bone gore he is a holy man.

Refa: He is jumping through the hoops for her, anong wena gatwe oja principal yabo RJ?

Fela: (laughed) Wena odi tsaya kae?

Refa: (laughed) Are you fucking her? The banna le roga bagolo banna, kana i address her as ma'am

Fela: Nna mo go nna ke babe

Refa: (laughed) We should talk in person... Bona I wanted to say o phike Charity at the bus rank but you're down and out, let me talk to Rona.

Fela: Shap

He hung up and dialed Rona...

Rona: Hello?

Refa: Hi can you pick Charity at the bus rank?

Rona: Chelsea has been acting out, i wonder if she will agree

Refa: (laughed) You're the reason she is insecure..

Rona: But I'm not cheating, it's her hormones

Refa : Is she pregnant again?

Rona: I don't know, I'm not using anything and i been filling that up so ake itse

Refa: (laughed) Please go get Charity and congratulations, i hope you'll pay for a private hospital and be there too

Rona: I'm planning to.

Refa: Bye...

At the bus rank....

Later on Charity stepped out of the bus with her hips trapped in gray pants and a stretchy t-shirt that showed her slim waist, Rona smiled as he approached the bus and hugged her a little longer rubbing her soft back. She frowned confused but eventually brushed it off, she couldn't even believe she thought like that about his big brother...

Rona: Hey

Charity: Hi

Rona: Let me get your bag..

Rona carried her bag and led her to the car where he opened the door for her..

Charity: (laughed getting in) You didn't have to do that

Rona got in and drove out of the bus rank then he glanced at her hips and quite visible camel toe. The girl had a big camel toe one he could only imagine during that time... I mean... Damn...

Charity noticed her camel toe and quickly put her handbag over herself, Rona cleared his throat and innocently drove the car...

At Charity's House.....

Minutes later Rona parked in front of the house and carried her bag to the house, Charity unlocked the house and tried to get the bag..

Rona: It's ok, i got it

He walked in with her and she put her handbag on the couch then she turned and got the big bag, he wouldn't let go and she looked in his eyes. He looked in hers and down at her lips then she slapped him on the cheek...

Refa: Go and tell your brother i slapped you...

Rona's cheek itched but he couldn't rub his cheek for many reasons, instead he licked his lips and stepped back putting his hands in the

pockets still looking at her...

Charity: I know he slept with Chelsea, he told me but I'm not Chelsea, I respected you Rona and you've just disappointed me by undressing me and thinking that i can actually act crazy with you.

Rona sighed shamefully and rubbed his beard...

Rona: It wasn't about revenge, i was just curious about your body because its so beautiful but i know I'm wrong. I'm sorry i disrespected you like that. I'm sorry for undressing you

Charity: Bye

Rona: Are you going to tell him?

Charity: Bye Rona



He turned around and walked out with his hand at the back of his neck and the other hand in the pocket with his head down..

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#89

At Charity's House...

She moved the curtains and looked outside as Rona drove off then it sunk into her, she had actually slapped a man, what if he had slapped her back? What if he had raped her? Ok.. Ok...

She quickly sat down and put her hands together taking a deep breath then she picked her bags and walked to the room as her cousin called her...

Charity: Hello?

Her: Hey, are you home already? Your daughter is crying, she says she wants you

Charity : I'm home, call the taxi. I'm so exhausted... (laughed) Minnie bathong, koore does she even know I'm not her mother?

Her : (laughed) Waii she forgot her mother, ha

akare mama okase mo kgone. Koore ene monnao o kae?

Charity : I don't know but i want her to start getting involved in her daughter's life, Minnie is growing and she needs her... I'm planning to have kids in 2 years. If things go according to plan I'll have a baby in 2 years.

Her: A little Banda...

Charity: (laughed) I'm just crossing my fingers, the way things are going good is unbelievable

Her: Nnyaa mma you found true love, its possible to be happy after a breakup or divorce.

Charity: We will see, you never with guys ware ee hela ole Mrs, nna tota i wish i could have a family, its one of the things i want to accomplish and if God can grant me that I'll be happy. I have a feeling it must be nice to be married to a man that you love and he loves you back.

Her: Nna ke ithobogile and i have accepted that we won't all have a good man.

Charity : True, see you later

She hung up and sat on the edge of the bed dialing Refa...

Refa: Hey

Charity: Dinner here?

Refa: (smiled) No, I'm not even sure you're divorced, i don't sleep with married women. I'm better than that

Charity: (laughed) Tsena wena!

Refa: (laughed) How is Lagoon?

Charity: You know you don't have to spend-

Refa: You're not my financial advisor, i didn't have a girlfriend for 5 years straight let me spoil

my girlfriend. Ke thwaagaletse go becha

Charity : (laughed) Fine, Lagoon is good...

Refa: Sweet

She hung up smiling and sighed slowly lying on the her back spreading her arms with a monkey ass smile...

At Chelsea's House...

Later on Rona parked the car and sighed leaning over the steering wheel, it was one of those feelings... Where you wished you hadn't done something, wishing for nothing but the hands of time to go back so you could make a different decision. He leaned back and looked at himself on the mirror..

He could barely remember what it's like being Rona, being himself again... She said she respected him and it was all gone. His little brother trusted him again and it wasn't easy getting Refa to reach that state again. His phone interrupted his introspection and he leaned back answering...

Rona: Hello?

Carly: (low voice) Hey babe, I was feeling sick again

Rona: Did you go to the doctor?

Carly: Well... I guess you could say that, i found out what the problem is, do you mind coming over?

Rona: (looked at the time) Um... Can't you just tell me over the phone?

Carly: No, please come over

Rona: Ok, see you later

Carly: i love you!

Rona: (smiled) I love you too..

He hung up and stepped out of the car putting it in his pocket, as he walked in the house he caught a glimpse of Chelsea leaning over the toilet throwing up, he turned to the toilet and handed her a towel. She sat on the toilet seat and sighed then she handed him the pregnancy test kit stick...

Rona raised his eyebrows and sighed then he rubbed his chin, Chelsea stood up and looked at him..

Chelsea : Aren't you happy?

Rona: I'm happy, i just thought we will let you

heal first...you gave birth a few months ago

Chelsea: Wow...

She walked out then he followed her and grabbed her arm turning her around and hugging her.

Rona: I'm sorry, come here... I love you and I'm happy you know i want to see my copy.. I'm sorry..

Chelsea : It's fine...

She sat on the bed and sighed feeling weak...

Chelsea: I haven't eaten anything, i have been throwing up and everything smells disgusting.

Rona: Let me go pass by the pharmacy and get



you something.

Chelsea : No, I'll be fine

Rona: (looked at the time) You need to eat something, I'm not negotiating with you on this one. I want a healthy baby

Chelsea: (smiled blushing) Ok, if you insist..

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out...

At Carly's house....

Minutes later he walked in and bumped on her walking out of the bathroom holding a white towel over her chest, he leaned over and kissed her looking in her eyes..

Rona: Hey... (tucking her hair behind her ear)  
You're mess, what's going on?

She smiled and grabbed his hand then she led him to the bedroom where she picked the pregnancy test stick and smiled putting in on his hand...

Carly: Congratulations, you're going to be a daddy!

He slowly sat on the edge of the bed then Carly smiled and sat on his lap putting her arms around his neck, she kissed him and touched his cheek..

Carly: What?

Rona: This is a surprise... I didn't expect this..

Carly: Are you happy?

He smiled and kissed her, she leaned back and covered her mouth running to the toilet where she threw up..

Rona rested his face on his hands then he stood up and approached her..

Rona: I'm going to get you something for that nausea

Carly: Ok, don't be long. I miss cuddling with you

Rona : I won't be long..

He walked out as his phone rang...

Rona: Hello?

Chelsea: Le drink ya Apple

Rona: Ok, babe

Chelsea : Don't take too long..

Rona: Ok, babe i love you ok?

Chelsea : I love you too

He hung up and drove off...

At the mall...

Minutes later he pulled over in the parking lot as Rotlhe parked next to him..

Rotlhe: O tswa kae? (laughed) I thought you're home

Rona: I'm buying something in the pharmacy..

Rotlhe: Ok, let me go with you, did you talk to dad?

Rona: No, why?

Rotlhe: I think there is a family meeting, Akofang called me and asked me if i checked my WhatsApp blahblah

Rona: I'll check mine..

They walked in the pharmacy and a pharmacist adjusted his glasses looking up at the gate...

Rona: Um.. Hi... I'm looking for something to ease the morning sickness especially nausea

Rotlhe: Congratulations

Pharmacist : (laughed) Congratulations indeed... Come this side...

He picked a few capsules and showed him together with the price ranges.

Rona: Why is this one expensive?

Pharmacist : Apparently it's more efficient, my wife uses it a lot

Rona: Alright, can i have two?

Pharmacist: No, you don't need two, this will last her 3 months and by then she will be fine

Rona: I need two

Pharmacist: No, i don't want her to overdose, let her come here after three months. It's not-

Rona: (looked away) I'm buying for two women

Rotlhe and the pharmacist looked at him and he looked back at them..

Rona: Can i pay and go?

Pharmacist : Thou shall not judge but Lord Jesus!

Rotlhe laughed and looked at Rona's whose face was serious as ever, they paid and walked out as Rotlhe looked at him again smiling in disbelief...

Rotlhe: So you got both of them pregnant? Do they know they're both pregnant?

Rona: No, and I'm not discussing my private life with you.

Rotlhe: (laughed) It's not a secret anymore, wow... You them white don't you? So you're going to have them twintings?

Rona: (laughed) This is not funny

Rotlhe: Wow... Go Shap mr I'm going over there.

Rona: And don't tell anyone about this i just got the news I'm equally shocked

Rotlhe : i won't tell anyone

Rona: I'm serious

Rotlhe : (crossed his fingers) Thale e ntsho le e tshweu ko mabiteng!

They laughed and parted as Rotlhe made a conference call...

Rotlhe: Guys Rona got Carly and Chelsea pregnant

Refa: What?

Fela: (smiled) Yes! That's my broh. He fucked them...

Refa: Fela fuck you, Rotlhe o serious?



Rotlhe : I'm serious, he just bought them something in the pharmacy

Fela: Rona is living the life, i can't imagine having two women all to myself

Refa: Fela shut up, Rotlhe i hope you're not joking

Rotlhe : I'm not, call him and ask him

Refa: Shap

Fela: I hope you won't influence him to abandon his baby mamas, they're his and he can handle them if we support him.

Refa: I'm not supporting shit

Fela: You need to loosen up

Rotlhe: (laughed) Fela waa lowa

Refa: I'm sure he was switched at the hospital,he is lucifer's brother. Go Shap I'm going to see Charity

Rotlhe : le bonye WhatsApp group that was created for us to organise the family reunion?

Refa: I saw that, i commented on the group. I'll be responsible for making the family tree.

Fela: I'll keep the keys to the beer storeroom. I'll go and comment now

They laughed as Fela disconnected himself...

At the Lagoon...

Later on Refa smiled approaching the table and sat down as Charity sipped a drink, she slid over the final court order, Refa picked it with a little frown and opened it...

Refa : (smiled) So he got the car and P5,000

Charity : Yes, i was given the house and the company... I'm so happy i haven't lost my quantum.

Refa: Congratulations.. Come here

They stood up and hugged then he baby kissed her and they sat down....

At Hotel...

The next day Shawn's alarm beeped by the headboard, he pressed it and got up then he smiled and picked his phone...

Oarabile : Hello?

Shawn : (smiled) Today I'm marrying the most beautiful woman i have ever met, she gave me a

second chance at happiness. It was through her that i found a family and I'll forever be grateful..

Oarabile : (smiled) Don't say your vows now, save them for later

Shawn : (laughed) Bye

He hung up then the door opened, his brother and classmates jumped on him and piled on him as they screamed...

At Oarabile's House...

Later that morning Oarabile closed her eyes as the makeup artists put eyelashes on her and blended them with mascara...

Beautician: Ok,... You can look...

She looked at her perfectly done face as the other lady held the mirror behind her hair, she had white pearls descending on her hair.

Metlha: Put on the gown...

Meanwhile Aunt Doris buttoned her custom made dress and fixed her hair..

Beautician : (laughed) Don't touch your hair granny

Aunt Doris : So this hair falls on my forehead like this?

Beautician : (laughed) Yes it's called a bang..

Oarabile quietly got in her dress as the

beauticians pulled the strings behind her gown..

Aunt Doris : If things were done properly this gown was supposed to come with your in-laws, no one is supposed to touch a bride's gown except the In-laws, for example let's say you were marrying Refa. The Banda wives would be the ones dressing you not us... Ibile monyadi o apeswa lesire ke bomme ba ba nyetsweng eseng ba ba go apesa bao basa nyalwa.

Metlha: Oarabile you can always do the traditional wedding after school moghirl now it's time to celebrate, dingwao reta di bona ko morago plus i heard Shawn saying he would like to visit Botswana again so you're good. No worries, just marry the man of your dreams gape marriages always fail even though those traditions are followed which shows it prevents nothing...

Oarabile smiled a little as she turned around looking at herself on the mirror, there was a knock on the door then Natasha walked in looking Angelic..

Natasha : The limousine is outside and so many beautiful people outside

Metlha: (laughed) Its our classmates, I'll talk to them...

She walked outside and Aunt Doris smiled at Rabi before kissing her hands....

Aunt Doris : May God bless your marriage, you're beautiful just like your mother...

Oarabile : Thank you...

Aunt Doris : Why the long face?

Oarabile : I'm just scared... Marriage is a big step, i wonder if I'm ready or rushing

Aunt Doris: You're having cold feet, it happens to every bride a ipotsa gore a neng o gaa kgona dikgwetho tsa nyalo.

Oarabile : Ok

Aunt Doris : Let's go...

She walked down the stairs as her bridesmaids clapped hands for her...

At the church...

Later on Shawn and his brother together with the reverend stood at the front as about 25 people sat on the front benches...



The music started, Natasha and her friend dropped rose paddles down the Isle approaching the front then they sat down..

Meanwhile upstairs Oarabile sat on the stool staring at Refa's picture, tears blurred her face and dropped on her phone. The door opened and Metlha walked in...

Metlha: Let's go... Come on

Oarabile : (tearfully) I can't... I love Refa

Metlha: Excuse you? Refa ohe? Ene wago robala Akwana and Chelsea without a condom? Didn't you swear you'll never go back there

Oarabile : There is no use for me to marry a man i don't love because i won't be happy, i have to be honest with myself tota nna gake

rate Shawn. I was trying to show Refa that i can move on if i want...

Metlha: Heelathe mma nna serious, people are waiting downstairs... We need to move

Oarabile : I can't...

There was a knock on the door then Metlha opened the door..

Shawn's brother : Hi, what's taking so long?

Metlha: We are coming..

Oarabile : I'm not coming... Please tell everyone to go and I'm not feeling this wedding, it just feels awkward and weird, weddings are big serious things Botswana. I'm sorry

Metlha: Don't listen to her, she is coming

Oarabile : Please apologise to everyone for me..

Shawn's brother turned around and walked downstairs as everyone turned looking at him, he leaned over to Shawn and whispered then Shawn looked up and paced upstairs. The whole church buzzed as he reached the top of the stairs, he knocked on the door and tried to open but it was locked...

Shawn : Rabi? Can we talk?

Oarabile : (crying inside) I don't love you Shawn

Shawn : And you chose our wedding day to tell me? Did i do something wrong? I'm sorry, We can talk about it but everyone is waiting..

Oarabile : I can't marry you

Shawn: Rabi please stop... Open the door... This feels like a scene from a movie, don't do this to me. My whole class is here, 3 of our African

professors are here, the Ghanaian, The Kenyan and the South African... They came here to support us. My father is here, please... I have already posted on Facebook, people are going to make fun of me... Please babe... Open the door.

Oarabile : I love Refa... I don't love you

Shawn swallowed and looked down as people looked up at him then he lowered his voice...

Shawn : (very low voice) Rabi? Please

Meanwhile Rabi took off her gown and took off her pearls and jewellery...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#90

At the Church...

She walked down the stairs in her gown inner as Shawn paced besides her..

Shawn : Rabi? Please don't do this to me, I'm begging you... Go get dressed, we have a family... Please, i posted on Facebook people are going to roast me...

People stood up and watched while some of

the students secretly recorded as they passed by and out the double doors, Shawn stood at the church stoop and watched her as she jumped into an uber that drove off as soon as she closed the door.

People walked out and looked at him then he got down the steps and walked along the pathway, his brother ran after him and aunt Doris shamefully looked down as people looked at her while she held the baby....

At Refa's leased house...

Refa parked at the gate and stepped out talking to the phone...

Refa: Ok, i just wanted to check if it was OK with

you before i come in, bye

He hung up and pressed the gate key, it slid open then he held her hand as they walked in. He stood behind her and put his arms around her slim waist as they looked at the beautiful house surrounded by greengrass and a small pool at the corner with a thatched roof next to it as a gazebo.

Refa: This is all i have... (pointed) I want to put a two bedroom house over there and add more tenants.

Charity: No, just buy a different plot so tenants don't get squashed together as if it's student accommodation. Serious tenants like this need privacy.

Refa: You have a point...

Charity : How much do you have? (laughed)  
Kana ke ska botsa rra? Ke boletsa gore ke itse  
gore after buying a plot you'll remain with how  
much

Refa: Well its a reasonable amount, i even sold  
my polo and saved the money. I bought Audi  
mo khateng yame from the tender and...  
(whispered in her ear) i have a good feeling  
about the documents i submitted for the  
tenders tsa supply of office equipment. It's my  
company, small but promising.

Charity: (laughed) Your beard is tickling my  
neck... And you still haven't told me the amount

Refa: I want to marry you ka one instead

Charity: Nice joke... So if you budget for a plot  
will it be enough for the house?

Refa: I don't know, I'll see..

Charity : Alright, I'll help you post looking for a  
plot... (smiled) Let's get out of people's homes



She pulled his hand as he glanced at her admirably while they walked to the car, she laughed shyly and frowned curiously..

Charity : Ke eng ne rra?

Refa: O na le nkonko

She rubbed her nose and he laughed wrapping his arms around her from behind and carrying her as she laughed holding his strong arms, he put her down and turned her around as she leaned against the car then he pulled her chin up and softly kissed her...

Refa: (spoke on her lips) I want to meet your parents..

Charity: Remember what i told you? I was

kicked out a long time ago because of the church i went to

Refa: So what? Just tell them you don't go to that church anymore and you're not married... I want to see your family...

Charity: (smiled playing with his neatly cut beard) How about you give me time to visit them alone and see how they will receive me? my step father was so heart broken when i left he cried. He is the sweetest man ever and he loved me more than even his own blood.

Refa: I think him and i will click

Charity: My mother is nice too but she holds a grudge, you know women so I'll update you.

Refa: Alright, would you mind meeting my family?

Charity : (smiled nervously) Not today right? Ke tshoga hela from thinking about it...

Refa: (laughed) Not today. Next week my father is branding the cattle so all the guys will be at the farm, maybe you can come along and help my mother cook for us, she usually cooks because we work all day.

Charity: Will she like me?

Refa: (laughed) This is embarrassing but yeah she will definitely love you because you have a company and you're financially stable...

She naughtily stuck her tongue out and danced..

Charity : Yei matsale wa nrata... Ke achievement..

Refa: (laughed) But if she doesn't don't take her to heart, she doesn't like our girlfriends.

Charity : (laughed) Ok, I'll cross my fingers. And your dad?

Refa: He is a big boy... He will love you, he will definitely love your body and he might sound creepy with his comments but don't worry, he won't hit on you he just talks too much and i think he was a fuck boy when he was young just that he used protection because he doesn't have any other kids besides us. I think Fela omo gotsitse koore hela bagolo ba rata go itira di sweet konyana mogo rona

Charity : (laughed and smacked his chest)  
Respect the elders wena..

Refa: (laughed) And we currently organising a tombstone unveiling for my great grandfather Banda himself and it will also be a family reunion so I would appreciate it if you accompanied me.

Charity : I can't wait...

Refa: Let's go grab something to eat...

They got in the car and drove off...

At Oarabile's house....

Later on Oarabile stepped out of the tub and wrapped herself with a towel walking to her room where she sat down and clicked on WhatsApp..

Oarabile : Hi, i couldn't go on with the wedding. Please let me know when you're ready so we can video chat. I'm going through a lot.

She sent the message to Refa and her aunt walked in carrying the baby...

Aunt Doris : (angrily) How can you embarrass

me like that? People were looking at me

Oarabile : I want to get married to Refa, i have made peace with the fact that i love him and he made mistakes which he leant from.

Aunt Doris: Will he accept you with Muhammad's child?

Oarabile : He accepted Natasha and he loves her unconditionally, he won't mind this especially because she still a baby so she can still call him dad like Natasha.

Aunt Doris: I don't know about that but if you trust him then who am i to question you? Now Shawn is wondering out there... What if he commits suicide?

Oarabile: His brother will take care of him...

Aunt Doris handed her the baby and she begun breastfeeding, Natasha burst through the door

panting...

Natasha: Mama daddy is calling you... He is at the door

Oarabile : Ok love

She put on her dress and walked downstairs still holding the baby as she sucked a pink dummy...

She walked to the door where Shawn was still in his tuxedo,

Oarabile: Hi...

Shawn: (calmly with reddish puffy eyes) Hey... I paid for this house because i was under the impression that we are husband and wife, i

didn't know you don't love me or don't intend on marrying me so i think it's best i cut my losses short and serve my landlord with notice, in the meantime I'd appreciate it if you packed your things, your children's things together with your aunt and leave my house... Today.... Before 11pm. If i find you here when i come back I'll bring the police to escort you out of my house because you'll be squatters. (gently spread his arms) Can i have my daughter please? You can see her anytime you want just give me a call and when you have a good house she can visit too. If you have a problem with anything i said concerning my daughter contact child protective services for clarification. You're basically homeless and jobless so I'm the only stable parent. Thanks for the embarrassment, I'm trending on Facebook and our video is circulating at work, the whole hospital is flooding my DM with questions,my former professors are shocked...thank you very much,



I'll come back at 11pm. Bring the diaper bag...

He turned around and put the baby in the car,  
Bambino ran over...

Bambino : Where are we going?

Shawn : (smiled and squatted to his height with  
a sad smile) I'm taking the baby for a walk my  
boy, stay here with mommy.

Bambino: Ok, I'll play the game

Shawn : Great

They did high five then he ran inside, Oarabile  
tearfully handed him the diaper bag then he  
drove off.

Oarabile: Mxm...

She took out her phone and video called...

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Refa and Charity both adjusted the couch into a bed, Refa threw her a blanket and she spread it over then he came out of the kitchen with a tray of junk food and drinks...

Refa: Have you selected a movie?

Charity: (scrolling) Ke kalega matho..

Refa: (laughed) I'll choose...

He put down the tray, Charity picked a piece and chewed glued to the screen as he also chewed

scrolling through. His phone rang and they paused...

Refa: Ke Oarabile gape

Charity : ( got the remote) Omo shapile ka seen akere, i told you to reply (laughed) gape leha osa mpontshe reply

Refa: (laughed and poked her head) O bata go nthala ka style ore ke nale le baby mama drama, I'm not having that shit... (he picked looking at the screen) Hello?

Oarabile : Hi, Shawn kicked me out with the children, my name is not on the lease so he can call the police on me. I don't know what to do.Can you send me money or-

Refa: Ware money? Where is my child?  
Bambino to be specific..

Oarabile: He is with me kana-

Refa: I remember asking you gore o isa kae bana because you're a student and you can't afford anything, i sounded jealous akere? Nna kana anong I'm no longer spending money impulsively. I have big plans and budgets... I don't have money... Where is aunt Doris?

Oarabile: Motshwarele

Aunt Doris : Hello?

Refa: Auntie may i buy you and Bambino return flight tickets? Oka kgona go mo ntela ha nkago rekela ticket kana ke bue le travelling agency gongwe eka nthusa?

Aunt Doris: I'll come with him, i need that ticket i can't even afford a drink.

Oarabile: Refa what about Natasha? Gape kana-

Refa: I'm done being nice, i know you'll use it against me but i don't care because you think I'm an asshole anyways, let your husband handle it, i just want my child on the next flight

to Africa, Bambino to be specific...That's who I'm paying for. Bambino to be specific..

He hung up and sighed angrily...

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#91

At the hotel....

Shawn sat at the end of the bed sadly looking at his daughter as she laid peacefully asleep, his brother called and he stood up answering while he pushed the window folds aside...

Shawn: Hello?

Him: You're scaring me, where are you?

Shawn: At a hotel, I'm waiting for Rabi to leave

Him: Can you please come to my house, Dad wants to talk to you

Shawn: I can't face everyone right now, I'm embarrassed. I need time to gather my strength and figure out my next move.

Metlha's call came through..

Shawn: I'll call you back... (hung up and called)  
Hello?

Metlha: I'm walking upstairs

Shawn: (walked to the door and opened) Why didn't you take the elevator?

Metlha: I always take advantage of the stairs for health reasons

Shawn: I hope you're not doing it to shed your  
behind

Metlha: (laughed panting) Shawn!

Shawn : (laughed) Sorry...

She reached the top part of the stairs and  
smiled at him as he stood at his room hanging  
up, she walked inside and he closed the door...

Metlha: So what am i supposed to do with a  
baby? Where is Rabi?

Shawn : She is packing up, i need you to look  
after her until i find a solution

Metlha: Shawn I'm a student and I'm writing my  
exams on Thursday, i stay on campus and i  
can't go to my room with a baby

Shawn: Rabi is leaving, you're moving in the  
house. I know you can opt not to stay on

campus, I'll pay you for babysitting. You're the only person I trust with the baby right now.

Please..

She sadly looked at him still in his tuxedo...

Metlha: (softly) Have you even had anything to eat since morning Shawn?

Shawn: (scratched his head) Yeah

Metlha: Lying doesn't suit you

Shawn : I'm not hungry

Metlha: (picked up the telephone) I'm calling for room service... Take off that suit and take a bath... Do you have your bank card with you?

Shawn : Yeah, order anything

Metlha: Please go and bath, I'll stay with the baby..



Shawn: Ok

He took off his clothes and her eyes almost exploded looking at his East African weapon, her mouth dropped and she looked away with the telephone on her ear...

Metlha: Um... Neke kareng ne

Voice: (confused) Excuse me what? Do you speak English?

Metlha: (cleared her throat) Sorry, can i get room service?

She talked to the hotel assistant and paused...

Metlha: (shouted) Shawn? Should we go to the restaurant or have them delivered here?

Shawn: I'm going viral, we can't go out

Metlha: (laughed) Oh yeah, of course

She laughed and finalised then she changed the baby's diaper and prepared the formula. Her phone rang and she put it on loudspeaker while she folded the dirty diaper...

Metlha: Hey girl, how are you feeling?

Oarabile : I'm packing and i have nowhere to go kana if i was alone I'd crush at your house now auntie and the kids are the problem. I'm considering going to the police so they can be deported but they haven't overstayed so i don't if they will help, i don't want my kids to be taken to a Foster home then i might take forever to get them back.

Metlha: Eish ka mathata tota

Natasha : Mama i have money in my piggy bank

Oarabile: Go and bring it, maybe we can afford a motel but now Natasha doesn't have a flight ticket. Should i go to the Ambassador wa

Botswana kana jang? Where are you ne mma? I need you right kana wena you know people

Metlha: I'm reading for my exam, I'm about to go to the lab to check on my experiment. I have to check the chemical reactions at intervals.

Oarabile : Ok..i just called Refa mma keha a nkgakgalla

Metlha: Don't worry, its only a matter of time. Fight for your love, baby mamas and baby daddys never leave each other. He is just angry... Refa is yours, don't give up on your man. You're going to end up together and married, you're Mrs Banda

Oarabile : Eish akere mma, and the mother loves me kana golo hale. That cleaner is just

wasting time.

Metlha: Thata choma, fight for you man. I know Refa loves you...

Oarabile : Akere

Metlha: Don't give up, the more he acts crazy and angry you be calm girl, nna kana the mma i have seen baby mamas and baby daddys getting back together to raise their family. That Charity is wasting her time, wait until you finish school Refa ago bona jaana in your coat and wena you don't need his money like her akere ene ke burden. Wena you'll be buying him megs and what not koore omo supegetsas gore wamo rata.

Oarabile: Le nna tota i have this feeling that he is just angry, of course he can't just jump wa bona?

Shawn walked in shorts and sat at the other

corner listening..

Oarabile : I'm going to fight for my man and i don't think Refa will ever love anyone the way he loves me. That man cried for me Metlha ne mma wa gakologelwa ko Airport? And he cried for Natasha.. He will love all my children and accept them as his, we will end up together. Pelo yame gae nne bothoko because i know Refa is easy, kiss him once and he says yes to everything. Shawn is just being stupid chasing me out, tomorrow Refa will send me money, he has never said no to me kana even when i was with Shawn he wanted me, i remember one night we were so close to kissing in the car...

Shawn picked the pillow and buried his face, Metlha walked around the bed and sat next to him then she hugged him tightly as Oarabile

talked endlessly by herself.

Oarabile : Hello?

Metlha: That's true mma, let me study 2 minutes. Don't miss class tomorrow, you been missing lessons wena

Oarabile : Now i want to serious and go home to my man.

Metlha: Bye

She hung up and sighed...

Metlha: Sorry you had to hear that

Shawn: It's ok, i would have never believed you if you didn't tell me.

Metlha: I'm really sorry... But tomorrow we must find a day care center for her, it will be easier

that way.

Shawn : That's my plan.

Metlha: So when do we move in?

Shawn: I gave her up to 11pm,do you want to move in tonight? We can move in tomo-

Metlha: Let's do it tonight, the baby might not be comfortable sleeping in a strange place. Let her sleep in her room where i can use the baby monitor and stuff

Shawn: True

Metlha: Let me call my room mate and tell her i won't be in tonight..

She dialed her roommate....

At Oarabile's house...

Meanwhile Rabi walked in the bathroom put bathing things in her bag, the strong smell of the detergents got her spitting a large bubble of spit as her aunt walked in...

Aunt Doris : Gao moimana tota wena?

Oarabile : (laughed) No, Shawn gave me an injection months ago..

Aunt Doris: When last did you get your period?

Oarabile: I haven't gotten it, it happens when you are using an injection. Your period can disappear.

Aunt Doris : Ok.. I'm done packing

Oarabile : Me too... Natasha's piggy bank had a lot of money, she even had notes. They enough for a motel.

Aunt Doris : I can't wait to leave, I'm already scared of being homeless in white people's



country. I don't want to go to jail and die here

Oarabile : (laughed) You won't go to jail, Refa will send the money. He sometimes gets rough but then he feels bad and does the right thing. Maybe he was trying to impress the girl, I'll hear from him tomorrow.

Aunt Doris : Ok..

They walked downstairs where Natasha and Bambino were both sitting on top of bags...

At Chelsea's House...

Later that evening Rona's phone vibrated on the headboard while he laid next to Chelsea...

Chelsea passed the phone and noticed it was

Carly, he got up and answered walking out...

Rona: Hello?

Carly : Why can't you spend a night here? Am i forcing myself on you?

Rona: Babe where is that coming from? (looked back and lowered his voice) Stop talking like that

Carly : Can you just come here please man? If you're not cheating can you come?

Rona: Ok, ok, I'm coming, Jesus Carly this has got to stop, you can't expect me to be there 24/7

Carly: I don't want you, your baby is the one who misses you.. (smiled) Come read him his story book.

He sighed and hung up then he walked to the

bedroom and put on his clothes before kissing Chelsea..

Rona: Ke eta autw

Chelsea : Where are you going?

Rona: Seriously?.. You're not my wife OK? You really need to stop acting insecure it's annoying.

Chelsea : (tearfully) So you want to go see Carly?

Rona: I'm not going to see Carly but if you don't believe me that's fine, believe what you want...

He walked out then she followed him out until he got in the car...

Chelsea : Can i come with you?

Rona: Can you please stop? Please...i really hope you won't make me lose another baby

again with your insecurities and unnecessary stress for my child. Can't you just stay home and wait for me?

Chelsea: You won't be long?

Rona: I won't be long... I love you

Chelsea : I love you... (rubbing her stomach)  
And you won't lose this one, I'll do my best...  
(leaned in and kissed him) drive safely...

He drove off and she walked back in the house and locked the door...

At Oarabile's House...

Later that night Shawn unlocked the door and Metlha walked in carrying the baby..

Shawn : The bedrooms are upstairs

Metlha: I know...

He held her hand as they walked up while she put the baby on her chest, once in the baby's room she laid her in her crib and adjusted the monitor while Shawn quietly admired standing at the door. She sighed and walked past him then they slowly walked to the bedroom...

Shawn: The kids use bunk beds, you can't use their room...

Metlha: Ok

Shawn: Do you mind if i keep you company?

Metlha stepped over and unbuttoned his shirt then she gently rubbed his chest biting her lip, he pulled up her chin and French kissed her as

they fell on the bed, he slid his hand in the back pocket and took out rubber then he lifted his body and rolled it on while kissing her, he pushed her thigh away blocking her punani then he pushed in as she screamed flinching and pushing him...

Metlha: Uhhhhh hei-hei Shawn ema pele

Shawn: What?

Metlha: Fuck... I think you cracked me..

Shawn : (pulled her hand off his chest and whispered in her ear) I think you're virgin...

Metlha: (smiled) I'm not vir(he went deeper)

Vvvvvvaaaaa... Shit he is killing it...

She lifted her head and watched as his whole black dick disappeared inside her pinkish, he kissed her and #removed....

At Refa's House...

Meanwhile the movie ended as words slowly moved up the screen, Refa moved his head and looked at Charity as she dozed off. He switched off the TV and carried her to the bedroom, she slightly opened her eyes and smiled..

Charity: (sleepy) Refa ska ntiga...

He smiled and laid her down then he went back for their phones, switched off the living room lights and closed the bedroom door. He placed the phones down and got undercover putting his arm along her thigh then he slowly went up her camel toe. He slid his hand in her panties and touched her softness. She groaned holding

his hand and he softly kissed her neck...

Refa: Shhhh.... I just want to feel your-

Charity: (whining sleepy)ng ng Reeeefa bathong..

His phone rang, he sighed looking at the video call and laid on his back...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile: Can we talk about us? I ju-

Refa: Kante ha o letsa at this time of the night ware ke reng?

Oarabile : Can we talk about us, i sacrificed everything to be with you.

Refa: you just want me to be rude to you because when I'm talking to you nicely you think



I'm weak. I know you don't believe me, it's understandable you don't think i can resist you but i actually don't love you anymore, i don't even know how that happened but respect my woman if not me. Re robetse o ska re thodiisa phone gape please.

He hung up...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#92

At Oarabile's House...

The next morning Metlha shook Shawn, he lifted his head and looked at her then she laughed at him...

Shawn: What?

Metlha: (laughed) You talk in your sleep

Shawn: (smiled embarrassed) I never talk in my sleep

Metlha sat up trying not to laugh but she found herself laughing, Shawn grabbed the pillow and hit her on the face then he got on top of her..

Metlha: (laughed) You said I'm going to Kigali

Shawn: (laughed) I didn't say that...

Metlha: My brother talks in his sleep too, waitse kana... He once said "Nna ke bata go rota" it means i want to pee so my other brother slid out of bed and almost fell trying to wake him so he doesn't pee on the bed

Shawn: (smiled blushing) I do not talk on my sleep

Metlha got up and took her phone video calling her brother...

Shawn: (smiling) What are you doing?

Metlha: I'm checking on my brother...

Shawn: (pointed at her) If you mention my name

I'm going to murder you

Metlha smiled standing by the window as her brother put the stethoscope around his neck and smiled..

Him: Hey dummy, what's up?

Metlha: (laughing nonstop) Ok... Ok... Listen.... I think i just found your twin brother... He talks in his sleep and he grinds his teeth too...and you know what just like you he doesn't want to admit it

Him: (laughed) I never talk in my sleep what's wrong with you?

Metlha: Bona twin ya gago

She moved the camera to Shawn who wrestled her on the bed as they laughed, Metlha laid on

her tummy and Shawn got on top of her smiling at the camera...

Shawn: Hey man what's up?

Brother: (laughed) Just to be clear i don't grind my teeth or talk in my sleep, your friend is day dreaming

Shawn : (laughed) I believe you because she is lying about me too... (looking at his coat) You're a doctor?

Brother: Yeah, are you a student?

Shawn: No, I'm a surgeon

Brother: Wow.... Nice man, you should come work here we have a shortage of surgeons in the country, plus Botswana is a peaceful country

Shawn: No man i got harassed on my first visit, Tswana's are not nice... (pinched Metlha's

cheeks making her lips a beak and kissed her forehead) Except this one Tswana..

Brother : You must have met 1 rude person out of each million of the good welcoming Batswana

Shawn: So how is it being a doctor there?  
Money wise

Metlha sighed rolling her eyes as she got out of bed..

Metlha: So now all of sudden i don't exist?

Shawn: (hit her butt with the pillow holding a phone) Get out, Doctors are talking...

She gave him a finger and walked in the baby's room where she checked on her and went downstairs to make breakfast then she walked

back up...

Metlha: I have a lesson in an hour, you'll have to babysit for a while

Shawn: (still on video call) Alright cool, i called in sick so i should be OK for a couple of hours..

Brother: How much does a doctor get paid on average there?

Shawn : I'll find you all the info and WhatsApp it, (laughed) But don't be tempted to come here... I mean it's nice yes but the living standard is expensive, you earn a lot but you also spend a lot. There is no place like Africa...

Brother : There is a friend of mine who wants to come there, i can't leave BW i have so much to stay for here.. I'll introduce you sometimes this week

Metlha: (sighed) Guys honestly stop, I'm the one

who called

Brother: Shhh wena

Shawn: Man your little sister is an attention seeker

Brother: I know, thank God she is bothering you there and not me, i have even gained weight

Metlha: Mxm I'm going to bath..

Shawn: Go please, nobody misses you

They laughed as she walked away....

At Refa's House..

Meanwhile Charity snapped out of her sleep and looked at her time...



Charity: Jesus! I have to drop off the workers, i completely forgot,

Refa slowly got up yawning looking at her butt shaking as she put on her clothes and grabbed her keys, she landed a kiss on his lips and opened the door...

Charity: See you later

Refa: Wait... Wait...

He got off the bed and tripped falling on the floor then he followed her..

Refa: Can we come and relax later?

Charity looked at his honey face and smiled

walking back, she kissed his lips...

Charity: I love the way you look when you're thinking about sex... Remember how you grabbed my arm that time when i wanted it? Pay back time

Refa: To this day i wonder what was wrong with me...

Charity : (smiled) Let's just relax and let nature take its course, no sex appointment or anything.. Let's just let it floor but i want to get tested first...

His heart skipped...

Refa: Together?

Charity: Yes... (laughed) And no cheating, no testing alone first

Refa: (laughed) Are you reading my mind?

Charity : (laughed) I see it in your eyes when you're thinking bad, I'm going to drop off the workers then we can meet there

Refa: ok

She walked out as he worriedly looked at her..

Refa: Charity? (she stopped) You'll love me leha kele positive akere? Nna motho wa modimo i wasn't always like this. I only learnt to be responsible the last five years. Before that i looked at a girl for her status, ga o nonne neke tsena hela assuming you're clean and i just didn't care, koore pressure ya erection nne e kgona go mphekeetsa mo eleng gore i end up saying we are all going to die anyways then I'll sleep with a woman without protection. I'm telling you this because there is a 50% chance

of me being positive. Tota if you met me 5 years ago last night when Rabi called i would have jumped. I'm totally different from the man i was and I'm sure Rabi is expecting me to change my mind, that's just how i was.

Charity: I will accept whatever status you come with, about your kids... I think you should just buy them tickets. I know its expensive but you have that money that you wanted to build with. For the sake of that little girl hela, just because she still thinks you're her father... Help her out. Ate Botswana hela, it sounds like the granny is ok so she will help you out wena o ntsha support.

Refa: No, I'm not paying for Natasha's ticket and it has nothing to do with Natasha. I want Oarabile to understand that i really don't have to help her, there is nothing annoying like helping someone raise her child and one day she tells you it's not your child. I'm emotionally strong

enough to stand against her using her child. Let this be a big lesson to her, let her figure it out besides i am in a relationship with another woman, no matter how morally right it is.. Its technically wrong for me to be helping my ex raise her child. Those things of supporting a step child are benefits of a relationship, now we are over so i take responsibility for my son only. Do you know why she is not asking Shawn to buy a ticket for Natasha? Because she knows his help was based on their present circumstances, now he knows there is a daddy back in Maun that loves other men's children. I'm not doing that shit, I'm sorry babe I'm doing this out of respect for my current relationship. I would be pissed if i saw you visiting your ex husband to wash his baby's clothes so don't ask me to help Natasha. Oarabile made her decision and i made mine, maybe karma will punish me for saying i can't support my ex's child but that's fine. I'm not losing you over

nonsense, the minute i start being Natasha's daddy Rabi will think i want her back. I don't know if you see it but she doesn't believe me when i say I'm done. I don't blame her though, a lot of us men do mess up and want to go back to the women we were with but not me, Rabi was an educational chapter in my life.. The whole book is about you and me, she is a closed chapter and i hope it doesn't take her 5 years to see it like me... (stepped over and held her hands) You're the one I'm going to spend the rest of my life with, you're the one I'm taking home and you're Mrs Banda. Please don't force me to help my ex, she put herself in that situation let her figure out the rest...

They hugged and sighed...

Charity: Ok... I get your point... I understand..

Say no more...

He kissed her and opened the door for her...

Refa: You're late...

She kissed him and hurried out...

At Metro...

Minutes later Charity dropped off her last and oldest employee.. She stepped out and closed the door...

Her: Thank you boss

Charity: Mma Tshilo can you advice me?

Her: On what? I'm just a cleaner

Charity: I like the little advice you always throw at me and now i need them more than ever.

The cleaner looked at her worried face and got back in the car.

Charity : I'm seeing this man and he loves me but he has children with other women, the other child isn't a problem because his brother is raising him well. The other boy the baby mama wants him back and i really don't want to be caught between the two. Koore i always get tired of hearing about baby mamas and i think she is going to make my life a living hell...how can i avoid stress as a current girlfriend?

Her: Well... First you have to understand the baby mama, there are two types of baby mamas. The ones who have accepted that it's



over and now pray their baby daddy meets a good woman who will also love her children and treat them equally. These baby mamas are so easy to get along with and most of them have moved on, they either have boyfriends or are married if not they're single but just want their children to be supported. Then there is this other type that says no woman will raise my child while I'm alive, they don't mean that literally to them the interpretation is totally different, they have a problem with everything and they think the girlfriend is being nice to their children to buy love from the father, they're delusional and they don't understand that your man wanted you and dated before discussing kids. If you buy clothes for their kids they say they're ugly, these baby mamas are always money hungry, no matter how much baby daddy gives they will always complain and if the father loves the child she will refuse with the child so she can enjoy hearing his voice every day even

if they're arguing, this type loves attention so much. This is the kind of baby mama you avoid together with her child to minimise your stresses. Avoid her child because it doesn't matter if you're nice she will always point a finger at you. If you sit back she says you're not encouraging the father to support, if you get involved she says you weren't there when they made their baby. These are women who will always dream of getting back together with their baby daddies, even if he marries you she will always hope for divorce. Before you know it she is in her 40's struggling to control her anger even on her own children because she thinks life is not fair on her and she blames everyone for her mistakes. See these baby mamas will never be happy because even if they find true love they won't be able to see it because baby daddy is all they're looking for. They're obsessed with the perfect family syndrome because they don't know you can leave a man, find

a good one and still have a good relationship with your baby daddy's wife or girlfriend. These ones will always embarrass our gender because they will always fight for a man who isn't interested. To cut the story short depending on what baby mama you're facing you know my advice but most importantly your man is the most important person in this situation. If he doesn't want that child staying with you or with you all the time respect him a sapotele koo ago hokoletse stress. Ngwana wa mosadi yo mongwe o ta ka dipuo unless ele yo mmaagwe a siameng le utwana le totana.

Charity : This baby mama doesn't like me but I'll give her a second chance when her son comes, I'll be a good step mother but if she troubles me I'll stay away from her son.

Her: Good.. I have to go I'm late

Charity : (smiled) Bye Mma Tshilo..

She walked out then Charity smiled thoughtfully and sighed at ease....

At the Banda House...

Ra Akofang and Rragwe Rona sat under the tree together with a few other family members as Refa stepped out of the car with a book and bent over greeting them. They exchanged pleasantries as he pulled an old bucket and sat down..

Refa: I managed to build the branches of the family tree but I'm having problems here... And here... I know the old timer had 3 sons and 2 daughters, both daughters died and 1 son leaving you papa le malome.. Among the

married grandchildren i don't know their names..

Ra Akofang : Let me help you..

He took the book and together with Banda they named all the children, grand children and great grandchildren to the dot...

Refa: Wow thanks.. (looking at Ra Akofang) So... Are there any children from extra marital affairs we should include? The whole point here is to unite family and meet the relatives we have never met.. Some of us need to meet our cousins before we impregnate them.

Banda: Isake ako ore Natasha, koore wago ingwabaa until when?

Refa: How did you know?

Banda: I'm an adult Refa and i have eyes and ears... Just introduce Natasha to your children

so they can know each other. Your wife already knows what's the big deal?

Ra Akofang: It's not that easy and you of all people should understand that.

Banda: Just introduce the child to the family, at least you're sure she is yours. There is no doubt there and she has your resembles, kana when you fathered a child you know and you can see it on that child.

Refa: Like bo RJ.. Man my boys look like twins, RJ didn't even come out coloured like the mom. Ke bogale... My genes are strong...

Banda: (laughed) If you ever have a daughter wago nna thogo telele hela jaaka bo RJ

Refa: (laughed) Papa the rra buisa ngwanake sente

Ra Akofang's wife called.. ...

Him : (picked) Hello?

Her: Rabi just called me, she says we should buy Natasha a flight ticket within an hour or she is reporting you. She says her aunt is catching a flight back to Botswana and she must come with her, apparently she and her boyfriend had a fight and Refa only paid for his son.

Him: How much is it?

Her: She says its P5000

Him: Eng? Where will i get such money?

Her: She gave me details of where to pay but she says there will be extra charges for the money transfer fees so we must just find 6K

Him: I will go to the cash loan now

He hung up and put his phone in the pocket then he jumped in the car and reversed...

Him: I'll be back...

He drove off...

Refa: So.. What time are we branding this weekend? I'm bringing a friend is that ok

Banda: (smiled) What's her name? Charity?

Refa: Rotlhe wago swaba, kante why ale maaka jaana

Banda: (laughed) She is beautiful, ogo bolaisa marago le di hips akere?

Refa laughed shyly and looked down..

Refa: O monnye kae?



Banda : Rotlhe showed me, she is beautiful and i like her. Now that's a daughter a i need around here... Banna the nyalang le batona, Rona is even quiet about marriage again

Refa: But nna ke sure ka story i just don't want to rush her, we have Oarabile's drama so i don't want to propose until I've proved myself to Charity concerning the baby mama thing. She didn't straight out say it but i can see she thinks i might go back to Rabi so i want her to pass that stage.

Banda: Good move... Ene Rabi how many kids does she have?

Refa: Isake's daughter, my son, Muhammad's daughter and she is probably pregnant again, she video called me and she is gaining weight rapidly... She also has breakouts on her face the way she does when her pregnancies starts but i could be wrong, I don't know

Banda: And she thinks you'll still want her back after everything and all that?

Refa: Yes and i don't even know how to make her understand, i don't want to be rude to her and i keep telling her but she thinks I'm joking probably because i cried for her. We used to have a chance but a lot of time has passed and she has a child I'm not willing to accept, the love just died and i love another woman now. I dream about a different person.

Banda: A lot of women think men are easy, she probably thinks you'll crack soon

Refa: Well there is something i have learnt over time, if you find a good woman love her and give her everything, she will give back the same.

Banda : I love the sound of that and you're a grown man now, i want you to marry and have a stable family. I'm dying and i want to give all of you your inheritance. A farm needs a man that

has a mature woman who knows this kind of lifestyle, i want you to think about getting your cattle out of my farm so you can breed them for your wife and kids.

Refa: (smiled) How many cattle am i getting?

Banda: I'll let you know right after re sena go go laya o sena go gorosa ngwetsi

Refa : (laughed) Ok, I'm ready though I'm just waiting for her... This is the first time i see a woman and know right away she is the one, my heart skipped and i know i can never hurt her... I want her all the time anf it's not about sex, i want her sexually but i can still control myself and be happy without sex.

Banda: That's good...

Refa's phone rang...

Refa: I have to go, we are late for HIV testing...

Banda : Good luck

He jumped in the car and drove off...

At the Airport....

Meanwhile Oarabile and Granny ran across the lobby carrying bags while Natasha ran carrying her backpack...

Oarabile : (panting) Hurry! Run

They ran and handed in their documents as Oarabile anxiously looked at the LED board flashing the flights...

The front desks lady smiled and handed them the documents..

Her: Thank you for visiting London, have a safe flight

They ran towards the security checks and got stopped, Oarabile anxiously watched as they passed through. After passing Natasha turned around and blew her a kiss..

Natasha : Bye mama!!

Bambino: Bye bye

Tears filled her eyes as the disappeared inside, the sudden loneliness hit her and she turned around slowly walking out of the airport...

At Shawn's House...

Hours later Oarabile knocked on the door and stepped back, Metlha opened the door in her swim suit carrying her baby..

Metlha: Hey

Oarabile : What are you doing here?

Metlha: (shouted) Shawn? Rabi is here to see you...

Oarabile : Metlha what are you doing with Shawn?

Metlha: It's not 1966 rele Bechuanaland, you don't love this man and you don't care about him, everything about him turns you off but nna ke bona Shawn a siame so please allow me to have a family with him akere wena gao mmate.

Love has no manual, there is no rule that says if your future husband is your friend's ex don't be with him. Another woman's trash is another's shining and armour..

Shawn approached and poked her waist, she flinched and laughed as he picked the baby and stepped out..

Shawn: Hi Rabi, what's going on?

Oarabile : You're sleeping with my friend?

Shawn: (calmly) Yes, and now I'm glad you embarrassed me because you saved me from a boring marriage. Can you believe i actually laughed today? Like seriously laughed until my ribs hurt? It's a feeling that i had forgotten, I'm glad i met you because i would have never met Metlha, she actually teases me about the things i thought were embarrassing... I really hope

Refa makes you feel the way Metlha makes me feel, i haven't been with her for long and yeah i expect flaws from her but she is that person whom you meet and it feels like you've known her for a lifetime.. Anyways i didn't get what you came here for..

Oarabile: i left a few things

Shawn: Come another time, we are doing something. Bye

He walked back inside and closed the door....

A WEEK LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*



\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#93

At the farm....

In the morning the sun risen as the cows mooed from the kraal, the bull roared even louder and deeper. The big white roaster jumped on the tractor and crowed as Banda stepped out of the farm house and put on his black gumboots holding a bucket.

Mma Banda : (sitting inside the house) Naare who is inviting people to the family reunion?

Banda: Refa ke ene wa family tree

Mma Banda: Aren't we inviting Irene's daughter?

Mosadisadi, last we saw her she was 2 years old, I'm sure she is a young woman now

He put down the bucket and walked back in to look at her...

Banda : Why?

Mma Banda: What if-

Banda: I really don't want to talk about the humiliation that woman put me through reporting me for something i didn't do and enjoying my money for 18 years. And why now anyways?

Mma Banda: I just want our family together, i want daughters in law and grandchildren, this time whatever our sons bring i welcome with

open arms. I want company... I want our children to know one another, bo Akofang must visit and their girlfriends must come. I understand your argument but if there is a chance-

Banda: I'm going to the kraal.

Mma Banda: Please think about it...

He stepped out and one of the herd boys arrived in a horse as it neighed, he jumped down and approached Banda..

Banda : You didn't have to come today, didn't that other tell you? My sons are coming, they will dehorn and brand..

Herdboy: I came to ask for sugar, I'm going to buy food but i want something for daughter to eat now

Banda: Oh let me tell my wife..

Meanwhile Rotlhe's shiny car drove through the gate, he and Fela stepped out and closed the doors looking around...

Fela: Moraka the one gao chenje ha go nkg a dikgomo hela jaana le motshetelo...

Rotlhe: (laughed) O bata go nkg a Nandos ele gore...

They walked towards the farm house and waved at the herd boy. Minutes later Refa's Audi drove through and parked behind them.

Charity anxiously looked at herself on the mirror, Refa turned to her and smiled before leaning over holding both of her cheeks and pulled her

over for a kiss.

Refa: You look beautiful... Ok? Relax...

Charity: (sighed) Ok..

Refa: Let's go, I'll come back and pitch a tent over there so you can put your things inside..

Charity: Ok..

They stepped outside as Mma Banda stepped out of house with a broom. Banda paused picking the bucket and looked at them. Walking became difficult for Charity as she approached his family..

Refa and his father shoulder bumped then he put his arm behind Charity pulling her over...

Refa: This is Charity..

Banda: Nice to meet you, how are you?

Charity : I'm fine..

Mma Banda approached as Charity's heart pounded..

Refa: Mama this is Charity...

Mma Banda: Hi Charity, how are you my girl?

Charity: (shyly) I'm fine

Mma Banda : (waved the broom) You must hire me akere wa bona gore I'm a hard worker?

They both laughed..

Charity: Forward the application, if you fail

interview no job we don't care that your son knows management

Mma Banda: Ao doza connections?

Charity: (laughed) No

Mma Banda: O teng ngwanaka?

Charity : Ee mma

Banda: Baa tsoga ko lapeng?

Charity: (swallowed) Ee rra

Mma Banda: O ngwana waga mang? Your face is so familiar

Charity: Ko goo Rra Dube

Mma Banda : Oh OK.. There are so many Dubes... Come this side... I haven't made breakfast, had he told me he would bring you i would have gotten up early and cooked for you.

Charity: It's ok, i can cook breakfast

Mma Banda: Oh ok, let me show you around the

house first before i go anf clean..

They walked inside, Banda shook his hand looking at both of their behind and hips then he shook his head..

Banda: Ng ng ng.... (whistled) I know you're going to marry this one... You're my son for real. I'm proud of you, that's what we call a wife, i can only imagine you handling that all night, I'm proud of you.

Fela: He hasn't tasted it

Rotlhe: (laughed) I just hope my brother still has his dick..

Banda: (shocked) He hasn't?

Fela: (laughed) No, i hope his dick is fine though, you never know..



His father grabbed his dick and Refa bent over grunting holding his father's hand..

Refa: (laughed) Papa the rra wa mpolaa mr..  
Isshhh... Uhhh

Banda: O shapo?

Refa: Ke shapo ee(grinning and laughing) Papa the rra wa mpolaa... Shit uhhh... (closed his eyes tightly) Ke toga ke kua kana wa mpolaa..

His father wouldn't let's go go and he supported himself by pulling Rotlhe's t-shirt...

Refa: (shouted) MAMA??! Papa o nkgoga ka dilo! Shit

He let go of him and the guys laughed at him as

he fell on his back lying on the sand with his hand on his dick. His mother and Charity looked outside and frowned at Refa lying on his back in front of the guys...

Mma Banda : Abo o dira eng ngwana ruri?

Fela: (yelped) O mo-

Banda smacked his chest and bent over holding his chest...

Fela: Ishhh papa!

Banda: We fine! You know boys (he stepped on Refa's chest and smiled) We are just fooling around...

They got back in the house and Refa pushed his foot off still lying on his back..

Refa: Papa kana o mpolaile

Banda: I just wanted to see if it still works, you can't sleep next to a woman like that and control yourself unless you're sick.

Refa: (laughed) I'm fine...

Rotlhe and Fela both pulled him up, he dusted himself and the back of his head as Rona parked the car...

Rotlhe: Ok, let's see who is bringing home to meet his parents

Banda: What do you mean?

Refa: (elbowed him) I'm hungry...

Banda: White woman? Why didn't anyone tell me about this

Rotlhe: Rona said he will beat us if we did

Fela: And with the last beating he gave Refa we didn't want to take any chances

Refa: (pushed him) O taa swaba kana Fela...

Meanwhile Carly held Rona's hand as they approached...

Rona: Dad this is Carly... Carly this is my dad

Banda tried to shake her hand but she smiled widely and hugged him, he awkwardly hugged her and she quickly picked she must have overdone it, she shyly stepped back tucking her hair behind her ear...

Carly : I'm sorry, I'm too excited... He made me wait a long long time to meet you so I'm happy and scared at the same time, I'm sorry if hugs aren't allowed..

Banda: (laughed) It's ok, we know how to hug too in Africa, we just don't hug our daughter's in law that tight.

Fela : (laughed on Rotlhe) She is so cute, they behave exactly like this in movies, i like how she shyly tucks her hair behind her ear... So American-

Rona smacked his head from behind and he shut up..

Rona: This Refa, Rotlhe and Fela

She and Refa looked at one another and shook hands smiling, Rotlhe stepped over and shook her hand then Fela hugged her and swung her, Rona smacked him...

Fela : Don't mind me, i have never hugged a white person before... I feel like i betrayed all the blacks who died during slavery though

Rona: Shut up

Fela: But we cool, do you have a little sister? Between 18-24?that's my type

Carly : (laughed) I have a cousin, she will visit from Texas

Fela: Can you tell her about me? I'm virgin and I'm holy

Banda: (laughed) He is not a virgin

Mma Banda and Charity approached...

Rona: This is Charity, Refa's girlfriend and my mother.. Mama ke Carly

Mma Banda: Hello?

Carly: (smiled widely and hugged her) It's nice to finally meet you

Mma Banda : Ng ng ng she speaks through the nose this one, Rona what should i do with a white girl? You know i didn't finish school

They all laughed as Carly and Charity hugged..

Carly : You're the sister to... Um... Remember the case of Minnie, the girl with cerebral palsy

Charity : Now i remember where i saw your face.. Nice to meet you again..

Mma Banda: Carly we speak clear English here

you must let words come out

Carly : (laughed) Yes ma'am, ill do that...

(looking at the broom) Are you cleaning? Can i help you?

Mma Banda: Yes let's go...

The ladies followed Mma Banda as the boys headed to the kraal with their father.....

Banda: There is one more person you have to add on the family tree

Refa: Who?

Banda: Years ago your mother and i separated for a few months, we were going through marital issues and my mother stayed with your mom for a few months. We had a maid and it happened once, just once then she said she was pregnant. I didn't believe it was mine



because she had a boyfriend who wasn't working, she pinned the baby on me because i was working, when i refused to help her out she reported me for child maintenance and the court cut money from my salary each month, i saw her when she was a baby and she looked nothing like my kids. To this day i don't believe she is mine but your mother insist so invite her

Refa: But dad she is a girl, why do you expect her to look like you?

Banda: She is not a Banda, see how Natasha has Isake? That girl is not my child but for peace sake you can invite her. I'm not in contact with her but i know the directions to her mother's place.

Refa: I'll go there today afternoon

Fela: Wow so much for a good dad, i always thought you don't cheat

Rona: Tell me about it

Banda : We were separated

Refa: Yeah and mama was staying with your mother,

Rotlhe: Guys come on, it happened a long time ago

Fela: And he been pretending mama is bad kante he hurt her

Rotlhe: It happened once, can we get over it? On a positive note we finally have a little sister...

Fela: Is she younger than me?

Banda: Yes but not that much, I'm not sure but your mom went to my mother's when you were a baby so she is definitely younger than you.

Rona: Ok... At least we have a little sister..

Refa: (laughed) How do people behave with their sisters?

Rotlhe: We go with the floor

Fela: And we automatically hate her boyfriends and beat them, my friend has a sister and he chases the guys he doesn't like because he thinks they're thugs. If they cheat he beats them too, i helped him once abe re leleka nfananyana wa teng ke ha are sia gore ago helela kwa a lathile spoti

Everyone turned and looked at him then he paused and looked at them confused..

Fela: What?

Banda: This one is not my son, whose child is he?

They laughed and walked in to the kraal...

At the university campus...

Later on Oarabile laid on her bed shoving food down her throat while studying, bloated she looked around then she relaxed her muscles releasing a lot of gas, the awful smell caught up with her and she grabbed her book fanning herself...

It was really beginning to piss her off how she was always bloated. Her eyes fell on her timetable then she stopped chewing to a sudden movement in her tummy, she didn't feel it again then she continued reading..

She wiggled her food reading then it happened again, she put the book down and touched her tummy..

Oarabile : God please no....

She put on her shoes and grabbed her student card heading to the campus kiosk. Minutes later she walked back in and sat in the toilet peeing on the stick. She placed it on the floor and waited as two lines emerged..

Oarabile : Jesus!

\*.

Please Like the insert, the next one comes at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#94

On campus...

Rabi's room mate knocked and walked in carrying a backpack and her book to her chest..

Her: Rabi? Are you ok hon?

She sat on her bed and rubbed her back while Rabi laid facing the wall. She got up and tearfully looked at her classmate..

Rabi: Chiedza tell me something.. If you broke up with a guy and found out you're pregnant, what would you do?

Chiedza: (sighed) I use protection Rabi, i wouldn't be pregnant because i came here to learn... No matter how much that white boy spoils me I'll never forget that I'm from Gweru. Please tell me you're not pregnant with Shawn's child... He picks Metlha from school everyday did you know that?

Rabi: (tearfully) I know that, thanks for reminding me...I don't know how it happened

Chiedza : (angrily) No please I'm not falling for your crocodile tears, teenagers fall pregnant by mistake not a mother of three. What are you even learning here? Why should you have so many babies in a short period of time, who are you competing with? Is there a competition

going on somewhere? See that friend of yours Metlha..I don't like her, that's why she doesn't have a boyfriend. The reason i stopped hanging with you two is because she was trying to flirt with Michael talking about Chichi you're lucky you found a white boyfriend like it's an achievement..

Rabi: (tears flowing) What do you want me to do? The baby is even moving, i thought Shawn gave me an injection

Chiedza : I'm not going to tell you to abort if that's what you want to hear, it will come from you but I'm very disappointed in you. Black girls are so few in this school and by black girls i don't mean those black Americans, i mean us girls from Africa. You're disappointing us, now its like we flew all the way from Africa to get fucked by men.. (Rabi looked at her) Yeah you heard me right...(dropped her wig on the bed and rubbed her face) Uhhh you're pissing me off!



One of their study buddies walked in and smiled..

Chiedza: Oh hi Sibbo, your girl is pregnant...  
Again... Yeah pregnant

Sibongile walked over and looked at the testing stick...

Sibongile: Haibo! Rabiinii

She put her book down and clapped hands...

Sibongile: Shawn picks Metlha and they're even twinning with your baby, they post family goals with your baby on Facebook and Instagram...

Haibo Sisi?! Did they tell you to give them another baby since you're their machine?

She burst into tears...

Sibongile: (clapping) Hei don't cry on me, i don't care...we agreed to focus on school didn't we? I don't know about you but I'm going back to home a qualified doctor, I'm representing my gender , are you proud of yourself sisi? Do you know how few African girls are in this school?

Chiedza: (clapped in disbelief) This girl! And she cries.... She pisses me off i feel like slapping her

Sibongile: You're aborting this thing

Chiedza: No let he-

Sibongile: Abortion is legal... All she has to do is to find the right registered medical practitioner

and we have worked with a lot of them during our practicals. We are going back home as doctors and it seems if we don't think for her every man will use her. (turned pointing) And we are not leaving that hospital if she doesn't take a shot or put an implant. I have had with women who have a baby with every man they date... people are supposed to drool over you when you land in Botswana mogirl focus! Focus! (paused and smiled tapping her chest proudly) When i land in South Africa the whole country will shake... I'm telling you I'll be imagining women matching behind me with fists on the air chanting amandla! You know why? Girl I'm from the township and now I'm here doing medicine.... ! I-AM-HERE!

Chiedza: (laughed as they clapped) Hei Sibona that day is not far, we are now doing the count down..... Just wait until me, myself and I land, Zimbabwe will buzz and they will know that

Chiedza is here! I'm not here to play

Rabi: (paused crying) It's legal?

Rabi stood up on the bed smiling and put her arms around their necks then she kissed each of their cheeks..

Rabi: I'm sorry i ever ignored you guys... Let's go...

Chiedza: Let's just hope you haven't passed the recommended time period for a safer one..

Sibongile: I'm crossing my fingers for her too...

She got her bag and put her things inside then they walked outside, minutes later Chiedza walked back in and picked her wig, she stood by the mirror quickly fixing it then she ran out.....

On the road...

Meanwhile back in Botswana the Banda brothers cars drove along the road as Rona glanced at the mirror..

Carly: Charity and i got that porridge from your mom, the problem she dished for us in the same plate so we have to pass by my house so Charity can get hers..

Rona: (laughed) Do you know what it's called in Setswana?

Carly: Bo-something and legala

Rona : (laughed and kissed) Yes, bogobe jwa legala, you're learning fast

Carly: Charity made me repeat it a thousand times, i love your family

Rona : They love you too..

Rona put out his arm signaling Refa as they sped up..

At Carly's house...

Minutes later they parked the car and the ladies walked inside chatting while they waited by the cars. Minutes later Charity stepped out holding a fork...

Charity : You'll pick me after 2 hours, we are cooking something.. And Rona she said you should go away

Rona: (laughed) Heelang... Ke taa tsamaa...  
(whispered) Let's go before she changes her mind, Chelsea is probably going to kill me. We

were supposed to go out..

Refa: We need to talk about that when you have time.. Gao dire sente..

They got in the cars and drove off...

At Church...

Later on Rotlhe parked the car as everyone walked out of church, he sighed disappointed and remained in the car. Sessa and other ladies walked over to him as other people got in their cars...

Sessa: Hi

Rotlhe: Hi, come I'll drop you on the way. I can't believe i came so late,i was at the farm then i

had to go and bath. i didn't even check the time

Sesha : It's a midweek service, it's not bad..

Sesha closed the door then he drove out of the the gate rolling up the windows.

Rotlhe: Happy belated birthday

Sesha: Thank you, how old are you?

Rotlhe: (laughed) Way older than you... So..  
When do you plan on having a boyfriend?

Sesha: (shyly) Never, i don't want to have sex before marriage. I know maybe i will never get married but I'll give up when I'm a 30 year old virgin

Rotlhe: (laughed) You're actually more clever than i thought.. So what kind of a husband do you want?



Sesha: (laughed) Uh a nice person... Someone who will be my husband but also treat me like his baby once in a while, my father denied me and supported me through court.. I have always wanted nothing but his love and affection but... I think if i find a good man who loves me i wouldn't care about my childhood. I want him to be a good father and i pray that he wouldn't have children with other women. I don't want to be insulted by baby mamas

Rotlhe : (smiled proudly) Ok... No baby mamas, be nice, be a husband but also spoil you a little... What kind of a wife would you be?

Sesha : Um... I'm going to be a submissive wife who works, i like working. I don't want to be a housewife and i only want 3 kids. 2 girls for me, one boy for my husband

Rotlhe : (laughed) Nice... I hope you'll be wise enough to see your husband when he presents himself to you..

He stopped at the gate and she stepped out...

Sesha: What do you mean?

Rotlhe : (looking in her eyes) Would you know if you met a man that loves you enough to marry you before having sex with you?

Sesha: (she looked in his eyes and looked down) I guess I'll have to pray about that one because i wouldn't want to make assumptions. I'll wait for his sign... God's sign...

Rotlhe : (smiled looking at her) Ke kopa gore o ithokomele ke bata go go nyala..

He didn't wait for her response, he rolled up the windows and drove off as she stood there holding her Bible to her chest...

At Irene's yard...

Meanwhile Refa bent over and greeted a woman and her blind husband as they sat on the couch.. They exchanged pleasantries and had small talk..

Refa: I'm looking for a girl by the name Mosadisadi... I don't know her full names..

There was silence as the old man shook his head..

Old woman : We don't know where she is, she left home when she was 18 years old... I don't know where she is, who are you?

Refa: My name is Refa Banda, i am Michel Banda's second son and we have a family

reunion, it will be next week.. I wanted to invite Mosadi. I don't know her... I've only heard of her. Ke bata motho le ka matho kesa mo itse..

The old woman stood up and got her torn photo album then she took out Mosadi's picture and handed it to him..

Old woman : That's her when she was in Maun secondary

Refa's skipped as he stared at the picture..

Refa: This is Michael Banda's daughter?

Old woman: Yes.. (handed him another one)  
This is her graduation.

Refa rubbed his face and sighed standing up...

Refa: Thank you, can i please keep this? I want to use it to look for her

Old woman : She is your little sister, there is no problem

Refa: Thank you...

He walked towards the car, suddenly his stomach lifted and he bent over the car tyre and threw up. He took a minute leaning over the bonnet then he sighed and rubbed his mouth getting in the car. His phone rang..

Refa: Hello?

Charity : Hey babe... You can come get me, we are done

Refa: Alright, I'm feeling a bit sick, don't know if it's a bug or what but I'm coming, I love you

Charity : I love you too

He hung up and drove off...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#95

At Carly's House...

Refa parked the car and leaned back staring at Charity as she ran over, she got in the car and closed the door then he quietly drove off...

Charity: Hey...(noticed a serious face) Are you ok?

He turned and looked at her adorable face, a little smile curved his lips up though he didn't let out his teeth... Just a little smile and a little sigh through his nose as he gently touched her chin.

Refa: I'm OK... I want to cook for you tonight..

She smiled looking at him, he seemed awkward though she couldn't put her finger on it but eating Refa's food was like eating food served

by a chef. He was a good cook.

Charity : (blushing) I can't wait..... Did i tell you i love your dad and how you all interact? (laughed) I love your mom too.. I can't believe you spoke negatively about her saying she will love me for money. She seems really genuine. She even criticised her neighbour for having a problem with her son in law, she says she doesn't want to choose women for her sons and whoever is brought home she will accept and love. (smiled and stuck her tongue out) And she says you guys don't introduce just any girl, apparently the only time you introduce a woman is if you're serious.

Refa: (smiled a little) That's true....

Charity: Thanks for introducing me to your parents..

Refa: No, thanks for coming..



He took out his phone still driving and called Rotlhe..

Rotlhe: Hello?

Refa: Hey man, where are you? Did you manage to go to church?

Rotlhe: Yeah... (smiled) And i gave my girlfriend a ride... For the first time we talked and man! I love that girl, we connect... She told me her wishes, her plans for life and you know what? I want to do it exactly how she said it... I want her badly... Like so bad... But I'm just going to respect her wishes and make her dream a reality

Refa: We need to talk when you're free, it's kind of urgent

Rotlhe: About her?

Refa: Uh-yeah about her

Rotlhe : Should i come over?

Refa: No, not now. I'm still with Charity. We will talk tomorrow morning at the office...

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully but knowing Rotlhe-the newspaper, maybe it wasn't such a good idea to tell him something he wasn't sure about. He put the phone down and sighed as Charity observed his worry...

Charity: (softly) Babe are you ok?

Refa: Yeah

Charity : You're not, something is bothering you... You promised me you'll never lie..

Refa: My father told us he had an affair years ago, he has a daughter and he says she is the last born, Fela is older than her probably with 2

years because apparently he was a baby when she was conceived. I wanted this girl to attend the family reunion and her parents said she long left home.

Charity: Shems so now you have to search for this little girl?

Refa: I found her and it's a girl that one of us has a relationship with but no sex yet

Charity: (thoughtfully) Who is it?

Refa: (sighed) Uh mxm maybe it's not even true

Charity: Yeah but it's creepy, she needs to know.. Obviously it's not Carly, she is pregnant and it's not me because I'm way older than Fela, does Rotlhe and Fela have girlfriends?

Refa: (sighed) It stresses me, i just want to be sure first..

Charity: Ok... Sorry

Refa: It's ok...

Minutes later he parked the car and they walked inside, Charity switched the TV on and scrolled through as Refa grabbed the beer bottle and sipped then he leaned over the counter with his head down. Charity touched his back and he jumped turning around then he sighed putting his arm around her back..

Refa: Hey...

Still holding the bottle he stretched two of his fingers and pulled up her chin for a soft kiss.

Refa: I love you...

He looked in her eyes and swallowed as his eyes gleamed then he sipped again and put the

beer on the counter, then he took a deep breath and sighed flashing her with a smile...

Refa: Okkkk.... (clapped hands and rubbed them together looking around) Let me cook for you...  
Go watch your soapy

She got a drink and walked out then he begun cooking, minutes later he stepped out opening another bottle..

Refa : How come we are not donating blood ka re negative?

Charity : I never thought about it... Mme kana there is a campaign about blood donation..  
(laughed) Wena o akantshiwa dili tseo ke eng?

Refa: (curved his lips down and shrugged his shoulders before sipping) Just thinking about it,

should we go tomorrow?

Charity : Sure... Where is my food?

Refa: (laughed) It's coming...

Charity : By the way tomorrow i want to go home and talk to my parents, i hope they will receive me with open arms...

Refa: Um....you don't have to go tomorrow, maybe next week tomorrow we have to donate blood. I know a friend who works there and we won't have to queue

Charity : You took me to your parents, i want to go back home and rekindle my relationship with my parents, they will be happy to see me or at least i hope so..

Refa: Let me check the pot...

He walked back inside...

At the farm...

Meanwhile Banda slid out panting and laid on his back catching his breath as mma Banda turned over and put her arm around him with a smile...

Mma Banda: I had forgotten how good it feels to reach climax...

Banda: (panting he kissed her forehead) I love you and thanks for encouraging me to tell the boys about their little sister. They're excited... (laughed) Fela was saying how he will protect his little sister and-

Mma Banda: Mosadi is almost Rotlhe's age, i was breastfeeding Rotlhe don't you remember?

Banda: Really?

Mma Banda : Ee, ke ha ke amusa Rotlhe...

(laughed) With Fela you never cheated...  
Actually you've never cheated since Mosadi's  
birth...

Banda: Iyoo i thought ke botsetsi jwaga Fela go  
raya gore Mosadi o mogolwane, maybe she has  
kids

Mma Banda : She probably has problems with  
men, girls with father abandonment issues  
always meet the worst men, its like their fathers  
curse them.

Banda's heart sunk as he listened quietly...

Mma Banda: And they end up getting stuck in  
abusive relationships thinking they're staying  
for their children only for them to raise bruised  
children..

Banda: Please don't say that...



Mma Banda: I know you think she is not yours but what if there is a chance because Mosadi looked like her mother.

Banda: But we had sex once, she would be very fertile to get pregnant from 1 round

Mma Banda: If a woman is healthy it doesn't matter, she will get pregnant. You can even be pregnant on your safe period and Irene was a stay at home maid. She never left, and i believe her. We had a fight, i beat her up and even after the beating she said you can take baby and you'll never see me again. No woman will give her child to strangers. That girl is your daughter.

Banda: Should we go there ourselves? Maybe it's better we go as adult, i haven't checked a child in over 20 years so it would be wrong for Refa to appear there.

Mma Banda: True, we will go there...

They both sighed...

At the private hospital...

The next morning Refa parked the car and they stepped out....

Charity : I thought we will do it at a government hospital so it can be for free, this ones pay people pay, nna ke bata go neela batho free

Refa: Let's just start here

Charity : (reluctantly) Give rich people free blood? Can we just go to the government hospital or blood center, nna ake bate go neela bahumi. There are painting waiting blood transfusion and I'm group O, i want to give poor people

Refa: Can you just do this for me? (held both of her hands) Ke ago kopa babe, do it for me...

Charity : Why do you want to donate blood in a private? They never even run out of blood.

Refa: Can't you do this hela hela because ke ago kopa?

Charity : (sighed) Ok

They walked inside...

At Mosadi's mother's....

Later that morning Mr and Mrs Banda took their seats as Irene sat down..

Irene: Your son was here Refa... (laughed) He didn't even remember me, he must have been really young, maybe Rona will recognise me.

Mma Banda: (laughed) Boys never put these

things in head

Banda: We are having a family reunion next weekend, and i know it has been a tough road.. But I'm old now and i want to give my children their inheritance. I wasn't there for Mosadi the least i can do is to give her share so she can use it to start her life...

Irene: Ke a le utwa betsho and like i said years ago if you ever want your daughter you can have her. I have anger issues for being alone with her throughout but i wasn't actually alone, i got married to a loving man... Dube, he loved Mosadi like his... She never lacked anything in terms of the presence of a father figure but your daughter left home, she was a member of some church. She was a good girl, clever and well behaved but she loved God and their pastor brainwashed them. She wanted to get married without magadi and we said no, the pastor wanted to control everything and she called the

pastor papa or daddy, that's what they called him at church. We angrily chased her and that was the end, but she once came after graduation and the other time she picked her sister's daughter. We don't know where she is and we are also looking for her, her father is forever talking about her because he says he is dying and doesn't want to die before telling her that she is welcome home. He doesn't want to die with a broken heart because he doesn't want any bad luck for her...

Mma Banda: So where can we find her?

Irene: Refa took her photos, he said he will find her

Banda: He will find her akere bone ke ba di Internet

Irene : Ee

Mma Banda : Nnyaa mme go siame

Irene: Ee mma

They walked out as Dube coughed over and over laying on the mattress with his eyes closed...

Dube: (sadly) Koore ngwanake ole tsamaa kae lehatse? (tearfully) I shouldn't have chased away...

Irene : Then I'm guilty too because i was equally angry...

There was a knock..

Irene : Tsena!

Mosadi slowly walked in and stopped at the door uncomfortably..

Irene: Uhu... We were just talking about you, did you see the Banda's on your way in?

Mosadi: Who?

Irene: Mr and Mrs Banda

Dube: (shaky voice) Mosadi?

Mosadi smiled and knelt down hugging her father as he touched her cheeks barely able to see her through his cataract, he dropped a tear and kissed her hand...

Dube: Please come back home, where is your husband? We will accept your church..

Mosadi : Mama are bo Mma Banda ba reng?  
(smiled) Ba bata go bata ele gore?

Irene: Gake itse, first your brother came

yesterday Refa and then just now your father and his wife left

Mosadi : My father?

Irene : Yes Michael, i told you about your father when you were a little girl don't you remember?

Mosadi: (stood up) And he is Banda? You said his name is Michael

Irene: Michael Banda

Mosadi : And my brother is Refa?.... I'll be back...

She tearfully walked out and jumped in the car where she dialed Refa's number..

Refa: (low voice) Hello?

Mosadi : (tearfully) I just got home, my mother says my big brother was looking for me. His name is Refa Banda, don't you know him?



Refa: (tearfully) Ke kopa ote kwano re ska bua mo founing

Mosadi: Ok, I'm coming...

She started the car and stepped on the accelerator...

At Refa's House...

Refa took off his t-shirt and sat on the couch wrapping his head with half a bottle in front of him, Charity slowly opened the door and walked in looking at him with the t-shirt around his head. She pushed the door closed with her butt and stood there as tears rolled down, Refa stood up and walked over shirtless. He pulled her over and she burst into tears crying as he tearfully clenched his teeth..

Charity: (crying) Please tell me I'm dreaming... I love you...

Refa: Babe we don't know what is what... I sent our samples for a DNA test

Charity : (crying) No, you're not my brother.... I love you and i doubt you're brother

Refa's eyes filled with tears as he looked in her eyes and bit his lower lip, he touched her cheek and kissed her forehead while she put her arms around him...

Refa: What if you're my little sister?

Charity : (crying even more) Refa please I'm not...

Tears blinded her as she hugged him tightly crying, he bit his lips hugging her as a tear rolled down..

Refa : I love you and i don't care if that test comes positive... I still want you.. I can't lose you, i can't lose again... Not a good woman like you, I'm not losing you

Charity : (crying) Please take me away, I'm so scared of your parents and my parents... I can't lose you....everyone is going to (tears rolling) Lock me in your house and don't ever let me out... Hide me where only you can see me or let's runaway, something, anything. We can tell you you're not my brother, please do something

Refa tearfully looked in her eyes and pulled up her chin kissing her as her tears rolled down, the kiss became intense as he pulled her hair

from the back exposing her neck then he softly kissed her neck and squeezed the flesh of her breast..

He unzipped his jeans and stepped them down, he turned her around and picked her dress up from behind exposing her butt then he changed his mind and turned her around..

Refa: Are you sure? (she nodded down) If i put it in there there is no turning back

She nodded looking in his eyes then he kissed her and carried her to the bedroom where he laid her down and #removed

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#96

At Banda's House...

Later that evening Banda sipped tea crossing his legs as his wife swept the floor...

Mma Banda: Do you ever wonder where Chelsea is?

Banda: No, I'm so glad he brought a different woman, one whom none of his brother has slept with. I don't want my sons killing each other again, Rona almost killed his brother for her. I feel sorry she lost the baby but I'm so glad

she decided she didn't want to be with him anymore. It's best if she stayed there. Now i just want my grandson officially brought home, i need all my children and grandchildren in here so they can get what's rightfully theirs.

Mma Banda: She disappointed me, i loved her so much... She is the reason why i decided to stop judging the girls my sons bring. Look at Rabi, first i thought she was older just because she had a child and i thought she was stupid and materialistic when all she ever did was love Refa, he cheated and she punished him....

Something i wished i had done to you after the Irene saga. After seeing Irene today i... (sighed) Mxm... Anyways I just wish these boys can marry, Rona is too old, Refa should marry, Rotlhe is so secretive you'll never know his girlfriend and Fela is probably still a virgin.

Banda: They should all be serious le bo Akofang, i don't know what is wrong with this generation...

I was married at their age, bone santse ba tseitsega okase itse gore gatwe ba batang uh...

Mma Banda: I want to go and talk to Doris about the children so they can visit, if they don't allow waga Isake it's ok but i want Bambino and RJ, these kids must know each other..

Banda : True, was my mind playing tricks on me or is that white girl pregnant?

Mma Banda: She told me she is pregnant...

Banda: I hope Rona will be careful with this one..

Mma Banda: He loves her..

Banda's phone rang....

At Rona's House....

Meanwhile Rona leaned against the car outside

the house looking up at the stars with a phone on his ear as he called his father...

Him: Hello?

Rona: Ee... Ke nna

Him: Wa reng?

Rona: (sighed) I want to marry Carly but i wonder how that will happen considering she is from America and they don't have magadi negotiations, she grew up in a Foster home so she doesn't have much of a family either that's why she and her Foster home sister chose to care for orphans and vulnerable children.

Him: When it's like that we divide ourselves as a family and give her a family that will act as her home and parents, for example your uncle and his wife can act as her parents

Rona: So i still pay magadi?



Him: (laughed) Yes, you can't get a real wife for free... You have to sweat.. And she must be taught how a wife is supposed to act.

Rona: Aka rata Carly, she claims to be a Motswana

Him: (laughed) yes, she is treated like any other daughter in law..

Rona: When can we start?

Him : Naare golo hale o dirile jang ka Chelsea?  
It's over over hela over over

Rona: Yes, after the baby died i wanted to give our relationship a try but every time i look at her i feel like a loser because i slept with my little brother's night stand. I keep regretin the kind of dignity i wanted her to have but she did the opposite. I wanted her to be Mrs Banda and a big sister to my little brothers but she sees men in them. I thought i could forgive but yoo....  
Forgiveness is so hard...

Him: I understand, well if you're done with your ex I'll be here to do everything as a father to make sure you're happy.

Rona: Ok

Him: Come tomorrow so we can talk

Chelsea walked out of the house holding a glass of drink..

Rona: Ok, Goodnight

He hung up and smiled as Chelsea stood before him putting her arms around his chest and resting her head on his chest, he kissed her forehead and put his arms around her..

Chelsea : I missed you today.. Wish i had gone

with you to the farm but I'm scared of your parents, i don't know if they forgave me.

Rona: They're still very angry that's why i want to keep this pregnancy private for a while, they need time to adjust and i think it's best i find you a house. We are having a family reunion and my cousins are going to need accommodation but i don't want them telling my parents and then stressing you again.

Chelsea : But do we have to hide like that? They know we love each other mos

Rona: Just try to respect my parents, i know you can't relate but sometimes things happen like that. We respect parents when we have them

Chelsea : (tearfully) Rona you never cared about what your parents thought, remember how you used to be angry at them for trying to control Refa and Rabi? Kana mmago ke ene a borisitseng bo Rabi le Refa relationship. Let's

not let it happen to us.

Rona: It's not that easy... Please respect my wishes, will you find a house?

Chelsea: Yeah..

His phone buzzed with a message...

Carly : Time to read the baby a bed time story

Rona: (smiled typing) You know we don't do this kinda shit in Africa right? That boy is an African, he is going to pop out knowing how to whistle for cows

Carly: boy bring your ass over here

Rona: Coming.

He slid his phone in the pocket and kissed her then he got in the car...

Rona: Ke eta autw

Chelsea : Where are you going?

Rona : I'm checking on Rotlhe and Fela..

He closed the door as tears filled her eyes...

Chelsea : I really miss you, we stay in the same house but we don't see each other. Even when you're home you're not here.

Rona: We will talk when i come back

He rolled up the window and drove off then she walked in the house and closed the door. She peaked in RJs room and dropped a tear looking at her son then she took out her phone and called sitting on the bed...

Refa: (sleepy) Hello?

Chelsea : I am sorry for keeping your son from you, i have learnt that nothing will ever beat the love of your real parent if he has any to offer. I'm sorry that I made it hard for you to bond with RJ, i am praying that you find a good woman who will love RJ the way you she should. When i die i want you to take your son.

Refa: Chelsea what's wrong?

Chelsea: Your brother is cheating, I'm not sure but i think so, I'm on a high risk pregnancy and i might just die from this heartbreak. (tearfully)  
He doesn't even sleep home... He comes in the morning

Refa: I'll talk to him tomorrow.

Chelsea : Ok, bye

Refa: And i forgive about RJ, don't worry about

it

Chelsea : Bye

She hung up and switched off the lights...

At the principal's house...

Later that night the principal tiptoed to the kitchen and stopped at the door burglar bars. Fela appeared from the side and stood on the other side of the bars kissing her through the bars while her husband laid asleep in the bedroom..

Fela: (whispered) Let's go for a drive

Principal : (whispered) He will wake up...

Fela: I want this pussy...

He kissed her slicing his hand inside her panties then he took out a condom and rolled it on his pipe..

Principal : What are you doing?

Fela: Shh turn around and bring your butt closer to the bars...hold your knees...

She turned around and bent over holding her knees then Fela stepped over and slid between her extra large flaps as they hugged his black pipe..

Fela: Shit you're so good...

He hammered her and she paused as foot



steps approached, Fela slid his weapon out and she straightened up as her dress covered her up. She grabbed the broom and swept outside as her husband drunk water and walked out..

Him: I'm going to bed, I'm exhausted..

Principal : I'm coming too

She let a few minutes pass as Fela waited with his back against the wall, she bent over again and he slid back in then he held the bars and hammered his wife while he laid on the bed waiting for her...

Refa's House....

The next morning Refa stared at Charity's face while she was sleeping on the bed, kneeling on

the floor resting his arms along the bed he stared at his little sister and the sex from last night played in his mind. Without waking her he carefully walked out and closed the door..

He sat on the couch and clicked on the brotherhood WhatsApp group..

Refa: (sent Charity's picture) That's the girl dad was talking about

Rotlhe: What the fuck?

Fela: No

Rona: Don't play like that

Refa: I'm serious, I'm scared and i don't know what to do. One minute i feel like this the next i feel like I'm raping my little sister. I had sex with her last night and she hasn't woken up since, she been sleeping all morning and I'm scared to

wake her

Rona: Wait, you slept with her knowing she is our sister? Wa tsenwa ne rra?

Rotlhe: Why would you sleep with her knowing though?

Refa: I love her, she loves me

Rona: Tell that girl to go home before i come there and drag her out

Refa: Wow really? You're going to say that after everything i been through with this girl?

Rotlhe: What girl? She is our sister! Are we supposed to cheer for you, you're sick

Refa: Rotlhe i was counting on you to understand

Fela: Ae the banna eseng understanding incest, how did she turn you on? Ke raya after finding out because before is totally understandable

Rona: Raya Charity atswe koo, We want proper

things

Refa: Ke a gana, gao papa Rona and i hate this perfect figure you always portray but can't do it on your women. You're cheating on two women and you want to bully me into leaving my only girlfriend. It's not happening

Rotlhe: Nnyaa mme not when she is our sister that's sick, you lost me there

Fela: But guys, Refa just found out he is obviously still hurt and confused, mo neele sebaka ene le Charity ba bue, we don't even know if she is our sister for real. Nna ibile gake dumele, papa said he doubts too

Rotlhe: She is, laite e letse a ile kobo "Mosadi" , he updated me about everything and never came back to me ka feedback. We were supposed to meet but he made excuses

Fela: Rona?why aren't you commenting?

Rotlhe : He logged out...

They noticed he was offline and all logged out, Refa paced up and down trying to think then he sat down and rubbed her face, Charity put her hands over his shoulders and massaged him, he looked up and she leaned over kissing him...

Charity: Good morning, are you ok?

Refa: Yeah..

He got up and looked at her holding both of her hands..

Refa: You to have to lock yourself in the bedroom, Rona is coming and he doesn't want to understand. I don't want you to get involved

Charity: Do we owe him an explanation?

The door opened, Rona and Rotlhe walked in as Refa turned around facing them...

Refa: She is leaving..

Charity : I'm not leaving...

Rona grabbed her arm and dragged her out as she grinned..

Charity : Oa wa mpolaa

Rona: (to Refa) How sick can you be? Sleeping with your sister? Our sister

Refa: You don't even know if she is our sister, you're just reacting..

Refa grabbed Charity's other arm and pulled her back, Rotlhe pushed Refa and he pushed him back, Rona punched him then Refa tried to punch back, Rotlhe blocked it and punched him too as they both pushed him against the wall..

Refa: (calmly) Guys come on.... Gale thaloganye eng? Please don't do this, i need your support.  
Ke a le kopa

Pain blocked his throat as his eyes burned with. He sighed weakly as a lightening of pain struck from beneath his chest, he licked his dry lips looking at them and waited for their positive response.

Rona: Wa tsenwa

Rotlhe: Mxm

They released him and he slid down the wall  
sitting with his knees up and rubbed his eyes..

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#97

At Refa's House...



Charity pulled her hand off and fixed her t-shirt angrily stepping back...

Charity : Don't touch me, I'm not your sister and you don't know me. My name is Charity Dube and I have two loving parents who raised me with love and care, my father never let anyone touch me and he even got angry at my mother when she whipped me because that's just the father he was. (pointed at Refa) Do you know why I love this man? He reminds me of my father's genuine love, he loves and when he loves he loves hard. He waited 5 years struggling to move on and when he finally moved on it was with me of all women. He respects me and he makes me happy, if your father says he has a daughter out there he shouldn't point at me because I'm not his daughter. I have never seen him before until he

was introduced as my boyfriend's father and that's who he will be for the rest of my life. It's not our fault that people slept around, that's their fault ba taa ipona rona ra ratana!

Refa slowly stood up admiring her strength and words of encouragement as his brothers quietly listened to her...

Charity: I really thought you guys loved your brother but I can see you're pretending, Rona you have never loved Refa waitse... From all the stories I have heard about you ga o rate monnao and you can sleep with me if I were that kind of woman (looking in his eyes) Akere? If I were the type that sleeps with brothers you would have slept with me akere? (turned to Refa) Refa remember that day when-

Rona: You're right! (put his hands together

looking at her his heart pounding) But not about sleeping with you, I can never hurt my brother like that, but you have to understand our point of view as well.

Charity : You shouldn't even have a point of view! You don't know me, if I told you the dog passing by is your wife will you go sex the dog? Huh? Will you suddenly have feelings for the dog because of my words?

Rona: Of course not bu-

Charity : But what? If I said Carly is your sister, would you suddenly stop loving her? You think this is a movie? Rona kana we have feelings for each other, it's not like we grew up together so I don't know what morals we are breaking. Your father even denied me saying I'm not his daughter, were you there when my mother and your father had sex?

Rona: No.

Charity : So how can you not believe the man that ejaculated? He knows how his children look like and apparently he looked at me and said this baby is not a Banda, I'm going to stick with your father on this one because le nna when I listen to body, the blood that's running through my veins isn't Banda. Ke raa hane ele gore ke nkgonne nkabo ke sa ikutwe jaaka ke ikutwa. Stop harassing Refa, Iona kana le ila go tsewa sente. Don't ever put your hands on him, you have failed as brothers.. Wena Rotlhe I'm highly disappointed, nna kana Rona I honestly don't respect him like everyone because I know he is fake but wena Rotlhe wow...

Rotlhe thoughtfully looked down and sighed taking a seat on the couch rubbing his head, the door opened and Fela walked in...

Charity: I am more disappointed in you because we thought you of all people will understand, I don't know if that church you keep going to is messing with your realistic part of the brain kana jang. I know wena you probably think this is sinful, but it's not. You don't know me and I'm not your sister endnof story! You can't punch your brother for failing to switch off the feelings he had for months, he invested everything in me ha o bona nne ago ntshupa kwa jaana he wants to marry me and you know what? I'm going to marry him... Lea makatsa waitse!

Fela: (raised his hand like he was in class)  
Motsamaisa tiro ke kopa go akgela ka bokhutshwane ke taa reetsa mo radio...

Defeated Charity laughed, actually the brothers all laughed as he flashed a smile rubbing his hands together....

Fela: Ok, I hear you. I personally understand your frustration.... You were dating and I know he was planning to marry you because nna he told me bro I love her and I'm happy because I wasn't enjoying the way nne a korofella Rabi ka teng, so if my brother finds love I'm going to support him. Gape kana papa says you're not his daughter that's why he never cared about you so if the one who has the keys to the baby making machine says that's not what I released who am I to contest that? Papa are ga o ngwana wa gagwe akere so he of all people will not have a problem... Rona le Rotlhe are just being dramatic, yo mongwe we all know has "holy spirit" talking to him... (Rotlhe shook his head and laughed) Anong Rona I don't know, maybe he is just jealous because I know his deepest pain is that Refa slept with Chelsea, which is part of why he is cheating on the poor

girl knowing she is pregnant...

Rona: (angrily) Fela wee!

Fela: No, let's be honest. You have always supported Refa in his relationships, remember how you went with him to Rabi's parents to help him with the acknowledgement? That's the brother we know, but you changed the day you found out Refa and Chelsea had sex... Be honest... (Rona blinked as his eyes got teary) I would be hurt too... You're justified Refa should have rejected Chelsea because that's what brothers do but he failed and hurt you badly, it haunts you at night, you see your brother between Chelsea's legs... Be honest, tell Refa how you really feel because you got angry and attacked him but you never really told him how he made you feel.. It's okay to cry don't think of it as a weakness...

Rona put his hands over his face as his chest vibrated with pain. Refa rubbed his eyes and sniffled watching the pain he caused his brother..

Rona: I love Chelsea... (he paused and swallowed tearfully) But you ruined everything for me... You ruined it! I love her but what you did still hurts me even today ... You broke my heart and betrayed me when I was nothing, ke palelwa ke go becha and you used your power against me. Now I can never trust her. I'm with Carly because she loves me not because I love her. I chose to be in a relationship where I'm loved more than I love so I don't get hurt if she ever leaves. I don't trust Chelsea one bit. You were supposed to have my back but you stabbed me right in the heart where it hurts the most... I am fighting this pain and I constantly wonder if it will ever go away. I have thought of



ways to hurt you too but then I'm scared for you because you wouldn't survive carrying this much pain. You're a cry baby and you would have killed yourself if you were me, I'm in a lot of pain.

Refa walked over and knelt in front of him...

Refa: Even today I'm still going to say I'm sorry, it was my fault... I had the responsibility to protect you but I didn't... I can see you have changed and it hurts me deeply because I know it's because of me. I hurt you and changed the way you see things. Every day I make sure I work extra hard in your company because deep down I don't want you to go broke. Neither do I want to take RJ because he is your son even though I'm not satisfied with your parenting! Anyway, I'm just hoping that one day my brother

will see that not only have I hurt him but he hurt me too and he hurt my son, he took my son and punished my son for my mistakes. Rj is paying for my and Chelsea's mistakes and that is not fair. I don't know how much balance he has before he can finally have a relationship with someone he calls dad. The poor guy is still confused.. If you hadn't stolen him from the beginning I would have given him better and by that I don't mean money I mean love. Nna ke dumela mo go reng ngwana ga o mo rata must ago lelele ha o tswa, as a father if you leave the gate and your child doesn't cry and scream for you something is wrong with your parenting. Children love their fathers more, fathers are favourites... Does RJ ever cry for you? Because nna Natasha cries for me yet she is not my daughter...

Rona : I didn't think of it like that...

Refa: And it hurts me every day too that I failed

as a father but you are responsible for my failing.

Rona: Ok, I'll learn from you. I know you're a good father that's something you do perfectly unlike me, even my daughter died because of my negligence as a father. But I need you to know that I'm not failing RJ because he is not mine, I just suck at this fathering thing but I am willing to tell learn from you.

Rotlhe: Mme le yone ya cheating, mr ha osa bate Chelsea lesa ngwana wa batho a tsamae. Kana Chelsea ga sa thole a itse gore areng, she is so skinny but she is pregnant. She looks very ugly and she doesn't bath because she is depressed but Carly is glowing, o sota ngwana mr... Let her go, tell her it's not her fault it's you... And take responsibility as a father kana coparenting gase sepe, you don't have to be together to raise children. Chelsea is dying mr release her instead of wasting her time. She is a

beautiful woman maybe mongwe otaa mo itshelela amo nyala.(Maybe she will get someone to marry her). Women want to be married because it's a sign of love and commitment, if you're not going to marry her don't block others from doing so... Release her since u chose to marry Carly... Release Chelsea, don't embarrass her more than u already have.

Fela: Wow... The more I look into this the more I see why our forefathers said mapodi gaa ipone se se mo thogong (It's difficult for one to acknowledge their own mistakes). I mean Rona beats us for every mistake we make but ena... lyoyoyo even papa has nothing on him, nigga you need to introspect!

They all smiled, Rona grabbed Refa's hand and pulled him up as they shoulder bumped and hugged...

Rona : I forgive you for the Chelsea saga, I heard everything you said, now watch me from now on!

Rotlhe: So you guys really think I'm being brainwashed at church?

Charity : And there is nothing wrong with that if the church is good, yours sounds like a good church... At my church we would even eat unbelievable things just because the pastor said so.

Rotlhe: They don't do that there.

Fela: Bone ba good, sometimes when they preach they make me wanna stop fucking with the principal... After 2 days the gospel wears off and I dip in..

They all turned and looked at him then Charity

clapped hands in disbelief and walked away leaving the Banda brothers...

Refa: You know you said that out loud right?

Rona: So you're really fucking my neighbour's wife?

Fela: Easy tiger I'm strengthening their marriage, he has weak erections you should advice him apparently he doesn't want to talk about it.

(sighed and clapped hands) Back to the issue at hand... We are all clear now akere no grudges or anything, re nna fair... The truth is we don't know if she is our sister or not, personally leha ke lebile Charity jaana I don't feel her as a sister ke raa gore imagine passing by the street and seeing a woman abo gotwe she is your sister then you start following her with my sister wee my sister, that's a mental illness problem. Be realistic they loved each other first so that

statement doesn't automatically switch off their feelings besides our fathers left kids around I'm sure we are sleeping with our sisters and cousins, some women passed children to fathers who are not theirs the fact is we might have all fucked our sisters or cousin out there.

Refa : Thank you..

Rona: Well you have my support, I understand your position now but I hate to break it down for you... (touched his shoulder) you can pull her hair all you want, kiss her neck and thrust her hard but you can't take her home, you know this. Right? I mean... You're fucked because if our parents find out they won't accept her, neither will her mother accept bogadi jwa gago because she of all people sounds so sure that Charity is papa's daughter.

Fela: We will cross that bridge when we get there, I just need to be sure that Refa is sure then I'll be the campaign manager for his love.

I'll sit there and convince these parents.

Rotlhe: (fist bumped) Count me in...

Refa : Thank you...

They all looked at Rona and he smiled...

Rona: (laughed) I can't believe I'm doing this eish... Banna wee... Ok, I'll help under one condition..

Refa: What?

Rona: You don't hurt Charity when Rabi finally comes to Botswana, she canceled her wedding and we all know she wants you, I'm just worried you might hurt Charity. It's easy to resist now because she is not here anyways.. I'll only believe you when she is here o mmona every day, she is going to come back beautiful without any baggage because she will be



financially stable. I have seen Muhammed posing with his daughter le Metlha which means she might actually come back ale one ele Rabi hela wa flat tummy... Will you resist that? Think before you speak.

Fela: You have a point

Rotlhe: I don't trust him with Rabi either, he has always loved one woman throughout all these years, can all that love just disappear?

Refa: You all don't get it, this has nothing to do with love. When I was with Rabi I hurt her badly, the poor girl tried but for some reason I failed kana le ma DIS nkile ba ntsaya about that accident and she never believed me koore the universe was against our love and she finally decided that she deserved a man that will not only love her but resist other women for her. I learnt self-control the hard way... Honestly I have reached a point where I don't blame her for leaving me. She made me the man I am

today. Muhammed was a good guy and he loved my kids why she hurt him and embarrassed the guy like that I don't know, but I know Charity is not going to end up like Muhammed. I have learnt not just to love a woman, I also learnt to control myself and respect my partner. Oarabile and I are just coparenting and I hope one day she will find a guy like me, a guy whom one woman taught a very good lesson. Nna gake bate Rabi le ha akata ha but I don't hate her, I'll hate her if she harasses Charity but hela hela no, you got nothing to worry about.

Rona pulled him over and hugged him tightly.....

At Aunt Doris's House...

Later on Doris heard the gate opening then she

looked through the window, it was ma Akwana and she was sure she heard about how she came back to Botswana. She switched off the TV and locked the door, she removed the key and sat on the couch...

Meanwhile Ma Akwana knocked and called out for her...

Ma Akwana : Doris? Doris?

She walked around looking at the foot prints...

Ma Akwana: Ago.... Ele gore?

She suspiciously leaned over and closed the other eye as she looked through the key hole,

Doris was sitting on the couch reading a magazine...

Ma Akwana: I can see you my sister, stop reading that magazine and open this door... I won't laugh at you if you think that's what I came here for. I didn't come here to laugh at you...

Doris slowly opened the door and looked at Ma Akwana who leaned back and held her hips looking at her then she burst into laughter clapping hands...

Ma Akwana: (laughing none stop)  
Hehehehehehehehehehehehehehehehehe  
owiiii! Hae akake!

Doris boiled looking at her as she laughed until tears came out of her eyes...

Ma Akwana: What happened in London?

Doris: Can you stop it please..

Ma Akwana : (laughed) Hase gore ke a tshega ke lela le wena... Hai i just wanted to come and laugh at you that's all. Now I'm going back to my house, you avoided me for far too long. I had to laugh, bye bye.

Doris: Mxm come inside.

Ma Akwana walked in laughing and sat down crossing her legs..

Doris: You're having a field day akere? Enjoy yourself, when you're done laughing we need to talk about Chelsea and Rabi, these girls are

heading the same direction as their mothers. I was in a lot of pain when we lost the twins. These girls are refusing to grow up, Chelsea called me last night crying. I talked to her before I left for the UK and now she says she doesn't know where to begin to fix her life. I think we are too old, old enough to sit these girls down and reconcile them, teach them survival skills. Rabi hurts me equally. She left a good man because she thinks Refa will take her back. It's really sad that she doesn't know that he has reached a point of acceptance. She is so much like many women out there and by the time she realises that he won't take her back she would have wasted her youth and all the man capable of marrying her will be taken...

Ma Akwana: Rabi should have never left Muhammed, she reminds me of me. Her life is exactly like mine.

Doris: And its time you told her your love story

so she can open her eyes, if you leave a cheating partner leave for real, don't look back even if they changed. They changed because you made a decision to leave. If you play with good men thinking you still have a chance you'll say perhaps because unlike us men can move on and never look back, it's us who love cheaters. It's really sad for me because I know how this will play out. She told herself she is finishing school and coming for her man. Shem ngwana wa ga nnake batho gaa itse gore monna yo mongwe o kgona go hetsa le wena clarr mo eleng gore leha oka thapa ogo leba jaaka masepa a ntswa! Refa omo leletse mme ibile ke bona hela a ithobogile abo a rata monyana wa gagwe yo gotweng ke le cleaner. Rabi thinks she will win because she is a doctor, she doesn't know men don't care about such.

Ma Akwana: I will tell her my story one day, she will think before rejecting a good man for an ex

boyfriend. (looked at the kitchen) Haona malatsanyana hoo o ntsholele? Walking makes me hungry...

Doris laughed and walked into the kitchen....

Ma Akwana: Use a big plate please.

Doris: Ee mma!

Ma Akwana: Wena wa konya kana

She stood up and went to serve herself while Doris held her hips looking at her...

On campus....

Meanwhile in the UK Siboniso and Chiedza walked towards their rooms chatting. One of the final



year students ran over and caught up with them..

Him: Hey guys!

They turned and looked at his blue eyes..

Sibo: Hi Ethan Crane

Him: (smiled) You all need to stop calling me that, I blame professor Ingrad.

Chiedza : You really look alike.

Him: Whatever.. Listen I'm looking for Rabi,do you know where she is?

Sibo: She is at her room.

Him: I don't know where it is , we never really talked. I want to ask her something.

Sibo: She is in block IV room 78

Him: Thanks..

Sibo: She loves red flowers too!

The guy laughed brushed his brown hair as the girls laughed...

Sibo: I'm not talking to you, we were talking before you interrupted us...

Him: (smiled) Got it! Cheers

He walked back and they went their way....

At Oarabile's room...

Later on Oarabile checked her pad for blood and found only a tiny bit of stain, she pulled up her panties and fixed her curly weave then she

applied lipstick and went to the bedroom where she threw herself on the bed and pulled her book over. She bit her pencil as she studied then there was a knock...

She stepped down in her socks and waved her curls back as she opened the door. The guy who has been waving at her from a distance for months stood there holding a bunch of red flowers..

A bit nervous his pink lips flushed a lil smile as his blue eyes pierced her...

Him: Hi, my name is Austin...it's Rabi right?

Oarabile : Yes.

Austin: Urh... (handed her the flowers) This is for you... I hope you like them.

Oarabile : (still holding the door) Why?

Austin: Well... This is my last week in school and we have a dance... It's kinda like prom... We are saying goodbye to one another before we leave. Most of us have already found jobs so we basically won't ever see each other again after this.. I have two offers, one in Colorado and one in Gaborone, I forgot the name of the hospital but I... (smiled in disbelief) I only found out this morning that it's your home country. I wanted to ask you out since last year but I respect Dr Muhammed so... (laughed nervously) Too much information... Scratch that... When I found out I thought maybe God is telling me something, so will you be my dancing partner? I'll pay for the dress since it's such short notice...

Oarabile: (still holding the door) I'm sorry

Austin I can't..

Austin: Why?

Oarabile : I have a boyfriend back in Botswana, sorry. Ask someone else.

Austin : Aren't you going to take the flowers and read the card?

Oarabile : No, sorry!

Austin : I understand, thanks for your time.

He turned around and walked away then she closed the door pressing her phone..

Boago: Charity is Refa's sister kwano, ke mathata!

Oarabile : Shems, she must go find a boyfriend. Refa is my man.

She sat down and pulled her book closer....

At Banda's house....

Later that afternoon Refa closed the car door and approached his father while he loaded water containers in his car..

Banda: It's been a while since I have seen you in a suit, what's the occasion?

Refa: (smiled and took off his shades) Charity is a fashion fanatic...

Banda: I love her for you, your mother can't stop talking about her. I'm really happy that you have moved on with your life.

Refa: When last did you see Mosadisadi?

Banda : She was just a baby then, by the way your mom says she is between Rotlhe and Fela.

Refa: What makes you so sure she is not your daughter?

Mma Banda walked over putting the keys in the bag..

Banda: We had sex once and her mother had a boyfriend, the day we had sex she had just arrived from her boyfriend and I was from checking on your mother. The boyfriend wasn't working and I was. I just didn't want to fight the court because I was a married man and a senior at the office so I let it slide quietly.

Refa: I went to the house you directed me to and the woman there gave me this, this is Mosadisadi....

He handed Banda the pictures and his mouth dropped. Mma Banda got the pictures and put her hand over her mouth...

Mma Banda: Charity ke monnao? (to Banda)  
You see what secrets make children do?

Banda: I still don't think she is your sister.

Mma Banda: How can you be sure?

Banda: That girl is not my daughter!

Mma Banda: We can't trust word of mouth,  
that's guilt talking. Can you ask her for a DNA  
test? If she is not your sister it will be a relief.

Banda: Yes, a test will do.

Refa: I sent our samples yesterday, I'm waiting  
for the results but what if they come back  
positive? What then?

Banda: We will cross that bridge when we get  
there but she is not my daughter that much I  
know. How long do we have to wait?

Refa: 7 working days.



Banda: We shall wait then...

They all looked at one another and sighed....

SEVEN DAYS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#98

Somewhere in Maun...

The doctor placed a syringe full of blood in a silver tray and cleaned the area around Chelsea's vagina...

Dr: How are you feeling?

Chelsea: I'm fine, it was only painful when you were pumping..

Dr: Ok..here is a pad, you be in your period today only, tomorrow you will be fine but if you're still on your period contact me. I don't want you to have an infection, I'm going to give you antibiotics and please drink these capsules until the last one. Antibiotics gae togelwe mo tseleng just because you feel better

Chelsea: Thank you..

Dr: I want to scan you first to see if i cleaned out everything, ok

He checked and handed her a tissue then she wiped her tummy and sat up counting the money. She placed it on the desk while the doctors were fixing the bed..

Chelsea : thank you

Dr: Call me if you're not feeling well anyhow but it was at an advanced stage so there won't be any complications.

Chelsea : Thanks,so i can go to the saloon and work since i feel fine?

Dr: No, go and rest for today. You'll work tomorrow..

Chelsea: Bye...

She got walked outside hanging her handbag over her shoulder and stretched her arm to RJ who was waiting in the reception, he stood up

and grabbed her hand as they walked out of the glass door...

RJ Did the doctor give you pills for your headache?

Chelsea : Yes babe

RJ: Ok..

Chelsea: RJ you're a big boy now ok? And you'll have to understand a few things..

RJ: (grinning looking up at her as the sun blinded him) A few things?

Chelsea took out an umbrella from her handbag and spread it open as she and her son stopped by the road, she grabbed his hand and they crossed the road...

Chelsea : I mean I'm going to tell you very difficult things that you must understand, you're not a baby anymore

RJ: Ok..

They walked in her saloon as she closed the umbrella and smiled at everyone...

Makeup girl: Ae Boss today o plane mma, when i finish doing this lady's face you should come..

Chelsea : (laughed) Ae the mma i was scrubbing myself, i just wanted my pores to feel the air, I'll come

Barber : RJ wa reng brazen?

RJ: Shap-shap..

They walked to the office in the back where she

closed the door and put her things down...

Chelsea: Pull that chair over

Rj pulled his chair over facing her...

Chelsea: Years ago i met your uncle Refa and we had sex, do you know sex?

RJ: (giggled looking away) Like when you kiss and your private parts touch too hard to make a baby

Chelsea : (laughed) Yes, i made you with your-

RJ: Uncle Refa i know, they told me..

Chelsea : What do you know?

RJ: After you had me in your stomach uncle didn't know that he made a baby so he never talked to you then you met dad and he loved us,

he bought me milk and diapers and he became my dad..

Chelsea : Phew ok... You're clever than i thought.. So now what is going to happen is I'm going to leave your dad.

RJ: Which one?

Chelsea: (laughed) Which one am i with RJ?

Focus

RJ: (laughed) We are going back to my real dad and be a real family?

Chelsea: (laughed) No, he has a girlfriend and we don't love each other like that. You know your dad hasn't visited us at our house right? So I'm going to leave him, it will be just the two of us.

RJ: But who will take care of us if there is man? Don't we need a dad to take care of us?

Chelsea : No, I'll take care of us, I'll work hard

here and I'll ask uncle Refa to send your money every month end to help with your things.

RJ: Ok

Chelsea : So tell me... Who do you want to be friends with between uncle Refa and your dad?

RJ: I like uncle Refa more but i don't think he likes me very much

Chelsea : He doesn't want your dad to feel jealous

RJ: I don't think big people should be jealous, i always share my food

Chelsea : Maybe you should tell Refa that, can you write him a letter? We will drop it off at his office this afternoon.

RJ: Ok

Chelsea : Tell him everything he needs to know

RJ: I'm not good at spelling



Chelsea : Write what you can, he will be able to read it because he is your father.

He smiled and picked a pencil then Chelsea grabbed her phone and leaned back. She clicked on Carly's account and came across Rona's valentine's day surprise gift of a car, she clicked on the video and watched as Rona handed her the car keys. Carly touched her tummy and got inside then she started the engine and jumped on Rona's arms. With the same fake account she clicked on Rona's account, she shook her head at how many pictures of Carly he had though she never saw them with her real account...

She tapped on WhatsApp and came across his status, her picture with Rj and a caption of "My one and only family, happy valentine's day wifey."

I love you and forever.

She shook her head and logged in with her saloon business number but for some reason she couldn't see it with her other number, she dialed her sister...

Tumi: Hello?

Chelsea: Happy valentines day, can we talk about mama's plot?

Tumi: Happy valentine's day, what about it?

Chelsea : I want us to sell it so that i can top my share and buy a plot

Tumi: Ee the mma wena but I'm not good at selling, can you handle everything and give me my share?

Chelsea : Ok, first I'll talk to property agents, they will value it then we will know how much

we are getting then divide it

Tumi: Ok, how is your valentines day? I hope Banda didn't spoil you rotten

Chelsea: Rona o jola le ngwanyana wa lekgoa and last week i was suicidal but i talked to aunt Doris, jaaka omo itse ke ha a nkgwela bothoko

Tumi: (laughed) Hei mma, when aunt Doris advise you she will tell you all horrible things about you so much you'll want to cry (they both laughed) She called me yesterday asking me what my intentions are with you, she said they're going to call of us. I'm so scared i don't know what they will say

Chelsea : We will see, at least she said i should give her a feedback of my progress. He said i should plan my things alone without a man so I'm trying that...

Tumi: Oh ok, le nna mma I'm just here with 3 kids dololo marriage.

Chelsea: I'm done dreaming about getting married, now I'm dreaming about making a good life for RJ..

Tumi: We will talk

Chelsea: Later, bye

She hung up and sighed then RJ walked over and handed her the letter.

Rj: I'm done (she tried to open it but he grabbed her hand) Don't open it..

He got the stapler and stapled the corners as Chelsea watched in disbelief and laughed...

Near Sesha's home...

Later on Rotlhe parked the car under the tree and stepped out of the car putting on a cap then he grabbed a gift box and innocently walked along the slim path passing between the yards as Sesha's mother raked the yard...

Mma Sesha: (shouted) Sesha?!

Sesha: Maa!

She ran out of the house barefooted as her little brother chased her while they laughed.

Mma Sesha: (angrily) Sesha batho! Why do you like playing like a child? O motona kana, heta o ntshe malele a. Akere le palelwa ke go haraka

Sesha: (laughed) Mama mma i raked yesterday...

Mma Sesha: And please water the flowers...

She walked in the house with a rake as Rotlhe slowed down walking by the fence. He stopped and looked around..

Rotlhe: (softly) Pxxx! Pxxx!

Sesha and her brother continued chatting loudly and laughing as they headed to the small gate, Rotlhe spotted the trash drum just by the gate then he paced over.

Sesha tiptoed barefooted avoid thorns and pins as her brother followed also barefooted, she spilled the trash inside the drum...

Rotlhe: (lowered his voice) Sesha?! Sesha?!

She turned around and her mouth dropped excitedly as she looked at him but then she noticed she was barefooted, her feet were dusty and she was way too simple in pyjamas especially at that time of the day.

Sesha: (embarrassed) Hi...

She looked back at the house and back at him hoping her mother does not come out the house..

Rotlhe: (waved her over) Come here!

She carefully walked on her toes trying to approach him while he stood on the grass, Rotlhe looked at the grass then he hurried over

and handed it..

Rotlhe: Happy Valentine's day...

He lifted her up and paced to the gate where he put her down then he went back for the brother and put him down too...

Sesha : Thank you

Rotlhe: Sure,

He quickly walked away as they walked through the gate while the brother touched the box..

Brother : Mpha chocolate!

Sesha: Shhh ema pele mama a tsamae ko merapelong. I'm going to hide it



Brother : (crying) Ke bata chocolate!

Sesha: Tsaa, go! Don't show mama..

Sesha gave her one round ball of chocolate and he ran off then she walked to the garden where she hid the valentine combo in the wheelbarrow and put newspapers over it then she ran out with a huge smile, her mother stepped out fixing her hair...

Mother : I'm going there?

brother : (sucking his fingers) Sesha ke bata chocolate gape

Mother : Where did you get chocolate? let me see..what are you eating?

Sesha : There is no chocolate..

brother: (whining) Ke di bonye... (pointed) re di neetswe ke monna haale.. he has beard and he

was wearing a cap... (spread his arms) They are thousand millions and millions chocolates inside the box and a small Teddy bear, a flower and washing rag with Sessa's name.. its S E S H A and a red heart...

Her mother turned and looked at Sessa...

Mother : Where is it?

Sessa rubbed her tears...

Mother : (Angrily) Wa ratana Sessa? ska itidisa o hiwa dilo ke banna, who is he? go and bring those things.(holding her waist) Hurry up

Sessa dragged her feet to the garden....

At Banda Constructions..

Refa signed for a parcel and paid the courier man as they stood at the entrance, he got on the motorbike and sped off then Refa turned into the building and ran up the stairs opening the DNA test results....

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#99

At Banda Constructions..

Refa signed for the parcel and paid the courier man as they stood at the entrance, he got on the motorbike and sped off then Refa walked in the building and ran up the stairs opening the DNA test results, Chelsea appeared at the bottom of the stairs..

Chelsea: (looking up) Hi..

He turned back before he could read the first sentence..

Refa: Hi... Um Rona is not in today

Chelsea: (walking upstairs) I'm looking for you

Refa waited for her as she caught up with him then they walked towards his office as Chelsea held her handbag underneath her armpits..

Refa : Is everything ok?

Chelsea: Yeah, it's fine. I just want to talk about RJ

Refa : Ok

He opened the door for her and they walked in then he folded the results and shoved them in the torn envelope, he placed them on the desk together with the courier package wrapper and sat down facing Chelsea. Something was different about her, he hadn't seen her looking so pretty in a long so much he had forgotten how beautiful she was, that long curly hair and

dark eyelashes with small pinkish lips... And her long nose got him all the time, for some reason she always reminded him of the comedy Sister-sister.

Refa: You look beautiful today...

Chelsea : (smiled) Thank you, i washed my hair and did the makeup thing

Refa: You should do it more often... So what's up with RJ? How is he?

Chelsea: (handed him a letter) He asked me to give you this..

Refa torn it open and cleared his throat looking at it..

Refa: (laughed) Why did you staple it so many times

Chelsea : (laughed) It's not me, he said i shouldn't read it

" Der Dad

I love u and want to bi u frend, i want to pley boll with u and laf with u. Mama is not Rona's gelfrend animoo, wi stay alon and i want u to visit us eviridey. Plis be a gud dad becos if not it is child abuse and i can take u to the police.

From RJ"

Refa smiled and folded it then he put it in his file and sighed..

Chelsea : Let me read it before you put it away

Refa: No, it's nothing.

Chelsea : (frowned surprised) Sheh le wena waa gana?

Refa : It's a guy thing (they laughed) I'll call you when you get home then I'll talk to him.

Chelsea : Ok, i know that your brother is still with Carly and i don't have the intentions of confronting her because i can see she is also pregnant. I don't want her to lose her baby because of me, i know the pain of losing a child so I'm going to leave him but my salon doesn't give me enough to cover RJ's expenses. I need you to start paying child support, i also think RJ needs to know his real father. I have sat down and realised that it's not late to change the direction of my life. I know i destroyed your relationship but I'm fixing it. How much do you think you can afford to give him monthly?

Refa: How much do you need? Can we do a



budget?

He tore a page and gave her a pen then she wrote down everything, he poured her a drink and gave her glass while he drunk his and put it down..

Refa: Does he have a bank account? Did Rona open him a bank account?

Chelsea: No

Refa: I'll open him a minors account and put your number for cellphone banking so it can report to you, I'll make an order of P2, 000 monthly, is that OK?

Chelsea : It's way more than i expected, thank you. (stood up) That's all i came for, thanks for the drink

Refa: (stood up) Hey... (looking in her eyes)

Thank you for turning your life around, I'm happy i have a son with a woman who knows when to walk away. We both made a terrible mistake years ago and we both lost the people who loved us. It's time to let go, some people are not meant to be in our lives, they're a lesson... I really hope you won't go back to Rona again because the circle will never stop if you do.

Chelsea : I won't, the reason I'm not making noise is because I'm tired of fighting and there is nothing to fight for really. I want to be the mother RJ deserves, i really hope you'll do your part but i don't doubt you. I know you're a great father and that's the one thing i love about you.

Refa: Thank you...

They hugged and let go of one another, she opened the door and walked out then he took

his seat, he reached for the DNA envelope and unfolded the page then his phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Aunt Doris : Hello?

Refa: (he straightened the page and leaned over)  
Ee mma

Aunt Doris: Bambino is throwing up and he has a running stomach, he has been sleeping since he came from school. Come take him to the hospital

Refa: Ee mma, I'll be there

He hung up and read through the results then he dialed Charity..

Charity: Hello?

Refa: Hey, the results are here

Charity : (heart skipped) Oh Jesus... You don't sound excited, what do they say?

Refa: I don't want to give it away, i want you to see for yourself

Charity : (laughed) Please tell me

Refa: How about i pass by your office and pick you up so we can take Bambino to the hospital? He is not well. Aunt Doris just called me now..

Charity : Ok, hurry up... (laughed) I can't believe you're refusing to tell me... You're so tricky you don't sound happy or sad..

Refa: (laughed) I'm coming...

Charity : And thanks for the present, i love it.. You're getting yours later tonight

Refa: Can't wait.

He hung up and stared at the results.

In Fela's office..

Rotlhe walked in and sat on the chair as Fela paused the paperwork and frowned...

Fela: And?

Rotlhe: Sesha is too young

Fela: She is 18,you can hit it and she can handle it just fine-after marrying her of course... Since you want to do biblical things in this era, I'm not judging

Rotlhe: she walks around the yard barefooted and... Maybe I'm rushing and i should give her time to grow

Fela: You're starting akere? Trust me marry that

girl or fuck her because she is going to lose a virginity with or without you. You're not a pastor or Jesus stop acting like it and move further with her. I still walk barefooted on weekends what's wrong with that? O bata heart attack akere? Refa had an opportunity to take Rabi's virginity and he played pastor like you then uncle showed him flames, you're next. Never ever say no to sex..

Refa stuck his head inside....

Refa: The results are here but I'll send you guys a picture after showing Charity.

Fela: Show us we won't tell her or anyone

Refa: Rothe online newspaper will share and make it viral

Rotlhe: (laughed) I snitched once in my life and I'm a newspaper? Woww...

Fela: (stood up) Let me the rra

He ran over then Refa ran off and down the stairs as Fela stopped looking down..

Fela: Ok, its just us.... Tel me

Refa: Bye

He walked out and Fela walked back...

At Charity's Office...

Refa waited in the car as Charity walked out of the building and in the car then she leaned over kissing him..

Charity : Where are the results?

He sadly handed her the envelope, her heart skipped as she looked at him then she quickly took out the page and read with her hands shaking, his phone rang..

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile: (pushed her hair back and smiled in her bra) Hi, did you talk to Aunt Doris?

Refa : Yah I'm on my way there now

Oarabile : (smiled) Are you going to take both of them?

Refa: No, just my son. Bona helletsa go apara and then call me. Bye



Charity screamed and hugged him as he hung up and smiled hugging her..

Refa : (laughed) I got you didn't i?

Charity : (laughed) You scared me!

He pulled her chin over and kissed her....

Don't forget to Like, happy Valentine's day from me and the rest of the team. We love you..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

## Sinful Duty

#100

At the Hospital....

Charity held Bambino on her lap while Refa sat next to her listening to the doctor...

Dr: I'll prescribe him this and that, i don't think it's anything serious. Change of environment, the weather and even just water can mess up his system.

Charity: So should we continue giving him the same water?

Dr: Yes, he will be fine. (handed them the card)  
Pick his medicines at the dispensary

Refa picked him up and they walked out as Bambino laid his head on his shoulder facing Charity at the back, Charity flashed him with a smile and rubbed his nose and he shyly smiled.

At Oarabile's room...

Back in school Sibbo walked in and sat on Rabi's bed with her laptop..

Sibbo: Help me do this.

There was a knock on the main door, with headphones in her ear Chiedza opened the door and Austin smiled...

Austin : Hey, is Rabi in?

Chiedza: Of course, wait there

She shut the door and ran to Rabi's room..

Chiedza: Ethan Crane is here

Sibo: (smiled)Ng he doesn't give up neh... Fix your hair and you better say yes this time, i don't know what your problem is

Chiedza : Hurry!

Oarabile dragged her feet out as the girls excitedly stood behind her listening..

Oarabile : Hi

Austin : Hey..

Oarabile stepped outside and closed the door so her friends wouldn't hear a thing, Austin took out his passport and a pamphlet...

Austin: I'm leaving for Botswana tomorrow morning , i have just been updated that I'm getting posted here, (pointed on the map) apparently its a small town. I did all the research about it and apparently more internationals are found there as it is tourist destination so i guess I'm going to see the real animals not the zoo animals i grew up seeing... (he laughed but she didn't laugh instead she sighed looking down) i just wanted to say good luck on the remaining years of your education.

Oarabile : Thanks

Austin: Rabi am i bothering you?

Oarabile : No, just that i thought you'll understand me the first time, now you're

making me the bad guy.

Austin : No today i wasn't coming to hit on you, i know you have a boyfriend back at home but just because i been hired at your home country and now this town where you come from. I thought that would be interesting to you.. We can still be friends even if we are not dating.

Oarabile : I can't be friends, I'm sorry

Austin : Ok, i understand... (sighed) Let me go prepare for my flight, i hope i don't get lost at the connecting flights in Gaborone because apparently the person waiting to collect me is only at this small tow. Bye

Oarabile: Bye

Austin: And I'll stop bothering you, I'm not a creep or a stalker... Bye

He turned around looking at his watch and

hurried up as his hair bounced up and down.  
Oarabile walked back in the room and found the girls staring at her with their mouths down and hands on the hips...

Sibo: And then wena?

Oarabile : Guys please..

Chiedza : What?

Oarabile : I'm trying to get my life in track, I'm trying to fix my relationship with Refa and for that i just want to respect him and be faithful, he waited for me faithfully and i have to do the same. I just want to give my kids a life i promised them from the beginning.

Sibo: You really think a guy who cheated with your cousins will wait for you?

Oarabile : He waited for me before and i still had anger, i punished him until i felt ready to forgive

him. I always overdo my punishment, i once pretended i moved on with a gay friend for 3 months, we got over that, i once locked him in the wardrobe for 5 days and we got over that then my cousin seduced him. You know what he felt so bad he confessed, that shows remorse, he cried for me. Men hardly cry but this particular man shoes emotions and he loves my daughter. He made mistakes when we were young now we are fixing them.

Sibo: He has a girlfriend, beautiful one for that matter. They seem happy because she post beautiful things about their relationship

Oarabile : She is his sister

Sibo: You don't know that

Oarabile : Boago said they did the DNA, and maybe him and her will hide the truth from their parents but i will still prove them wrong.

Sibo: And what if they're really not?



Chiedza : (sighed) I'm going back to study, i can't listen to this nonsense

They walked away from her then she walked in her room and closed the door....

At Sesha's House....

The next day in the morning Rotlhe waited in the car as Sesha and her brother walked towards the road, he rolled down the window parking under the tree and smiled...

Rotlhe: Hey..

Sesha smiled and walked over, this time she was so clean she had much more confidence

as she got in the car leaving her brother outside...

Brother : Sesha i won't say anything, let me inside. I want to get inside the car

Sesha: No, o maaka wena

Brother : (tearfully) Ke bakile..

Rotlhe laughed and opened the door for him then he handed him a lollipop..

Rotlhe: Hey

Sesha: Hi

Rotlhe: Which course are you going to study?

Sesha: I want Human resources

Rotlhe: Ok.. At least you'll be able to have a cellphone and we can talk more then

Sesha: Yeah because now if you get me a phone mama will wonder where i got it and my older sister kind of likes you so she might get angry at me as well. She thinks you'll marry her.

Rotlhe : What? I never even said anything to her! I only talked to her so i could talk to you since she always answered for you. I don't even like her

Sesha : She likes you.

Rotlhe: lyoo

Sesha: Wr have to go, we been sent to the butchery to buy meat.

Rotlhe : I'll drop you guys there...

He joined the road.....

At Refa's House....

Meanwhile Refa fixed his tie while Charity sat on the couch with Bambino on her lap, Bambino laid his head on her chest like a baby and closed her eyes, Refa leaned over and kissed Charity then he kissed Bambino...

Charity: I can't wait to show mama the results....  
(laughed) I'm really happy and i know she is going to be scared that your father paid such amount of money but I'll tell her I'll pay Mr Banda myself. She doesn't have to worry about it

Refa: I won't let Dad do that..and he wouldn't do it anyways

Charity : He sounds nice... (touched Bambino's cheek) What do we do about you Mr Banda since you're on a 1 day sick leave? Do you want to come with me to work? (he nodded) Shem

Refa Bambino is so shy it's cute, he doesn't even speak that much

Refa laughed in disbelief...

Refa: Bambino? You don't know anything, it's because he isn't used to you, that boy can talk! He never stops talking and he is noisy

Charity : (gently rubbing his head) You're just bad naming him, he is bad naming you right?

He smiled naughty and nodded up and down...

Bambino : I'm a nice boy..

They all laughed...

Charity: Is it ok if i go home with him? I want to tell my mother and father about the results then I'll be home all day until its time to drive the workers of which nice boy here will be the conductor.

Refa: Sounds good... (kissed them both) I love you guys.

Charity : I love you too

Bambino stood up and followed him to the door...

Bambino : Daddy can we go get Natasha? I miss her

Refa: She is at school but Rj will visit today, I'm going to take you guys on a ride

Bambino : RJ is sick too?

Refa: Yeah but maybe he will feel better when

he sees you

Bambino : Yeah, bye

Refa: Bye

Charity stood behind Bambino and put her arms over his shoulders as they watched Refa driving off....

Charity : Let's go make breakfast before we go...

Bambino : Ok

They went back to the kitchen...

At Mma Dube's house....

Later that morning Charity and Bambino

approached the house as her mother swept in front of the house with a traditional broom...

Charity: Good morning....

Mma Dube paused and smiled looking at Bambino..

Mma Dube: Hei Refa's son looks exactly like him, he looked exactly like this when he was a baby.. Boy how are you?

Bambino: I'm fine, thank you

Charity : The results came back negative

Mma Dube: That's impossible! Banda is your father, why would i lie to you nana?

Charity : Mama maybe there was a mistake, think... Didn't you have a boyfriend?



Mma Dube: I did but I'm sure, ngwana o itsiwe sereto ke mmaagwe

Charity : science never lies, it showed that my blood and Refa's blood are not the same.

Mma Dube: But they're going to make me pay for the child support.

Charity : I'll pay it if they ask don't worry but i doubt kana Refa had already introduced me to his family, the problem came with the family reunion of which I'm so happy ill be attending as a girlfriend. I almost died of stress

Mma Dube: I'm happy for you but I'm also scared that what if they made a mistake at the hospital?

Charity : Mistakes like that never happen, when results are contaminated they take new samples, ok let me ask this on the month i was conceived did you... You know... With Banda only or with the boyfriend too?

Mma Dube: Both of them in the same month-

Charity : Which means it can be any of them, who is he anyways?

Mma Dube: (sighed) He died in a car accident when you were 4

Charity : Ok, it doesn't matter anyway. I have a father who loves me and I'm not related to my boyfriend.

Mma Dube: I'm relieved but I'm also ashamed, people are going everywhere think I'm a thief

Charity : But they will know that these mistakes happen, it happens for a woman to not be sure who the father is.

Mma Dube: And it can only mean one thing about that woman... (sighed) Tota abo ke itshotetseng tota mogo bo Banda. You said Refa wants to marry gase gore we shouldn't charge them bogadi?

Charity : (shook her head) Ng-ng mama nna gake nyalwe mahala, ke ntshetswa magadi hela sente jaaka basadi ba bangwe ere go ke ipoka ke ipoke sente ke ntshetditswe magadi

Mma Dube: Sadi you must understand my situation, i can't charge those people after stealing their money

Charity : I'm not going for free...

Mma Dube sighed stressfully....

At Banda's house....

On the same morning Refa stopped at the gate as his father and mother drove out, they both rolled down the windows..

Banda: I'm going to the farm, is everything ok?

Refa: (smiled and stretched out his arm) You were right, she is not your daughter..

Banda's mouth dropped, he stepped out of the car and got the results as Refa got out smiling too.

Banda : (jumped) Yes! I knew she wasn't mine...  
(to his wife) You slapped me for nothing

Mma Banda: You still cheated

Refa: (laughed) So mama you slapped dad but you got angry Rabi punished me for cheating?

Mma Banda: (laughed) Mxm Oarabile o twaela batho o rutwa ke eng go shapa ngwanake ese mmaagwe

They laughed as Banda heaved a huge sigh looking at his son...

At Rona's office...

Later on Chelsea knocked on the door and walked in as Rona pressed the computer, she pulled the chair and sat down...

Rona: Hey babe

Chelsea : Can we talk?

Rona: Sure

Chelsea: I think it's best we part ways, i love you and you love me but sometimes love alone isn't enough. I never understood this statement until now, it's over. I don't want you at my house or near my son. You delayed me from giving him his rightful father and failed to be that father

but I'm correcting myself. I was wrong to deny Refa his son but that's OK.

Rona: So now RJ is not my son?

Chelsea : No, you're not acting like a father. You haven't even visited us in 7 days but you can buy Carly a car. I know you're with her and you're planning to marry her

Rona: So now you're a victim mme ele wena o simolotseng o jewa ke nnake while i was sleeping in the next room?

Chelsea: Oska nthaa go jewa Rona ka gore o ratana le Carly, oska nthaa go jewa

Rona: (angrily) Ne o jewa ee, o bata gore ke reng? I know what you did that night, i know you went into Refa's room and tried to have sex with him, you left the door open after leaving.

(pointed at her) O lebelete selo ke wena, o ijelwajelwa ke mongwe le mongwe. Refa picked you on the side of the road and paid you P200

to suck his ass, you're a btch!

Chelsea: At least Refa knows how to have sex so besides the P200 i got the best night of my life wena o hemahema hela abo o bokolela ekare kgomo, that's why i went in there because you are weak and tasteless. I'm so glad i aborted your little shit too, good riddance! You're useless to me just like you were useless to your exs and guess what, somewhere out there is Carly's white husband, wena your function is to raise other men's children, that's your calling.. Ska thola o nthaa lebelete ke robetse le rrago nna?

Rona slapped her and she fell on the floor then she got up and pushed the computer at him, she reached for a desk printer and threw it over, he blocked it and grabbed her by the throat. Chelsea grabbed his balls and twisted them as hard as she could then she pierced her teeth on

his shoulder..

He punched her on the face and she fell down still hanging on his balls....

\*

Sinful Duty

#101

At Rona's office...

Rona fell down with her as they rolled then he laid on his back holding her arm trying to pull her off...

Rona: Chelsea you're hurting me,! Let go,



Chelsea : You started it!

Rona: (lifted his hands) I'm not holding you... Ke go togetse.. Ntogela wa mpolaa

Rotlhe walked in confused and frowned looking at Chelsea holding Rona's balls, he charged at her and pushed her off so hard she hit the table, Chelsea angrily stood up and pushed everything on the table at them as they blocked their faces with their arms:

Chelsea : (angrily shouting) I made you Rona... You had nothing not even an underwear, i bought you everything by doing people's nails, you didn't even want to go to Gaborone for the tender. They would have disqualified you if it wasn't for me! This is my hardwork and you buy Carly a car? What am i getting for all the support? The pain of losing my child when you

had the money to save her, Nigga i might have my flaws but they shouldn't overshadow the good i did for you. Be grateful once in your life..... I suffered with you, my son suffered for the sake of your ego and you don't even give him P100 hela wa drink after denying him his real father, bitch i will kill you!

Employees crowded the door as Chelsea turned to them..

Chelsea: What's wrong with you? Le shenametse gone ha? Le romilwe sengwe?

She grabbed the pencils and threw them over, employees spread out as Refa paced over and grabbed Chelsea's waist pushing her against the wall as their chest touched...

Chelsea : (angrily) Let go of me! Refa ntogela

Refa: (grabbed her cheeks and looked at her)

Chelsea? Stop it, you're acting crazy and it doesn't suit you..

Chelsea: He hit me! No one ever puts their hands on me never,

Rona: Keep talking and see what's next

Chelsea : Bring it, I'm waiting

Refa: Chelsea RJ o kae?

Chelsea : It doesn't matter Rona hit me, i won't leave him smooth just like that

Refa: (handed her his car keys) Go home, I'll come for the car later. If you go to a holding cell RJ is going to be worried all night, you need to

think of all the progress you made so far. You're better than this... Tsamaya

Rona: You're going to pay for everything you broke in here

Chelsea : (held her hip and threw her curly hair back) My baby daddy will pay for it, he is the brain of the company anyways. If it wasn't for him you'd be broke by now, stupid!

Rona: (angrily) Chelsea wee? Wa swaba gole kana

He walked over then Refa blocked him pushing him back...

Refa: You have had enough fun, that's enough. You're not putting your hands on her. Control yourself

Rotlhe: She was pulling his package

Refa: I don't care, she wouldn't just jump on him  
Chelsea gaa peke,

Rona: You don't know what this is all about

Chelsea : (holding Refa's waist hiding behind him) Now you're scared now uh? Are you scared?

Refa: (angrily turned to her) CAN YOU SHUT THE FUCK UP! Stop provoking him (back to Rona) It doesn't matter what happened you're not supposed to put your hands on a woman especially one that is my sons mother. What will that make me to RJ?

Rona tried to grab her but Refa pushed him back and staggered back closing Chelsea between his back and the wall..

Refa: Rotlhe ako otswe le motho yo kante le

wena o tsietswa ke eng?

Rotlhe : Roma mr areye... Your employees don't have to see this... Let's go, calm down..

Rona: (sat) Refa take your trash out of my office. I'm done playing with her, one more word from her I'm breaking her jaws.

Refa grabbed Chelsea's hand and dragged her outside as her hair bounced, workers looked at her through windows and she gave them a finger. Refa pushed her finger down and held both her hands with one hand as he walked across the parking lot..

He unlocked the car and pushed her inside then he jumped in the driver's seat and faced her.

Refa : (angrily pointed at her) Let this be the last time you talk to my brother like that you understand me? You turned him into that little monster he is today, had you not touched me we wouldn't be here. You're not the only victim here, he is also a victim of our betrayal, the least you could give him is a little respect. If it wasn't for my son i wouldn't have defended you out there because you're ungrateful. What is wrong with you?

Rona: Your brother is what's wrong with me, i gained nothing from him, not even P100

Refa: That's what cheating does to people, i lost Rabi and a perfect family do you see me harassing Rabi? No, i begged her and when i had enough i moved on. For our son's sake accept failure and move on. It's only hard when you haven't given anyone a chance. Now that i have Charity i keep wondering what the hell i was waiting for 5 years but you're better than

me, believe in yourself. You're beautiful and you know it, ke ipotsa gor mathata a gago ke eng..

Chelsea : (sighed calmly) You're right, I'm sorry... I lost control but i came here for break up nothing more, it just escalated. Take me home

Refa: Are out ok though?

Chelsea : Yeah

He drove out of the parking lot...

At Chelsea's house... .

Minutes later he parked and stepped out...

Refa: Where is RJ?

Chelsea : At auntie Doris



Refa: OK..

He grabbed her wrist as she walked to the door, she turned around pushing her hair back. He spotted a bruise on her flawless skin..

Refa: (touched her neck) You have a bruise

She touched her neck and looked at him as he pierced her with his big eyes...

Chelsea : (embarrassed) What?

Refa: (still staring at her) You're too beautiful for that scene at the office... (softly and slowly)  
Ska thola o dirá jalo utwa?

It was in the tone and how she calmly said it

staring at her that embarrassed and made her blush at the same time. He always had a nice voice, he probably knew it because he could be authoritative if he wanted and he could arouse you if he wanted..

Refa: (softly) Ska thola o dira yalo autwa?

She looked down and nodded like a teenager, he had that effect on women especially if just decided to pierce you with his eyes, she looked on the left and he turned looking at her and following her face with his eyes.

Refa: Madikhele nteba..waa swaba yanong, gase wena yone o itirile Batista kwa

She laughed embarrassed and smacked his

chest, he grabbed her hand as it rested on his stiff abs...

Chelsea : Refa ako o tswe mogo nna, it won't ever happen again... Are you happy?

He maintained that look again this time with a smile and at this point she was sure if he was flirting or he was just cute, she almost melted when he smiled like her son, of course that kind of smile came from him. She laughed and shook her head...

Refa: What are you laughing at?

Chelsea :Nothing...

Refa : You don't need Rona's money because you can make yours, I'll take of our boy. We made a mistake a long time ago and it's time

we forgave ourselves too. You're a good girl..  
Let's raise our boy in a healthy environment.  
Let's make a deal, promise me you won't let  
stress control you and if it's too much I'll be a  
phone call away

Chelsea : Ok, i promise. From now on it's me  
and RJ... I hope Charity will like him

Refa: She will

Chelsea : Have you told her about Rjs money

Refa: Not really but she knows about him. I'll  
update her. I want RJ to visit today so yo can  
rest, i have Bambino too

Chelsea : Oh that's good, you can pick him at  
his granny's

Refa: OK, take care of yourself ok?

Chelsea: (smiled) OK

Refa: (laughed walking backwards looking at  
her) I have never heard anyone call me "my

babydaddy" before... (smiled slowly and bit his lower lip) It feels good, weird right? you wouldn't understand because you're a woman but i must admit that " my baby daddy" made me weak, it fucking boosted my ego.. I'm so going to hell

Chelsea : (laughed) Sheh baby daddy hela?

Refa: It has that thing.. That he fucked me really good thing kana ngwana o dirwa di palametse...and I'm still saying that thing you did... Actually everything we did.. I never found it in anyone else and i have made peace with the fact that I'll probably never feel it again.

Chelsea : (laughed) Tota o bua eng rragwe Junior, ibile i want to change Rj to Refa Junior

Refa: Bambino's name is Refa Junior... Gape they don't change names right? But we can add another name... Can i?

Chelsea : Sure

Refa: I'll tell you tomorrow, thanks for correcting

yourself ka RJ. He is still young and we can both put him back on track... I'm really glad i can freely have my sons around to visit, i want them to be close

Chelsea : (smiled) Refa ako o tsamae Mcharo ogo emetse

Refa: (laughed) I'm going to tell her you called her that.

Chelsea : (laughed) Give me her number so i can talk to her about RJ akere she is helping you?

Refa: Yes

Chelsea : I want to tell her to be free ka RJ a ska nkakanyetsa.

Refa spelled out the number and drove off.....

At Refa's House....

Minutes later Refa walked in with RJ whose face lit up as he laid eyes on Bambino, Bambino stood up and handed him a toy...

Bambino: Take this one... Come and see..  
Auntie Charity bought me this toy

RJ: Wow...

Refa: RJ manners..

Rj: (Smiled at Charity) Hello

Charity : (smiled) Hey Big boy... Are you hungry?  
You can take something in the fridge..

The boys ran to the fridge then Charity followed Refa to the bedroom as he unbuttoned his shirt walking on the passage. He stood by the wardrobe and took off his shirt, he dropped it on the bed and leaned in the wardrobe looking

for a t-shirt, Charity pulled it over looking at a pinkish smudge on his collar and another on his left breast. She smelled it and her suspicions were true... It was lipstick. She smelled his shirt and slowly put it back looking at him as he changed into sweatpants...

Charity: Your shirt has lipstick, what happened?

Refa: Chelsea and Rona were fighting and i pushed her aside, it must of smeared on me or something..

Charity: Did you take her home after?

Refa: (laughed) Are you jealous?

Charity: Should i be?

Refa: No, I'm not going to be one of these guys who sleep with their baby mamas. It will always be you.. I can't wait for you to meet my entire family at the family reunion.... Come here...



Stand up...i love you, i suffered to find a woman  
i won't take her for granted.

He pulled her up and hugged her then he pulled  
her chin up and French kissed her.

At the shop...

Later that evening Chelsea stepped out of the  
taxi smelling fresh in her nice little girlish dress  
and ran towards the shop as the security guard  
slowly pulled the door, they both smiled at one  
another as she squeezed herself in.

Chelsea : Thank you

Security : Sure

She grabbed the red basket and picked two bananas, a drink and bread then she hurried to the queue. Two guys pushed a trolley over and stopped behind her...

Guy: Maun is not really hard to figure out because its a small town...

Guy2: (English accent) Ok

Guy: Plus its safe, you can literally walk anywhere and arrive safely unlike in the city where you might get mugged. People here haven't reached that level but of course every once in a while we hear such a story.

They continued chatting as Chelsea took out her things from the basket, a bottle of drink slipped and shattered on the floor and as she stepped back she curvy glass sliced her foot as the guys behind her supported her, the white

man behind her put his hands around her as the other guy pushed off the trolley...

Guy2: Oh my God, that's a deep cut...

Guy1: Yeah

The cleaners came with a mop, the cashier handed Chelsea a tissue and she wiped her foot but blood gushed out...

Guy2: We need to take her to the hospital..

Chelsea: I'm fine

Guy2: You're bleeding..

Guy: Let's go..

The white guy put his arm around her as she jumped along while his black friend took out the

car keys, the white guy impatiently picked Chelsea up and carried her out. She put her arm around his shoulder and frowned at how he shockingly looked like Ethan Crane...

Chelsea : Did you act on Passions?

Him: (laughed) I can't believe this, I'm not Ethan... My name is Austin..

They laughed as he carried her out...

\*

The next insert follows tonight at 11pm. Don't forget to Like

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#102

At Letsholathebe...

Following his friend Austin carried Chelsea through the emergency doors, nurses stood up and pointed him to the bed where he carefully put her down and fixed her dress covering her thighs...

Austin: How are you holding up?

Chelsea: I'm good...

The nurse walked over putting on gloves and talked to Chelsea as the guys stood by...

Ethan: Will she be ok alone? (to her) Will you be ok?

Chelsea: (stuttering) Urm... I guess...

Guy: O taa tsaa taxi akere?

Chelsea : Ee

Guy: (put his hand over his shoulder) Let's go, let me show you around since we are already here...

Austin looked in Chelsea's eyes, he would probably look like a jerk if he asked for her number but what were the chances of ever meeting her again.

Austin: So...

Chelsea: (waiting to spell her number) Yes..

Austin: Feel better soon

Chelsea: (disappointedly) Thank you..

He stood there for like a second then he slowly walked out and followed her, Chelsea sighed disappointedly and picked her phone typing...

Facebook Status: Batho wee i met a man that looks like Ethan Crane at shop, i accidentally stepped on a broken glass and cut myself then he carried me to the car and helped me to the hospital. A whole stranger carrying me. Moguy ne a bata number and i could see he wanted my number but dilo tsa makgoa he said something else and nicely left. I'll probably never meet you him again but Austin i can't live without you. Mxm life sucks,guys help me cry

Many of her friends laughed and made fun of her for not making the first move and she laughed replying them....

At Oarabile's room...

Meanwhile Oarabile closed her books and dropped dead on the bed, she sighed and grabbed her phone then she laughed and clicked on WhatsApp...

Oarabile : Shem, o amegile gore

Chelsea : Please stay away from my DM

Oarabile : I know Austin

Chelsea : Please not now ok, i don't need you making fun of me

Oarabile : I'm going on Facebook to search his



account and save his picture then I'll show,

Chelsea : Wa fosa kwa

Oarabile : (photo) Austin?

Chelsea: Wait, how do you know him? Is he your ex?

Oarabile : No, i have never dated him. Why would i talk to you like this if i wanted him? He finished this year. Wa mmata? You guys will make beautiful babies, he is white you're colored

Chelsea: i can't live without him

Oarabile : Give me your recent picture

Chelsea: What? No, don't tell him i like him. He will think I'm a bitch

Oarabile : Tisa photo, I'm trying to help you. I want to update my status and say something like my cousin blabla. If he asks me anything about you I'll give him your number, problem

solved.

Chelsea : (photo) Ehe that sounds good, i hope it works

Oarabile updated her status with Chelsea and captioned the photo, "Missing Maun like crazy, my cousin is prettier than yours"

Oarabile: Ke updatile

Chelsea: Show me if he saw it, I'm not logging out. Ke kotama hela ha

Oarabile: So... Since I'm helping you, will you help me with something?

Chelsea : What?

Oarabile : (5photos) I need your help with this

Chelsea : Rabi no, i don't want to be involved in this.

Oarabile : (screenshot of Austin's view) Bona

Chelsea : Wow

Austin : I met that girl at the mall, is she really your cousin?

Oarabile : Yep, a very close one. Do you like her?

Austin: (typing)

Oarabile : (sent screenshot of the above conversation) Bona

Chelsea: Oh my God, you're not lying.. What did he say?

Oarabile : Are you going to help me? He sent 2 messages, don't you want to see them?

Chelsea: I want

Oarabile : Will you help me? You owe me for

breaking my relationship. You destroyed our friendship. We are technically sisters if not twins. Remember all the hurt? It's time to make it up to me. I just want you to help me.

Chelsea :                    Rabi please ask me for anything else besides this ke a kopa. I'm not that brave, please gape what if i get caught?

Oarabile: You won't get caught Chelsea, why would you allow yourself to get caught? Besides I'll be guiding you throughout.

Austin: I wanted to get her number so she can show me around but i didn't want to sound like creep and she seemed to be in pain so i didn't want to bore her by asking for her number. I'm sure she is tired of every guy wanting her number. Does she have a boyfriend?

Oarabile : No

Austin: Would she mind if you gave me her

number?

Oarabile : (sent a screenshot of the above)

Bona, will you help me?

Chelsea: I knew he wanted my number, the  
mma mo neele wena

Oarabile : Why should i help you since you can't  
do the same for me?

Chelsea: But you're asking me to do something  
horrible, can't you ask for something nice.

Number hela mma ya number, the mma give  
him my number

Oarabile : Austin ibile is your type akere o rata  
dilo tsa makgoa. He once bought a friend of  
mine flowers asking her out to a dance but my  
friend is not into anyone, she said no. The guy is  
single but anywu.... Byee... I'm going to study,  
chat tomorrow

Chelsea : Wait, I'll do it.

Oarabile : When?

Chelsea: Tomorrow morning, how can i be sure you'll give Austin my number?

Oarabile: (sent Chelsea's number) But don't call her just yet, I'm going to ask her if she remembers you and if it's ok to give you her number. Please Austin don't contact her without permission

Austin: I wouldn't invade her privacy like that, I'll wait for you. Thanks

Oarabile : Ok

Oarabile: (sent a screenshot) There... Now he is just waiting for my go ahead, which will come when you're done.

Chelsea : Ok

Oarabile: Goodnight

Chelsea: Goodnight

She hung up and turned around pulling her laptop then she typed her assignments...

\*

\*

The next insert comes in the morning.

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#103

At Chelsea's House...

The following morning Steven handed Chelsea a bottle full of antifreeze and she slid it in her handbag.

Chelsea : What is it?

Steven : It has abortion pills inside.

Chelsea : Charity is pregnant?

Steven : That's what Boago told Rabi.

Chelsea : (sighed) Ok

Steven : Make sure you pour a lot of it, it's sweet so she won't be able to notice.

Chelsea : Ok



Steven walked away then Chelsea walked back inside and sat on the bed sadly then she dialled Charity.

Charity: Hello?

Chelsea: Hi Charity, it's Chelsea. I was checking on the boys. How is RJ? I hope he isn't troubling you.

Charity : (surprised she smiled) He is actually good(laughed). He helped me prepare breakfast, you really know how to raise a child. I was surprised a boy of his age can do that?

Chelsea: (laughed) He doesn't have a sister, if he doesn't prepare breakfast for himself o taa swa nna ke thola ko saluning (he will die of hunger while I am at the salon). (They both laughed). I was actually calling to find out if it's ok to meet with you so we can talk about RJ, akere rona di baby mama we are dramatic at

times so I just wanted to talk you about how we can all relate without conflicts. I'm doing this because it seems Refa is really serious about you akere we can't fight now and expect to be peaceful after marriage. Relationship ya teng starts now

Charity : Wow, that's so true. I'll just be home all day, I just dropped off my niece at the physiotherapist so I'm doing nothing really.

Chelsea : Great, I'll be there soon. I wanted to talk to you before going to the hospital for dressing.

Charity: Bye, thanks for calling...

Chelsea hung up and sighed sadly....

At the hospital....

On the same morning Austin and his coworker stepped out of the car and grabbed their coats...

Austin: So Yang what if I don't like the house they found me? I need something close to the river with the best sunset view.

Yang: (laughed) Can you stop pronouncing my name like it's Chinese! It's pronounced like Yang it means Go... It's from the verb Tsamayang... Yang... Get it?

Austin: Whatever dude, you don't pronounce mine correctly either... Austen not Osten.

They laughed walking into the building as he took out his phone and sent Oarabile a message...

Austin : Any feedback?

Oarabile : She hasn't replied yet.

Austin : I thought you two were close?

Oarabile : We are.

Austin: And she still takes hours to reply to your messages? I just checked her WhatsApp she even changed her profile picture.

Oarabile : Ok let me ask her again maybe she forgot.

Austin: Ok.

He slid his phone in the pocket and walked in...

At Oarabile's House....

Oarabile sighed and clicked on Chelsea's contact.

Oarabile : How far are you?

She closed everything and shook her head trying to read, anxious she grabbed her phone again to motivate her. She clicked on Austin's contact and typed.

Oarabile : If you don't do this I'm going to tell Austin that you said no then we both lose. Please don't make me do this!

She pressed send and it was delivered to him...

Oarabile : Shit! Shit! Oh God !

Austin wasn't online yet so she deleted her message and sent another one.

Oarabile : She said she will get back to me ASAP, let's cross fingers.

She sent it to Austin then she typed Chelsea's message...

Oarabile : Mma I waited long enough and you're not talking to me, Austen is asking about you.

Chelsea : I'm arriving at Refa's house.

Oarabile : Ok, thank you so much. I love you.

Chelsea : I'll show you.

She sighed with a smile...

At the hospital...

The elevator dinged then Austin and Yang both walked in, standing next to the buttons Austin pressed and took out his phone...

Oarabile : deleted message

Oarabile : She said she will get back to me ASAP, let's cross our fingers.

Austin clicked on the Notisave app and searched for WhatsApp then Oarabile's messages..

Oarabile : If you don't do this I'm going to tell Austin that you said no then we both lose. Please don't make me do this.

He closed the app and tapped on WhatsApp.

Austin : What are you making her do?

Oarabile : Huh?

Austin : Your cousin, why are you black mailing her?

Oarabile : We always do that, I just want her to wash the kids' clothes.

Austin : I can just take them to the laundry shop.

Oarabile : They are hand-wash material don't worry about it.

Austin : So she said yes and you're just making her sweat? Why do I have a feeling it's not laundry? You're not as nice as I thought. You can't black mail another person for a mere number. And you have just lied to me as well, you're a conniving liar! Thanks for everything, please delete my number.



He blocked and deleted her number then he slid his phone in the pocket again as they walked into the office...

At Refa's House....

Meanwhile Charity and Chelsea approached the dining table as the boys made noise in the living room..

Charity : Have a seat, thanks for coming.

Chelsea: Thanks... It's so hot and I'm thirst.

Charity : Is a drink ok? Or do you prefer water?

Chelsea : A drink will do.

Charity walked into the kitchen and came out

with a box of juice and two glasses then she filled both of them and sat down...

Chelsea: Don't you have a toothpick or a match stick? Ke tsenywe ke nama mo menong.

Charity : (laughed standing up) Nama phakela jaana..

They both laughed as Charity disappeared into the kitchen. Chelsea took out the bottle of coolant and paused holding the lead then she put it back in the bag and took out her phone.

Chelsea : I can't do it, I'm sorry. If this is the price I have to pay for a mere number then it's too expensive. Charity seems like the step mother I want for my son wena kana you'll be making money and you're lucky with men that

love your children like theirs. Refa loved Natasha and Shawn loved both Bambino and Natasha. Bona nna Rona ne a forcer pelo hela plus Refa and Charity seem like they will be giving me a good chance of coparenting.

Oarabile : Fine, I'll tell Austin you said no.

Chelsea : Ok, he wasn't mine anyways. If he was mine he would have had the strength to ask for my number gape dilo tsa di connections never go well.

She put her phone down as Charity handed her the toothpick.

Chelsea: Thanks, I just wanted to tell you that I don't have a problem with you at all. If you ever feel like you want RJ to visit you have my number, call and I'll bring him over. Ke kopa hela gore o nne free mogo RJ because K won't be

the kind of baby mama who is difficult gape ene tota for a while he thought Refa is his uncle so relationship ya bone is new that's why he still calls him Uncle.

Charity : I noticed that but I think the more he plays with Bambino the faster he will adjust.

Chelsea : True.. (finished her drink) I'm going to the hospital for dressing, (stood) I stepped on glass last night.

Charity : Are you driving?

Chelsea : I'm a pedestrian.

Charity: (laughed) Bare pedestrian... I'll drop you, I'm leaving them by themselves they'll be fine akere? I always leave my niece alone, she is around their age kana ba lona ba tshwara dilo?

Chelsea : RJ watches TV hela, I don't know about Bambino but the good thing is RJ can control Bambino akere ke monnawe. (to them) RJ auntie is going to drop me at the hospital

don't touch anything and watch your brother ok?

RJ: Ok

Bambino: I'm not a baby auntie!

Chelsea : (laughed) Ok

Charity : Bye guys!

They walked out....

At Banda constructions....

Refa leaned back researching on the computer about a tricky topic with deep terms. There was a knock on the door so he closed his search as Rona walked in...

Rona closed the door and walked in with a humble look as Refa glared at him...

Rona: Are you avoiding me?

Refa: What do you want Rona?

Rona: I'm sorry about what happened yesterday, I lost my temper. Le ene Chelsea I'm going to apologise to her.

Refa: It's not just about you doing that to Chelsea when you're the one cheating, you lost a bit of respect from the employees too. Nna tota ake bate dilonyana tsa office, you're the very person who keeps talking about professionalism but here you are beating a woman in your office.

Rona: You're absolutely right, I was wrong. It will never happen again.

Refa: I'll be paying child support yaga RJ from now on and he will be visiting me a lot, I want to reconnect with him and form a bond between him and Bambino. Charity might be pregnant

too so I want all my kids to know each other to avoid what happened with me and Charity. Rj must know his sister.

Rona: I don't want to imagine what would have happened had she turned out our sister waitse, some things are not supposed to happen. It's just sinful.

Refa: Tell me about it! So I won't have that on my kids, Chelsea and Charity seem ok, I just hope mo go tweng Rabi mole gotaa cooperata waitse. Kana Rabi is very difficult to control..

Rona: She is only difficult because you love her, gagona monna yoo palelwang ke mosadi unless he loves her.

Refa: (laughed) I don't know why everyone keeps saying I love Oarabile, kante didn't you love your exs? Akere it's over now? I'm over Rabi but I won't try and convince anyone because nobody believes me.

Akofang called and he put him on loudspeaker...

Refa: Yeah?

Akofang : I'm printing t-shirts for the family reunion but there is Mosadi, what color and size does she wear? Check the family tree dah.

Refa: Waii there is no Mosadi, I scratched her out of the family tree. She is not papa's daughter.

Akofang : Ok, cool, cheers!

He hung up...

At Rotlhe's Office...

There was a knock on the door, he responded



and Sesha walked in. A smile begun as he stood up and pulled a chair for her..

Rotlhe: Hey,

Sesha: Hi, (gave him some papers) I need you to help me choose a course, they want three options but I only have one.

Rotlhe: (laughed) Ok, let me print a list of courses then we sit down and go through them.

Sesha: Ok...

He printed the document then he locked the office door and sat on the couch...

Rotlhe: Come sit here...

She sat next to him then he picked her feet and

put them on his lap. He took off her shoes and played with her toes as he held the paper with the other hand...

Rotlhe: Ok, so I'm telling you the name of the course and then I'll tell you what career options are available for it le gore is it marketable or not.

Sesha: Ok

Relaxed on the couch they went through the list....

At ma Akwana's house....

Meanwhile Akwana drove through the gate with Odirile's car and stepped out with two full heavy plastic bags, she walked inside her mother's

house. She quietly put the plastics on the table while her mother laid dead asleep on the couch. She smiled and picked her favourite drink, she pressed it open and the fizzy bubbles popped as ma Akwana quickly opened her eyes..

Ma Akwana: (rubbed her eyes and yawned) O ta nkgao!a pelo... Kana ke utule coke hela ere thushhhhhhhh kare motu ke seno sa marena!

Akwana laughed and handed it over then she passed to the kitchen with the rest of the plastics.

Ma Akwana : Bring them here my girl..

Akwana put them next to her then she walked outside, minutes later she walked in again with

more plastics and put them on her feet. She went back for more as her mother stood up and held her hips looking at the countless plastics then Akwana brought in the big bags of food 10 KGs and 12.5 KGs of food.

Akwana : Ok I think they should pass to the kitchen now, let's take them there.

They moved the food to the kitchen where Akwana knelt on the tile and parked them as her mother tearfully stood at the doorframe looking at her.

Akwana: (packing) I paid for a fridge and a four burner stove for you. I don't like your two burner, it makes the kitchen ugly. The furniture shop said they will deliver them tomorrow so don't go anywhere tomorrow. Once the fridge is here I'll

be able to buy you meat every month. I talked to Boago and she agreed to use Kaene's car to buy you meat when the fridge arrives. I gave her P500, the meat should last you a month. I asked her to take lots of chicken because that's what you like.

She dusted her hands and turned around, her mother hugged her and kissed her forehead...

Ma Akwana : Thank you

Akwana: (shyly) You're welcome

Ma Akwana: I hope God blesses you with a good husband and well behaved children. I'm going to pray for your happiness.

Akwana: Thank you..

There was a knock on the door, Akwana went to

the main door where two men stood at the door.

Man: Hello my daughter, May I talk to the elders?

Akwana: Ee rra, come in...

The two men walked in and her mother joined them on the couch as Akwana stood in the kitchen eavesdropping. She smiled as they mentioned their son's interest in marrying Boago. She excitedly took out her phone and texted her sister.

Akwana: Girl Kaene's parents are here, they want to start the negotiations.

Boago called...

Akwana: (whispered) Hello?

Boago: (screaming) Uhhhhhhhhhh... Are you serious? I thought he was joking.

Akwana: (whispered) I'm serious and mama is handling it well.

Boago: Mma kana mama is changed nowadays, I love her... Uuuuuuu I'm going to get married nananana... Will you be my best lady?

Akwana: How can you ask?

Boago Now I know you are next... God is changing our lives for the better.

Akwana: I don't know if I'll ever get married or have kids. I do want to settle and have kids but I'm just not lucky in that department. The love I have can't give me either of those things, I don't know what the future holds for me but I'll keep hoping for the best.

Boago : What do you mean?

Akwana: (smiled) Nothing, let's celebrate your wedding and hope it won't stop on the way like Rabi and Refa. We must pray for your marriage.

Boago : True, bye bye let me go and dance gwaragwara.

Akwana: (laughed) Bye!

She hung up and washed her mother's dishes...

At the hospital...

Later on Chelsea limped out of the room holding her medical card. She paused walking and took out her phone then walked along the corridor making a call...

Taxi: Hello?



Chelsea : Hi, please pick me at the hospital.

Taxi: On my way..

She hung up and limped out of the building. Meanwhile Austin and Yang approached holding bottles of cold water chatting on their way from the vendors...

Yang: Most white people buy things from the shops not here, do you know that?

Austin : Really? Why?

Yang: I don't know maybe it's because they're not used to everyone, I wouldn't have kept you company had you not asked me to.

Austin: I'm like Eminem.. (laughed) the block I grew up in had blacks and my nanny was black. K played with her kids so skin color has never been a major factor in my lif...(frowned looking

at Chelsea) oh wow... Look, it's that girl again...

Yang: (laughed) Are you crushing on her?

Austin : Shhh... (Chelsea passed by pressing her phone not aware of them) Hi...

Chelsea : Hi.

She paused her candy game and laid eyes on Ethan, her phone almost slipped through her fingers as she tapped it around, Austin caught it before it could fall and smiled handing it over to her.

Austin : We have to stop meeting like this.

Chelsea : True.

Austin : This is my friend Yang, Yang this is Chelsea..

Yang: I was there when you met her remember?

Chelsea: (laughed) Nice to meet you Yang.

Yang: (smiled) It's pronounced Yang, I don't know why he is editing my name.

Austin : (laughed) Don't mind him, he is jealous.

Chelsea : (laughed) He does look very jealous.

Austin : I know right!

Yang shook his head and walked away. Austin took a deep breath as Chelsea pushed her long curly hair back...

Austin : What was Oarabile asking you to do before she could pass the message? Be honest

Chelsea : (took out a bottle) She wanted me to put this in her drink, apparently it's abortion pills in a drink but I couldn't do it.

Austin opened the bottle and smelled it, he stuck his finger inside and smelled..

Austin : I'm not 100% sure but this is looks like antifreeze, it kills Chelsea it doesn't abort. It's poison and if whoever you were to give this to consumed all of it she would have died within 24 hours. She wouldn't even know what killed her because surprisingly for a poison antifreeze taste sweet. You almost killed a person!

Chelsea's heart pounded as she stared at Austin speechless, she opened her mouth but nothing came out...

Austin: Why would you even agree to give someone abortion mix anyways?

Chelsea: She said.... She

Austin : Never mind, don't explain it. You need to keep a distance from this cousin of yours.

Chelsea : I'm done with her but Rabi would never go this far. I have a feeling her friend is the one who changed what he was supposed to bring. It's just out of character for her.

Austin: But you don't know that, please stay away from people that are capable of using you to commit a crime even if it was abortion, it doesn't make it any less serious.

Chelsea: That's true, you're right.

Austin: But at least you didn't do it, would you mind having dinner with me this evening? I think I'm knocking off at 7.

Chelsea : I wouldn't mind

Austin : (smiled) Thanks (shook the bottle) And I'm going to dispose this.

Chelsea : (laughed) Please do.

Austin : Take care of yourself alright?

Chelsea : Will do, bye.

Austin : Bye

She turned and walked away then he walked into the hospital. Her lips trembled with excitement as she walked away trying hard not to look back but she turned and looked at Ethan Crane again to her surprise he had turned too, he waved smiling and she smiled back waving then she paced forgetting her injury. The security guard looking at them laughing...

Guard : O tshware stock sa lekgoa?

Chelsea : (laughed) The rra se nthumole.

Guard : Mthaka katswa ele makgoa pure ba ba ratang batho ba, he bought me a drink in the morning. The reason ere motho a nna nice ebe

gotwe yoo ke lekgoa ne go tewa breed jo. Ska  
baesa my sister ibile le wena ole lekgoanyana  
jaana!

Chelsea : Ska mpaa sure toga ke nna sure

Guard : Hahaha!

Chelsea walked out the gate and into the taxi  
where she leaned back and sighed with a huge  
smile....

THREE YEARS LATER.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#104

At the Banda's House...

In the afternoon after a big white wedding celebration everyone kept quiet as a long queue of married women slowly walked in through the gate, all of them uniformly in white ditšale and blue German print dresses, some carrying two pillows, others blankets and a small bag. They walked so slow it made their walk sincere as Sesha walked looking down with a handkerchief on her face....

Inside the yard Charity and the other unmarried women stood at the fire area washing the dishes while watching as the long queue approached the house. It was quiet, the front yard was full... Married women all sitting on the



carpets while men sat on the chairs. The rest of the unmarried watched from a distance in silence as culture took place sincerely...

Charity: (low voice) Sesha is so young. I'm sure she is the youngest wife the Banda's have ever received.

Cousin: (low voice) I applaud her for keeping her virginity until her wedding day, its so rare for women to get married as virgins anymore.

Charity : It's hard because you don't know when you'll get married or if you'll ever get married.

Akofang's girlfriend : When is Refa marrying you?  
Nna mma Akofang is just quiet but I'm hopeful because his parents always ask him.

Charity : He says soon but i don't know how soon, i have given up now. It's been 3 years and we have 2 kids plus the boys that's a total of 4 kids.

Cousin : Charity o mono hela the mma, mo Botswana mo you must be a girlfriend first for about 2 years, move up the ladder to being a baby mama for about 5 years, get cheated and be advised to pray and fight for your man, give up on love and turn into a bitter baby mama who just want money to support her baby because well men are trash, just when you're about to gain your independence and glow because you're making your own money and minding your own business not giving a shit about him, the bustard completes his cheating spree and comes back with magadi then he says I'm ready to settle, you jump into the idea and marry him then you give a long speech about you have been through thick and thin. (sighed) So you're basically half way through, you still have like 5 to 10 years waiting period. Guys like Rotlhe are rare because he doesn't have kids and he never really had a serious relationship until he met her, he gave her three

years to complete her diploma without getting her pregnant or even touching her, she graduated last week and now she is getting married. Meanwhile some of us can only wish.

Charity : (laughed) I just hope i don't go through that for the sake of a ring because if he cheats and you forgive he won't stop.

Meanwhile Akofang, Refa and Fela leaned by the cars watching as the elders made a curve inside the front yard and sat down...

Akofang: I want to get married waitse... It must be nice having your woman officially delivered to you like this.

An uncle approached them...

Uncle : (lowered his voice) Can you please go and collect firewood? Ladies have ran out of wood

Refa: Now?

Uncle : Yes now

Fela: We are still watching, I'm waiting for their kiss

Refa: Gape malome why lere rwaledisa dikgong every day? Every day Refa this, every day Refa that, water, firewood, fixing tents, killing goats, skinning cows

Uncle : Who shout do it? All the married men are working,

Refa: They're not even working, they're always in suits and sitting on chairs for us to kill goats for them then our girlfriends to cook for them, they do nothing but sit.

Uncle : I don't expect you to understand, you're

still a little boy. Have respect for elders. From now on even Rotlhe is your elder, young as he is he sits in the meetings wearing a suit while you wear overalls and kill goats or bring firewood... He is married and you're still a barchelor

Refa: I'm getting married soon after this, uncle you know this akere? You said you want to finish with Rotlhe's wedding and then deal with my negotiations.

Uncle : I know but you're not married yet so until then please go and collect the wood..

Fela: Ae no I'm waiting for the kiss, is it true from here he is going to break her virginity in the house while you're all waiting outside?

Uncle : (pointed at him) Go and collect the fire wood... I'm getting back in the meeting, when i get out i want to see you offloading.

One of their uncles who wasn't married grabbed

a chair by the tree and joined Refa and the other young men as they all quietly watched as Sesha's family left. Minutes after a group of married men walked out with Rotlhe in the middle, they got in the servant's quarters and closed the doors as the guys watched.

Fela: Bo mo laya?

Old man: Ee, apparently he is taught how to behave and run his family.

Refa: Is it true they're going to have sex after this?

Old man: I don't know that's what i heard too but no one has ever really confirmed it for me.

A while later men in suits stepped out of the servant's squatters and joined everyone, the elders took a seat while Rotlhe unbuttoned his

jacket and squatted sitting on his heels as he gently removed the handkerchief Sessa held on her face...

He smiled looking at her innocent face and sighed, the elders chuckled, the unmarried watching from behind the walls moved closer holding their phones up...

Sessa's heart pounded as as Rotlhe pulled her chin up and leaned over kissing her. An ululation broke out from the Banda wives and daughter in laws while men whistled and clapped. Ma Akofang leaned over to Carly whispering and Carly tried to ululate as more Banda's ululated, she caught up and ululated like everyone...

Sitting amongst the elders Rona winked at her

and she blushed, Ma Akofang stood up and walked inside the house to use the new bedding Sesha's family had brought.

Refa: Kissnyana ya teng e tshwarisa nopanyana waitse kana ke nna hela?

Fela: (laughed) Ee ke wena hela... Eish if only i had a girlfriend eish....

Meanwhile inside the house Ma Akofang's as the uncle's wife fixed the bedroom and even sprayed cologne around then she joined the parents outside...

She took Sesha's hand and walked her inside the house as the elders watched...

Refa: I don't think I'd have an erection knowing



parents are outside

Fela: Nna nka mo jha gore! Knowing she won't resist, I'd fuck the shit out of her. By the time I'm done with her her pussy will be numb..

Refa: Yone katswa ele monate mme waitse

Akofang: Nna nka le itelela mo teng ago thula disenke eses

Refa: (laughed) But it's yours why o tshwanetse go phanga osa je hela sente

Akofang: Basadi ba rata go ngamela ka kuku akere, that's your only chance of getting it after the wedding she will be claiming to be tired...

Meanwhile Charity and the other women served the married with tea while Sessa took a bath inside. Ra Akofang and the other Banda uncle sipped tea looking at Rotlhe as he sipped his, Ma Akofang joined the women anf and had her

tea then the uncle pointed Rotlhe to the house with his head.

Rotlhe cleared his throat as he slowly put the tea down then he walked across the elders and into the house. He took off his jacket walking across the passage and opened the door. Still nude Sesha quickly blocked her pubic wondering who was opening the door, Rotlhe closed the door and put his jacket on the chair.

Sesha: (softly) Ke santse ke sa apara

Rotlhe: I know..

He slowly got the panty she was holding together with the towel and threw them on the bed then he stepped back and watched her nakedness as she hooked her pointing fingers

together uncomfortably standing there nude for a man for the first time in her life.

Rotlhe smiled proudly and walked over to her, he touched her breast and it filled his palm as he squeezed it and put her pointy nipple between his fingers then he rubbed it. His hand slid down her tummy to her and touched her virginity...

Rotlhe: (whispered) Ohhhh....

Sesha: Your parents are still sitting outside having tea

Rotlhe: I know babe, come here..

He pulled chin over for a kiss and staggered to the bed where he laid her down and sat between her legs, still lying on her back she

watched him as he spread her legs and looked at her shaved pussy. The awkwardness of a man looking right at her pussy got her to close her legs but he glanced at her gently pushed her thighs apart again as his silver ring bling'ed on her face then she remembered one of the advice she got during her initiation. She took a deep breath bravely and sighed, Rotlhe came up to her lips and kissed her as he took out his Banda inheritance, he aimed for her tiny and #removed...

At Oarabile's House....

A government owned truck stopped in front of the house and the guys jumped down as Oarabile pulled over in a yellow Porsche. She stepped out and put on her clear large sunglasses then she unlocked the house for the

guys as Natasha remained in the front seat playing puzzles on her mother's magazines.

Oarabile: Uncle will you be fine on your own? I want to get my son

Truck driver : Won't you take long? Where should we leave the keys?

Oarabile: I'll set the door to lock automatically and go with the keys but this means you shouldn't close the door until you have done everything because then you'll need me to unlock it.

Truck driver : Thank you

She stepped back in her Porsche and rolled up the window dialing Refa as she drove out...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi, I just arrived. Can i pick Bambino?

Refa: I'm not home, you'll pick him later.

Oarabile : Later is too far for me Refa, i need to see my son. Its been years since i have seen him akere you didn't want him to visit me when i started working in Gaborone.

Refa: I'm busy, there is a wedding. Can we talk later

Oarabile : Talk about what? I want my son... I just want to pick him up.

Refa: I'm busy, I'll call you later.

Oarabile hung up and stepped on the accelerator...

At the Banda's House....

Later at dusk Charity and the other young women picked the cans of drinks and other litter, the Banda grandchildren played on the sad catching ball and making noise while Refa and the cousins dug a hole for the cow skin.

The yellow Porsche rolled through the gate, the ladies picking litter stopped and looked. The elders sitting in the front porch stretched their necks looking at the car, Refa and the cousins paused holding the shovels.

Fela: Holy shit! Who drives a Porsche eke gore?

Refa: I don't know

Akofang: It's yellow that's a women's colour, a guy will probably go for white or black

Fela: No woman can afford a Porsche..

Refa's phone rang and he answered....

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Raya Bambino ate go tsena mo koloing, i can see him playing over there.

Refa: Didn't i say-

She hung up, he sighed and dropped the spade then he approached the kids, his oldest daughter ran over and he picked her up as her braided hair waved around..

Pillar : Daddy look? (showed him her arm)  
Bambino made me a tattoo with a pen..

Refa: (laughed) It's a nice tattoo...

Second born : (stretched hers too) Me too daddy...



Bambino: (gave him the pen) I drew a butterfly on them cause they love butterflies..

Refa: Ok, girls I'm coming ok... I'm taking Bambino to his mom

Pillar : But mom is there

Refa: (laughed) The other mom

Bambino: (gasped) Mama is back!

Refa: (smiled) Yeah... Let's go... Pillar take the baby and play with others..

Refa grabbed Bambino's arm and walked towards the car, Charity paused picking litter and watched as the window rolled down, Refa opened the door for Bambino and she jumped in the back...

Oarabile : Natasha go to the back...

Natasha jumped to the back as Refa leaned in looking at the kids...

Refa: Hi Natasha

Natasha : Hello daddy

Refa: Belt up, both of you..

He turned and looked at Rabi who looked right back at him and sighed starting the engine.

Oarabile : Come in, there is something i have to tell you..

Refa: What is it?

Oarabile : Why can't you just get in the damn car?  
Are you jealous that i got a car? Not even a  
"nice car" bogolo

He sighed and got in then he looked at the interior and the back...

Refa: It's a nice car...

Oarabile : (locked the doors) Thanks now i want you to feel the engine and tell me what you think..

She turned around and drove out as he tried to open but the door was locked..

Refa: Rabi wee ako lese tshameko ya bomata the mma, it's not funny. Charity o teng

Oarabile : (smiled) I just want you to feel the engine, I'll bring you back to her when I'm done with you.

Charity watched as the Porsche drove out of the gate.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#105

At Banda's House...

Knowing everyone was watching Charity quietly picked the cans and dropped the black plastic at the trash can. She noticed how much dusk had descended then she washed the last pot

and washed her hands...

Charity: (little voice) Guys i helped you out, let me go bath the children.

Rotlhe's Cousin: Thank you the mma you helped us more than you were supposed too, kana mma they make us cook wena! ha ele nna ke mo mathateng ka gore gake rate dilwana tsemi leswe. You helped me

Akofang's girlfriend : Bye, see you tomorrow

Charity : (sadly) I don't think I'll come tomorrow, I'll be working.

Another cousin : But you need a rest, we worked hard today and please take food in the kitchen so you don't cook when you get home.

She wanted to reply but tears filled her eyes and she turned away, the other cousin grabbed her

arm and hugged her...

Cousin: I know why you're hurting, don't let your thoughts kill you maybe nothing is happening.

Charity rubbed her eyes as her past born approached crying, she rubbed her eyes and put on a smile as she picked her daughter.

Charity: Let me go and breastfeed her

Cousin : Bye, i washed their vests earlier, check them in their granny's room...

Charity: Ok, I'll get them.

It seemed the meeting finished as most elders begun leaving...

Aunt: (stretching her back) Uhu naare Refa o tsamaile le sebobanyana seele?

Uncle : Who was it?

Ma Banda: Isn't it Rabi? I think it's mmaagwe Bambino.. (softly) She is a Dr

Aunt : That girl who once tried to kill him?

Ma Banda: (laughed sipping tea) Waii she was just angry, you know how men can be, Refa was just being Refa and she punished him. She just gave up too soon goriana nkabe resa bolo go isa magadi, Refa was supposed to marry that girl before she finished school because he knows he broke her heart. All she ever did was love him and he betrayed her with her cousins.

Ma Akofang: She should have stepped out to say hello, motho oka tsaa ngwana hela asare dumedise.

Ma Banda: Doctors are very busy people, maybe she has to go to the hospital

The chatting continued as Charity walked by and into the bedroom where she folded her children's clothes and zipped them in the bag. One of the concerned cousins walked in and stood at the door..

Cousin: Mmaagwe P? O siame love?

Charity : (faked a smile) I'm fine

Cousin: The mma don't hurt yourself ka mme yole, mabela a gagwe o bata gone gore o utwe bothoko. I know baby mamas like her.

Charity: But she did nothing wrong, she doesn't owe me any explanation and she didn't harass me. I just have to go, i wanted to help you guys because i noticed you work harder and this family has less girls so i just wanted to help. I did so it's time for me to...



She swallowed and hung a bag over her shoulder as Carly walked in with a tšale on her shoulders.

Carly: Hi, are you ok darling? i hear that was Bambino's ma, is that true?

Charity: (tearfully) Guys i don't know, i have never even met this woman. Gake mo itse ke mmona on Facebook hela.

Carly : You're stressed, can i babysit your kids tonight so you can rest?

Charity : Thanks but i think they'll make me feel better, maybe he is going to spend a night there who knows.

Carly : He won't, Refa loves you. Don't let her play your mind.

Charity: Thanks, bye

Both : Bye

She walked out and passed through the crowd then she unlocked the Audi and put the children's bag, she strapped her daughter and called the other...

Charity: (shouted) Pillar? Pillar? let's go...

Pillar came running and got in the car.

At Kaene & Boago's house...

Meanwhile Refa waited leaning against the car folding his arms then he checked his wrist watch, Rabi left the children inside the house then she stepped outside and closed the door.

As she approached her smooth feet caught his attention, walking on the pavement in glittering high heels with pedicures but he wasn't going to allow himself to notice anything about her so he turned away and took a deep breath...

She smiled and put her arms around him looking up at him, she knew he wanted to push her off but the confusion on his face was so obvious she almost felt sorry for him, she knew she was complicating his life but what the heck....She missed being home and back in his arms again, selfish maybe? But no one would really understand the feeling of being in his arms...

Oarabile : (smiled) You can look at me you know.. (laughed) Why are you avoiding my eyes?

He turned and looked at her as she smiled, oh...  
And her teeth were whiter which made her  
smile even more breathtaking. She smelled  
sweetly different too and much more lady like.

She had him on locked down in that position as  
he put index fingers on his pockets avoiding  
hugging her but she didn't care, she didn't move  
her arms from around him instead she put her  
chin on his chest looking up and pouting her  
smooth lips stretching up her height...

Oarabile: (giggled) Ntshune...

Mxum....mxum...Baby kiss hela the rra..

He looked down in her eyes and those tears  
came back again but this time he swallowed

and looked away, the sadness on his face wiped off her smile and she let him go. He lifted his t-shirt and covered his face.

Oarabile : (sadly) I'm sorry...

With the t-shirt up she noticed those abs just above his boxer briefs and the Jeans...and that big boner lifting his zipper but tears filled her eyes too and she leaned against the car rubbing her eyes off careful not to mess her make up.

Refa: You're really breaking me... Maybe if you could see inside my heart you'd just stop. I begged you and waited for you 5 years... That's a long time Rabi then when I finally move on you come back to me, what do you want me to do? I have two daughters and a woman who loves me. What do i do with them? You know

me, you know what i want but don't use it against me. Please, if there is any kind of human in you now would be a good time to show it. Obviously you have the upper hand, i can't really stop you but please understand my situation. I did nothing wrong by moving on, I have cried for you please don't make me cry anymore, let my feelings rest in peace. Please.. I don't like how weak and stupid i look when you're involved. I don't cry for Charity, at least there I'm a real man and not this weak person i became after losing you.

Oarabile sniffled and rubbed her eyes...

Oarabile : I'll try to keep my distance but you must know that it's not an easy thing but I'll try. (took a deep breath) Let me take you back, I'm sure she is boiling. (threw him the keys) Drive

me

He caught the keys and looked at her then she punched his chest.

Oarabile : Hurry up before i close you in the wardrobe again...

He laughed and got in the car then he started the engine and paused looking at her with a cute smile like "what the fuck!", she smiled back and he stretched out his fist, they fist bumped and laughed.

Refa: I don't know how many years it will take you to pay this machine but i love it. You've got a good eye

Oarabile : Thank you, i only have two debts.

Mortgage and this, I'll be living under a budget for a while.

Refa: I hope the house is nice

Oarabile: It's beautiful... Wait until you see it

He drove a short distance and pulled over..

Refa: Come drive

Oarabile : Just drive, we will switch ko pele...

He joined the road....

At the Banda House....

Minutes later Oarabile drove towards the gate as lights bounced on Charity closing the boot,



she deemed the lights and slowed down as Refa removed the belt..

Refa: Ema gone ha, don't go inside.

Oarabile : Ok..

Refa: Eish i thought she would be inside waitse, i should have walked from the main road..

She stopped then he quickly stepped out and closed the door.

Refa: Wa nkomantsha motho.

Oarabile : Sorry

She drove off as Charity looked at the Porsche tail lights disappearing into the night, Refa grabbed her arm just before she could hold the

door knob.

Refa: (softly) Listen... Listen.. Babe listen...

Charity : (with her back against the car) Don't touch me, I'm tired... I have had a long day and i just want to rest that's all. (tearfully) Please... Ke a go kopa don't touch me.

Refa: (softly) Babe please, it's not what you think, i didn't know she would drive off..

Charity : (tearfully pushing his hands off her waist) Please let go of me and i can smell her all over you but i just want to go home. I have humiliated myself enough for the day please.

He rubbed her teary eyes with his thumb and hugged her though she didn't hold him and instead kept her hands down still holding the keys, he kissed her forehead and put his

forehead on hers talking on her face..

Refa: I don't want to see the woman i love in so much pain, i know i hurt you and embarrassed you but i promise, i never planned this. Forgive me

Charity: (tearfully) Refa please let me go, I'm dirty and i just want to bath.

Refa: Ok, let's go home.

Charity : Tiro gaya wela and your uncle was looking for you.

Refa: Shit, we were supposed to collect firewood at the farm. Its just to pick it though i won't be long.

Charity quietly got in the car and started the car as Refa sadly leaned in looking at her...

Refa: Babe the mma bua le nna, I'm not going to be comfortable knowing i hurt you and you didn't say anything, at least nkomanya ee.

Charity: Watch your feet..

Refa stepped back as he swallowed sadly looking at her as she rolled up the window and drove off.

He turned around and walked towards the house where he pulled his uncle aside under the privacy of darkness..

Refa: Malome i know I'm supposed to collect firewood, can't Fela and Akofang do it? I'll talk to them. I know you sent me but i have a situation. Mmaagwe Pillar o emeletse asa itumela and i want to go home. May i please go

home?

Uncle : (pat him on the shoulder) Of course, go take care of her. I like that young woman, she is reserved and a hard worker. Don't lose her because you'll never find one like her...nowadays it's hard to find a woman who will come and support you like this, working from morning to afternoon when you haven't even paid magadi for her. She doesn't love you with words, she is showing you that she loves you. Love her and protect her from anyone who wants to hurt her, you're the only person who can decide what treatment this woman is getting from your family or in this case your ex. Learn from your little brother, he is young but he is doing his things correctly.

He sighed and walked back to the elders, Refa checked his he had coins and hurried to the main road for a taxi.

At Refa's House...

Later that night Charity sat on the couch and breastfed her daughter who played with a toy phone while she kicked her mother's shoulder enjoying the milk.

Charity: (spanked her lightly) Stop kicking me and drink milk i want to bath and rest.

Pillar pulled her chair to the fridge and picked a bottle of milk then she left the fridge open and drunk her milk walking in the kitchen, Refa opened the door and walked in. Pillar ran over and he picked her up and waved her around as she giggled...

Refa: (tickled her) Guffff..... Who is your daddy?

Pillar : (giggling) The house!

Refa: (threw her on the couch and tickled her stomach) Wrong answer! Who is your daddy?

Pillar : (laughed even more screaming) the shoe!

Refa: (tickled her even more) Wrong answer!  
Who is your daddy?

Pillar : (laughing none stop and screaming) Refa  
Banda! Banda! Banda!

Their noise just irritated her as the last born stopped drinking tempted by the play, she put her mother's breast inside her bra and slid down to her daddy who quickly grabbed her and did the same to her.

Charity walked in the bathroom and prepared their bath, she threw their yellow ducks in the

water and wash cloths as Refa walked in and took their shampoo from her..

Refa: Let me help with this, I'll bath them. Have you eaten anything?

Charity : I'm fine...

She went to the master bedroom and showered then she got in bed while he bathed the girls and took them to their room where he put them in their pyjamas and tucked them in...

Refa: Ok, let's pray..

With Pillar on the top bunk and the youngest on the lower bunk Refa stepped back and put his palms together. The girls did the same and closed their eyes..



Together: Thank you God for giving us mama, daddy,RJ, Bambino, Pillar and Pearl. Please keep us together, protect us and teach us to love one another. Aaaaaamen!!

Pillar : Today we didn't pray together as a family

Refa: RJ has to be with his little sister at aunt Doris's house, Bambino is with his mom and mama has a headache. Tomorrow she will join us and it will be the four of us ok?

Both: Ok

Refa: (smiled) Goodnight..

Both : Goodnight dadddddyy!

He smiled and closed the door then he walked away as they started chatting, he took a quick bath and headed to the kitchen where he

cooked for her then he placed everything in the tray and walked in the bedroom.

He placed the tray on the headboard and sat on the edge of the bed and gently peeled off the white duvet...

Refa: (softly) Tsoga o je..

She pulled herself up the headboard and he put the tray on her lap, she quietly looked at him and started eating. Not sure how to start he rubbed massaged the beard on his chin and upper lip then he rubbed his hands together before finally looking at her and putting his hand on her thigh...

Refa: I'm really sorry about what happened

today..

Charity quietly ate her food and had her drink while he stuttered touching here and touching there messing up his topics.

Charity : (handed him the tray) Thank you for the food..

He took the tray back to the kitchen and came back to her while she still sat the same way.

Refa: (touched her hand) Gao bue sepe anong?

Charity: Ke reng?

Refa: I don't know... Anything

Charity : Will you be honest with me? I don't like asking questions because i don't want to be lied

to.

Refa: I won't lie to you

Charity: Do you still love Oarabile?

Refa: Not like that

Charity : It's a yes or no question

Refa : It's complicated than that

Charity : Please explain it to me

Refa : (sighed) I don't love her, the answer is no.

Charity : So what was complicated?

Refa: Kana koore gao bate go ntheetsa

Charity : Ke rile o expleine o paletswe akere?

Kana dilo tse dingwe di simple Refa and you're complicating them. Nna rra I'll understand if you want to leave me, Oarabile has a lot to offer you, she has money, she is a doctor and she is those kinds of crazy women. I don't know her personally but i understand how you feel, i have

nothing to offer you except respect and love. I don't know much about the world you live in, i don't know seafood, i can't use chopsticks and i haven't stayed overseas. If I'm below the standard I'll understand, I'm just a cleaning lady. That's my profession and that's how i make money, ha pelo e bata gosele nkgolole ke tsee bo ngwanake ke tsamae. Nna gake dingalo ibile nkase ganelle mo ntung ya gago osa mpate. I'll give my tenant a notice hela and move out. Tota nna gake bate o ntsenya stress that's all.

Refa: Akere waa bona dikgang tse ne ke sa di bate? So now we are talking about a breakup? One incident hela setse ekare ke robetse le Rabi, uh,

Charity : Ke reng ne Refa? Another woman picks you up right in front of me and brings you back an hour later and you come back smelling like her. Ke reng? Kana o toga o ntena because you want me to think I'm crazy when I'm not (angrily)

You shouldn't have gotten in her car in the first place, i went to the wedding because of you and you run off with another woman (tearfully) What should i think?

Refa looked down still holding her hand..

Charity : If anything of that sort happens again I'm going back to my house, please appreciate my presence with nothing but respect.

Refa: Ok, ke a utwa, I'm sorry it won't happen again. I love you and there is no doubt in my mind, i love you and i love my daughters. I'm not going to hurt you, i used to be a cheater and i leant it the hard way. I'm not going down that road again, I'll be a married man in no time and i don't want you marrying me with doubts...

He crawled over and kissed her, she put her arms around his neck and kissed back as he pushed off the duvet and dropped it down. He pulled out her panties and got between her legs as she slightly lifted her waist up to his boner, she grabbed it and put it at the entrance then he pushed through. His phone rang but he continued thrusting as they moaned. The phone rang again and he rejected the call, it rang again and he picked..

Refa: (panting) Hello?

Oarabile : Hi, Bambino doesn't have clothes. I bathed him and now there is nothing to wear.

Refa: Can't you give him anything of Natasha's? It's late and I'm tired.

Oarabile : Bambino a apare diaparo tsa ga Natasha? She is way older than him, can you please bring those clothes?

Refa: No, I'm sleeping a robale hela asa apara, the ones you washed will be dry in the morning.

Oarabile : I want to go to the hospital, he is not feeling well. Maybe its something he ate at the wedding. He is throwing up, i don't want him to be dehydrated.

Refa: Ok, I'm coming.

He hung up and looked at Charity as his dick got soft..

Refa: Bambino is not feeling well...

Charity : She is lying

Refa: What if she is not? Rona lost a daughter because he was busy and he took things lightly, i don't want to go through that with my son.

Charity : Can't we finish this, i was close... Are hetse pele ee



Refa: I can't get an erection after finding out my son is sick.. We will finish off ke boa. Let's go together..

He pulled out and kissed her as she closed her legs and looked at him putting her head on the pillow, his phone rang again...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Please hurry up!

Refa: I'm getting dressed, ke eta. How is he?

Charity: (angrily) Kante are oreng ka ene ngaka? Isn't she the doctor?

Oarabile: (angrily) Nxla! o bolelle Charity gore ne a seo gare dira Bambino

Refa: I'm coming.

He hung up and put on his t-shirt then he kissed her and stopped by the bathroom washing his dick and brushing his teeth before spraying himself with the perfume and hurrying out...

Minutes after Charity stood by the window and watched the car driving off then she slowly sat on the bed and put her hands over her face crying....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#106

At Oarabile's House....

Refa approached the house as Oarabile opened the door in her pink mini silky dress holding a thermometer...

Refa: Where is he?

Oarabile : He is laying down, he fell asleep. I think he will be fine.. (gave him the thermometer) It's 38 now but it was 40 when he was throwing up.

Refa looked at it and handed her his t-shirt and

pants..

Refa: Can i see him?

Oarabile : Yeah..

He followed her to the children's room, she must have known the effect that silky dress would have on him, for a moment he realised he never noticed how m beautiful her legs were from behind... And oh yeah her hair was down,falling down her back and she turned looking at him as her it waved over her shoulder..

Oarabile : I think its food poisoning. For a minute i was worried but after giving him that suspension and paracetamol he seemed fine..

She continued walking as her hair fell on her back again, they walked in and stood on the middle of the room looking at him.

Refa put his hand over Bambino's forehead..

Refa: Yeah, he is cooling down.

He looked at the thermometer which still had 38°C, he shook it to reset and finally switched it off before putting it down.

Refa: So we let him rest?

Oarabile : I think so but thanks for the clothes, now if anything changes I'll just go without calling you this late. I know when a man has a woman the last thing he wants at night is phone calls about the children. I would have updated

you in the morning if i had his clothes.

Refa: It's fine, and i don't mind calls at night as long as they're genuine.

Oarabile : Of course

Refa: I have to go

Oarabile : Alright

Refa: Goodnight

Oarabile : Goodnight

He walked towards the door and pulled the lock but the door wouldn't open he turned the keys manually and tried again but it still didn't open then he turned back to her..

Refa: There is something wrong with the door

Oarabile : What?

She tried to open but it wouldn't open then he noticed a small box on the wall and lifted the cap exposing a little screen and buttons..

Refa : What's the code? This looks like an automated lock and it says armed.

Oarabile : Oh my God, that security man said it will always lock itself at night and unlocks in the morning at 5, i left the paper ya di passwords he told me to reset it and turn it off if i don't find it useful apparently its good for people with children because we sometimes forget to lock the doors.

Refa: So what do we do?

Oarabile : I don't know... It opens at 5

Refa: I can't be here until 5, Charity will kill me.. There has to be a way...

He stepped back inside putting his hands over his face...

Refa: Call the security company

Oarabile : I don't use a security company, it was installed by the construction company and apparently they had a sub contractor install this. He is the one who gave me the pins and asked me to change them

Refa: Call him then because i left my phone in the car

Oarabile : Ok

She went to the bedroom and Refa sighed taking a seat on the couch, Oarabile dialed the number...

Voice : The number you have dialed is not-



Oarabile : It's off

Refa sighed resting his face on his palms as Oarabile put her hands over his tense shoulders. She gently massaged then he slowly stood up and rubbed the back of his neck looking at her...

Refa : Rabi i really have to go... She is going to think I'm cheating, i can't hurt her like that. I don't want to be that guy

Oarabile: What do you want me to do? I'm new in this house, you can't expect me to memorise the pins.

Refa: (softly) I'm not saying it's your fault, I'm just... (sighed frustrated) Fuck!

Oarabile : I'm sorry, and it just locked because he said it locks at this time. Had i known i wouldn't have closed the door...

Refa: Borrow me your phone ke lletse Charity?

Oarabile : So she can save my number and insult me? No. I'm not having an argument with her

Refa: I just want to let her know what's going on

Oarabile : Fine, I'll take that risk but you have to kiss me first...

Refa: I'm not kissing you

Oarabile : Goodnight then, I'm going to bed..

She turned walked away then he sat on the floor with his back against the door. The memory of the night he was taken by the police came back, it wasn't just about the situation he was in that night but all the good intentions he had night and the accusations he got about an unrealistic story of a scene from James Bond movies. There was no doubt in his mind that to this day

Rabi would have never believed him if it wasn't for the news of an accident and with the present situation no Facebook or police report would validate his story nothing would convince Charity otherwise. He stood up and walked to the door where he slowly put his forehead on the door and softly knocked...

Oarabile : Who is it?

Refa: (sighed and stepped back biting his lower lip) I'll kiss you...

Oarabile opened the door and looked at him as he looked at her...

Refa: How do i know you won't tell her i kissed you?

Oarabile : I won't, i just want to feel your lips on

mine it's been over 8 years...

She put her hands on his chest and he still couldn't bring himself to put his arms around her, she put her hand on his cheek and stretched herself up for a kiss but he stepped back and sighed...

Refa : No, i can't. I'm sorry... I'll wait for 5 o'clock..

He walked to the door and sat on the floor then he leaned on the door and sighed holding his hands together.

Oarabile went back to her room and laid down, she dozed off for about an hour. When she got up she reached for the phone and checked the

time, it was 3 in the morning and it was raining outside. She walked towards the living room and stopped, Refa was lying asleep on his back with his t-shirt over his head.

She swallowed tearfully and knelt by his side..

Oarabile : (placed her hand on his pack) Refa?  
Refa?

He moved the t-shirt off his face and sat up..

Refa: What's the time?

Oarabile : That time when you said Chelsea seduced you why couldn't you do what you're doing now? Wa bona gore ga o nthate Refa? You never loved me. Now you're here and you can't bring yourself to kiss me though you want

to...

Refa: It's not about love, you of all, people should know that

Oarabile : Then what is it about? Because ha ele ka botsetse Refa i was breastfeeding your son the same way she is has your kids so tell me what's the difference?

Refa: Can we please not do this

Oarabile : (tearfully) We are doing this, why can't you kisse? Mmh? Why?

He looked at her and she slapped him, he looked down and she continued slapping him over and over until he put his hands over his face. She stepped up and punched him on the back crying as he sat there with his head down..

Oarabile : (rubbed her eyes) Why didn't you do

this then? We wouldn't be here, i wouldn't be here.. I'm talking to you? I'm not going to stop until you tell me why you couldn't do the same..

She punched him and he stood up walking to the bathroom as she pulled his t-shirt tearing. Once at the bathroom she quickly stood at the door and blocked the way, Refa swallowed and sighed.

Refa: I'm sorry that I hurt, there is nothing i can do now to change that. The only thing I can do is to show you that i really meant it when i said I'm a different person, i can control myself. I can't unbreak your heart but now you're breaking mine. For 5 years i tried to explain this but you didn't believe me. You have to stop punishing me for a mistake i made over 8 years ago...

Oarabile : So nna ke reng because i want you?

Refa : I don't know Rabi ke reng? I don't know, can i use the bathroom please?

Oarabile : Refa kana i love you and i want you

Refa tearfully looked in her eyes then he pulled her for a hug as they both cried. He pushed her aside and locked himself in the bathroom. He leaned over the sink and washed his face then he reached for a lipstick and wrote on her mirror.

Meanwhile Oarabile put the code and opened the door then she knocked on the door..

Oarabile : The door is open...



Refa unlocked the door and stepped out,

Oarabile : It's open...

She followed him to the door and folded her arms watching him as he drove off then she closed the door and went to the bathroom where she washed her face and dried herself, she paused looking at the mirror...

"I love you so dearly, I'm happy you let out your pain today, maybe you can finally forgive me. I wanted you for the past 5 years, i want you now and I'll always want you but a lot has happened since we parted. It's" a lot" that i can't just walk away from. Like you said it takes more than love to build a relationship ".

She sat on the edge of the bath tub crying..

At Refa's House...

Minutes later Refa knocked on the door, Charity rubbed her swollen eyes and opened the window to shirtless Refa...

Refa: (softly) Hey... Can you open the door

Charity : Did you take him to the hospital?

Refa : No, he was fine by the time i got there.

Charity : So where have you been the past 3 hours?

Refa: Babe please open the door

Charity : Refa o tswa kae?

Refa : She locked me in the house, how do i explain things standing outside? It's raining I'm

getting wet..

Charity : I told you that if you do it again i will not forgive you, i wasn't joking. You left me at your mother's house and ran off with Oarabile then you left me during sex and ran off with to her. I won't allow you to hurt me for longer, I'm offering you love and respect if it's not enough there is nothing i can do to convince you.

Clearly you love this woman so leave me and my daughters in peace. I would have left if my house didn't have tenants but i just need tomorrow to find a house to rent for a month while serving those people with a notice. I'll be out of your hours by 2pm today.

Refa: You're not leaving me ke sa dira sepe, i didn't do anything wrong. Open this door!

He went back to the car and checked for the spare keys in the car then he struggled putting

the keys in the hole, she opened the door and he walked in as she put the bag strap over her shoulder holding the keys to the quantum.

Charity : It's ok then I'll leave your house

Refa: You're not leaving. O bata go ntena akere? O toga ore gakea siama. Take one more step and see what happens...

She picked her bag and walked out then he followed her to the car and leaned in..

Refa : I don't know how to convince you that I'm telling the truth but I'm not lying to you, please don't walk away from me... I didn't know it would hurt me this much to see you leave but it hurts. I'm scared to lose you, please have faith in me... Even if you don't believe me give me the

benefit of the doubt, o raya gore nka lala  
nageng hela like that? If i wanted to cheat don't  
you think I'd be more secretive about it ne babe?  
Please don't break my heart like that...

She let go of the steering wheel and he opened  
the door for her, she stepped out and fell into  
his arms crying as he kissed her forehead. He  
kissed her forehead and hugged her tightly...

Refa: Please marry me, my parents are done  
with Rotlhe.... I can't live without... You give me  
life. Rabi is my past and now i know i want you,  
I'm glad my parents delayed us for this long  
because now you'll be sure about my love for  
you. Can i go ahead and talk to my uncles about  
this?

Charity : (smiled) Yes, please. I can't wait to be  
your wife..

He pulled her over and kissed her...

Refa: Thank you, thank you so much for giving me another chance...

He kissed her and picked her up then he walked to the house.....

At the Banda House....

Later that morning Refa walked in the house while his aunt was cooking in the kitchen..

Refa: Good morning, where is my dad?

Her: He is behind the house with your uncle

His mother walked out of their room tying her doek...

Mma Banda : Good morning, you look good in a navy blue suit, are you going to work?

Refa: Yes, i want to talk to dad about that issue, kana le rile you'll work on my wedding after this so since-

Mma Banda: Are you sure this girl is not your sister? Nna tota i have a bad feeling... I was talking to your father last night about it. He still says she is not but who would admit a child of sin.

Refa: Where is all this coming from? We haven't talked about the paternity for over three years. We can test again if you doubt the first test

Mr Banda walked in the house then Refa approached him...

Refa: Dad when are you starting my negotiations?

Banda: About that... We really need to sit down and talk, it's difficult to just believe you when you're the only person who handed those results so your mother and i think it's best we test with my sample and Charity's sample.

Refa's eyes got reddish as he stared at his father...

Refa: Papa yanong kgang ya di DNA test e tswa kae and what use would it be because i have 2 daughters with Charity? Why lesa nnyadise ratswa mo dilong tse dingwe?



Banda : If she is your sister i cannot let you marry her

Refa: But i been telling you i want to marry her and you we have children, why say anything now? Is this the reason why you didn't want to do my wedding first though i talked to you first before my brother's? If you had doubts why didn't you speak before i had children with her?

Banda: What does that mean?

Refa: My argument is what difference will it make whether she is or isn't related to me?

Banda : I can't let you marry your sister, it's unheard of and it's an abomination

Refa: And where does that leave my daughters?

Banda: Is there something you want to tell us son?

Refa: I want to marry Charity, help me. I already gave you test results, you're being unreasonable

and you're hurting me. Haven't you two cost me enough? I already lost Rabi because of you, do i have to lose another one because of you?

Banda: I just want the tests that's all.

Mma Banda: We called Charity and she doesn't mind, why do you have a problem? Is there something you're hiding

Refa: The results said we are blood related but i didn't feel related to her like that. I kept that information to myself because i love Charity. I want to marry her

Banda : Son you need help, you can not possibly continue to have sex with your little sister and you're sick if you think she will walk in here as a daughter in law because she is already my daughter.

Refa: What about my daughters?

Banda: Would you be ok if you found out RJ is having sex with Pillar? Would the fact that they

didn't know each other make you feel any better?

Refa: This is different even you don't feel like she is your daughter why should i have felt she is my sister?

Banda : Then go find yourself a father that will head your negotiations because I'm not doing it. I will talk to her too, if she loves you that's fine but you're not bringing her home as your wife. How can you sleep with your own sister, that's the worst kind of sin anyone can commit.

Refa tearfully stared at him as he walked outside...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Sinful Duty

#107

At the Banda constructions

Refa leaned back looking at Charity and his daughters on a framed photo then he leaned over the desk, Rona pushed the door and walked in...

Rona: You're very sick, you had an opportunity to change all these but you actually pulled it off. I will never forgive you for this one.

Refa: (tearfully) I'm not feeling well, please not now. I need support... Someone who will understand why I'm doing it what I'm doing.

Rona: You're fired

Refa picked his phone and car keys then he smiled tearfully...

Refa: I always knew you'd fire me one day, i just didn't want to believe it. Thanks for everything. I'll find a way to provide for my family..

He walked out of the office and drove off...

At Charity's House...

Charity smiled looking at the wedding gowns then she dialed her mother...

Her: Hello?

Charity : Mama? Bo rragwe Refa ba taa ta koo. We talked this morning and he said he will update... I'm just tipping you so that when i call you don't rush.

Her: (smiled) Ok, I'm still going to charge them half because Banda has been supporting you. One a beeditse mosadi kooteng

Charity : (laughed) If you insist.. Bye

Her: Bye

She hung up and smiled as one of her workers

walked in...

Charity : Remember the advice you gave me about baby mamas? I have two types. RJs mother is sweet and she is married just like you said, if she wants her son she talks to us and she doesn't care who she talks to. If she tries Refa and he doesn't answer she calls me, right now her son had to go stay with her granny to help with the younger sister. The other baby mama is single but this one has money and she thinks highly of herself, she commands him but i think we will be fine because I'm not going to bother her, I'm just focusing on my wedding, I'm getting married!

Her worker gasped and hugged her then her mother rang...

Charity : Hello?

Her: Can you come here? The Banda's are here

Charity : (smiled) I'm coming...

She and the employee walked out...

At Maun International Airport...

Refa parked the car, Rotlhe and Sessa stepped out of the car as Refa slowly got out...

Refa: Rotlhe can we talk for a minute?

Rotlhe walked back and folded his arms looking at Refa's tearful eyes. Refa looked at him and tears rolled down, he looked down and rubbed his eyes..



Refa: I don't know what to do, i wish i didn't love her but i do. I don't know why i love her but i just want to marry her. I want to be happy.

Rotlhe: So now you want to talk to me? After keeping this from me? You're unbelievable and you're going to hell, I'm not just saying this because I'm angry. I'm saying this with the knowledge of the bible, something you know nothing about. You're going to hell and you have cursed your children. Honestly i am ashamed to be your brother..

Refa swallowed tearfully and rubbed his tears...

Refa: Enjoy your honeymoon...

He got in the car and drove off....

At the hospital...

After getting introduced in the meeting, Oarabile and another nurse walked stood up and made their way out...

Coworker : And Dr Oarabile Koko is taking the next shift so we have to excuse her

Oarabile : (smiled at everyone) Nice meeting you, reta nna re kopana re mmogo akere?

They all laughed and made little jokes with her as she walked out...

Nurse : You're going this way...

Oarabile :Oh ok...

She took out her stethoscope from the pocket and hung it around her neck as they paced across the hospital corridor...

At Charity's mothers

Later on Charity walked in and bent over greeting the Banda's then she pulled a chair and sat down....

Her mother : These people just told me that Refa this morning told them he received positive results but he kept them to himself because they make no difference to him. Mr Banda is not happy so is his wife, did you know anything about it?

Charity: No but even if i did, it still wouldn't have

made any difference. Before the test i knew there was a possibility but it wasn't going to change anything.

Banda: It changes everything for me, everything. I will not have both of my children doi-

Charity: With all due respect Mr Banda i am not your daughter, you didn't even know me. Shame on you for calling me your daughter... Where were you when I was growing up? How dare you call me your daughter? You abandoned my mother and she suffered to feed me and you Mrs Banda, i have forgotten all the stories my mother told me about you. She told me you beat her up when she was pregnant, you punched her stomach trying to kill me. You're not my parents, i have a father who loves me. The man who protected me... This man showed me that blood means nothing.

Banda : You'll never set foot in my house again!

Charity : And does that change the climate?  
Because you denied me before but I'm still here  
you think I'll die if i don't step on your house?  
You abandoned me and i suffered while you  
were rich, so don't come here and preach about  
morals. The only reason you're talking about  
this now is because you want him to marry that  
Dr, i heard you ma Banda but i love your son and  
he loves me. If its a sin to love him I'll be  
honoured to perform that Sinful Duty. (stood up  
shouting) You're breaking your own son's heart  
with your selfishness... Why can't you just let us  
be happy? (tearfully) Can't you see we love each  
other? Were we supposed to just switch off our  
feelings like we are robots?

She walked out....

At Aunt Doris's House....

A school bus stopped at the gate, RJ stepped out and picked his little sister then the bus drove off. He put her down and they raced towards the house as her curly hair bounced on her back...

They pushed the door open and walked in as Aunt Doris was serving their plates, RJ walked over to his aunt and grabbed her phone..

RJ: Can i call dad?

Aunt : Why?

RJ: I just miss him..

Aunt : I don't have airtime, I'll buy it later and give you. Go and undress...

They ran to the bedroom....

At Boago's House...

Meanwhile Boago closed the gate talking to the phone..

Boago : Yes, they're here

Oarabile : Thanks, I'm meeting the babysitter today. Tomorrow you'll breath

Boago : It's ok, they keep mine company..  
(airtime notification) Iyoo my airtime is finished.

Oarabile : Alright bye

She hung up and as Bambino jumped besides her..

Bambino: I miss daddy, can we go to his house?

Natasha: Or maybe he can visit our house

Boago : (dialed him) Let me give you the phone so you can talk to him...

Notification: You do not have enough credit to-

Boago: (hung up) Waii no airtime... Go take off your uniform, the food is in the kitchen..

All four of them raced for the plate with the biggest piece....

In Refa's car...

His father called as he drove but he ignored the call, Rona's call came through and he pulled over. He got the phone and tearfully looked at the screen as the phone rang...



He waited for the call to end then he dialed Fela's number but it rang unanswered. Everything sunk in now, he knew it was only a matter of time before everyone knew what he had done including Charity. He dialed Oarabile's number..

Oarabile : (pacing) Hello?

Refa: (tearfully) Hey.... (he paused and leaned over the steering wheel as tears dropped) Can we talk? I did something really horrible and everyone hates me. Please tell me everything will be fine, even if Charity hates me or everyone hates me. Tell me I'll be ok because I'm scared as fuck, my brother fired me, Charity is going to leave me for real, i lied to her and i know you're going to be disgusted with me when you hear this. I'm counting on you to tell me something

different..

Oarabile : (checked a patient) What did you do?

Refa: When you left me i was so broken i stared at your pictures every day, seeing Muhammed taking my family... Tried calling for my kids but they just wanted to play with Muhammad, i was shattered but one day a cleaner walked in and-

Oarabile : (a patient threw up on her coat) I have to go, I'll ca-

She hung up and he angrily smashed his phone on the dashboard, tears blurred his eyes as he started the engine and drove towards the educational park.

After a short drive he made a turn into the thick bushes just after the fence and parked under a tree. He opened the boot and reached for a rope

in his toolbox then he sat in the car and put his hands over his face whipping.

Refa: (crying) I just wanted to be happy, they should never hide children because i didn't know until it was late but I'm sorry. God forgive my sins.

He rubbed his tears and put the rope around his neck then he climbed on the tree and tied the rope on a strong branch. He sat there for a minute as his feet hung on each side of the branch then he released himself and kicked hanging with his neck. The whole tree shook as leaves fell on the ground until his kicks slowed down and finally stopped.

\*

\*

Don't forget to Like.

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#108

At the bush

Two young men holding slingshots and a plastic of dead birds dropped their things staring at a man hanging from the tree, the other one ran off as the short one quickly jumped on the tree trunk and climbed up, he took out his bloody knife and bit his lower lip as he cut the rope...

Him: Peter? (shouting) Peter?? Catch him....

But Peter was no where to be found, he finally cut the rope and Refa fell on the ground, he got down the tree and struggled to cut the rope that had stuck on his neck. He finally cut the rope and dragged his body to the car..

He laid him on the back got in the driver seat, there noticed it was an automatic car. Nothing like his father's old land cruiser but he started the engine and reversed into a tree trashing the back, he put it on drive and turned the steering wheel then he drove towards the main road with the motivation of knowing the hospital was just across the road.

He hooked at the children playing on the road and missed one of them by an inch, once on the

road facing the big buildings of the hospital his motivation raised and he drove through the gate without stopping for the security guard. He drove through and stopped at emergency parking space. He ran inside and almost slipped on the tile...

Him : (panting) There is a someone in the car, i cut him from the tree.. Please help! He is heavy.... And he is not moving

Two nurses grabbed a wheel chair and followed him to the car..

\*

\*

Meanwhile still in the emergency Oarabile examined a patient, the sound of footsteps got her attention, the curtains of the next bed slid

open then she moved the curtains and dropped the card looking at Refa lying on the bed..

Oarabile : What happened?

Boy: I cut him from the tree!

Oarabile quickly checked his pupils with light and got no response then she put the stethoscope over his chest and her heart skipped. She placed her hands on his chest and performed CPR immediately before checking his pulse again.

Oarabile : (stepped on the bed release button)  
Let's push him mo ICU NOW! Call Dr Sam

They pushed the bed into the Intensive care unit, 2 more nurses hurried in as Oarabile changed

her gloves and attended him immediately. Minutes later another doctor walked in putting on his gloves..

Dr Sam: Update

Oarabile : Patient found hanging for an unknown period of asphyxia, height of fall unknown, i performed a cardiopulmonary resuscitation, I've just administered oxygen, adrenaline and atropine. Neck injury and suspected spinal injury.

Dr Sam: Defibrillators please!

A nurse removed Refa's t-shirt rubbed his chest dry as the doctor rubbed the defibrillator paddles together. The nurses stepped back as he placed the paddles on his chest, the shock



picked him up and dropped him back on the bed as they desperately waited expecting him to suddenly grasp for air so they could snatch him from the dead but nothing happened. Oarabile's heart pounded as he placed the paddles again.

Oarabile : (whispered putting his hands together)  
Come on Refa, you can do this. We need to talk babe i wasn't ignoring you, please... Everything is going to be ok. You'll be OK... You did nothing wrong...

He leaped and gasped as the nurses quickly grabbed him and helped him lay down, tears filled Oarabile's eyes as she smiled. The lines on the electrocardiogram zigzagged as the machine beeped.

Dr Sam: (took off his gloves) You're did good

Oarabile : Thank you...

She approached the bed and touched his hand...

Oarabile : Thanks for scaring me, you did a good job...

She touched his hand and sighed in relief then she continued to examine his neck and other body injuries.

At Banda constructions....

Meanwhile Charity walked upstairs as Rona walked down..

Charity : Is Refa in?

Rona: No, if you see him please ask him to pick my calls. I didn't mean what i said

Charity : What do you mean?

Rona: Please tell him that, i didn't mean it.

She turned around and called Refa on her way to the parking lot but the number was unavailable..

At the hotel...

Fela zipped his jeans while the principal laid asleep naked on the bed, he picked his car keys and quietly walked out. The hotel staff watched him as he passed by the reception fixing his t-shirt.

He got in the car and reversed out of the hotel, once at the streetlight he took out the phone and found his brother's missed calls he tried calling back but it wasn't available. His phone rang and he picked driving through the green light...

Fela: Hello?

Oarabile: Hi, its Oarabile

Fela: (laughed) Oh shit, the sister in law

Oarabile : (laughed) Mxm, bona... Refa has been admitted in the hospital. He tried to commit suicide but someone helped him.

Fela: What happened?

Oarabile: When he called i was busy so i didn't pay attention to the amount of stress he had, i didn't even know he was suicidal. Seems he told everyone the real DNA test results and people

didn't respond well to that.

Fela: I can imagine kana last time bo Rona overreacted hela as if we know charity and grew up with her.

Oarabile : Ee so tell your family members about him. When i last attended him he was drowsy so we didn't really talk him and i...and i don't think he saw me but he will be going for counselling too so i think that will help him see things clearly.

Fela: I'll be there in a minute....

He hung up and turned the car around...

At the Banda House...

Mma Banda handed her husband a cup of tea and sat down...

Banda: Have you tried calling him again?

Mma Banda: He is still not answering, i hope he is OK...

Banda: I don't think these kids understand what we are saying, Refa thinks i hate him and Charity is just full of anger. To some extent i understand their side of the story, imagine if we were to find out that we are siblings, do we suddenly become numb towards one another? Perhaps we approached this in the wrong manner

Mma Banda: I don't think so, Refa shouldn't have had children with her

Banda: But now the children are here

Mma Banda: And i thought their children would be abnormal

Banda: Genetics doesn't work like that, it's just a

myth. Having children with someone that you're blood related with may just increase your chances of a bad gene becoming strong but then you can still meet that person even if you're not related.

Mma Banda: I didn't know that but it's still wrong, are you considering to let him do it? He should be thinking about reconciling with Oarabile

Banda : That's up to him but if he really wants Charity it can be a family secret, i thought Charity will be shocked but she is stubborn, just like him. Our views won't change anything and they will go get married with or without us, I threatened him to the best of my abilities but if he pushes this we might have to consider staying out of his private life...

Mma Banda: No, we can't allow such filth, it will be like we are condoning his behaviour. No, he should be talking to Oarabile...

Banda's phone rang...

Banda: Hello?

Fela: Refa just tried to commit suicide, he was cut from a tree. He has been admitted in the hospital and I'm on my way there now.

Banda: What?

Fela: I'll talk to you when I get there.

He hung up then Banda put on his shoes and picked the keys....

At the hospital....

Later on Charity paced across the hospital talking to the phone and hung up at the security



desk for private rooms. She took out her ID and leaned over...

Charity : Hello, my name is Charity Dube, I'm here to see Refa Banda

The security man checked the register book and found a note of banned visitors..

Security : I can't let you in the rooms, the patient requested that you do not come in.

Charity: I'm confused, what did i do?

Security : I don't know, I'm just doing my job.

Mr and Mrs Banda paced over together with Rona..

Rona: Hi, my name is Rona Banda, I'm visiting Refa Banda in room 9

Security : You're not allowed to visit the patient.

Rona: What? My brother is there, even Fela is inside.. Did you see the short guy?

Banda: I am Michel Banda, his father

Security : (checked) You too...(to Mma Banda)  
Lona le mang?

Mma Banda: I'm his mother

Security : You too...

They sighed looking at one another confused....

\*

\*

Don't forget to like, Goodnight.

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#109

At the Jamaican Island beach...

In another continent several couples played volleyball on the sandy beach, ladies in butt revealing bikinis and guys in shorts. Amongst the ladies Chelsea hit the ball with one hand and Austin laughed running behind her and putting her hands together correctly..

Austin : This is how you hit... It won't even leave you bruised

Chelsea : (laughed) Ok...

They continued playing until she started standing behind, Seeing she was tired Austin stopped playing with the guys and put his arm around her as they walked along the ocean.

Waves of water washed their feet as a cold breeze pushed Chelsea's hair over her face, she pushed it back then Austen stood behind her and tied it into a ponytail with a ribbon he always carried in the pocket for her.

Austen: (holding her hand) RJ would enjoy this not to mention that pain in the butt you call a child

Chelsea : (laughed) Leave my daughter alone, don't even think i don't know you have favourites

Austen : I don't have favourites but how to i love someone who calls me every time she messed the toilet?

Chelsea : You're a bad father... (they laughed)  
But yeah, they would definitely enjoy it.  
Remember how RJ screamed when he saw the beach for the first time in Namibia? (they both laughed) He was screaming like a mad man

Austen : Wait... Stop... I want to do something..  
Sit on my shoulders

Chelsea : What? No, hell no...

They laughed as he knelt down and shoved his head behind her thighs and stood up carrying her on his shoulder while she screamed blinding him...

Chelsea: Oh my God I'm going to fall, Jesus  
Austen put me down....

Austen : Take your hands off my eyes

Chelsea : (held the head) Oh God, i have never  
been this high

Austen : Just relax.....

They chatted about nothings as he approached  
the cabana, he bent over and put her down then  
he bought two coconut drinks, the Jamaican  
cabana boy slid in the mini umbrellas in their  
coconuts and handed them straws..

Austen : Thanks man

Cabana boy: (Jamaican accent) Jah man, yo  
gat ah nice beautiful gall

Austen: (Jamaican accent) Yah man, she is my wife i kill you

Cabana boy: (laughed) Customer come on

Chelsea : (laughed) Thank you for the drinks, i love this...

They each slid the straws inside and walked to their beach umbrella where their bag and towels were. Once there Austen picked her bag and dusted their towel then he grabbed her hand while they walked towards the resort...

Chelsea: I loved thr body massage i got yesterday and their oils are just beautiful, body steaming and the facials are just so... (touched her face) My face is so soft and i don't have a single pimple.

Austen : You should open a beauty spa, upgrade

from the saloon. We should get you enrolled in to a beauty school

Chelsea : Do you really think it will make money?  
But then it can because its just an updated version of the saloon

Austen : Early...

Chelsea got on the wooden bridge walking in front as Austen took out his phone and went live..

Austen: Isn't this beautiful, i just played volleyball with Mrs Jones..

On the clip Chelsea turned around holding the coconut and smiled walking backwards with quite a sexy perfect bikini body..



Chelsea: (blushing) Are recording a video

Austen : You're live on Facebook

She gasped blushing and fixed her hair...

Chelsea : (laughed) Austen... Stop... You're making me shy, i don't want to turn around because they will see my butt

Austen : (laughed) Can you all help me tell this woman i love her, i don't think she understands how much i love her right now... Look at that smile...(Chelsea shyly smiled biting the coconut straw) Oh that smile ladies and gentlemen...

Chelsea : (laughed and looked behind her then back at him) Austen staaaap I'm gonna fall...

Austen : But i love it when you're shy, come here..

He kissed her and ended the live feed....

At the Mozambican Island...

Meanwhile back in Africa Rotlhe and Sessa dived in the ocean with oxygen masks and body suits, Rotlhe grabbed her hand and they kicked the water going down. They touched the bottom and turned back up still swimming to the top where their heads emerged, Rotlhe removed the mask, the boat driver gave him a hand and he got out before pulling Sessa...

Rotlhe: How was it?

Sessa: Scary... But i survived

Rotlhe: (laughed) You're a good swimmer, i didn't think you'd do it perfectly in such a short period of time...

They took a few pictures while removing the mask and grabbing towels, once at the beach they jumped out of the boat and ran along the beach to the where everyone was...

At the hospital...

In Botswana the Banda family stood there talking amongst themselves while the security man relaxed listening to his headsets then Charity put her ID back in her handbag and walked out dialing Fela.

Fela: Hello?

Charity: Hi, i was outside but I'm going back home because i have been banned, Refa doesn't want to see me but thanks for telling

me, I'm glad he is OK.

Fela: Banned? Can i call you back? Don't go just yet

Charity: Ok

She hung up and sat in the thoughtfully, now it was more than just love, her daughters and the world they would live in.

In Refa's room....

With eyes closed Refa laid on the bed with an oxygen tube crossing below his nostrils as Fela paced up and down dialing Oarabile...

Oarabile : Hello?

Fela: Hei, hi... Who banned people from walking

in?

Oarabile : After assessing him the psychologist decided he is not ready for a confrontation with the family, this was after i told him i called the family though. Refa told him everything but not in so many words because he still has difficulties speaking due to his neck injury.

Fela: But they let me in

Oarabile : I asked them to let you in then i gave them the names of the people i know will probably stress him.

Fela : But Charity can never stress him, ask them to take her out

Oarabile : She is the reason he is the hospital, he will decide what's right when he is ready but for now I'm doing what's best for him.

Fela: Banning my family was a good idea and i love it because these people must learn that we are grown and we make our own decisions but

Charity is a victim too

Oarabile : Victim or not she is the last thing he needs right now, i heard he sounded depressed when he got up, let's not make things worse. He will see that victim when he is ready. I'll be there to check on him

Fela: Ok, i guess you're right. Once he is good he will call her, bye

He hung up and dialed Charity

Charity : (sitting in the car) Hello?

Fela: Hi, he will call you when he feels better.

Charity : Did i do something wrong?

Fela: No, you didn't do anything. He is just not ready for guests even his family isn't allowed to see him. I'm just lucky i have connections?

Charity : Oarabile?

Fela: Um

Charity : It's ok, I understand. Is she the one attending him?

Fela: She is a doctor

Charity : (tearfully) I know, sorry for asking silly questions. Bye

Fela: Bye

He hung up and sighed then he turned back and walked over to Refa's bed as he slowly opened his eyes and slowly removed the oxygen tubes...

Fela: Hey man

Refa: (low voice) Can i have water...

Fela grabbed a bottle of water and put a straw

in his mouth..

Fela: Drink...

Refa slowly drunk as every swallow became more and more painful,he stopped and sighed putting his arm along his forehead...

Refa: I don't know how to face everyone

Fela: We all had an embarrassing moment in our lives, this is nothing to be embarrassed about. Face them like a knew man, i don't care what decision you take but whatever it is I'm behind you. I know who i like for you but your happiness comes first and whoever you decide to be with I'll respect them. God gave you another chance so use it wisely. Take your time with the psychologist serious too so you can



make the right decision...

Fela fixed his sheets tucking them in...

At Refa's House...

Later that afternoon Charity tearfully sat on the bed and sighed thoughtfully, after a good long 10 minutes she packed her bags and her children's belongings. Her mother called...

Charity : Hello?

Her: Koore o bona o dirile sente o ntshota mo bathong jaana?

Charity : Mama those people mistreated you, stop defending them.

Her: And yet you still want to date their son,

how do you think they will treat you? And you heard them, they won't let their son marry you. I took care of that boy, he may not remember because he was just a little boy but i washed his underwears and fed him, now you want to marry him?

Charity : Nobody even knows I'm not Dube's real daughter

Her: But i know, i know and I'm not a nobody

Charity : What about my daughters mama?

Her: You will explain to them when they're grown. I don't like the Banda family and they're not good for you.

Charity : Your wishes came true, he doesn't want to see me and he loves a doctor, his mother loves that woman too and i guess they convinced the whole family. Suddenly everyone forgot about me and my daughters but it's fine. I'm a survivor and I'll teach my daughters they

can be happy without a man.

Her: Ee let him go and avoid the stress his family will cause you. It's not your fault and it's not his fault, you don't have to fight to part ways after all you're siblings.

Charity : It's fine, I'll switch off my feelings like a bulb. I hope when I'm skinny and depressed everyone will be happy.

Her: I will be happy you're doing the right thing because eventually you'll adapt. It's just like an addiction, once you stop you have withdrawal symptoms eventually you're fine and healthy.

Charity: Bye

She hung up and dialed Refa again but his number wasn't available. She zipped her bags and loaded them in her quantum...

A FEW DAYS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#110

At the Banda House....

Later that evening Refa's mother and father sat on the front porch under the front light having tea, Rona and Carly walked in carrying their fraternal twins, Ma Banda put her tea down and received the little girl...

Mma Banda: Mankhibinkhibi? Nkhibi?

She put her on lap as the little boy climbed on his grandpa. Rona pulled the chair for Chelsea and she sat down as they greeted one another.

Rona: I think i might have made Refa's state worse by firing him but i really didn't mean it, i said it to hurt him. I thought he will humble himself and listen to my advice but he just walked out and said he always knew I'd fire him. Something i never thought of doing because there is no me without him, i have brothers but Refa is my closest. The one i always lean on when times are hard... I was just telling Carly that i really wish Refa will believe me

Banda : We all made mistakes, i handled this the wrong way... I let my emotions take over. Your mother was on my ear like a mosquito

Mma Banda: I'm at fault now?

Banda: No, you're not... Tota wena God created you as an advisor... A wife is her husband's advisor but the decision was upon myself. I should have sat Refa down and talked to him man to man not bash him. I expected way too much from him in a short period of time.

Honestly i still don't believe she is mine, just that her mother says so and your mother believes her. Refa might have received wrong results, what if something happened at the lab then he hid the wrong positive results thinking they're correct. To avoid a sinful act he hid them when in actual fact there isn't any relations.

Mma Banda: Stop trying to find a corner in a circle, this girl is your daughter and these kids need to stop.

Rona: But Papa isn't it possible to let him marry her since we are late? I feel very guilty that he loves her enough to kill himself for her, let him

do what he sees best God will judge not us

Carly : And its too late because children are involved. Back at home we have fertility clinics where people donate sperms for couples that can't conceive, one man can donate sperm for about six months straight, these children end up meeting as adults because they grow up in the same city. Nothing happens they just get married because social life is more important than biological. A father that raised a child deserves more appreciation than a man that donated sperm, Mr Dube is Charity's father. Let's not take away his honour.

Mma Banda : White people have their way and we have our way

Oarabile's Porsche stopped and they paused talking looking at Oarabile and Natasha walking over...

Mma Banda : RJ!?

They greeted them and sat down...

Oarabile : I just wanted to let you know that i talked to the officials about lifting the ban and they agreed. I made them understand that you're also worried, now their worry is that you will stress Refa but I promised to talk to you about having an argument with him. We can't ignore that what they're doing le Charity is wrong and he should be told he is wrong but don't push him too hard, this doesn't mean you should now tell him he can marry the sister because it will be a step back. Stick to your first word but be nicer, have mental advantage over him. He is a patient with suicidal thoughts so please be nice



Mma Banda: Of course my girl, we will follow the instructions to have him back home in time..

Oarabile : And he also says he doesn't want to see any of you because you disowned him but I'll handle that one, I'll talk to him...him and i are close and we have an understanding. I'm even considering to let him stay with me for a while when he gets discharged.

Carly : Charity would love to take care of him, don't worry

Oarabile : He can't go back to her when we are trying to help him see the light, what's the use of going to a rehab if you're going to drink again? He can't go back to Charity.

Mma Banda: I think your house is better. When is he getting discharged?

Oarabile : I'll confirm it because he is now up and talking, he is breathing fine too.

Banda: I'd like to talk to Refa first, i don't want to

make decisions for him like he is a baby. He might even be offended... Let's talk to him first and as much as I want him and Charity to take time apart i don't want this whole thing to escalate. Let's allow him to decide where to stay

Oarabile : Ee rra, that is probably the best way.

Mma Banda : But he will come stay with you for a few days, he needs to breath a different air to see things clearly.

Rona's phone rang..

Rona: Hello?

Principal : (panting) Hi Rona, please help me... I think my husband is having a heart attack. We were having sex and he just grabbed his chest. Please hurry, drive us to the hospital

Rona: I'm not home, please calm down and drag him to the car if you can

Principal : You know he is heavy, please hurry.  
The other neighbours aren't here

Rona: Ok, I'm coming (hung up and stood) My neighbour is going into cardiac arrest, I'll be back

He took out the car keys and left....

At Charity's new house...

Later that evening Charity packed her things on the lower kitchen shelves sitting on the floor while music played, her daughters played by her side while Pillar handed her some of the things..

She paused and picked the phone calling Carly...

Carly: Hello?

Charity : Hey, have you heard from Refa? How is he recovering?

Carly : He is fine and he is up but Oarabile is here to talk about him,she is planning to take him to her house.

Charity: lyoo I'm wasting my time

Carly : Don't lose hope

Charity : A man knows who he loves, if Refa loves me he will come for me and if he doesn't it's ok, I'm happy he gave me two beautiful daughters. They complete me and I'll not let that doctor enjoy stepping over me. I'd rather be single than fight for man.

Carly: I understand, let me go she is walking in. This girl is really forcing her way in his life. It's

not funny

Charity : (laughed) Bye

She hung up and switched off her phone....

At the hospital....

Later that evening Oarabile walked in the ward with a plastic of food and placed them on the shelf, Refa looked at her and smiled still confined in the neck brace.

Refa: Hi

Oarabile : Hey, how are you?

Refa: Getting better by the day, its been two days when am i getting out?

Oarabile : As soon as your BP is normal and the

person counselling you is sure you're fit enough to be on your own but i can pull a few strings and take you to my house if i convince them I'll look after you. It will be an off the record thing so we will really have to pretend for a day or two, that's if you're really tired of this hospital

Refa: Ok just do what you have to do, i want to get out of here. Have you checked my phone in the car? Fela says its not there.

Oarabile : It's not there

Refa: I want to call Charity and find out how she took this. Maybe she isn't as angry as i think

Oarabile : You made her sleep with her brother unknowingly, how do you think she will feel? Give her time to adjust all these, le wena you like poking people. You never give people time to digest, she could even report you for doing this. You were wrong to withhold such information.

Refa : You're right, she obviously needs time.

Charity : And I wasn't ignoring you, i was working and things can be busy in the hospital  
mo ke palelwng ke go araba mogala.

Refa: I understand..

Oarabile : So... You really slept with your little sister? That's grouse even for you sicko

Refa: (laughed) I knew you'd rub this on my face

Oarabile : I mean really? That's like having sex with Fela, meaning if you were gay you'd be attracted to Fela

Refa: (laughed) This is different, i didn't grow up with her. So where is your boyfriend? I know you were doing all that touchy touchy to get me dumped and go back to him.

Oarabile : I haven't had a boyfriend in three years

Refa: Really? How come you're not depressed,

nna gake tsamaya mogo 3 years ke ha ekare  
nka swa ha ele gake bona Muhammed eyeses

Oarabile : (laughed) I'm sorry for hurting you  
mme kana i said no surprises

Refa: (laughed) Tsek you should have said  
"stupid i don't love you", that would have been  
more clearer than "no surprises".

Oarabile : Yeah but i was enjoying your attention,  
sorry (stood up) Let me go talk to someone and  
discharge you

Refa: Ok

She walked out...

\*

\*

Minutes later she walked back in with his  
medical card and checked him for the last time  
as a nurse stood by putting on gloves...



Oarabile : Ok Mr Banda, I'm discharging you.  
You'll collect your medication at the dispensary.

Nurse : The dispensary is closed at this time so  
collect them tomorrow

Refa: Thank you...

Oarabile : How are you feeling? Any complaints?

Refa : No, I'm ok..

She finished filling up the papers and handed  
the nurse who gave Refa's his before quickly  
walking out..

Oarabile : Alright, let's go

Refa: That's it?

Oarabile : (smiled)

Refa : (laughed) Wow life is so easy when you

have a baby mama who is smart hey, I'll never sleep a day in the hospital unless I'm really fucked up

Oarabile : (laughed) Mxm let's go...

Minutes later they walked out as Refa walked slowly with a neck brace..

Refa: So you'll drop me home right?

Oarabile : I thought we agreed you stay with me for a day or two, don't get me in trouble with the social worker. What if you try to kill yourself again? I want to make sure you're fine.

Refa: Rabi Charity is-

Oarabile : Ao rra, i put my job on the line o mpolelela Charity? Please be fair, you didn't say her name inside but now you're out and you change your story? I don't want to lose my job..

Refa: (sighed) Ok, ok, let's go.. I guess i misunderstood you. I thought you'll drop me home

Oarabile : I'll do that tomorrow or a day after tomorrow.

Refa: (sighed) Ok, let's go.. Its fine.

He got in the car then she drove off..

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#111

At Oarabile's House...

The next morning Refa slowly got up and reached for his shirt, he could hear the shower running in the master bedroom, he slowly put on his pants with a straight held intact by the neck brace.

He slowly put on his shoes and fixed the bed putting the pillows properly then Oarabile knocked on his door..

Refa: Come in

She walked in wrapping herself with a towel and frowned surprised..

Oarabile : Why are you putting on your shoes?

Refa: I wasn't sure what time you're leaving i just wanted to be ready, i want to catch a ride.

Oarabile : I thought you'll stay a day kana you just spent a night

Refa: Yeah but i need to face my family, trying to commit suicide is one of the dumbest things i have ever done. I need to start applying for jobs, i have 4 kids to support so i need to stop seeing things from one side only. Most of all i need my phone. I can't stay without my phone

Oarabile : Ok, no problem. Aren't you bathing?

Refa : No, I'll bath at home

Oarabile : Ok, let me make breakfast for you...

Refa: It's too early for breakfast, get dressed so we can go

Oarabile : No, you're sick you need something..

Oarabile walked in the kitchen fixing her earnings as her high heels echoed on the tile. She quickly made a cup of tea and glanced

back before adding a few special ingredients and mixing with a spoon.

She fried the eggs, viannas and bacon then she knocked in the spare room where Refa was sitting on the bed buttoning the sleeves of his shirt...

Refa: Wow that was fast..

She placed the tray on the bed then she handed him the cup of tea..

Oarabile : I'm going to finish up in my room, call me when you're done.

Refa: Sure

Meanwhile Natasha finished putting on her uniform and helped her little brother..

Bambino : I hear Daddy's voice

Natasha : (laughed brushing his hair) You're right...

They both raised to the bedroom but there was no one, they turned to the spare room and bumped on Oarabile..

Bambino : Dad!

Refa: (smiled) Hey little man WhatsApp?

Natasha stood at the door holding the frame looking at Refa as he chatted with Bambino, Refa turned looking at him and smiled..

Refa: Come here, why are you standing there?

Natasha : Why don't you love me anymore?

Refa: Come here... I love you what do you mean?

Natasha : You never take me when you take Bambino

Refa: I'm sorry, i didn't think you'd enjoy my company but you'll always be my first born. You're MS Banda and i love you more than anyone..

Natasha : (smiled) Even mama?

Refa : (smiled) You're number one!

Natasha : (giggled) Ok.. Can i show you my composition? It was about my father.. I got 90%, the guidance and counselling teacher was called and she asked me if it was real.



She ran to her room and came back with her test paper which she handed Refa.

Refa : Thanks, I'll read it after eating

She and her mother walked out while Bambino took a bite out of his food and sipped the tea..

Bambino : (sipped again) Mmhh... So good..

Oarabile walked in and quickly took the cup..

Oarabile : Bambino don't drink Daddy's tea, yours is in the kitchen. He is not feeling well so we can't eat his food.

Bambino : Ok

He ran out then Refa continued eating...

At Fela's house...

On the same morning brushed his teeth and put on simple clothes then he got in the car and drove off dialing Oarabile...

Oarabile: Hello?

Fela: Hi, was he discharged last night?

Oarabile : Yes he is in his room.

Fela: Alright, no problem. I'm going to buy him a cellphone. I wonder where the cellphone is cause the police never found it but that boy is way too good to steal a phone, someone took it.

Oarabile : I don't know but you can call him on mine anytime.

Fela: I'll pass by before noon

Oarabile : Call me first because he said he was going somewhere plus my gate gets locked.

Fela: Will let you know. (Principals call came through) Bye.. (picked) Hello?

Principal : (tearfully) My husband... My husband -

Fela: (heart skipped) Please tell me you deleted our conversation

Principal: I did but he passed on, we were having sex and then he was cumming next thing he just froze and collapsed on top of me

Fela: (laughed) Wait-what? He died cumming- (regretfully stopped laughing) I'm sorry, he had a heart attack due to sex?

Principal : Yes...

Fela: I'm sorry, I'm sure you'll find another old man. Don't worry, I'm really sorry

Principal: I can't believe he is gone...

Fela: I'm sorry, did he have insurance or something?

Principal: Yes,

Fela: At least you won't struggle to buy the coffin

Principal : True but i was thinking of getting you a new car since you said you don't really like that one.

Fela: Babe no, come on. Pay your bills and stuff..

Principal : I don't have any debts, all my children are grown and supporting themselves. The last born is older than you with just a year so... Let me love you..

Fela: (sighed) You're grieving... Forget me for a minute and do the funeral thing.

Principal : ok

Fela: I'll call you later ok?

Principal : Ok

He hung up and sighed dialing Rona...

Rona: Yeah

Fela: Since you fire people based on personal reasons i think it's best i quit now and find a stable job before we argue about a football score then i get fired.

Rona: I didn't mean that, how many times do I have to say this?

Fela: You don't play like that, i don't believe you so I'm quitting. I'm going to call yo ba reng Pastor Rotlhe yole le ene and tell him the same thing. Le na le shit banna, you can't take our personal fights to the office you're playing dirty. You're not supposed to be too involved in anyone's relationship. Le rata go itira good but

you have your sins too.

Rona: So you're destroying Banda constructions because of one mistake? I make one mistake then you quit?

Fela: 1 mistake that almost cost me a brother, no. I'll type my letter and submit tomorrow.

He hung up....

At Oarabile's House....

Meanwhile Natasha and Bambino rushed to the car carrying their school bags while Oarabile closed her bedroom door and opened Refa's door. He was lying down on the bed..

Oarabile : Refa? Refa?

He didn't respond, she took off his shoes and laid him down on the bed then she undressed him and pulled a sheet over his waist. She paused looking at his smooth defined lips then she kissed him, she French kissed him and caressed his cheek going down his beard chin and kissed his forehead..

Oarabile : You're cute even in your sleep...

She put his hand on her thigh and fixed his watch properly the she took a picture and walked out closing the door. She got in the car and sent Charity a friend request before posting the picture with the caption " We have been through a lot, hurt innocent people whom we thought we could love only to be drawn back together again. May God forgive for we weren't

sure now we are, I love you always."

At Charity's office...

Charity stood on her heels and pushed her hair back before collecting her tender documents and putting them in an envelope. She grabbed her phone and quantum keys on her way out to bind the documents with the others.

As she stepped in the car she got a Facebook notification, she clicked on the friend request and sighed thoughtfully then she accepted it to see this woman's intentions. She jumped in the car and drove to the internet café.

Once there she waited by the chair while they bind the documents, Oarabile's post popped



with 300 likes and 98 comments within an hour. She couldn't understand if it was because she is a doctor or people just loved their relationship, she was sure it was Refa's hand.. He had the most clean and smart looking fingernails she would never mistake for anyone. She Liked her post and passed on like nothing just happened...

She dialed the oldest of her workers who also happened to be her assistant..

Her : Hello?

Charity : Hi morning ma'am

Her: Good morning boss

Charity : I want to take time off and travel with my girls, i have never been on a plane before.. I want to do three things i haven't done. I want to

get on a plane, i want to see the ocean and i want to take my kids to a water park it Resort with all sorts of swings, slides and everything.

Her: (smiled) Wow

Charity : I think it's time i thanked myself for the hard work, as soon as i submitted this tender documents I'm going, the office will be on your hands and you will have to put another cleaner on your post so that you can pick the office calls.

Her: Chose! I'll be the boss enjoying the air conditioner

Charity : (laughed) Yes boss lady, thank you.

Her: Hey enjoy yourself.

Charity : I will

She hung up and dialed the preschool....

At the hospital...

Layer is a that morning Oarabile's phone rang as she finished attending a patient, she walked in another room and picked the call from school..

Oarabile : Hello?

Voice: Hi its Bambino's teacher, how are you?

Oarabile : I'm good, what's going on?

Her: Bambino is sleeping, abnormally koore even when i try to wake him his head just falls and he snores, didn't he sleep last night kana something is wrong?

Oarabile : Jesus, i told him to get one spoon of allergex this morning, he must have taken more. Children love that medicine

Her: (laughed) Waii ke one, omo ngatile gore

wena

Oarabile : Should i come get him? He will be fine though

Her: (laughed) If it's an allergex i think he will be fine ke raya based on my experience with kids, i can tell him to sleep on the sick room, a few hours should be ok, akere? You're the doctor, you decide

Oarabile : Yeah, sick bed is ok. He will be fine.

Her: Ok, bye

She hung up then Fela called..

Oarabile : Hello?

Fela: Hi, i got Refa a temporary phone, where is he?

Oarabile : He left the house, I'm not sure if he

went back to his house or what but he said he will call me after getting the phone.

Fela: Oh ok, shap.

Oarabile : Bye..

She hung up and looked at the time..

At Oarabile's House....

Hours later Refa slowly got up from the bed and rubbed his heavy head, a bit disorientated he removed the neck brace and tapped around looking for his phone like he usually did each morning until he realised he was home.

He got up and walked in the bathroom where he peed and washed his face over the sink then he

remembered everything especially the neck injury. He jumped holding his neck and swung around looking for his brace, he went back to the room and picked it up then he paused just before putting it on. His neck was painful yes but it was strong enough to function on his own.

The door opened then Oarabile walked in...

Oarabile : Hey, are you ok?

Refa : Hey, what happened? I'm sleepy..

Oarabile : Really? Have a seat before you fall..

He slowly sat down then she handed him a bottle of water...

Oarabile : Have this... Drink water, you'll be fine

He grabbed the bottle and drunk the water then Oarabile glanced at the time..

Oarabile : Ok, let me eat something in the kitchen and drive you back home.

Refa: Alright, thanks... I'll wait on the couch..

They walked out where Refa sat on the couch while Oarabile changed into a short dress before going in the kitchen cooking. About an hour later Refa stood up and slowly walked to the kitchen where he stood by the door looking at her....

Oarabile : Are you ok?

He swallowed as she bent over scratching her toe, her whole shaved pussy got exposed making things worse for him, his dick got even harder and his imagination ran wild, there was so much he could do with her so much he always wanted to do but controlled it, for some reason now he just wanted her..

Oarabile : Refa talk to me, you're scaring me..

He touched her cheek and softly French kissed her as his hard rock boner lifted his pants then she pushed him off but he desperately grabbed her arm...

Oarabile : Refa what are you doing?

Refa: Babe listen... I love you, i just want you right now..



Oarabile : No

Refa : Please, I'll do whatever you want... Let's just do it once again, just once

Oarabile : No.. I'm going to Bath

She pressed the last button by taking off her dress remaining nude then she walked out swinging her butt, Refa grabbed her arm and turned her around kissing her as she pushed him off. He picked her up from behind and carried her to the bedroom as she kicked and cried, he dropped her on the bed then she turned on her stomach crawling away.

Oarabile : (crying) Refa stop! I don't want to do this, now like this...

Refa grabbed her leg and slid her over as he

pulled down his pants with the other hand, he got between her legs and put his hand over her mouth...

Refa: (angrily) Don't make me hurt you...

With his hand over her mouth he grabbed his black hard dick and #Removed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#112

At Oarabile's House...

-pulled her hair and bit the back of her neck while he thrust her hard, he gave her the last stroke and pumped his cum inside her as she heaved facing the ceiling, he finally let go of her hair and pulled out stepping back relieved...

She put her hands over her face and burst into tears, like he had just released whatever was inside him and bit his lower lip realising what he had done.

He grabbed her arm and turned around hugging her both of them sweating as his semen streamed down her thighs...

Refa: I'm sorry, i didn't mean to do that..

Oarabile : (crying) You raped me Refa!

She pulled off and locked herself in the bedroom while he stood there knocking...

Refa : Rabi?

Oarabile : (crying) I'm calling the police! You can't use me and walk off like nothing happened.

Refa: I'm not walking off, babe please open the door.

He paced up and down then he came back to the door and put his forehead on the door knocking..

Refa: Rape is a serious offence, if you make such allegations I'm going to jail and nowadays you can't drop the charges, magistrates can refuse, please open the door..

Oarabile: (crying) Please get out...

Refa: (knocking) Rabi? Please open the door, we can talk about this... I'm not trying to make excuses but i think they gave me something I'm allergic to or something. I have never felt the way i felt just before we had, i was burning and it was hard to control myself. I think there is something on my system...

Alarmed she paused crying and opened the door, Refa walked in and held both of her hands looking in her eyes..

Refa: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to scare you like that

Oarabile : It's fine.

Refa: No, it's not fine... You brought me here because you trusted me and i did this, I'm sorry. The kids could have walked in any time and saw all that..

Oarabile : It's fine, you can go to Charity. I'll be fine. I was saving myself for the man i will marry but its fine

Refa: Rabi stop, I'm not leaving you alone.. Can we go take a bath?

Oarabile : Ok..

Refa: But i need to go cut my card and buy a phone

Oarabile : Um... Yes... (grabbed her handbag) I found your phone, the screen is cracked but it looks fine.

Refa: Thanks, i also need to see how my car is

Oarabile : Fela took it to the mechanic and he said they fixed it.

Refa : We should go talk to that little guy who saved me.. I have a lot to do. I can't stay indoors forever, i have a company to run too, there is so much to do.

Oarabile : I understand, let's go and bath

They walked in the bathroom....

At the Airport...

Later that afternoon Chelsea and Austen walked out while Rotlhe and Sessa walked behind them, Chelsea recognised Rotlhe and paused holding her husband's arm..

Chelsea : Wait.. Let's say hi to him, he is RJ's uncle

The guys stopped and shook hands..

Rotlhe: Hi..

Chelsea: Hey, this is my husband Austin, babe this is Rotlhe

Rotlhe: This is my wife, babe you know RJ's mother right?

Sesha: Nice to meet you.

They all shook hands and exchanged a few jokes standing in front of the airport holding their bags...



Chelsea : Congratulations on the wedding

Rotlhe: Thanks, you too

Chelsea: I have been married for 2 years

Rotlhe: (laughed) No, how come we never heard?

Chelsea : (laughed) I don't know, but Refa and Oarabile are dating right? Surely she told Refa

Rotlhe: They're not dating, why do you say that?

Chelsea : I saw her post on Facebook, by the way how is Charity doing? (to Austin) Charity is the girl Rabi asked me to poison with antifreeze

Rotlhe: What?

Austin : (laughed) Babe you're going to get into trouble (put his arms around Chelsea) She didn't poison her though, she changed her mind.

Rotlhe: When was this?

Austin : You said she was pregnant right?

Chelsea : They told me it was abortion pills in a

drink, i hope Charity never comes close to her.

Rotlhe: Wow... I didn't know that

Chelsea : Waii ke dio tsa bogologolo.. Anyways nice talking to you

Rotlhe: Thanks, nice meeting you Austin

Austin : You too buddy, bye Mrs Banda

Sesha: Bye

Chelsea : Bye Mrs Banda

Sesha: Bye

They parted, Rotlhe and Sesha looked at one another...

At Oarabile's House...

Later on Refa quietly sat on the edge of the

while Oarabile laid on the bed, he touched her hand and pressed his phone with the other hand..

Refa: Hey babe, are you home?

Charity: First don't use words like babe unless you're trying to make me look foolish. I'm not at your house, i moved out because you and Oarabile decided I'm not good for your health.

Refa : What do you mean?

Charity : I was stressed you tried to commit suicide, i stood my ground about us but you partnered with Oarabile and even banned me from visiting you in the hospital. I saw the Facebook Post of your hand on her thigh too, just break me. I'll be fine

Refa: I don't even know what to say, i never banned you and i was never told anything, i thought you didn't come because of the fake

results

Charity : I don't care about that but I'm disappointed you cheated on me

Refa: Babe i didn't cheat

Oarabile : Are you ok?

Refa: Yeah, I'm fine babe

Oarabile : You look serious

Refa : I'm fine

Charity : So you're not at her house? You didn't have sex with her?

Refa: Where are my daughters?

Charity: Changing the topic? Wow

Refa : Where are you?

Charity : I'm heading to the airport, I'm travelling

with my children

Refa: How without my signature?

Oarabile : Who are you talking to?

Refa: No one..

Rotlhe: Hey, thank God you're online.

Refa: Fuck you

Rotlhe: Chelsea just told me Oarabile almost poisoned Charity, she told me this in front of her husband who seemed to know about it, Sessa even heard her too. She gave Chelsea antifreeze to poison Charity.

Refa slowly put his cracked phone down and sighed rubbing his face then he faced Oarabile...

Refa: Tell me about the antifreeze you gave Chelsea..

He leaned back and looked at her as her heart pounded....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#113

At Oarabile's House...

Oarabile : You're probably not going to believe

me and i understand why but i actually asked Steven to buy hallucigenic pills. If that went well, i was going to continue blackmailing Chelsea into giving her more pills so she can act crazy then you dump her. I had exhausted every option i could think of and in my mind that was the only thing i could do to eliminate my competitor so i could get the price. Only after Chelsea told me tearfully that she couldn't believe i wanted to use her to commit murder did i realise Steven was crazy, he said he thought it was perfect because i was far away and i wouldn't be the suspect, he was talking CIS language talking about hewehewe they wouldn't know the motive for such a crime because according to everyone i had rejected you so i was safe. I told Steven not to ever talk to me again.

Refa looked at her quietly as she leaned against

the headboard..

Refa: You drugged me this morning didn't you?

There was silence as her eyes filled with tears...

Refa: Rabi wee?

Oarabile: Mmh?

Refa: Oska nkaraba ore mmh

Oarabile : Raa?

Refa: You know i don't beat women right? Have i ever beaten you?

Oarabile : No

Refa: Have you ever heard any of my exs or any woman i been with saying i beat her?

Oarabile : No



Refa: I once dusted Chelsea, i wasn't beating her i was just dusting her but she was all red and swollen. Gaa go bolelela nako ya teng?

Oarabile : No

Refa: Gago ratele botshelo ha ele gore gaise ago bolelele gore nkile ka mo thothorela go phapha. My point is i don't ever want to see myself in a position where i have to beat a woman, my father is not a woman beater so we were raised to value and respect a woman's body but when a woman does what you do she makes me lose all my morals. So I'm going to ask you again, if you keep quiet or lie I'm going to shake your brain a little. (took a deep breath) Did you drug me this morning? Because i got dressed all ready to go then you gave me food, my last memory is feeling very sleepy while holding the tray and finally falling asleep. Did you?

Oarabile : Yes, i mixed sleeping pills with

anxiety pills

Refa: And that water you came with had something in it right? Because i started feeling funny while sitting on the couch less than an hour after drinking the water, before you arrived home i was fine. You drugged me right?

Oarabile : Yes

Refa stood up and rubbed his face standing by the bed..

Refa: (calmly) Wa ntalela Rabi wa bona? Koore you can just play me like a fool, it's funny how my neck brace came off and I'm just fine, don't you think?

Oarabile : I wanted you to think you need me

Refa: Wa ntalela wa bona? Gao ntshabe akere babe?

He was so calmly she finally begun relaxing as she looked up at him while he stood by the bed..

Oarabile: It's not that ga ke go tshabe

Refa: Ke eng?

Oarabile : Gagona

Refa: Mme ga o ntshabe Rabi, hanne o ntshaba kana nkabe osa lekela mogo Charity, drugging me and fooling me throughout. Golo moo go supa gore wa nnyatsa, is it because i cry for you my love?

Oarabile : (relaxed she tucked her hair behind her ear exposing her smooth cheek) No

Refa: (calmly unbuttoned his sleeves) I cried for you because i don't know how to suppress my love for you, i have never been taught what to do when i can't have a woman i want and the

pain is unbearable. I don't know how other guys manage to suppress all that shit but this doesn't make stupid... (calmly folding his left sleeve) It just makes me a man who can't control his emotions-and funny enough... Love is the only feeling i can't control-(wiggled his head and smiled) And maybe sex but i beat that too so i guess it's just love. (folding his right sleeve) In any event... You like provoking me, i have realised that about you, (spread his hand pointing at each finger as he listed them) you physically abuse me, you emotionally abuse me and you have even abused me sexually... And you do this because when I'm with you i lose my man 'power' and become weak, i gave you power over my life and you're abusing it, above all wa ntalela hela Rabi because sale re jola nna le wena ga ise ke go kape so I'm just a pussy to you. Koore ke kgaetse ka mantswe a mangwe akere? I'm a sissy right?

Oarabile : (sighed calmly and looked up at him)  
You're not-

His slap flew so fast she just heard it land and echo across the room, temporarily dizzy she fell on the bed and crawled off the bed to stand at the corner still naked as she rubbed her tears. Refa stepped back and slowly closed the door...

Refa: (waved her over) Ta kwano...

Oarabile: I'm sorry, i will never do this again

Refa: And just so you know i believe you about the antifreeze, i know you're crazy babe but you're not a killer at least not then, come here...

Oarabile : No

Refa: "No" ? Nna ke te koo?

Oarabile : No, I'll come..

Heart pounding she stepped on the bed running over and jumped on him hugging him tightly as she tried, he put his arms around her gently rubbing her back...

Refa: (kissed her neck) Rabi? You worked so hard to be a doctor, 8 years into med school babe why would you drug people? Mmh? Ne go sena ethics ko UK ne my love?

Oarabile : (hugging him tightly hiding her face on his neck) Ne ele teng?

Still holding her waist he slid his hand up to her hair and grabbed a handful then he pulled her off, she staggered around with her hands over her face blocking her face then he touched her breast, first gently then he roughly slapped it, she blocked both her breasts and he slapped

her face still pulling her hair backwards, he went back and forth until she burst into tears holding his wrist..

Refa : (angrily) Let go of my hand, don't touch me! Don't touch me! I'll shove my hand in your pussy if touch me again, i still have your fucking shit in my blood and my erection is not going down. I'll hurt you and report you, i can be ruthless too if i want... If you fucking touch my hand I'm shoving it in your pussy..

He slapped her cheek still pulling her hair backwards with her face upwards then he grabbed her breast squeezing it and for some reason he begun getting aroused, he slapped it again and went back to her face slapping her gently this time and touching her lips imagining his dick in that warm mouth. His boner lifted his

pants again as that familiar wave washed over him then he pushed her on the bed where she laid crying.

Refa: How long will this drugs be making me feel this way?

Oarabile : 5 hours

Refa: Who am i going to have sex with for the next 5 hours ne Oarabile?

He shook his head and rubbed his face.

Refa: Waitse gore you're the most selfish person I have ever met. What if this thing messes up with my health? (she kept quiet) Ga o itse go ratiwa waitse? I'm still saddened by the 5 years i spent trying to get you back and fix all these, you always had bad timing and took



every punishment to the extreme. Don't ever drug people you'll lose everything you worked hard for. It may be too late for us but we don't have to hate each other. I didn't try to kill Muhammed don't hurt Charity. I know it's hard, trust me i understand your pain more than anyone... I know you're scared you'll never be loved, i have been there and the only thing i did was to cry and hope you take me back then i prayed for my love to die if not reduce. Try it, it works.. (sighed) Unlock the door, i need to leave before i have sex with you again. It's slowly taking over again...

Oarabile : The door is open

He sadly looked at her for a moment then he walked out dialing Charity....

At the Police station...

Meanwhile the Charity cut the call listening to the police officer..

Officer : That's all i can tell you... You can't leave the country without the other parent's consent, we are already dealing with cases of foreign men that have abducted their own children and disappearing with them back to their home countries when they break up with local women, very soon people will think we are incompetent if another parent can abduct the child without the other's consent, you follow the news akere you know there are children we are looking for who have been taken without the other parent's consent?

Charity : Yes

Officer: Or you can go and see a social worker since you can't talk to the father of your

daughters, is there anything else?

Charity : No

She stood up and walked outside as her phone rang over and over...

Charity : Hello?

Refa: Hi, I'm on my way to the hospital. Oarabile drugged me and Fela picked me up, its a long story please meet me at the hospital.. I think I'll go to a private

Charity : Ok

She hung up thoughtfully and got in the car...

At School...

Meanwhile Akwana walked besides the students while they wrote their, with her phone on silence she logged on Facebook and watched Chelsea and Austin's videos, she clicked on Chelsea's folders and smiled looking at her family pictures reacting with a heart on each and every picture especially the children's pictures then she carried on with her browsing and stopped staring at Baogo's cover photo of Kaene and the children buying ice-cream. She reacted with a heart continued browsing until she saw Odirile's profile picture, it was a picture of Akwana smiling with a fork on her lips captioned, " The one and only, she makes the pots" Akwana sighed and took a seat, see... It wasn't the love because it was there but the family she always imagined, getting married and having children, i mean she couldn't even attend weddings anymore because there was this discrimination she suffered while there, she wasn't even sure if other people felt it but she

felt it and getting asked when she would get married since her little sister was married made it all worse. It was hard enough going through that during Boago's wedding but it was now wearing her down. Weddings used to be fun but at her age it picked a feeling that made it difficult to even attend the family gatherings, urhhhhh... She sighed and rubbed her eyes then she sent Odirile a message.

Akwana: Hey, can we talk?

Odirile : Sure babe, what's up

Akwana: What does the future holds for us?

Odirile : Marriage, buying a house and adopting two kids or getting a donor at the fertility clinic and having our own. What's up?

Akwana : (smiled typing) Wow... Such a perfect answer but nna ke bata tšale, what will we do?

Odirile: I'll talk to my father about that, this is sweet so I'm not the only one thinking about getting married?

Akwana: Were you thinking about it?

Odirile : Yes but i was uncomfortable to talk about it, will you marry me?

Akwana: (smiled typing) Just like that?

Odirile: Yes

Akwana: Yes I'll marry you but is it legal to get married here?

Odirile : Can you relax?

Akwana: ok ok ok I'm sorry

Odirile : Dinner tonight?

Akwana : Yeeeeees!

She put her phone down as the siren wailed...

At Aunt Doris's House.....

Later on Chelsea parked the car and stepped out tying her hair while the children played on the swing with Oarabile's children as auntie Doris sat under the shadow listening to the radio and dozing off.

Chelsea's daughter ran towards her mother and jumped on her as she laughed sat on the chair..

Chelsea : Dumelang

Doris: Hello my girl, ija I'm cooking.. Ke taabe ke tshube

She hurried inside the house as Oarabile also parked next to Chelsea's car and approached.

Chelsea: Go and play my love

Her daughter ran towards the others as Oarabile sat down and looked at her crossing her legs. She breathed heavily from just looking at her, i mean it didn't take much to know she intentionally kept it a secret until now.

Oarabile : Koore o jelwe ke yone picture ya seata saga Refa hela?

Chelsea : Not really, i don't give a flying fuck what you do with Refa or what he does with who, actually i was happy he loves Charity because she loved my son. I just wanted to make sure you weren't still trying to kill her because I'd never forgive myself.

Oarabile : You're bored with your life, you're a



sad person

Chelsea : I'm not sad but i think it's very sad that you don't think you can find happiness somewhere else. When are you going to open your eyes and see the world with differently? You're still Rabi hela wa mologo wa wool though you're this beautiful lady doctor, you're hurting me because i know you can do better but one day you're going to wake up and find out Refa married a different woman and is happy with her. This man will never marry you, believe me.. I might not be book smart but i have been through shit, i know when a man is not really seeing a wife in you. You'll spend over 10 years feeling like you're a step closer until you're 100 with no options. Refa won't marry you, you're just like a lot of baby mamas out there waiting for baby Daddy's relationships to fail and come back. Be different, i am happy and i don't regret leaving Rona. Batho Rabi you

can still be happy with a different man. Have you heard Ma Akwana's story? Girl wake up from that dream or else you grow old while doing tricks to win this man.

Oarabile : (sighed) Le go thabetse setse o itirile Dr Phil le marriage counsellor.

Chelsea: Leka nthabela ee akere I'm done sleeping with the Banda's, can't you see this glow baby girl? , the way you're desperate you're going to sleep with Banda himself just so he can beg his son to be with you, I'm sorry to say this but you're just like your mother and you're going to end up like her... Natasha will learn from you then the circle will go on and on with you being used and thrown off like trash, you retaliate out of jealousy and kill someone. You're your mother's daughter. At least i leant from my mother's mistakes....

Oarabile tried to slap her but she blocked it then she slapped her back and stood up fixing her blouse..

Chelsea : Let me go, go ka tweng hela mme wa lelwapa a lwa le mabeletenyana mo patelong.

Oarabile : Divorce e teng the mma don't act like you own this world...

Chelsea: I know there is divorce but at least i tasted the happiness of moving on, try it too o tholwe o sena go lekela. Trust me you will keep giving yourself hope that Refa is about to come back but in actually fact the guy is far away. One day you will remember my words-he is going to marry someone else. Move on while you're still young enough to catch a hunk and enjoy yourself.

She walked away.

At the hospital....

Later on Charity walked in while Refa sat on the hospital bed shirtless with a drip on his arm...

Charity : Hi..

Fela: (stood up) Hi, I'll wait outside...

He walked outside then Charity sat down...

Charity : What happened?

Refa: I heard you were banned from visiting me, I'm really glad it's not because you're angry with me. When i left the hospital Oarabile somehow convinced me it was best i spent a night there but the next morning when i tried to leave she

put sleeping pills in my tea and i slept for a few hours. When i got up she gave me water and it had something too.

He stood up showing the boner and she she shook her head looking away...

Refa: I wanted to have sex and i couldn't control myself, we ended up having sex

Charity : Unprotected sex?

Refa : Yes but I'm planning to get checked and also give her morning after pill

Charity: Why haven't you reported her?

Refa: She will lose her job if they find out about everything she did, she even tried to get Chelsea to poison you. These are serious cases

Charity: Excuse me? She did what?

Refa: It was a long time ago

Charity : So it makes it ok? You have to report her for this one because she is getting used to it, she drugged you twice and whatever you did in response is justified because you were under the influence of her drugs. What if that Muhammed was HIV positive or worse people she has been seeing after?

Refa: I want to let it go and move on with my life, let's focus on us. I think my father is slowly coming around

Charity : I can't take you back unless you report her

Refa: She will lose her job but that very job is taking care of the kids, it's not worth it.

Charity :i can't take you back unless she learns to take responsibility for her actions and understand she can't go around hurting other people. If you didn't like having sex with her

report her..

Refa: I can't

Charity : Then it ends here for us.. (stood) I need your consent to travel with the children, when can i get it?

Refa: (sighed) Tomorrow

Charity : (walking) Thank you, I'm only going for 5 days, I'll always update you about the girls. Take care of yourself and thanks for choosing what you see best. Maybe it's for the best. They say baby mama and baby daddy always get back together, i guess that's true but I'm going to be the first baby mama not to get back together with a man that chose another woman over me. I'm going to heal first then move on but throughout all this process I will not speak bad about you to your daughters or refuse you access. They will always be a phone call away. Take care..

Refa: (sadly) You too

She walked out and closed the door....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty



#114

At Charity's House...

Later that afternoon Charity left the girls in the living room and sat on the bed crying with a pillow over her face. Her assistant called then she stopped crying and rubbed her eyes...

Charity : Hello?

Her: Hi Charity, there is an email here you must see. It's that private company.

Charity : Thanks, I'll check.

She hung up and washed her face then she downloaded the email and read it, a smile covered her face as she read the first sentence..

"We are pleased to inform you that Charity cleaners PTY Ltd has been selected to"

She stood up and spread her arms..

Charity : Yes money love me babe, love me sweetie...

She ran to the living room where her daughters were watching TV..

Charity : Pillar i smell a new car my babe

Pillar: Where is it? (she ran to the window and looked outside) Where is the new car?

Charity : (dancing) It's on the way my love, mommy is about to buy us a new car...

Pearl: (held her full tummy) Yei (clapping) Yei,

car!

Pillar : Are we still going to the beach so i can build a castle?

Charity : Yes, we are waiting for daddy to write us the letter

Pillar : Daddy is not coming?

Charity : Dad is very very busy making more money so you can buy more food, he won't always be with us from now on cause he is busy.

Pillar : Ok, ill bring him a drink

Charity : Yes we will..

She paced back to the bedroom snapping her fingers humming and budging for her new package. As she sat on the bed taking out her laptop, once again she found herself questioning if she really needed a man that

much, there was nothing sweeter than knowing she was about to get herself a car and make a little investment with the leftovers...she curved her lips smiling thankfully, unlike the first failed relationship this one gave her two girls who were her everything, she couldn't ask for more...

In Kaene's car....

Boago and her husband together with their children danced to Kangaroo as they drove on a long queue of the wedding cars which made noise with hooters while people sang standing on open vans...

Boago : I want a drink, can we buy something there? We will catch up with them..

Her husband made a turn and drove towards the shop where he parked right in front, she stepped out and he leaned back while the kids played in the back. Refa parked next to him and stepped out.. They both shoulder bumped and shook hands...

Refa: What's up?

Kaene: Good, how are you feeling? I wanted to check on you Fela said you're at Rabi's house. O boetse mmabo?

Refa: (laughed) Don't start, why are in a suit and the kids are looking like angels.. Hey guys

Them: Hi uncle

Kaene: Come with me to the reception this evening, it's at Riverfront hotel

Refa: Whose wedding is it? Mathaka ba di fire fighters baa nyala?

Kaene: No, Muhammed and Metlha

Refa: (laughed) O taa nyela mr ke eng se se go rayang sere nkaya lenyalong laga Muhammed after what he did to me?

Keane : (laughed) Stop hating, this guy is not really bad

Refa: (laughed) I know but he fucked Rabi raw so i can never be close to him no matter what, you're a traitor wena the monna. So you kept in contact with this Muhammad guy?

Kaene: The guy is friendly and he calls a lot so we just became friends.

Refa: (laughed) So Metlha seriously took this guy and married him? She should have taken him 5 years ago nxla!

Kaene: (laughed) Yeah neh

Refa : Shap

He locked the car and walked in the shop...

On the road...

Meanwhile Oarabile drove the car with Natasha sitting in the front while Bambino sat at the back doing mathematical games on the phone, Oarabile frowned looking at Metlha's mother's and saw bonnet Rwandan flags with BW flags on a limousine that drove into the yard, she almost hit the next and stepped onto he brakes taking out her phone..

Oarabile : (voice note) Shawn how can you come to Botswana with my daughter without telling me? I want to see her.

Oarabile : (voice note) Metlha what kind of cruelty is this? How can you hide my daughter?

Where is my daughter?

Metlha: (voice note) Please don't stress me, allow me to enjoy my wedding day in peace, where have you been the last 3 years while i was mothering her? Don't make me block you. Sale o lathile ngwana mma, gaona ngwana kwano.

Oarabile : I'm going to destroy you.

Metlha: Yes come destroy me before i fly back to Los Angeles, that's where my husband and i are working. Mxm

Oarabile : I want my daughter

Notification: (pending)...

She sighed and continued driving..

Natasha : You just reminded me, where is the baby? Neke lebetse gore nkile ra nna le nnana,



ene ele wa gago akere mama?

Oarabile : Yes, she is Shawn's daughter

Natasha : Oh yeah, i remember Shawn. He was nice

Oarabile : I know...

She sighed again trying to control her stress...

Shawn: Hey Rabi, you can come get her and spend a night with her, ill get her tomorrow. If she cries call me, come straight to the tent, hurry up because they're about to take the bride for some traditional whatnot

Oarabile : Ok, thank you.

She made a turn and approached the tent as people danced and ululated, she bent over

getting in the gazebo where their daughters were sitting between them, for a moment she was confused by the identical girls and their identical dresses and hairstyles made it worse as she guessed, it would obviously be the thicker one since she is the oldest...

Oarabile : (smiled at both of them) Hi princess!

Both girls looked at her confused by the strange woman then she picked the thicker one..

Shawn : Lilley is this one, that one is the youngest..

Oarabile smiled burying her shame and picked her real daughter whose face changed as she grabbed Metlha's hand...

Her: Mama?

Metlha: It's ok babe....auntie is really nice... Just say hi...

Oarabile : Hey Lilley... I missed you

Oarabile tearfully held her closer as the little girl leaned back uncomfortably reaching for her dad.

Shawn: Call me is she troubles you

Metlha: Don't feed her peanuts, she is allergic to peanuts and she is lactose intolerant

Shawn: Don't bath her with a bar soap, she uses a mild gel.

Metlha: She hates the dark so-

Oarabile : (angrily) I'm her mother! Ok? I carried her 9 months! Mxm la ncleimela

She walked away with her as she burst into tears crying, the little sister also burst into tears standing up watching her disappear into the crowd.

At Refa's House...

Later on Refa sat on the couch and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile: (child crying) Hello?

Refa: Hi, do you mind coming over? I want to see you. Come with the kids, i got them something for them and i want us to talk about something.

Oarabile : Ok, I'm passing by so I guess I'll just drive in now

Refa: Cool. Who is crying ?

Oarabile: It's Lilley

Refa: Lilley ke mang?

She hung up distracted then Refa looked around the house then he picked up his shoes and fixed the couch, he went to the kitchen and did the dishes before taking out four bowls for dessert and placed them in the tray then he heard the car stopping outside.

He put on his t-shirt and walked outside as a child hysterically cried in the car, he frowned and leaned in..

Natasha and Bambino were leaning away from her with their fingers in the ears while Lilley screamed with tears and mucus at her chin..



the pharmacy and get you a morning after pill.

Oarabile: I'll get it myself, don't worry.

Refa: No, i want to make sure you take it..

He locked the house then he opened her car door...

Refa: Junior come ride with me

Natasha : (opened the door) Daddy can i come too

Refa: No, talk to your sister, maybe she will stop crying. Keep her company.

Natasha: (whining) But she never stops and she bites my hands when i touch her.

Refa scratched his head walking away and opened the door for Bambino then they he got

in and drove out. Oarabile sighed and followed the car as tears filled her eyes while she drove with Lilley screaming none stop...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#115



In Rabi's car...

Lilley continued screaming and coughed choking on her tears then she threw up on the car seat as Natasha moved to the corner.

Lilley : (wiped her mouth) Narwaye

Oarabile : Ok, she is speaking like her father now

Lilley :(stuck her head outside) Police you gotta help me!! She is stealing me,

Rabi: Sit down! Sit! (rolling up the window) Sit down!

Lilley : (took off her heel an blocked the window)  
Call 911! Hello? Help me! Heeeeeelp!

Natasha : (angrily screamed) Shut the fuck up!  
Jesus take her back to her family

Oarabile : (angrily) Natasha you don't speak that to a child

Lilley : I'm going to tell my dad!

Natasha : You're so annoying, I'm your sister!  
This is your mother,

Lilley : My sister is Tilley and i know my mommy... (stuck her head to the window) Help!  
Call 911, My name is Lilley Muhammad, my father is Shawn Muhammed, he is a doctor at Los Angeles children's hospital in California. We stay in Los Angeles, call 911!

Oarabile : (angrily) Shut up!

Her sharp voice got on her last nerve as looked at the mirrors and made a uturn as cars honked at her...

Oarabile : Ok, I'm taking you back to your father..

Stop screaming

Her phone rang...

Oarabile : Hello?

Refa: Hi, i can't see you on the mirror, where are you?

Oarabile : (tearfully) I'm taking her back to her parents, i can't do this anymore

Refa: I'll wait for you on the parking lot ya pharmacy.

Oarabile : Bye

She hung up and drove to Metlha's home while Lilley temporarily kept quiet, once there as soon as she parked next to other cars Lilley jumped out the window and fell on her stomach then

she ran off to the tent with one shoe...

Natasha tried to hold her laughter but she laughed handing her mother the remaining shoe..

Natasha : Your baby's shoe, she literally jumped out the window like a cat.. (clapped once) Dilo tsa America!

Oarabile texted Shawn...

Oarabile : Did she arrive?

Shawn: She is a mess what happened?

Oarabile : It's a long story, I'm leaving her shoe on top of another car here, send one of the family members to get it.

Shawn: Ok, bye

Oarabile : Bye

She put her phone down and drove off....

At Banda's house...

On the same afternoon Banda, Rona and a couple of other family elders sat in the living room discussing Refa's attempted suicide and Charity...

Uncle: Well the damage has already been done, what will stopping them prevent since they already have children? And who are we to judge? The father failed his children. Its not Refa's fault.

Uncle 2: But now they know the truth

Uncle : We are talking about matters of the heart here, if you found out your wife is your sister will you suddenly see her different? And where will that leave your children? You people need to stop seeking public validation. There is no right or wrong in this matter, what matters is letting people be happy. Had they known each other before sleeping together I'd understand

Banda : Refa hid the results before having sex with her

Uncle : He already had feelings for her akere? Wena how come your children grow up without knowing each other? The real issue here is how you and Isake are hiding children, next time Akofang will be Natasha's sugar daddy then you'll blame them again. I don't Hear Michel blaming himself, ke raa! Let those children be if they want, we told them the truth and if they feel it's too late give thrm what they want, that's my opinion

Uncle 2: Mine is that it's unheard to let a half siblings marry one another, cousins yes but same father's blood? Nnya!

Isake: Tota it's too late to correct, ibile it's best we let them marry because there are children already.

Uncle 3: Ke na le wena, its too late.

Uncle 4: Tota it's pointless because there are children involved. Let them raise their children. At this point we are considering the children.

Rona: Le nna the more i think about the more i realise by shunning them we are only considering our best interests and re itira phepha mo bathong but the children will suffer the most, if there is anything that can be done to protect a girl child let it be done. Tota Refa loves Charity

Aunt : (raised her hand) Batho le tsile gore tsenya matho a batho the ruri

Auntie2: It's too late for that, are tsenye gale. Whoever will understand why we are doing this will understand and whoever doesn't can go shove their opinion where the sun doesn't shine. We have a good advantage here... Nobody knows this child as a Banda rona rago kopa ngwetsi kogo Rre Dube, re isa magadi re gorosa bana ba bana ba rona.

Auntie : This boy clearly invested his feelings into this that's why he feels its best he is dead, there are children involved.

Mma Banda : So my son is being encouraged to sleep with his little sister?

Auntie : Are you Charity's mother? Stop it we know you don't want to compromise because you want that woman who tried to kill your son just because she is a doctor. You couldn't be a doctor let it go and think about your grandchildren, should they have a step father who might molest them os should they be



raised under one roof with a mother and a father?

Mma Banda: What are we teaching our children?

Auntie: That your parent's mistakes shouldn't determine your future, and that they should learn to stand their ground and fight for what they believe in. Children who are found in toilets or even just fatherless children end up together because we as parents don't respect ourselves then we expect the best from our children? no. Let's the children love one another in peace

Banda: Ok, i guess we should send two people over there so we can get started but first let me call Refa..

He stepped out of the meeting

Refa: Hello?

Banda : Refa? How are you my boy?

Refa: (kept quiet)...

Banda: I know you're still angry with me but I'm now moving on, i have called a family meeting and most of the family members think it's too late for us to be acting moral because we have 2 children to think about so with your permission we want to send two of your uncles to Mr Dube to ask for his daughter's hand in marriage on behalf of my son.

Refa: We have our issues this side and i don't think she will marry me but yes please go ahead and do it, i was about to give up but now I'm motivated

Banda: Find time and come this so we can talk more about this.

Refa: Ok, no problem

He hung up and walked back inside....

At Fela's House...

He walked in the house and locked the door holding takeaways on his chest and a bottle of wine, placed them in the kitchen and went for a bath before coming back and eating while relaxing on the couch watching sports...

His phone received a message then he grabbed his phone and clicked while sipping a drink...

FNB: P70,000 has been paid to your account ending with.....

His heart skipped as he completed reading the

whole message and put down the phone then he opened the message again and looked at it, she checked her balance and shook her head.

The principal called...

Fela: Hello?

Her: (lowered her voice) Hey, did you get the money?

Fela: Yes, thanks. Babe what is it for?

Her: I was thinking you could get a car unless it's not enough, I'll sell my husband's car and top it.

Fela: Babe? No..

Her: What?

Fela: Your kids are going to kill me when they find out you're giving me everything

Her: Then marry me, they can't tell my husband what to do.

Fela: My brother and i will be starting a business together so i don't have money

Her: I'll give you money for bogadi, don't worry about it.

Fela: Fuck, ok.... We are talking about next year right?

Her: Why not start next month

Fela: No, ways. That's too soon and too suspicious. No

Her: 6 months?

Fela: Maybe but for now hold on the money, don't send it to me just yet

Her: Ok.. I have to go I'm in the toilet

Fela: Bye

He sat down and stared at the message again...

At the mall..

Refa got in the car with a box of pregnon and opened a bottle of water then he handed her before putting the pill in her mouth then she drunk half of the bottle and opened her mouth while he looked inside..

Refa: Let me see under the tongue...

She lifted her tongue and stretched her mouth with her fingers..

Refa: It's Ok...let's wait for the pill to dissolve first

They sighed and leaned back waiting quietly, almost an hour later Natasha and Bambino came running with a plastic of toys. Refa stepped out of the the car and closed the door.

Refa: The next one is after 12 hours, I'll come give it to you

Oarabile : Ok...

Refa: Guys I'll see you tomorrow, you'll visit

Natasha : Me too?

Refa: Of course Ms Banda..

He leaned in looking at Rabi then he touched her chin and kissed her...

Refa: See you in 12 hours...

He got in in the car and drove off as Rabi tearfully watched then she stepped out of the car and put two fingers in her throat and threw up....

SIX MONTHS LATER...

\*

\*

Bonuses tomorrow, don't forget to Like.  
Goodnight family

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#116



At Rona's House....

Rona paced up and down with the phone on his ear as the twins played on the carpet not far from him..

Rona: I understand that part but I'm saying we should retrench employees because we haven't won any contract for the past 12 months, we are paying them with the company savings and its running low.

Voice : But sir i counted all the employees and we will have to give them each a retrenchment package, we are not in a financial position to grant such.

Rona : (sighed rubbed his mustache) Can't we fire those who come late and misbehave?

Voice : Sir everyone is coming on time,

Rona: Kante who even gave this people such a long contract knowing when the project was to be completed.

Voice : It was you

Rona: (sighed) Just retrench them and give them half of their packages with a promise to pay the rest once we are on our feet.

Voice : Yes sir

He hung up then Carly walked over putting on earrings..

Carly: I'm going to a beauty spa, i need facials

Rona: What's that?

Carly: i need to clean my face, get a body massage, treat my toes and finger nails..

(kissed him and pat his breast) Come on let's go Mandingo!

Rona: I need to go to the office and also go home, my dad might need me again, are you going with the kids?

Carly: Yes, there is a playground there, i called and made an appointment, i just saw their page on Facebook but it looks nice

Rona: Alright..

They each picked the children and left...

At Chelsea's Garden and Beauty Spa...

On a large garden of green grass children ran around holding clouds of balloons while others played on the colourful playground by the corner, adults relaxed lying on colorful blankets under the trees all carpeted with lawn.

Carly and Rona walked along the pathway and put the kids down then they ran towards the other children screaming while the couple held hands and walked in..

Inside the building laid a small reception area with a TV on the wall and a beautiful young woman behind the front desk with the smile of a model, fitting well in the company's lime t-shirt embroidered Chelsea's Garden and Beauty Spa with pink letters, at the corner was a long passage with turns to the three officea and small massage rooms for spa treatments...

On the reception Rona put his arm around Carly as she leaned over the counter...

Carly : Hi, I'm Carly Banda, we talked on the phone.

Her: Oh hi, i remember you.

She took out the book as Austin walked in and stopped by the reception...

Austin : Hi Masego, is Mrs Jones in?

Receptionist: Hello Dr Jones... (picked the telephone) I'll call her

Austin : No, it's ok.. I'll surprise her.. (to Rona and Carly) Hello

Both : Hello

He walked past them holding a bunch of flowers behind him and a white envelope, Carly smiled and looked back at her husband..

Carly: That's so sweet, he loves his wife

Rona: It's just flowers come on...

Meanwhile Chelsea opened the door just before Austin could, her face lit up as she smiled..

Chelsea : Babe hey

He leaned over and kissed her then he handed her the fresh flowers, she smelled them and touched her chest emotional. Austin placed the little envelope on the flowers and kissed her forehead..

Austin : I'm running late, i just wanted to say i love you...

Chelsea : I love you too

He briefly kissed her and rushed out then Chelsea walked to the front desk smelling the flowers and handed them to the front desk girl.

Chelsea : Put them in a vase and put them in my office, I'll take care of the clients..

The front desk girl walked out then Chelsea flashed a smile at Mr and Mrs Banda.

Chelsea : Hey Carly, hi Rona... How may i help you? (read the book) Oh it's here... The total amount is P2, 200 laser included

Carly looked at Rona then he took out his card and handed it to Chelsea, with smooth manicure nails she tapped the computer keyboard and inserted the card before handing

Rona the machine. He put the pin and handed it back..

Chelsea : (picked the telephone) Hey prepare room 12 for Mrs Banda.. (paused as the declined receipt slid out ) Uh hold on, bye

She hung up and looked at Rona...

Chelsea : Your card has declined Mr Banda

Rona: Um... (gave her another one) Try this, must be the problem with the bank

Chelsea : Ok.. (he entered the pin again and the card declined) Again sir...

Carly: (sighed embarrassed) It's probably the bank..

Chelsea : You can pay cash



Rona : I'll go to the ATM machine and cash

Carly: (gave out her card) It's ok babe, I'll take care of it..

Chelsea : (did her card and it declined) Can't you just check your balances? We are kind of wasting the receipt roll.

Carly checked hers..

Carly : Ok, i have 2K, I'll ewallet is that ok?

Chelsea : Yes

Rona: (checked his) I'll pay the balance later when i collect you.

Carly: Ok..

She processed everything and called the room, one of the beauticians walked in and showed

her to her room leaving Rona and Chelsea standing at the reception as she closed the book.

Rona: So you decided to marry a white guy?

Chelsea : Sir i will not discuss my private life with you, is there anything else?

Rona: You used me, dated me when you had nothing anf now you're successful but acting as if you don't know me. Even aborted my baby to cut any connection with me

Chelsea : (sighed) You never gave me a dime of your tenders and now it looks like the tenders are finished and you want to put the blame on me? Papa wee you spent your money on a white girl and left me stranded in a one room house. I worked my ass to pick my salon up and my husband helped me. They say be very careful when you choose a spouse because

they determine a lot, they can either motivate you and help you grow or bring you down. I made several mistakes before learning how to pick and God helped me pick the one that was tailor made for me. Go borrow P200, your wife will be done in 3 hours... Thank you for visiting Chelsea Gardens and beauty Spa. Your skin is our priority, glow and glow...

He turned and walked out as Chelsea walked past the front desk girl heading to her post...

At Banda Brothers construction...

Meanwhile Refa stepped out of the car talking to the phone...

Refa: Yes, what time do the elders need me?

Banda: We sorting ourselves as we speak, we already delivered magadi early this morning. From here we are going there to shake hands, drink tea and introduce families.

Refa : Ok, i had a meeting minutes ago. Let me just check the progress (a call came through) Bye.. (picked) Hello?

Business lawyer: Mr Banda hi, I'll compile the whole document and have you look at it but i don't want you investing the whole 250K in one channel, it's way too risky, we have to divide it into four then you invest into different things just in case the other fails. Investments are a risk, have rentals on the side, buy shares, open an entirely different business, etc.

Refa: (smiled) That's why i have you, i wasn't aware that I'm about to put all my eggs in one basket, i just wanted to make sure i save because construction business is shit, one minute you have won a 1.5M tender to build a

facility then 5 years passes and you don't win any tender except to build people's house which pays peanuts when you're used to the big cheque.

Business lawyer: (laughed) That's what I'm here for, I'll email you your options and then please do research on them before we can think about it.

Refa: Definitely, thanks man

Business lawyer: Bye

He hung up and slid his phone in the pocket as he passed by the board room where he knocked before walking in, Fela and Rotlhe were sitting in a meeting accompanied by other workers..

Refa: Hi guys

Fela: Hi, come in.. We are talking about the

ground breaking ceremony.

Refa : Oh shit, the minister of health will be doing the honours

Rotlhe: The media will be there too and you're the CEO so you'll definitely be on the front

Refa: Yeah... Kana tender e monate oe winner then the ground breaking shit, media following up the progress and talking shit about the local companies

HR: But we are good, we have an excellent team plus i heard your brother is retrenching employees, if need being we will hire those because it's people whom you have worked with.

Rotlhe: Have a seat the rra..

Refa walked in and sat down as Rotlhe's phone rang...

Rotlhe: Hello?

Sesha: (crying) It's almost 10 am and you're not home... I made breakfast and you just don't care...

Rotlhe: It's past 9

He sighed and put his head on the desk leaving the phone hanging on his arm, his brothers looked at him and smiled...

Fela: (laughed) Side effects tsa boloto tsa teng laiteaka?

Rotlhe: (sighed and put the phone back on his ear) I'm still in a meeting,

Sesha: How do i even know you're there?

Rotlhe : I'm coming.. Ok, just....I'm coming.

He hung and sighed...

Refa: (laughed) Welcome to fatherhood, eo pregnancy o bina ka leoto le le one

Rotlhe : Sesha is such a baby... I won't be long...

Fela: O bata twalala motho yoo, give her the right strokes and leave her helpless..

Refa: (looked at the time) Guys let's wrap it up, i have to go see the elders. Magadi a gorogile

They all clapped hands for him then his phone rang...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi, can i talk to you?

Refa: About?



Oarabile : It's important, please come here...

Refa: Are the kids OK?

Oarabile : Yes, they're fine.

Refa : Ok, I'm coming... Where are you?

Oarabile: I'm at your house..

Refa: My house? When did you get there?

Oarabile : Hurry up..

He hung up and stood up...

Refa: Guys i have to go..

He got up and walked out...

At Refa's House...

Minutes later Refa stepped out of the car and frowned looking at a white sheet covering what looked like a car from it's shape, he approached it and just when he was about to pull the sheet everyone came out of hiding and screamed..

All: Surprise!

He jumped and looked back then he sighed looking at Oarabile, the kids and a few of his neighbours together with her distant friends...

Oarabile : Happy birthday!

They all sang happy birthday song as he rubbed his mustache and smiled shyly...

Oarabile walked to the car holding her bump and peeled the sheet off the car then she handed him the keys while other people recorded him..

Oarabile : Happy birthday..

Refa reluctantly looked at her and smiled then he hugged her while everyone clapped hands....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#117

At the Banda House

Later that morning Rona parked behind Rotlhe's car and walked in as the elders chatted in the front porch...

Uncle : Where the hell is this boy?

Banda: He said he was on his way..

Rona sat next to Rotlhe as both their rings shined..

Rotlhe: Hey man, what's up?

Rona: I'm good, can you borrow me P200? I'll give it to you later

Rotlhe: I don't have cash waitse, is ewallet ok?

Rona: Yeah.. (searched the business number on the beauty spa Facebook page then he gave him the phone) Send P200 to that number

Rotlhe: Ok.

Rotlhe sent the money and gave back the phone, Rona saved the number and sent a WhatsApp message.

Rona: Hey Chels, sent the P200. Sorry about earlier. I don't even remember half of the shit i said, i guess i panicked seeing you looking so beautiful and fine.

Chelsea :

"Good morning Mr Banda,

Thank you for sending the balance of your wife's payment. Feel free to come for more services, visit our website or Facebook page for more or contact management.

Regards,

Mrs Chelsea Austin Jones  
(Manager)"

Rona: Thank you ma'am

Rona sighed and put his phone in the pocket as Rotlthe turned and looked at him...

Rotlthe: How come you don't have money?

Rona: What do you mean? People get broke all the time

Rotlthe : I heard you're retrenching workers

Rona: Why are you asking because you guys

abandoned me knowing very well i depended on you to run the company?

Rotlhe : We left because you fired one of us, we are a pack. You don't get to chase the other. We are supposed to be a team

Rona: And i apologised for that, i didn't even mean it. Forgiveness doesn't cost much, it won't kill you to accept my apology and help me because my life is falling apart.. Now Chelsea is beautiful and married to a fucking white man... Can imagine? She breaks my heart like that..

Rotlhe: Breaks your heart? Really? You're so much like Rabi, both of you made the same mistake... Look at Rabi and you'll see yourself... Yes Chelsea hurt you but she apologised, the poor girl stuck with you when you had no money, she lost her daughter because you couldn't be there but you couldn't see how much she had changed until she gave up and left you. Now you're regretting because you see

her happy, it's too late now. The worst thing you can do now is to leave Carly in order to pursue Chelsea, that's what Rabi did, she dumped Muhammed and ran after Refa who had moved on and learnt to live without her. Chelsea's love for you has reduced if not died and she loves someone else, make it work with Carly... If try to go after her you'll lose everything, you were not wrong to leave her because your reasons were genuine though you stuck around for too long after the betrayal. The worst mistake will be to shake, make a decision and stand with it. There is no in between...

Rona looked down and rubbed his hands together listening to his little brother...

Rotlhe: I might be wrong but if Carly is overspending it's probably because she doesn't



know what's going on, sit your wife down and explain your financial situation. Carly is a good girl and she will definitely help by reducing expenses and popping money where she can.

Rona: Ok

Rotlhe: When we are done introducing families today, I'll take dad aside and try to get him to talk to the four of us because I'm honestly not happy with the way things are between us. I miss us.

Rona: Thank you, I'll appreciate it.

Uncle : (sighed angrily) Has anyone told this boy that this girl's parents still call the shots? We are not supposed to keep the bride's family waiting. As soon as magadi have been received we are supposed to regroup and go greet them thanking them for accepting our appreciation. Ba tetse ka lelwapa kwa ba letile go bona mogwe wa bone..

Rotlhe: (stood) I'll call him...

Rotlhe walked outside making a call.....

At the bride's Home...

Meanwhile the camera man slid the camera tripod along the ladies who were sitting in the front porch, he turned the camera and also passed the camera showing the men sitting on the chairs...

Camera man: May i take a picture of the wife to be?

Aunt : Go inside but she is not allowed to go out until her in-laws are here so don't ask her to pose outside...

Camera man: Ee mma

The camera man walked inside where the soon to be Mrs Banda was sitting while a beautician put lipstick on her and fixed her hair. She stood up and looked at her beautiful fishtail blue German print with navy blue lace on her arms...

Beautician: Isn't she covering her head, kana i was about to ask ke bona o tsentse Brazilian. Where i come from we cover our heads and wear mogagolwane when we get introduced.

Aunt : Not in our culture, in Maun you don't wear tšale unless you're married, she is not married she is only engaged. Tšale e aparwa ke mosadi yoo lailweng hela, go ntshetswa magadi gase lenyalo ke tshimologo ya lenyalo. Tšale is strictly for a woman who has been surrounded by married women telling her what it means to

wear it. When we introduce her today she doesn't wear it because she is just a young woman their son is interested in and her in-laws must see their son picked a youthful woman. At this point she just dresses decent but not like a married woman, once the day comes we will dress her in a certain way and cover her up then take her there where her husband will receive her.

The bride's phone rang and her beautician paused blushing her with a brush...

Bride : (softly) Hello?

Refa: (panicked) Hey babe, listen um... You know i love you right?

Bride : (confused) Yes? What?

Refa: Um... Oarabile just bought me Legend 45

Bride : Legend 45 as in a car... That big car?

Refa: Babe i swear to God i didn't know anything. I'm sure I'm trending on Facebook as we speak because people were taking a video, I'm so fucked because my father and uncles are so going to cut my balls, since this magadi thing started they been telling me about acting right and shit, koore ga gotwe I'm sleeping with her. Your family le yone kana... I'm so fucked....

Bride : (laughed) Wow... So did you take it?

Refa: I took the keys, she caught me off guard... I didn't want to embarrass her besides she wasn't saying she wants me back or anything, she just gave me a present. Should i take it back?

Bride: (laughed) Hehehe la ratiwa the bo Refa, jaanong o botsa nna rra? Why are you asking me?

Refa: I'll find a way of giving it back, i just took

the keys to avoid making her a joke on Facebook. I'll return it

Bride: Give it to me if you don't want it

Refa: ke go e neele?

Bride : Ee

Refa: I'm serious kana babe, she gave me the papers for registration

Bride : (laughed) I'm serious too, bring that birthday present here, I'll use it akere wena o rata Audi. I'll go and register it in my names tomorrow

Refa: Ok, shap. (receiving a call) Eish my uncles are calling, Oarabile delayed me. They're going to kill me gotwe ke diilwe ke di present, bye, we are coming

Bride : Bye

She hung up and stuck her tongue out

celebrating a new car..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#118

At the bride's home...

Dressed decent the Banda's quietly approached the bride's family with their son in the middle,

one of the family members showed them their seats and they all sat down, after brief exchange of pleasantries one aunt stepped out holding the bride's hand.

Short in her well tailored dress that revealed her African figure the bride kept her head down as her in-laws ululated, Refa looked at her and smiled as they sat her next to his mother.

Bride's uncle : (stood up) May i just take this opportunity to thank God for the union of this young man and young woman, their was created in heaven and we wish them nothings and but good luck and happiness. We can't wait for the wedding...Let me not waste time and introduce the family... I'll start with the father...

Bride's father stood and everyone clapped



hands as the introductions went on and on. Soon after young girls walked in with trays and gave everyone tea as both families mingled before leaving with their son.

At the Banda family...

Meanwhile Fela and Akofang stood by the car with other cousins as Akofang smoked a cigarette while Fela played with the children's ball chest trapping it. Akofang took out his phone and immediately raised his eyebrows looking at Refa hugging Rabi in front of a legend 45...

Akofang: Waris this?

Fela stepped over and fanned the cigarette

away holding the ball to his hip..

Fela: (leaned in) Shit, what the hell is this?

Akofang : She is bought him a car? How come all the girls i meet want hair money from me and never give me anything? They even trick me into giving them bus fee and block me after.

Fela: I can't believe Rabi did this,how could she do this to herself?

Akofang: No, i can't believe i have never been given even P50 for petrol. And i remember the principal giving you money too, what do you do to women? Can you teach me?

Fela: (laughed) Waa tsenwa?

Akofang : No, I'm serious. What do you drink?

Fela: Just fuck a woman really good and don't be too available, she must know she might lose you a ska relaxer then she will do her best to

keep you.. Simple as that.. (Akofang looked at him) just be a good guy but don't be too available, that'll keep her on your palm, above all fuck her and don't just fuck her, fuck that pussy until she cums, make her cum and that my friend is a gift not every man has... Women won't admit it but they love getting fucked but here is the catch - they only love getting fucked by guys with the gift of orgasm...if you are good they will come flocking even married women will spread their legs for you. (pat him on the shoulder) If you can't make her cum at least have money, you can't suck in bed and be broke at the same time, pick one struggle. I once slept under the bed while visiting Refa in UB because he wanted to fuck this other girl wa le first year... He fucked that girl mo eleng gore ke ha kua are o bata go rota Refa a gana gomo togela ngwanaole monna a lesa moroto ba eme ka dinao, kgantele ngwanaole kea kua are "go monate o dira ke rota" (they laughed) moroto

wa teng wa elela kogo nna kesa itse gore ke o  
thibe ka eng ke letse mo morotong ka mokwata  
Refa le cheri ba thulametse

Akofang: (laughed) You should have got out  
and said no guys ill wait outside

Fela: Ne ke tshaba gore wago sia Refa a ise a  
hetse akere...

The principal's car stopped at the gate and  
everyone turned looking at the unfamiliar car...

Akofang: Sugars is here

Fela: (punched him) Wa nyela!

Fela dropped the ball on his knee and kicked it  
off then he ran towards the gate dusting his  
hands and leaned inside the car..

Fela: Hey babe, what's going on?

Principal: You're not answering your phone

Fela: It's on the charger inside, you can't come here yet...

Principal : Why not? We have been together for 3 years Fela, I'm a window, what's stopping you from introducing me to your family?

Fela: It's not that easy... I need time and i don't think you know how sick my family is, my mother is full of drama. I don't think you can handle her

Principal : I went to school with her, i know how she is. I can handle her. I'm really tired of being hidden, if i embarrass you let me know so that i can start looking for someone.

Fela: First of all I'm not embarrassed and i love you, if i didn't love you i would have a

girlfriend right now because there is nothing stopping me. I'm just trying to protect you

Principal : I'm fine, i don't need you to protect me. I just want your love and i will take care of your every need, I'll cook for you and give you whatever you want

Fela: Kana nna gake gane babe, kare mphe nako.. Just a few weeks that's all. My parents are busy with Refa's wedding, he is getting married in a month, next week o pega maina.

Principal: It's a perfect time to introduce me so i can come to the wedding so that when you talk about marriage they don't get surprised.

Fela: Ok, I'll let them know... Tomorrow

Principal : Ok...

Fela: So, why did you call me?

Principal : Nothing, i just wanted to say good morning but you weren't picking up and i

wanted to find out if everything is OK.

Fela: I'm fine, the phone is charging.

Principal : Ok, i love you... Um wait... (handed him a pair of black jeans) I got this for you at the mall

Fela: Thanks babe..

She drove off then he walked back inside....

At Akwana's House...

The next morning around 6 Akwana's alarm buzzed, half sleep she turned it off and closed her eyes sleeping and somehow found herself holding a baby sitting on the hospital bed, her husband pushed the door and smiled amazed at his baby. He leaned over and kissed her then he touched the baby's tiny fingers..

Husband: (softly) Hey Melody? Do you know me?  
You came from my balls..

Akwana laughed and her laughter woke her, she yawned looking around and realised it was a dream then she laid down again and closed her eyes so the dream could continue but nothing came back. She put a pillow over her head and tried falling asleep and still, nothing came back then she got up and dragged her feet to the bathroom...

Akwana : Mxxxxxim....

She leaned over and brushed her teeth. A few minutes later she stepped out of the house with a pile of marked test papers and pressed her



phone heading to the staff room.. While scrolling she came across a post "Risks of having a baby at an older age" she stopped walking and read the post then she went to the comments..

Comment 1: Gape bana ba ba tsholwang ke mekhurukhume ba rata go roromaroroma, ba nna dilonyana hela. Le bo mmongolo ota ithela ba tshotswe ke batho ba ba over 30 years old.

Comment 2: I agree, especially ya miscarriage

Comment 2: birth defects yeo yone ke e bonye ka my neighbour a ipoleletse gore ene o emetse nyalo, kae? Nyalo yare pherere, at 40 she tried and now her son has a big head that he can't even lift to walk, he lays down most of the time. She tried again and gave birth to a mongol then a blind baby. Her yard is full of funny children gaba normal.

Comment : People re buiseng sente, some of us have children with disabilities. You're the same parents who raise bullies, how does a woman say something like that about children and just so you know some of us wanted to be financially stable first.

Reply: Stop getting emotional over nonsense, we are just agreeing with the medical findings by giving examples.

Reply: But your words show ruthless you're.

Reply: Ah hey sokela koo, you laughed at us when we struggled with our children lere le di slay Queen then when you end up barren or with funny looking kids you blame us.

Reply: God bless you nana, ke go neela karma.

Reply: Waii

The post left her depressed as she sighed and

walked in the staffroom...

At Chelsea's Garden and Beauty Spa..

Later that morning Chelsea pulled her chair and sat down pushing her hair back then she logged in Facebook with the company computer.

Oarabile's post topped her newsfeed, her mouth dropped as she clicked on the video and looked at the video. The plain look on his face and the distance he kept between them during the hug..

She clicked on the comments

Comment 1: That gentleman does not look happy (300likes on comment)

Comment2: Is it me or this guy isn't happy about the gift? Is he even your man? Re too swela masepa, imagine spending on a Legend

45 and the only response you get is thanks.  
(800likes

Comment2: Shems this guy paid magadi for my sister, next month reja lenyalo

Comment: People leave her alone, le bona le le broke mxm. Mme le nna nkase beche ka koloi

Chelsea sighed and leaned back dialing Oarabile's number then she dialed Boago..

Boago: Hello?

Chelsea : Kante why is Oarabile buying Refa a car? This guy has money and how much does she make per month? She hasn't worked for long and already she bought Porsche, a big house of which i heard she is paying for now Legend 45?and it looks like the recent models..

Boago : I wasn't on Facebook, I'm just seeing

this now mme kana i told her that Kaene told me Refa told him he is getting married soon. He wasnâ€™t specific but he said he wants to marry.

Chelsea : I'm so sick and tired of this girl, i thought maloba ke mo taditse o mmakatsa a neela Refa koloi.

Boago : I can't talk to her that much because Kaene suspects i pass everything to her so i want to make him forget.

Chelsea : Ae no, this witch lost direction kana debts are the most draining thing ever. I'm going to tell her to get that car back and sell it so she can pay that loan, I'm sure she took a loan. She will just insult me, i can't believe I'm related to such foolishness... Its like she can't see everyone around her is progressing.

Boago: Ke mathata mma, Akwana kakwa le ene mma ke gay waitse dilo tsa Gaborone, kana

Akwana was normal until she went to Gaborone and they taught her how to sleep with women.

Chelsea : Yoo o siame ha nako e chaa o taa bona a togela menwana a bata monna ke tenwa ka Oarabile because she is going to commit suicide.

Boago : Go talk to her maybe she will listen.

Chelsea hung up and dialed her again but there was no answer then she stood up and walked out bumping on her husband.

Austin : Hey, where are you going? I forgot my wallet in your office

Chelsea : Rabi bought her ex a car and the guy is getting married, I'm going to tell her to return the car. This girl has always been kind of stupid when it comes to people. You'd think she is

smart when you hear her marks but when she does something you'll wonder.

Austin : Why are you getting involved in this drama?

Chelsea : she is just going to continue doing that, she won't stop. I know her. People use her all the time

Austin : Still it's none of your business, don't get involved in this. She is an adult and she knows what she is doing. This is the same woman who almost got you to kill,

Chelsea : Babe you have to understand that she is like a sister, our mother's were identical twins we share the same DNA even if you tested us you'd realise that we relate as sisters not cousins.

Austin : And you're giving me a lecture about DNA? Really? (Chelsea sighed) Get back in the office and run your business

Chelsea : Austin i have to get that car back before Refa registers it in his name, it will be very hard to get it back and Oarabile is going to pay big time for that car. I don't know how much she makes per month but it can't be enough to buy a legend 45,Porsche and a big house like that, this girl is intelligent but she is also stupid, i don't even know how to explain it to you. She was used as a teenager, I'm talking about the age at which i could say no to boys but ene she just did everything she was told to do. That's how she had Natasha...

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at her husband hoping for a change of heart...

Austin : No, you're still not getting involved in that drama. We have a lot to do, you still have to check out our next holiday destination, it's your



turn to pick. Talk to her on the phone..

Chelsea tearfully turned around and walked in the office where she sat down and rubbed her eyes breathing heavily..

Chelsea : (looked at the time) Austin pleeeeeease... I don't want them to register that car, i saw her giving him the papers maybe i can get there before they register it.

Austin : Babe i said no, you're not getting involved in that saga. Oarabile is not a nice person to begin with, if something happens during the process she will blame you like she almost did.

Chelsea : It's in the past, she apologised,Austin

Austin : (slowly) Nooo...

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out and closed the door, she rubbed her eyes and stood by the window watching him drive off then she grabbed her car keys and left...

At branding company...

Meanwhile Charity stepped out of the legend 45 and closed the door as one of the employees walked over...

Charity : Hey, we talked on the phone...

Man: Mrs Dube

Charity : It's Ms Dube

Man: Sorry ne ke bona ring

Charity : Oh this, soon to be Mrs Refa Banda

Man: Ok, Mrs Banda this side...

Charity : Ok, so you got the company logo and everything right?

Man: yes, i just want you to sign here. We will be done branding in less than 2 hours.

Charity: Alright, I'm heading to transport. I'll collect it later

She signed and paid then she walked out and got in the quantum, her assistant drove out and joined the road...

Charity : Drop me there, if the queue is too long I'll go back and get the car...

At Oarabile's House....

Meanwhile Oarabile laid on the bed going

through her comments and deleting the bad ones leaving the ones that encouraged her, she stumbled on a comment, " that guy just paid magadi for my sister, next month reja lenyalo" she clicked on Tsentle Dube and went through her pictures, the little girl in a wheelchair caught her attention and she remembered where she saw her.

She swallowed and dialed Refa...

Refa: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi, is it true you're getting married?

Refa: Yeah, next month

Oarabile : Oh, ok.. (there was an awkward silence) I'm happy you're trying to forget us but I'm also very sad that you're going to embarrass her on the last minute. You won't go through

with that wedding and a lot of people are going to hate you, trust me

Refa: I'm getting married on the 26th, you're invited too.

Oarabile: What about the baby?

Refa: Natasha told me you made yourself throw up but i think that first pill had already dissolved in your blood, its the second pill you threw up because i left immediately. Either way i will love my baby, Charity is ready to nurse that baby

Oarabile : Excuse me?

Refa: We talked about it and i explained what happened, she says she will take it because Pearl is old enough to have a little sister or brother anyways

Oarabile : You're not getting my child, you didn't even want it

Refa: You forced me to have it and now I'm going to have it. If you think you'll win custody of a new born with your career you're so mistaken. I am a married man staying with 3 of my children, my wife is a business woman who can still make money while laying down next to our baby. And let's not forget that one of the three kids is yours. If you couldn't take care of Bambino what makes you think you can take care of this one? You have night shifts, who will take care of the baby? The maid? I think the magistrate will make a better decision, keep eating and feeding my baby, my wife and i are waiting. I'm angry that you decided to spit the pills, i wasn't planning on having so many kids, i wasn't even planning on having another child with you.

Oarabile : And you think you're better for marrying your little sister? You're very sick for marrying your half sister, I'm glad we parted

because maybe you were going to molest my daughter, you're sick

Refa: At least i fell for her unknowingly, what about you? What made you fuck my uncle for a cup of sugar? What's the difference between you and me Rabi? Your sinful duty was to provide for your family by sleeping with my uncle and i am with charity because its too late to turn back, what's the difference? Ska bata go ntena, i took care of your child for years doing it faithfully and on the last minute you told me she wasn't mine, now you're saying I'm capable of molesting her? Wow, thanks for telling me this because from now on I'll stay far far away from her to give you peace of mind.

Oarabile : I want my car back akere you're getting married

Refa: I didn't want your car, i gave it to my wife and i think she deserves it for getting cheated and for all the energy she is going to use to take

care of your baby. I'm sure it's branded now because she left for registration, our driver will be transporting equipment with it

Oarabile : You did what?

Refa: I gave it to Charity

She hung up and put her hands over her face, there was a ding dong then she walked over and opened the door, Chelsea walked in and closed the door...

Chelsea : How much did you spend on that car?

Oarabile tearfully looked at her and swallowed..

Oarabile : He gave it to Charity, gate she is going to register it...



Chelsea : Mxm, Lets hurry up jaanong o emetse go lela? Mxm

Chelsea dragged her out...

At the department of Transport and communications.

Chelsea pulled over as Oarabile rubbed her tears...

Chelsea : I don't even know why you're crying, you're very stupid! Let's go you better pray we find her on the queue, I'm going to snatch those papers even if it hurting her arms.

They walked towards the office and bumped on

charity as she put the documents in her handbag, she looked at them and sighed walking by like she didn't know them.

Oarabile's heart skipped as she looked at the newly branded Legend 45, Charity jumped in and started it then Chelsea tied her hair and followed her as Oarabile paced behind her holding her big bump...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Sinful Duty

#119

At the department of transport

Charity calmly checked the mirror as she started the car then she pulled the belt and clucked it. She could tell how high their emotions were but for some reason she just smiled and changed the gears...

Charity: If any of you brainless women touch my car or me you'll have a police case in less than an hour. The ring on my finger does not allow me to fight on the street actually the my whole integrity does not allow me to fight on the street.

Chelsea : (held her hips) This is not your car and you know it, she wants her car back.

Charity : Report me if i stole it

Chelsea : The bank is going to take it

Charity : (laughed) I guess basic education is really important, I didn't go overseas to study difficult things but i know that having this documents makes me the owner of this car.

(sighed holding the steering wheel with both hands) Any haw... May i please reverse..

(looking at her bump) Rabi watch my daughter please, I'm waiting for that angel at home. Let me know on the day of her delivery nana a utwa? Botsetsi joo ke bo emetse gore.. What makes it so easy is the fact that my husband did not cheat on me, ke sone se o bonang ke mo amogetse ka tsoo pedi.

Oarabile : He is with you because i rejected him, he was crying for me.. Literally crying, has he ever cried for you? Huh?

Charity : Did i say thank you for rejecting him?

(smiled) Thank you. And no i don't remember him crying for me because i don't make stupid decisions that hurt him, i simply don't make him cry and i think it's very sad that you think making a man cry is a sign of love. (to Chelsea) Wena Mrs Jones I'm disappointed in you but I'll deal with you another day today i just want to test the engine of his machine. I have never driven a legend 45 before.. Thank you Rabi, i love it. I can't wait to see what you'll buy for us on Refa's next birthday.

Oarabile : You're a bitch just like your mother who slept with another woman's man, you're trash for even letting your big brother sleep with you. How do you feel sleeping with your father's son? You're a whore and Refa is going to use you, when he is done with your stretched pussy he will come back to me and you'll be very sad... I feel sorry for you

Chelsea : Nnyaa mme the mma you stooped

low, your own brother? I regret not giving you that antifreeze

Charity : (smiled softly) Are you done? (they kept quiet) Dintša di bogola tou, gagona sepe se le ka se ntirang kana, ke gone go nthoga hela of which I'm going to report you ko police. I knew you were either going to attack me or insult me so i recorded our conversation. You'll explain to the police what you mean by you regret not giving me that antifreeze

She pressed her voice recorder..

((((((((Voice : You're a bitch just like your mother who slept with another woman's man, you're trash for even letting your big brother sleep with you. How do you feel sleeping with your father's son? You're a whore and Refa is going to use you, when he is done with your stretched pussy

he will come back to me and you'll be very sad...  
I feel sorry for you

Voice 2: Nnyaa mme the mma you stooped low,  
your own brother?I regret not giving you that  
antifreeze)))

Charity: Please move away, I'm reversing..

She reversed and drove off...

At Refa's office...

Refa stood by the glass in his suit looking  
outside, he unbuttoned the last and second  
button as he loosened his tie and sighed  
thoughtfully staring out the glass...

Banda knocked and walked in as Refa turned looking at him...

Banda: What are you thinking about?

Refa turned his head again and looked outside this putting his hands in the pockets and sighing. Banda stood next to him and also put his hands in the pockets looking at him, he was clearly saddened and knowing Refa he wasn't going to say it..

Banda: I saw the legend 45...i must admit, Oarabile is a very complicated woman. I'm an old man and i still don't understand what kind of a person she is.

Refa: I'm beginning to hate her though... I don't even know if it's possible to love and hate at the



same time but i hate her.

He took off his jacket and threw on his chair then he walked back sighed putting his arm along the glass then he rested his forehead over...

Refa: She says I was going to molest Natasha.. (turned back to him getting even angrier) Can you believe that? After all the love i gave that little girl, bonding with her and then she comes to my house with the police to get her, to top it all she tells me Natasha is not my daughter. She worked tirelessly to kill my bond with Natasha and she succeeded, when she was back in UK Natasha didn't have time for me.. Rabi lived perfectly for 5 years without me meanwhile i couldn't even drink water.. All the pain she made me go through, it's not even

about the pain... Its the way she lived happily, she is vindictive and i can't stand her, i don't trust her and today she made me hate her even more. I'll never forgive her for calling me a child molester.

Banda: (smiled) Wow, she really knows how to press your buttons isn't it? And i think you're hurt she thinks you can molest because you care what she thinks about you, her thoughts about you matter to you. Some people are gossiping about me letting you marry Charity but i don't care what everyone thinks. It's a family secret that we haven't told anyone so if someone heard something and gossips i don't care. I move on because their thoughts about me won't change anything.

Refa: You don't get it Oarabile wa ntalela, i regret letting her see my tears now she thinks I'm stupid. Wa ntalela

Banda: Gone mme wena system yago llela

ngwanyana ago lebile oe tsaya kae?

He sighed speechlessly..

Banda: You're supposed to cry for a woman, melt down and break down right in front of her and still smile at her, why should you be predictable? The worst mistake you can make is for her to know that if i do this he will cry, i mean what the hell is that? You're a Banda, act like it. And you really need to find a way of not letting Oarabile's words bother you, you know you're not a child molester why should you be hurt?

Refa: I just thought she knew me

Banda: If she knew you she would have long taken you back when you said you're a changed man, she wouldn't have kidnapped you at the hospital thinking you'll just sleep with her,

clearly she doesn't know you but she knows how to press your buttons. Don't let her, you have Charity and that's what you should be worried about. Your wife and the mother of your children. She looked very beautiful yesterday...

Refa smiled slowly and blushed just thinking about her the other day, he bit his lower lip and eventually chuckled looking back at his father.

Refa: I know this is supposed to be awkward but i actually really love her...

Banda: Who?

Refa: (smiled and spoke softly) Charity...

He laughed embarrassed and turned away then his father laughed and shook his head looking outside...

Banda: Your face looks like smitten teen who just kissed a girl for the first time

Refa sighed thoughtfully and folded the sleeves of his shirt...

Refa: I don't know, i just feel like if it is what it is then my feelings should have switched off right?

Banda: They wouldn't because she is a stranger to you. See... If you were told I'm not really your father now it wouldn't change anything, you'd still call me dad. Human interaction is complex, there is a point of interaction which when you reach you'll never change it. That's why siblings fight and make up, koore no situation can change that. Same with married couples going towards or beyond 40 years anniversary, their bond is hard to break. Example...You'll always

remain dad to Natasha even if blood says you're not because she grew up knowing that. Bond is more important than blood.. A man can donate a sperm and abandoned the baby but a father is that one man who raised that child though its not his by blood. I am a father to four boys and for the first time yesterday i met Charity's father, he is a good man and i can see why she is so humble. She was raised well. Forget the world and do you, the world will talk and judge you when they themselves have their own sins. One will have sex before marriage and still say Refa and Banda did ABC, gossip, abort, fornication and still say your sin is bigger than mine. Folks will always talk so do what makes you happy..

He smiled thoughtfully and took a deep breath then he exhaled before picking his phone and sending a short text..

Refa: I love you Mrs Banda, thank you for giving me a second chance at love. I swear I'm going to love you with everything i have. Hope registration went well, miss you.

Charity: I'm at the police station, Oarabile and Chelsea followed me to transport and harassed me.

Refa dialed her number and called her...

Refa: Charity is at the police station, Oarabile harassed her

Banda: Rabi is going too far now.

Charity: Hello?

Refa: What happened?

Charity : She insulted me and my mother so I'm

reporting her because they wanted to attack me. She tried to kill me once and i let it slide, she drugged you and we let it slide then agreed to take the child for peace sake now this? I want her to learn so that by the time the baby comes she knows how to respect people.

Refa: I'm coming over.

Charity : Ok, I'll send you the voice recording

Refa : Send it, I'm coming.

Charity : Ok....

He hung up and picked his jacket as his father frowned...

At the police station...

Meanwhile the police officers listened to the



recording while Chelsea and Oarabile  
uncomfortably sat on the other bench...

Officer : Insulting someone like that is against  
the law, who was speaking?

Oarabile : (low voice) Me..

Chelsea : But she stole the car

Officer : You took a loan and bought someone a  
present, if that person gives away that present  
you can't take it back. We all saw you giving him  
the car on Facebook, evidence ke Facebook.  
Even if you go to court they will still tell you that  
it's Charity's car, the least you could have done  
was ask nicely.

Chelsea : Kana she hasn't even paid the first  
installment yet

Officer : Ee akere she gave it away with the  
intention to pay it herself? Kana jang? Kana

when you buy someone a t-shirt you can't say you wear this on this day and that day, they use the t-shirt however they want. He gave it to someone else and legally you can't really say she stole your car because its not even yours to begin with. I'm sorry my sister but you made this decision, you should be talking to the man not her, she is innocent. Back to the insult, my sister o robile molao..

Officer2: Wait... What did you mean by "I regret not giving you that antifreeze?"

Charity: (pointed at Chelsea) She tried to poison me

Officer: Attempted murder

Chelsea : Oarabile is the one who gave me the antifreeze

Oarabile : (turned to her) Nna?

Chelsea : Yes you, what do you mean? Koore i deleted our messages but you told me to

Oarabile : I never told you to give her antifreeze, i wasn't even in Botswana by then. Chelsea you can't say things like that you'll make me lose my job and i have loans to pay. Please...

Chelsea : So you want me to take blame for something i didn't do?

Oarabile : (tearfully) Chelsea I'm going to lose my job, i can't lose my job. Stop saying it's me

Chelsea : (tearfully) Rabi you told me to give her, you can't blame me

Officer : Kgang e e serious so you actually conspired to commit this crime?

Oarabile : I didn't tell her to poison her, she did by herself..

Chelsea tearfully stood up dialing Austin...

Officer : Ma'am please sit down

Chelsea : I'm calling my husband, he knows the truth

Officer : Ma'am sit down. You're now interfering with the investigations of this case. Put the phone down

Chelsea : My husband-

Officer : (angrily) Put the phone down, we will ask your husband questions and see if they will match yours. Please hand over your phone. We are putting you in the holding cell so we can have time to get the whole story.

Chelsea tearfully looked at Oarabile who tearfully and shook her head as the police officer escorted her out...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#120

At the police station....

In another room Dr Jones took out his phone and searched messages from way back only to notice he changed from a UK number to a local number a year before, he closed the tab and logged into his conversion backup app then he searched for Oarabile's name while the police officer quietly watched his white fingers sliding

all over the smartphone, before he knew it Austin placed the phone over the table and looked at him.

Austin: That's my conversation with Oarabile 3 years ago, does it seem like my wife is lying to you?

Officer: (reading) No

Austin : And from that recording we can conclude she didn't go through with it right? Forget conclusions you can ask that lady if she was poisoned. I don't know much about the law but i think my wife just said she regrets, she didn't threaten her. How do you understand English?

Officer : But it shows she tried to poison her

Austin : It shows she was asked to poison and she refused, now she didn't say I'm going to poison you which is a threat and illegal, she

said i regret not doing it but ut doesn't mean she will do it. If i said i regret not slapping you will you arrest me? And exactly what offence will you charge me with Officer? Please help me understand Botswana laws.

Officer : Clearly there was a conspiracy

Austin : Exactly, and my wife put a stop to it, if there is anyone who should be behind those bars is the person who blackmails and asks people to poison others. Let me put it this way, if a suspects hires a hitman and the hitman dicides not to kill, who broke the law? Honestly help me understand..

Officer : I understand you but you can't blame us because the only evidence we had was that she tried to poison.

Austin : I understand you officer and it's probably hard to be a police officer because sometimes you don't know when people are

lying or telling the truth but now you have proof that Oarabile is lying, you know who wanted to kill and who decided not to. And Chelsea is wrong to say she regrets not doing it but then she wasn't threatening her, we can't conclude guilt with circumstantial evidence. Truly speaking regretting is not a threat nor is it a crime. Its just plain stupidity,

Officer : And you both kept quiet about this, you were supposed to report.

Austin : I humbly apologise for that, i am to blame for all that not my wife. I told her to just let it go and mind her own business, i was wrong. I know as a responsible adult we should report crimes but i thought it won't happen again.

Officer : Ok, I'll let her out but should the victim press charges the court is going to summon you two to testify against Oarabile so she can be held responsible for attempting to commit a



crime.

Austin: Thank you, I'll be a phone call away.

Officer : Ok, please write down your statement here... (stood up) I'm going to tell them to let her out.

Austin : Thank you..

The officer walked out...

\*\*\*

In the other room Charity, Oarabile and a couple of other officers listened to the recording again...

Female Officer : (sighed) I'll never understand my fellow women, you bought this man a car

knowing he was with another woman, or did he lie to you?

Oarabile : No

Female officer : So you buy him a present and he accepts it then he passes it to a woman he loves, a woman he is marrying and you're surprised? Married people are one, legally they're not married but they're in the process of getting married, did you think he will not share it with her? (Oarabile kept quiet) Please talk to me

Oarabile : I don't know what to say to you, i was buying him a present not her, if he didn't want it he could have rejected it not give it away, i got a loan and paid for that car cash. Now I'm left with the debt of which i don't know how I'm going to pay, I'm already paying for a mortgage loan and car loan, i got a personal loan and bought him a car, payslip yame leaves me with less than 2K, i also have medical insurances and other things after all the deductions I'll be

left with about 1.4K even tertiary students don't get allowance that low, how am i going survive?

Officer : Kana what you don't understand is that legally there is nothing you can do, you gave him a present before everyone and there were no conditions so he can do anything with it, he can give it away or even burn it.. Its his car!y sister ke lela le wena, don't get me wrong but the law has a mind of it's own. Tota the least you could do is to sit down with her and him, explain everything and humbly ask for your car back otherwise you can't do anything because you were not tricked into giving away this car. You bought it without their knowledge and presented it.

Oarabile: I understand.

Officer: The other officer is dealing with the antifreeze follow up, if he comes back with proof that -

Chelsea, Austin and the officer walked in, Oarabile's heart skipped as the officer handed his partner Austins phone, her mouth dropped and she looked back at Oarabile..

Officer : (clapped once) Hee, waitseeee. Ka hane o itatola ka teng mme yo kgantele mma!

Oarabile looked down and as they continued writing, Refa walked in and greeted everyone then he sat next to Charity..

Officer : Ke rre yone a bechediwa?

Refa: I guess you could say that..

Officer: Ee bo mma, this lady is opening a case against you because you insulted her but Oarabile has a second charge for conspiracy to

commit murder by poisoning.

The other officers passed by with Steven as he tearfully rubbed his eyes..

Steven : (pointing at Rabi) You told me you wanted to kill Charity, you told me to buy everything. I didn't know antifreeze kills

Oarabile's eyes teared up as she looked back at Steven...

Oarabile : Steven? Didn't i say hallucigenic tablets? I even sent you money and the number of the person who gave you those pills.

Steven : Stop lying, i don't even know Charity. Why would i want to kill her?

Officer : He is right, you have the motive and now we have reason to believe that Charity is not safe as long as you're roaming around.

The officers went to the other room with Steven...

Austin: Refa can we talk? In private

Refa reluctantly followed him out where they stood on the side of the building facing the morning sunshine with a bit of frowns..

Austin: (shook his hand) Hey, good morning

Refa: Morning

Austin : I'm sorry that Chelsea is part of this, just this morning i told her not to get involved

because i don't trust Rabi and i don't know her that much but after the antifreeze thingy i didn't want my wife next to her. I don't know if Chelsea suddenly got hit by amnesia or what because it seems she has forgotten what Charity is doing for our son. I don't know but because the four of us have been meeting to discuss RJ and things were going so good, i truly thought this was reason enough for her to stay away but you know women, she probably thought I'm a control freak by saying no. For RJ's sake I'm humbly asking you to ask your wife to drop the charges on Chelsea. I'll personally make sure she stays away from Charity and Oarabile.

Refa looked back in his eyes and sighed...

Austin : I understand you're angry but i promise

you, you won't regret it... I'll talk to Chelsea even if it means punishing her somehow but don't let them put her finger prints on the system, at least not now. If she does it again yes..

Refa: I'll talk to Charity but I'm not promising.

Austin : (shook his hand) I trust you, thank you so much, you won't regret this.

They walked back inside, Refa leaned over Charity's ear and talked to her for a minute then Oarabile looked at Austin and Chelsea..

Chelsea : (mimed) Please, I'm sorry..

Charity turned her head and sighed, they waited for her to say something but she kept quiet for about 5 minutes as the officer spoke...



Charity : I'd like to drop charges tsaga Chelsea, we will solve it together with our men present, we have a child together so for the sake of that child we want to settle it out of court.

At School...

Meanwhile the breakfast siren wailed, Akwana walked out of the class and typed a message heading to the staff room...

Akwana: Good morning OD, i think we should break up because i want a proper family. I love you and you're an amazing girlfriend, if only you could give me babies. I love children and i don't want to grow old without one.

Odirile : There are many ways of having kids, we can get a donor

Akwana : I don't want to have a baby with a man i don't know, what if you dump me later and I'm left with a baby whose father i don't know?

Odirile : Where is this coming from? I thought we were talking about marriage

Akwana : I want a proper wedding not a wedding in South Africa without my family, i want to feel like a real wife even if i don't get married it's still fine because marriage comes from God but i need a child.

Odirile : You're not leaving me after everything i did for you and invested in you, i love you.

Akwana : It's over. Please respect that.

Odirile: I'm leaving the office, meet me at your house

Akwana : I have a lesson after break, i can't see you.

Odirile: Don't make me follow you to work

because I'll go there if i have to, akere kare I'll be there before break time collapses?

Akwana : Ok, I'll see you there.

She turned to the teacher's quarters where she made herself breakfast in the kitchen and went to her room, minutes later Odirile walked in and slowly closed the door while Akwana sipped tea with bread...

Odirile: Babe what's going on?

Akwana: I can't do this anymore, i want to have children and you can't give me that, i don't want a sperm donor, it's like having a child with a stranger

Odirile: So who are you leaving me for then?  
George?

Akwana : Really? You're sick

Odirile slapped the cup of her hand spilling the tea over her then she grabbed her throat choking her on the bed while Akwana gagged holding her strong arm..

Akwana : Odirile stop, you're..... Ggggg...kga-kga -uhhh

Odirile : (angrily) You think I'm playing with you?

Tears dropped at the corners of her eyes then Odirile let go, she coughed holding her neck then Odirile slapped her on the face, Akwana put the pillow over her face crying while Odirile fixed her shirt...

Odirile : You're not leaving me. If you leave me I'm going to kill you and kill myself, trust me i

have no motivation to live besides you..

She slammed the door on her way out then Akwana burst into tears....

At the police station...

Later on Austin angrily walked out of the police station as Chelsea paced behind him with a guilty face, he opened the door for her with a straight face and drove off as she sadly looked at him..

Austin : Don't look at me like that. (looked at the time) I missed work for your idiotic decisions.

Chelsea : I'm sorry, i learned my lesson now, never ever will i disrespect my wonderful husband. You have my word..

He sighed and continued driving...

\*\*\*

Back at the police station Oarabile shamefully looked down as everyone stared at her...

Oarabile: I don't know how i got here but I'm sorry, Charity I'm sorry for all the trouble i caused you, i insulted you, i drugged Refa and i vomited the morning after pill, i did all that but i promise you i have never asked anyone to poison you. I wanted you to act irrational so Refa can leave you. I have no reason to lie to you because even drugging will result in me losing my job and licence. I promise you if this goes to court it's the end for me. If you forgive

me i will never talk to Refa, i won't ask for the car back and i will never trouble you. If you want this baby i will give it to you as well. All i want is for you to forgive me so that i can raise my daughter, unlike the rest she has no father or guardian besides me. I should have thought about her but you know sometimes we forget where we come from. I'm asking you this in front of everyone as witnesses, please forgive me and you'll never hear from me.

Charity: I don't believe you but i will take your word for it.

Oarabile : Thank you..

Charity: Officer I'm dropping the case, i hope she won't do it again

Officer : Are you sure?

Charity: Ee mma, ke tsaya gore o iponye molato and she will not do it again.

Officer : (writing down) Mme Oarabile i really

hope you understand that you're lucky. You were this close to losing your job or even your freedom.

Oarabile : I know...

She tearfully looked down as the officers filled whatever papers they were..

Officer : Ke a leboga batsadi, go a itumedisa ha batho ba itshwarelana mme a eseka yare o itshwaretswe wa boelela.

Oarabile : Thank you..

She stood up and shook Charity's hand..

Oarabile : Thank you. I will pay for the loan of the car and respect your marriage. Since you'll



be married in a month I will never ever talk to Refa instead I will talk to you as the wife about the children. I'm done with this, I'm tired and im losing direction of my life. Thank you for bringing me here, i guess that's what i needed to really see I'm heading for distraction. Thanks for dropping the case.

Charity : You're welcome..

She took a deep breath and walked out as Refa looked ...

A MONTH LATER.....

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#121

At Boago's House...

On a Thursday afternoon Kate opened the gate and ran inside as Kaene drove in, Boago frowned looking at Akwana sitting in her car having a drink..

Kaene: I didn't know Akwana is here

Boago : I didn't know either, is it me or nowadays she is always here?

Kaene: Maybe she is feeling lonely at her house

Boago: Ago... Akwana is not lonely, se teng se ase batang.. Do you ever chat with her?

Kaene: (offended) Did you give me her number? Why would you think like that?

Boago : I'm just asking, why are you getting

defensive?

Kaene: It's like you're saying I'd strip your sister, who do you think i am?

Boago : Oh my God Cane i said I'm sorry, Jesus!

Kaene: If you don't want your sister to visit you just tell her don't use me as an excuse

Boago : Can you drop it? (lowered her voice)  
The kids are listening..

They both looked back as their children played in the back, the car stopped then they ran out to their aunt.

Akwana got out of the car and picked the youngest kissing her..

Akwana : Hey bubu, I missed you

Her: I missed you too auntie

The baby hugged her then she flinched frowning as the baby's hand touched her bruised neck..

Akwana: Let me put you down... I got you guys clothes...

She opened the boot and took out a big plastic of clothes..

Boago: Hi, what are you doing here?

Akwana : I just wanted to check on you..

Boago : You're always checking on me kana kea bereka mo Iwapeng so when i have visitors every day i can't do anything plus Kaene is

forced to leave so he can give us space le ene gago mmee sente hela.

Akwana : Oh.. (sadly) Ok... Um... (handed her the plastic) This is for the kids, yesterday when i was doing their laundry i noticed their t-shirts lost color

Boago : Thank you

Akwana: Ok, bye

She got in the car and Boago noticed a bruise on her arm when her long sleeve sweater slightly pulled back..

Boago : O bolailwe ke ho letsogong?

Akwana: I was lifting some text books and the shelf bruised me, bye

She rolled up her windows and drove off as Odirile called her...

Akwana: Hello?

Odirile : O kae?

Akwana : I'm home, what do you want?

Odirile: I'm laying on your bed, so you're cheating?

Akwana: I told you to leave me alone.

Odirile : I'm waiting for you, you better not come smelling condoms or anything funny. I'm going to smell that pussy.

She hung up and dialed Chelsea...

Chelsea : Hello?

Akwana: Hey.. I'm passing by your yard, can i

say hi?

Chelsea : (remembered her seducing Refa and thought about Austin as he laughed with the kids by the pool) No, we are not home at the moment. We will be home later at night..

Akwana: Oh ok, bye

She hung up and sighed driving around the mall..

At Oarabile's House...

On the same afternoon Oarabile and Natasha stepped out of the car as the new tenants parked next to them with a range rover.

The couple shook hands with Rabi and they walked in as she put her arm around Natasha

while they followed the couple around..

Wife: Wow this house is so beautiful, i love it..

Husband : I love the security part of it, i just love the fact that it locks itself because sometimes we knock off late and the kids are forgetful once they sit on the couch watching TV.

Natasha: (smiled holding her mother's hand on her chest) How old are your kids? We have a playground in the back, it's new and the swings are really nice

Wife: Let me see them

Natasha grabbed her hand and rushed her outside while the husband walked around the house and eventually followed them outside, Oarabile quietly watched the husband as he held his wife from the back and kissed her neck



as they chatted pointing at the playground.

Natasha ran back and put her arm around her mother..

Natasha : Do you think they will agree to rent it? I was telling the woman about the playground and i showed her how her kids can slide. I think she really likes it

Oarabile : Let's cross our fingers.. This house is expensive and it seems a lot of people can't afford it, I'm losing hope now

The couple walked back smiling..

Husband : Can we sign the lease?

Natasha : (jumped and hugged her mother)

Yeeeeeeees

Oarabile and Natasha smiled as she handed them the papers..

Oarabile : (smiled) You can go and have a look at the lease over night to go through all the clauses in there, though it's 4K per month, the security deposit is 3K so that means you'll have to pay 7K before moving in.

Husband : Wow, (to his wife) and it's affordable

Wife: (smiled) I told you rent is cheap in Maun.

Oarabile and Natasha smiled at one another as the couple went through the document..

Husband : (pressing his phone) I'm sending 7K,

we are moving in a day after tomorrow. Will whoever stays here be out by then?

Oarabile : (smiled) They will be out by tomorrow

Natasha : Or tonight

Wife: (laughed and pinched Natasha's chin)

Wena you're a business lady, you remind of Indian and Chinese children .. Ithela ba itse customer service gore.

Oarabile : (laughed) She is a sales marketing manager

Husband : sent

Oarabile : (checked her phone) Thank you.. Let's go to police station and make an affidavit for the lease

Couple : Of course..

They all got in their cars and drove off...

At the Banda's House...

Later that evening Refa stood in his parent's bedroom listening to the whole family discussing and chatting in the front porch, he walked to the window and slightly moved the curtains looking outside. With just a few hours to the wedding day the front porch was full of elders even the blind, around the yard his cousins and neighbours roamed, some carrying big bowls of food while the guys passed by with a big bucket of marinated meat for the braai that night...

There was loud music playing from one of the cars and the children were playing on the middle of the yard, his heart pounded as one of the drunk auntie danced holding a bottle of

mberere...

Aunte: (singing with a rough voice) Refa weee o mamele molao, Refa wee! O mamele, Ha o ka nyala ga bedi bago gasa ka metsi a bedilee, hao ka nyala gabedi ke cooking oil e bedilee... Nyeenyenyenye.. Nyonyonyoyo.

She danced holding a bottle of oros full of mberere as the elders in the meeting stopped and looked at her annoyed, one of the ladies went over and took her away.

Footsteps walking in the bedroom startled Refa as he turned back and looked at his big brother...

Rona turned and looked at the Banda brothers

suits in their covers hanging on their hangers then he looked back Refa's unsettled face..

Rona: Tomorrow is the big day, are you ready?

Refa blinked speechlessly as his big eyes moved around...

Rona: I know you love Rabi, i just hope you'll handle seeing her with another man because tomorrow when you take your vows she will cry for the last time and move on. I hope you'll respect your marriage too.

Rotlhe and Fela stepped in both equally tense perhaps because of him.

Rotlhe: Is he OK?

Rona: I don't know, he is not responding. I'm talking to myself

Fela: (laughed) O bata Rabi, ke gone o nyeleng..o mo ntsweng kana re holosa maina kamoso

Refa angrily glared at him and he stopped laughing as the other brothers turned looking at him..

Fela: (smiled) Guys, it was a joke...

Rotlhe: Are you ok ne rra?

Refa: (low voice) I'm fine..

There was a knock on the door then his aunt

stuck her head in..

Aunt : You have a visitor..

Refa: Who?

Aunt : Mmaagwe Bamb-

Refa: Let her in.. (to his brothers) get out...  
(pushing them all out as they bumped on one another almost missing steps) Move, tsamayang the bo rra..

All three brothers slowly walked past Oarabile looking at her as she looked back at them confused at the way they were looking at her...

Fela: (lowered his voice) She is going to fuck him. I can feel it in my blood...

Rotlhe: You really need to start going to church



Meanwhile Oarabile walked in and closed the door as Refa quickly brushed down his brush-cut and licked his lips before facing her..

Refa: Hi...

Oarabile : Hey.. I just wanted to congratulate you, i won't make it to the wedding tomorrow because it will be very hard to watch but...

She slowly put her hands behind her back and slowly unzipped her dress, his heart started pounding so fast it almost choked him and he begun breathing through his mouth, her long hair fell over her face as she struggled unzipping her dress. Was she about to undress... Give him a blowjob... fuck him?all kinds of erotic questions ran through his mind as he froze standing there then he put his

hands in the pockets and held his boner in place while he watched her next move.

She finally pushed her hair back and pulled out an inflatable pregnancy bump then she threw it on the bed...

Refa: WTF? You're not pregnant?

Oarabile: (sighed) No, i thought it will bring you back but i was wrong so i want you to marry Charity without any baggage tomorrow.

There was a faint thud on the door then Refa frowned and quietly walked to the door from the side, he turned the lock and pulled the door open then all three of his brothers fell on the floor like a bag of potatoes.

Oarabile quickly zipped her dress and stepped back as the brothers dusted their knees shamefully..

Refa: (confused) What are you doing?

They stepped back and quietly closed the door then he turned back at Oarabile who couldn't help but cover her mouth laughing. Refa's mouth dropped as he smiled and laughed in disbelief...

Refa: What just happened?

Oarabile : (laughed) I don't know but i need to go. Your brothers are sick le ba ba nyetseng tota. Enjoy your wedding tomorrow.

Refa: (grabbed her hand)Wait... Come here...

He pulled her over and hugged her...

Refa: It was nice seeing you, i feel like this is a  
goodbye

Oarabile: (not hugging back) Yeah, bye... No  
hugging buddy.. Let go of me...

She pulled his hands off and walked out..

Oarabile : (pointed at the bump) Get rid of that

Refa: (smiled looking at her) Will do...

Oarabile : Bye

Refa: Bye

She walked out and closed the door, his smile  
disappeared and his long face dropped as he  
stared at the door.

He slowly sat on the chair and rubbed his face as a choir started outside...

Choir: (singing) Koko-koko-matswaleee.....Gare boele morago... Re sena makoti....

Bare...koko...koko...Mma Dube gare boele morago re sena Charity... Koko... Koko... Ma Dube gare boela morago re sena Charity...

The choir got strong as he swallowed and stood up rubbing his mouth...

Refa: (whispering) Ok, ok, you can do this bruh...  
Fucking cold feet...

His father walked in on him talking to himself

and paused looking at him..

Banda: What's wrong?

Refa: (smiled innocently) What? I was rehearsing my vows... (sighed on second thought) Fuck papa I'm scared... Is this normal?

Banda: You should be excited, it's scary but you should be happy, are you?

Refa : Yeah... But I'm scared as fuck, i can't breath properly..

Banda : (laughed) You'll be fine, let's go...(put his arm around his son's shoulder and lowered his voice) Were you having her for the last time?

Refa: Who?

Banda: (smiled) I saw her

Refa: I didn't do anything with her, you think I'd do that on your bed?

Banda : I wouldn't tell your mother

Refa: (laughed and stopped walking) Heebanna, I didn't do anything, papa!

Banda: My bad

Refa: (laughed) You sound like Fela right now!

Banda: (laughed) Ok, let's start over....I'm your father now. Son are you ready to be a husband?

Refa: (shrugged his shoulders with a smile) Yep, can't wait...

They laughed and walked out....

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

- .
- .
- .

Sinful Duty

#122

At Oarabile's House...

Later that evening Natasha packed her clothes in the wardrobe while singing along with Boys over flowers theme song that played in her little pick radio.

She stepped back and looked at her nice pinkish room smiling then she knocked on her mother's door, she responded then Natasha walked in while she sat on the bed folding the



clothes..

Natasha: So... Why did you pretend to be pregnant?

Oarabile : (sighed) I was ashamed to admit i wasn't pregnant but i realised that lying to everyone is wrong so i told the truth.

Natasha : Ok, is daddy really my dad?

Oarabile : Why are you asking?

Natasha : He used to love me then he just stopped. I really miss him and it makes me angry that he doesn't like me, is it because I'm a girl?

Oarabile : (sighed) How about i tell you everything when you turn 16?

Natasha : Tell me what?

Oarabile: Why daddy is not acting the way he used to.

Natasha : It's because i called uncle Shawn daddy too isn't it? He thinks i don't like him right?

Oarabile : Well, he knows you love him and he loves you too but i said very harsh things to him, they hurt him a lot and now he doesn't know what to do with you.

Natasha : Did you apologise?

Oarabile : I always forget to whenever i meet him

Natasha : Ok, I'm going to make myself cereals...  
(stood) I really miss Bambino, don't you miss him?

Oarabile : I miss him but there is wedding there so I'm sure he is playing with others unless he is sleeping because it's late.

Oarabile stood up and packed her clothes in the wardrobe, Natasha picked her phone and went

to the kitchen dialing Refa's number..

Voice : (woman) Hello?

Natasha : Hi, can i talk to daddy? My name is  
Natasha

Voice : (heart skipped) Who gave you my  
number? (in the background) You have a child?

Man: Child kae?

Voice : (back to Natasha) What's your father's  
name?

Natasha : Refa Banda

Voice : (sighed) Must be a wrong number nana..

Natasha : Ok, sorry..

She dialed him again...

At Banda's house...

Meanwhile in the spare room Refa slowly took off his t-shirt and sat on the bed, his eyes fell on Oarabile's bump and for some funny reason he found himself staring at it in disbelief, it looked so real it even had a belly button, Rotlhe stuck his head in and smiled...

Rotlhe: Can i come in?

He walked in and held his hips staring at the bump...

Refa: (laughed) Koore Rabi o tetse sente mo thaloganyong?

Rotlhe: (laughed) You tell me, you're the one who dated her, what did you see in her?

Refa: Waitse nna I'm still shocked, Rabi wa tsenwa straight, gadi kape gone hale (touched the bump) And she even had cravings koore hela nne ke gana go isa dilo, ngwanyana yo peka...(stretched his arm) Pass me my phone, i want to call her and ask her what she was thinking wearing this...

Rotlhe: No, don't call her.. She just left a few hours ago and you miss her... There is nothing like i want to ask her about the bump o bata go bua le ene ka style. Go to sleep if you can't enjoy braai with us outside. You're doing it again, taking a step forward and two steps backwards, i know seeing her today got you thinking but you made your decision, stick with it.

Refa: I just wanted to ask her but that's fine. Why is that everything i do that is related to Rabi is associated with me wanting her back? Can't i just talk to her kana all exes hate each

other?

His phone rang, Rotlhe got it and looked at the screen then he cut the call as Refa quickly stood..

Refa: What are you doing? Ke mang?

Rotlhe: It's her, she is messing with your head...

The call came through again then he answered and opened the door for Rotlhe at the same time, Rotlhe stepped out then he closed the door.

Refa: Hello?

Natasha : Daddy?

Refa: Ms Banda?

Natasha : (whispering) Can i talk to you?

Refa: (whispered back unconsciously) Sure, what's going on?

Natasha: (whispering) Are you mad at me?

Refa: (whispering) Is there any particular reason why we are whispering?

Natasha : I stole the phone, mama is packing things. We moved into a smaller ugly house so we can stay on the budget. It only has 2 bedrooms which means i share with Bambino

Refa: (laughed) Is it really that bad?

Natasha : Yes, it's ugly and we have to lock it manually, it's so sad

Refa: (laughed and laid back crossing his legs) You're such a big baby, locking manually is sad?... So does your mom have friends?

Natasha : Not really, well except Dr Watson

Refa: Is Dr Watson a boy or girl?

Natasha: It's a woman, she has kids. Why do you use baby language on me? I don't call big people boy or girl, Bambino does that

Refa: (laughed) Ok sorry.. Since you're a big girl do you know what a boyfriend is?

Natasha : Yes, a boy who kisses you on the lips

Refa : Does mama have a boyfriend?

Natasha : I don't know but i don't think so

Refa: Ok, you said I'm mad at you?

Natasha : Yes, are you angry at me for calling uncle Shawn daddy? I know you don't like me nowadays, mama says she said mean things but i don't believe her, i think you don't like me because I'm a girl too. That's why you love RJ and Bambino only

Refa: Natasha i love you and you're special to me because you're my first born, you're the oldest and i leant how to take care of a baby



through you. starting from tomorrow things will be different. I promise you

Natasha : You promise?

Refa: Yes

Natasha : (whispering) Oops mama is coming

Oarabile : Natasha.. (snatched the phone) You stole my phone.. Hello?

Refa: Hey

Oarabile : What did she say?

Refa: Nothing, we were just chatting, she thinks i don't like her because she is a girl.

Oarabile : I'll tell her the truth soon if-

Refa: Not yet, she is too young. It will break her..

Oarabile : But i took away her father, the only father she knows is gone. It doesn't matter how many times i apologise you'll never forget everything i said about you or her

Refa: How do you know? How sure are you?

Oarabile : Ok, I'm sorry.. I'm sorry for it all. I wish i could take it back. You did a lot of wrong but when it comes to Natasha the blame is on me.

Refa: That's all you had to say.. (Charity called) I have to go, goodnight

Oarabile : Bye

He hung up and picked...

Refa: Hello?

Charity: Hey

Refa : Are we allowed to talk to one another before the wedding?

Charity : Yes, meeting is the one not allowed. I can't wait to see you tomorrow.. I can't wait to wear my gown and my ring.... I'm excited and

scared at the same time

Refa: (yawning) I can't wait to see you too...

Charity : Are you sleepy?

Refa: Yeah, I'm dozing off. I'm exhausted

Charity : Goodnight

He hung up and yawned again as he fell asleep on top of the blankets...

\*\*\*

The next morning Rona knocked the door and stuck his head in but Refa wasn't in his bed, he turned around looking at the toilet.

Rona: Refa? Wa bitswa gatwe o a ipaakanye...

He walked around the house knocking door to door until he knocked on his father's door..

Rona: Where is Refa? Malome is looking for him

Banda: He should be in the guest room, that's where he slept akere?

Rona: He is not there

Banda : Call him! This boy cannot do this to us not on the last minute, wake your brothers and cousins and find him. He can't just disappear,

Rona dialed Refa's number and it rang on the headboard, he sighed and woke the other.

Meanwhile Banda put on his t-shirt and walked out into the light darkness of 5 o'clock in the morning..

Banda : Refa? Refa?

He held his waist confused..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#123

At Charity's House...

On the same morning Banda women dressed Charity while a few of her parents watched, the beautician walked in with her makeup bag and worked on her make-up while Refa's aunt zipped the gown.

Another aunt received a message..

Mma Banda: Kana gare bone Refa,  
mosimanyana yo o taa re sotisetsa eng batho

Aunt : Ntse re sotegile gale akere re nyadisa  
motho monnawe, kile ga dorega kae?

She stood up and leaned over Mma Akofang..

Her: (whispered) Refa is missing, they looked  
everywhere and found nothing..

Charity's heart skipped as they whispered above her head..

Ma Akofang: (fixing Charity's zip) So what are we going to do?

Her: Let's keep going maybe he will come back..

Ma Akofang: Ok

She continued fixing the gown while the stylist fixed Charity's hair.

At Oarabile's House...

Natasha rubbed her eyes walking out of the bedroom and stood at the passage watching her mother close the main door in her gown...

Oarabile : (rubbed her lips and locked the door)  
Hey good morning, what are you doing so early?

Natasha : (rubbing her eyes) I heard voices..

Oarabile : You were probably dreaming, go back to bed ke past 5 kana. I'll wake you at 6..

Natasha : Ok..

She went back to her room then Oarabile went for her shower before getting ready for work...

At Akwana's House....

Inside the bedroom belonging to Akwana's roommate she laid on the mattress as the roommate shook her shoulder..



Roommate : Akwana? It's 6 in the morning, get up...

Akwana: (lowered her voice) Is she gone?

Roommate : I don't know, let me check..

The roommate walked out and knocked on Akwana's door...

Roommate : Akwana? Akwana? Mma nako e chaile, we have a meeting today..

Odirile opened the door putting on her t-shirt and stepped out..

Odirile : She didn't come home last night..

She looked at Odirile as she got in the car and

drove off then she locked the door and rushed back..

Roommate : She left..

Akwana : Ok, thanks

Roommate : Why is she so bossy and controlling?

Akwana : She doesn't want us to breakup and now she thinks I'm cheating, i wish i could find her a girlfriend to distract her, do you know any lesbian?

Roommate : No, but Laone loves money.. If you start bragging about how much money OD is giving you she will seduce her herself. You don't even have to do anything

Akwana: Laone is fat, OD dates skinny and short girls only. That's why a ntalrla jaana because wa mpheta.

Roommate : Then you have to report her, I'd say fight back but she literally looks like a man and you're so tiny you wouldn't stand a chance.

Report her

Akwana : I'll report...

She walked to her room....

At Banda's House....

Refa walked in the living room and paused at the door looking at his parents sitting on the couch clearly discussing a serious matter. They turned looking at him as his brothers frowned..

Banda: Where are you coming from? Do you have any idea how long we have been waiting for you?

Refa: The-

Uncle: (angrily) Heela wena get dressed you're wasting our time, naare Refa o ithaa ore wa bokiwa?

Banda: (angrily) Can you hurry up?

Rona: (angrily) Go buiwa le wena the rra! Kana we were all standing around not knowing what to do

Fela: Maybe he changed his mind and doesn't want to break the law anymore, le nna ke tsenwe ke mala knowing I'm a witness to incest

Everyone turned looking at Fela...

Ra Akofang: (pointed at him) It is people like this one who don't keep the family secrets

Uncle : And who would even mention it because this has never been known by anyone? As far as

people know Banda has sons only

Fela: I'm just saying hear him out, he went for a walk maybe he thought of something..

Uncle : (to Refa) Have you?

The whole house looked at him, all of them dressed and ready to leave, his brothers in their shirts already..

Refa: No... I just went for a walk because i woke up early and couldn't sleep again but I'm doing this, i love Charity and i will not embarrass her in front of everyone. I don't doubt my love for her or my children.

Banda : Are you sure about this? We can still cancel this whole thing now while Charity is home so they don't go to Molaodi's office.

Refa : I'm sure

He quickly passed to the bedroom where they all got dressed...

At the commissioner's office...

Later that morning couples made their way into the conference room and took their seats while their parents sat behind them, cameras for each couple lined on the other side while other placed their tripods on the other side...

Charity and her family walked in as her sister lifted her long veil from the back. She sat down and took out her phone..

Charity : Where are you?

Refa: On my way babe, I'm sorry. I woke up early and couldn't sleep again then i took a walk to clear my mind when i came back it was late.

Charity : Ok, hurry up, this is embarrassing. They're about to start.

Refa: At the gate...

She put the phone down and leaned back as the district commissioner and his assistants walked in and took a seat. Refa and his family quickly got in, the whole room looked at them as they sat down, Refa pulled a chair next to Charity and smiled looking at her..

Refa: You look beautiful...

Charity : (smiled) Thanks...

DC: Good morning everyone, congratulations to

the couples that are getting united today, May we have a prayer.. A volunteer maybe

One of the elders stood and opened with a prayer before the DC arranged his files, he picked the first file...

DC: There are two types of marriages in Botswana, in community of property and out of community. One can only marry once and polygamous marriages are not allowed. People who are related by blood are not allowed to get married, it can be your father, mother, sister, brother. It is what we call incest. Mentally challenged individuals are also not allowed to get married as they cannot be legally held responsible for their decisions. If you give false information in order to get married you have committed an offence punishable by the law



and if found guilty in the court of law one can face sentences as follows...

There was silence as both families held their breath listening, The DC spoke for a while about the marriage act....

DC: (concluded) May i have the witnesses of the first couple.....(reading) Isaac Banda please raise the right hand and repeat after me(he raised his hand) I, Isaac Banda, confirm that there is nothing legally holding back Refa Banda from marrying Charity Dube.

Ra Akofang: (raised his hand) I, Isaac Banda confirm that nothing there is nothing legally holding back Refa Banda from marrying Charity Dube...

He took an oath and sat down...

DC: Kagiso Dube..

Charity's father stood up and raised his hand..

Mr Dube: I Kagiso Dube, confirm that there is nothing legally holding back Charity Dube from marrying Refa Banda.

Charity and Refa swallowed looking at one another as they took their seats..

DC: Refa Banda.. Repeat after me while putting that ring on her finger..

Refa: I, Refa Banda take you, Charity Dube to be

my wife. I promise to be true to you in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health. I will love you and honor until death do us part. So help me God

DC: Charity Dube..

Charity : I, Charity Dube take you, Refa Banda to be my husband. I promise to be true to you in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health. I will love you and honor until death do us part. So help me God

DC: By the power vested in me, i now pronounce husband and wife, you may kiss the bride...

He pulled her chin over and kissed her as the mbererere smelling aunt in the back stood and clapped...

Auntie : We did it! They didn't-

Auntie2: (pulled her down) Sit down!

More people ululated as Refa and Charity kissed...

Boago : (sitting in the back) What a boring wedding, i was literally rolling my eyes throughout

Keane: Shhhhh.... Kogo molaodi nkile ga nna monate kae because this was just a formality, now we are going to the wedding.

Boago : I'm going home...i just came to see if they will go ahead.

She walked out and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile : Hello?

Boago: They're married

Oarabile : (sighed) Ok, thanks for letting me now. Time to move on right?

Boago : Time to move on cousie, o mo lwetse Refa and you lost him. This is my last update to you because now i want you to move on.

Oarabile : Yeah, it hurts but I'll move on.

Boago: And it was really boring.. (they laughed)  
I'm not saying it out of jealousy

Oarabile : (laughed) I'm walking in the hospital,  
bye

Boago : Bye....

At the Dube's....

Later that morning cars stopped at the gate as the bride and groom stepped out of their car,

the crowd sang dancing behind as Refa and Charity held hands..

The DJ played music and they danced their way to the tent as the youngest dancers grabbed the attention of everyone dancing better than everyone. Elders who knew nothing about relations ululated and danced than the knowledgeable ones..

At the hospital...

In the parking lot Oarabile parked the car and sighed taking out her phone, she clicked on her profile and noticed she had already changed her names and profile picture. He looked handsome in the tuxedo and she was beautiful too, she sighed tearfully and put her phone down then she put on her white coat and walked in the

building...

TWO YEARS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#124

At school...

Akwana walked past the class and paused as another student slapped another, the bully saw

her and ran off as the other put her arm around her forehead crying. Boiling Akwana walked over...

Akwana: Who was that? What class is she in?(the student kept quiet) I'm talking to you!

Student: (crying) If i say her name she will beat me again after school

Akwana: So you want to be beaten every day instead of speaking? A girl like you beating you like that? How old are you?

Student : 14

Akwana: You're old enough to stand up for yourself, if you don't stand up for yourself she won't bullying you. If you don't ask for help she still won't stop, you lose nothing but asking for help. If you're not going to report then surprise her and fight back. Bullies never expect the weak to stand up for themselves she will be



scared..

Student : (stopped crying and boldly looked at her) Ok

Akwana : Next time she tries defend yourself.

Student: Ok.. (smiled) Thank you ma'am..

She ran back to class then Akwana sighed thoughtfully as if she was talking to herself. Another teacher stepped out of the class and joined her...

Her: Hey, we are swapping houses today right? Sorry i been delaying, i was waiting for month end.

Akwana: No, it's ok. I'm not changing house, I'm staying in my house

Her: I thought-

Akwana: I'll deal with that one..

Her: Ok...

They walked in the staffroom...

At the mall...

Later that day Kaene walked in the shop in his uniform and picked a drink then he headed to the cashier where he queued behind a Maun senior student as she talked to her mother on the phone and holding a shopping on the other side...

Girl : (laughed) Mama!

Her: I'm really proud of you. I never got even 80% when i was a student so don't laugh at me

for celebrating 98%. I believe you'll be a pilot now

Girl: Mh just wait...

Her: Did you get rollon and the pads?

Girl: It won't be enough for pads.

Her: Can't you call your father and ask him?

Girl: Mama can you stop telling me to talk to your ex husband? I'm fine and pads are free in government schools. If i want them i tell my guidance and counselling teacher, she will give me a pack or two because most students don't even get them.

Her: Ok, hurry up.

Girl: Bye

She hung up and slid her phone in the pocket of her navy blue school skirt. Kaene looked down as her fresh legs stood properly in white school

socks and toughies.

Kaene: Ware a thaela ka bokae?

She turned and looked at him, his heart skipped at her little smile... See he never imagined she was so beautiful..

Girl: (laughed) P10

Kaene: Let me hold the basket for you so you can get it

Girl : Thank you..

She hurried back and got the pads then she joined him on the till, Kaene passed everything and handed the cashier his card just as the girl was taking out her money..

Kaene: It's ok, i got it..

Girl: Ok..

The girl put everything in the plastic and they walked out as Kaene put back his card in the wallet.

Kaene: Where are you going?

Girl : Ko Boseja

Kaene: Nice, I'm going there as well. I parked this side...

They both opened doors and got in then he drove out of the parking lot..

Kaene: My name is Kaene

Girl: My name is Nina

Kaene: You're beautiful Nina, so o dira form 5?

Nina: Yeah, I'm going to an aviation school next year. I'm going to study aircraft engineering or I'll be a commercial pilot.

Kaene: I don't even know what you're saying...  
(they laughed) but i love your enthusiasm

Nina: Yeah, my mother struggled raising me so I'm working my ass to show her she deserves better than what my father made her go through.

Kaene: What's that?

Nina: It's a long story

Kaene: How about you give me your number so we can talk about it some time soon?

Nina: If you want to call me you must buy me a phone and also buy me airtime or call me.

Kaene: (laughed) You already have a phone

Nina: I share it le nnake, it doesn't even have WhatsApp. Wouldn't you want me to WhatsApp you? I had a phone but it was stolen.

Kaene: (sighed and pulled over) Let me check my balance first..

He checked his balance then Nina leaned over the screen taking his phone..

Nina: 4.8K... Wow...

Kaene: I got paid yesterday, i haven't paid the bills, o bata phone ya bokae?

Nina: I want Samsung hela a bothale e itsaya di selfie

Kaene: Bona, let's lay bye a phone ka 1.5K and get it next month ka 1.5K

Nina: (frowned pouting) uh-uh how will i survive 30 days knowing i have a nice phone but i can't

touch it? Let's go back and get it, akere you have the money now...

Kaene: (laughed) Nina wee ema pele

Nina: (folded her arms) Uh-uh rra you can't get my hopes up for nothing

Keane : Amme wena gao getteh my hopes up for nothing?

Nina: No, I'm not..

Kaene: Kiss me then

Nina: (laughed with a pretty smile) I'm not kissing you if you don't buy me that phone, you're the one who started the phone thingy by showing me lots of money. Now i can't help it,...

Kaene: (laughed) Nina kana o phamotse phone, i didn't show you

Nina: (picked her plastic and stepped out) Ok, fine. I'll catch a taxi..



Kaene drove next to her...

Kaene: (smiled) Get in the car, Nina wee I'm a married man and I'm not supposed to be seen chasing students on the road like this

Nina: Tsamaa ee

Kaene: (leaned over pushing the door open for her) Let's go and get it..

Nina smiled and got in then he turned back to the mall..

At the parking lot...

Meanwhile Oarabile stepped out of the car and took off her coat, she untied her hair and combed it down her shoulders then she

reached for a pair of phataphata in the back. She changed from the high heels and also took off her blouse transforming into a young simple lady, as she locked a car pulled over next to her as the driver rolled down the window smiling at her...

Him: Nkemela hela ga 1, ke bonye o ntebetsa

Oarabile : (laughed) Mxm eses, wa ipona waitse

Him: (laughed) Nxu stru...

Oarabile : (laughed walking towards the shop)

Mxm you ego is bigger than your head

He laughed and stepped out then he took off his jacket and threw it in the back seat before locking up and pacing behind her while he folded the sleeves of his shirt...

Him: My name is Lore

Oarabile : Not giving you my name

Lore: Why not?

Oarabile : Just

Lore: Kana mme ke kgang ya maitseo hela if i want it i can get it, it's just finger tips away from me

Oarabile : Waii, my name is Oarabile

Lore: Rabi... Nice to meet you parking partner

Oarabile : You're distracting me, i even forgot what I came for...

Lore: Ok, we will meet at the till or at the parking lot

Oarabile : Bye

He walked away and she turned looking at him, do you know the kind of men you wouldn't

resist

The kind you just want to have even if it's just one round? That's Lore, well built with a luring smile, he probably never took anything serious. Good for a once in a life time and nothing serious. After all... She wasn't looking for anything serious from anyone, a relationship seemed like a risk to a heart attack and so it was at the bottom of her priority list.

Lore picked a shopping basket and admiringly looked back at her but she was busy reading expiry dates, probably.

\*\*\*

A few minutes later Oarabile walked out of the shop chewing a gum and unlocked the car, she

paused and looked at Kaene and a student as they walked between the cars in a parking lot and got in the car.

Lore: (stepped out of the car) Hey.. I waited for you, o bata ke go rapela akere, the Lord is my shepherd-

Oarabile : (laughed and got in her car) Kare wa inkutwa

Lore: (handed her the business card) Can i have yours?

Oarabile : Advocate I don't have a business card

Lore: Ok, number?

Oarabile turned his business card upside-down and quickly scribbled her number, Lore got the card and frowned looking at the cursive handwriting..

Lore: I can't read this, why do you write like doctors? Kana ba dira tstone tse mo di karateng tsa rona

Oarabile laughed embarrassed and slowly wrote her number down...

Lore: Sweet... Thanks, can i call you around 6 today?

Oarabile : No problem

Lore: Bye

Oarabile : Bye

He drove off then she turned the steering wheel dialing Boago....

Boago: Hello?

Oarabile : Hi cousie, kante Kaene o na le a teenage niece or something?

Boago: What do you mean?

Oarabile : I saw him walking with a student, she was holding a plastic ya Cellphone shop.

Boago: Was he really walking with her? Kana people walk closer to one another in malls

Oarabile : They got in the car together and he drove off with her..

Boago : (laughed embarrassed) Must be one of his nieces. There is one who had asked for a phone.

Oarabile : Oh ok, that's a relief. Bye then

Boago : Bye...

She hung up...

In Kaene's car...

Nina switched her phone on and plugged it on the charger while she pressed it..

Nina: (smiled) Wow! Thank you for the phone, i love it...

She subscribed for bundles and logged in Facebook..

Nina: What's your name on Facebook? (took his phone before he could respond) I'll send myself a request with your phone..

Kaene: You won't post anything funny right? I'm very much married and my wife is nosy.



Nina: I won't send messages or even like your posts..

She tapped on his family pictures and raised her eyebrows..

Nina: Your wife looks so familiar, i don't know where i saw her

Kaene: Even calls, don't call at night.. In fact I'll do the calling

Nina: Ok... Relax...

He stopped the car by the road then she leaned over hugging him before stepping out and closing the door.

Kaene: What about my kiss?

Nina: I can't kiss you at this time of the day especially when I'm wearing a uniform, you have to come later when it's dark.

Kaene: Of course.. See you later

Nina: Bye

He reversed and drove off....

At Refa's House...

Later that afternoon Charity stood by the kitchen counter chopping vegetables while Pillar stood on a stool washing a glass, Pearl walked in holding a glass of milk with a white beard of milk above her lips .

Pearl : (licking her upper lip) Mommy, where is

daddy?

Pillar: Daddy is at work.. Come and wash your glass, you can stand over here...

Pearl dropped the glass of milk and fell face down shaking uncontrollably on the floor as Charity and Pillar ran over.

Charity : (screaming) Pearl?! Pearl!? What's happening? Pearl?

Pearl's hands and legs twitched uncontrollably as Charity panicked calling her, Pillar stepped back shaking and begun crying.

Refa walked in carrying his laptop bag and dropped it as Charity screamed, he paced in and paused staring at Pearl twitching then he

picked her up and ran to the car.

He put her in the back and she vomited on the seat, looking a bit confused she looked back at her father as blood dripped down her forehead from the glass cut.

Pearl : (tearfully) Daddy?

Charity jumped in and put her on her lap as Refa stared at Pearl tearfully. He got in the car and waited for Pillar to get in then he drove to the hospital...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#125

At the hospital...

Refa quietly watched as Charity dressed Pearl while sitting her on the lap, the guilt weighed down on him as he looked at them and Pillar who was standing next to her handing the baby's cloths one by one..

The door opened, Dr Austin walked in holding medical cards as the nurse followed and closed

the door..

Dr Austin : Hey guys, the lab results are back. Thank God you came on time so we were able to use the hormone levels in her blood to find out what caused the seizure, I'm suspecting Epilepsy but I'm going to schedule her an appointment for an Electroencephalogram so we can be sure.

Charity: What's an Electro-thingy? Is it surgery?

Dr Austin : No, they're going to attach some electrodes on her scalp and record the electrical activities in her brain.

Refa: Can we talk to you in private?

The nurse walked out and closed the door as Austin looked at Refa's long face..

Refa: Charity and i related by blood, half brother and sister could this be because of that?

Austin: It's hard to tell unless we ran a test and anyone can have epilepsy but for some it's runs in the family. Does anyone in your family have it?

Refa: My grandfather had it, and two of my cousins have it.

Austin : Oh ok... So..what happenes with genetics is, your father probably had.. I'm giving an example here... Let's say your father had 25% epilepsy and met both your mother's who didn't have traces of that so you just carried those genes but they couldn't be strong enough to do anything, now since your father gave you each 25-25 what happens when you make a baby? The chances of having a child with epilepsy increased to 50% hence Pearl..

Refa: I did research on this, and it said having children will not cause any defects.

Austin : Pearl is perfectly fine, genetics is complex, what it simply means the chances of giving a bad gene a way are high. Otherwise its ok, i mean you can still meet someone whose parents also gave that 25% of epilepsy, it can happen to anyone..

Refa: Ok... So can you check Pillar too?

Austin : Has she ever had any seizures?

Charity : No

Austin: Ok, by the way epilepsy seizures may come anytime so she must wear a helmet when she is playing on high grounds like sliding and these swings at the playground. This will prevent fatalities should anything happen, a lot of epileptic individuals suffer head injuries, protect her from that..

Charity : She has a bicycle helmet, she will use it..



Refa sighed frustratedly as the doctor wrote on Pearl's card....

At Oarabile's House...

Meanwhile Oarabile made herself a cup of tea on the kitchen counter while her children chatted in the living room, She passed by holding a cup of coffee and video called Shawn as she sat on the bed..

Shawn : (in uniform) Hello?

Oarabile : Oh hey, are you at work?

Shawn: Yeah, what's up?

Oarabile : I need your favour, i think Lilley is old enough to understand now. I think you should talk to her and also allow me to video call while she is sitting on your lap, that way she can get

to know me. I need my daughter, i need her to visit.. I respect what you're doing but what about me? Metlha won't even let me talk to her

Shawn : I don't want to stress my daughter with little things. You never cared. Now she is grown you want to be a mother?

Oarabile : Shawn i didn't have a chance, why are we even talking about the past? I want my daughter please

Shawn : Yours is the one you aborted, you think i didn't know you aborted my baby? I got you pregnant but killed our child. Take the dead one, I'll protect the living.

He hung then she sighed as a call came through...

Oarabile : Hello?

Lore: It's Lore, are you busy?

Oarabile : It depends on why you're asking, if it's about food I'm not busy

Lore: (laughed) Do you have kids?

Oarabile : Why are you asking?

Lore: I want to know how long i can be with you before you go back home.

Oarabile : Ooh, well they're old enough to be on their own. The youngest is 10 years old.

Lore: How many are they? Where is their father?

Oarabile : 3, married.

Lore: Ok, and their step dad?

Oarabile : (laughed) Gaayo, am i being cross examined ne bathong? (they laughed) I feel like I'm testifying in court..

Lore: (laughed) Ok, If I ask something you don't feel comfortable with let me know and I'll stop, i

have a tendency to just go off road.. (they laughed) anyways now that the kids are safe on their own here is what I'm thinking... i have three things in mind. 1. I can pick you up then we buy takeaways on the way and come to my house for a movie, something with action or romantic or a scary movie. I'm down for anything. 2...we buy takeaways and go for a long drive but here is the catch-when we get back you do the driving.. (smiled) 3...we can go and have dinner at your favourite restaurant, you pick the menu and i pick the cheque... There is so much to choose from, Lagoon? Or the French restaurant or-

Oarabile : A movie sounds great...

Lore: I was hoping you'd pick that one, i had a long day at work so it would be nice to relax. What time should i pick you up?

Oarabile : (looked at the time still holding the cup) I'm ready now, i just got out of the shower.

Lore : Great, send the directions

Oarabile : Bye

Oarabile fixed herself without really using any makeup then she walked out to the children..

Oarabile : Guys I'm going out, I'll probably be home late so you have to lock the door.

Natasha: Are you going on a date? With a guy?

Oarabile : (laughed) Yes

Natasha : (smiled) Is he nice like daddy?

Oarabile : (laughed) I don't know him that much

Bambino: You're going out with a stranger?

What if he hurts you? You have to tell dad just in case, that way we can all go look for you.

Oarabile : (laughed) He is not that kind of a

stranger, i know him I'm just not used to him.  
He is a new friend.

Natasha : I understand..

Her phone rang..

Oarabile : Hello?

Lore: I'm outside

Oarabile : Coming

She hung up and walked out as Natasha locked the door.

Minutes later she got in his cosy car and pulled a seat belt. You know there is a car and then there is a caaar... His was warm and clean, she couldn't figure out if it was him smelling good

or the car but whatever it was it set that mood really good or was it his music?

Lore: Hey..

Oarabile : Hi...

Lore: You look beautiful

Oarabile : Without makeup?

Lore: (smiled driving with one hand) Yeah,

Oarabile : Thanks..

He drove past a fast food restaurant where they ordered takeaways and waited for the orders while sitting in the car chatting.

At Lore's House...

Later that evening just before 7, Lore unlocked the house and walked in as Oarabile looked around..

Oarabile : I love your house, the design.. It looks like the houses in movies.. It's not huge but it's cute

Lore: Thanks...

He placed the keys down with takeaways then he adjusted the couch into a bed.

Lore: I'll bring a shawl.. Have a seat.. Here is the remote

Oarabile begun picking pieces of the fresh chips as he walked back with two pillows, she laid on her tummy facing the TV as he threw himself



next to her and took a piece lying on his back while she laid on her tummy..

Oarabile : So.. How many kids do you have?

Lore: 1, she stays with my mother, her mother is married .

Oarabile: The movie is starting in 10 minutes..

Lore: Let's play hide and seek while waiting..

Oarabile : (laughed surprised) What?

Lore : (stood up laughing) I'll start... Close your eyes

Oarabile : (laughed in disbelief) Lore wee

Lore : (he put a pillow on her face) No peeking...  
Count to 10

He quietly walked away as she counted to 10 and dropped the pillow then she went to the

kitchen and checked, he wasn't there. Laughing she opened his daughter's room and opened the wardrobes but he wasn't there...

Oarabile : (laughed) I know where you're...

She walked in his bedroom and opened the wardrobes but he wasn't there either, she bent over checking even under the bed..

Oarabile : (laughed) Lore? You're cheating because it's your house..

She heard footsteps and laughed running to the couch as they raced and tapped the pillow...

Both: (laughed) Block!

Oarabile : I blocked first

Lore: (laughed) Hei hei you're a cheater, i blocked first

Oarabile : (laughed) Noo

Lore: Ok you go..

He closed his eyes and put the pillow over his face counting while Oarabile tiptoed around the unfamiliar house with a big smile, she got in the kitchen and sat in the lower shelf of the pantry then she pulled the door..

Lore: (finished counting) 10...

He dropped the pillow smiling stood there thoughtfully then he went to the kitchen, he looked behind the fridge while Oarabile held her breath trying not laugh..

Lore: (walking carefully) Rabbit? Rabbit?

Oarabile pressed her lips together holding in her laughter, she knew he was calling her names to make her laugh but she held it in as Lore opened shelves one by one then she jumped out and ran out. He ran after her and grabbed her from behind as they both fell on the couch laughing.

Oarabile : (screaming) You're cheating!

Lore : (laughed) I'm not cheating

Oarabile : How did you know i was in the kitchen?

Lore: You wouldn't feel comfortable in my bedroom and you wouldn't want to mess my daughter's room, there is no hiding place in the bathroom so you'd definitely feel comfortable in

the kitchen.

Oarabile : (put a pillow over his face) One more time anong..

Lore: I'm still going to catch you..

The movie started as but they ignored it as he begun counting up to 10 then he smiled thoughtfully then he checked daughter's bedroom, his and the kitchen then she bathroom then he walked back...

Lore: Rabbit? Rabbit? I can smell you... (he spotted her feet behind the couch and pointed at her) Behind the couch!

They both jumped on the couch tapping the pillow and laughing loudly...

Lore: (laughing laying on his back) Wa chita selo kwena! Ae

Oarabile : (laughing laying on her back too) You're the one cheating, maybe there is a camera in the house.. (breathing heavily) Gosh I'm so tired...

Lore : (Turned to the TV) the movie long started... Have a drink and catch your breath... (sighed) Ae wa chita wena!

Oarabile : (laughed) I didn't cheat...

She had a drink, he got it and took a sip as well before they fixed the couch and watched a movie with smiles from the hide and seek...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#126

At Kaene's House...

On the same night Kaene walked into the bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed unbuttoning his shirt while Boago laid on the bed facing the wall.

Boago: Why did you come so late?

Kaene: I passed by my father's house.

Boago: Ok.. But you weren't answering my phone calls?

Kaene: I left the phone in the car (walking away)  
Sorry..

Minutes later he walked out of the shower and laid on the bed. Boago turned around and looked at him...

Boago: One of the neighbours said she saw you with a school girl at the mall.

Kaene : Tell Oarabile to stop guarding me and use that energy to look for a husband maybe then she will respect other people's marriages. I told you to stop spying for her, it's funny you decided to take it to another level and get her to spy on me. To answer your question yes I was



with one of my nieces, she needed a phone and a pack of pens. You know I have nieces who are orphans, I don't understand why you have to talk to me like I'm cheating.

Boago: It wasn't Oarabile.

Kaene: It's her, I saw her car when I parked but she wasn't there so she must have seen me when I was walking out. Just tell your cousin to stay out of our business, and if you feel like being married isn't fun anymore let me know because I'm sick and tired of your childish friendship with Oarabile. How can a married woman be so close to someone who can't even maintain a relationship for long? What do you learn from her?

Boago : Again, it's not Oarabile who saw you.

Kaene: Then who is it?

Boago : I can't tell you that.

Kaene : Good night

He turned around and closed his eyes....

At Lore's House...

The duo watched the movie holding their breath as a victim ran in the woods chased by the killer in Wrong Turn. The killer threw an axe and it flew in slow motion towards the woman. Then there was a power cut leaving them in darkness..

Lore: I don't have a backup generator..

Oarabile : (laughed) So people actually have backup generators? When there is a power cut I just wait it out.

Lore: (laughed) Ok...

He switched the torch in his phone on while they laid there having more junk food and relaxing on the couch..

Lore: Tell me about your kids and their father, if you have 3 kids and the last born is 10 it must have been a serious relationship. What happened?

Oarabile: Oh I get the confusion now, the last born is actually 5 years old and she has a different father. I had her when I was schooling in the UK. Her father and I were supposed to get married but I realised I didn't love him the way a wife is supposed to love a husband so I ended it. It was quite a stupid way to end a relationship so there is still some bad blood between us. He took her when she was about 6 months old and I never saw her again until 3 years back on his

wedding day. He was marrying a girl I schooled with, and now he is refusing to let me have her or even talk to her because he says it stresses the child. This hurts me, it's like having a missing child, not knowing if she is happy or not

.

Lore: That child was born in the UK so it's going to be very difficult to have her back but it's possible, it will probably take years of legal documentation and filing. Serving someone that far requires us having contacts of the state he is in so they can help us serve him with the proper documents.

Oarabile : I think he is in Poland, wait no... It's California.

Lore: Sounds like he is a traveller, what did you study?

Oarabile : Medicine.

Lore: (laughed) That explains the handwriting,

are you guys taught how to write like that or it comes naturally?

Oarabile : (laughed) Heela..

Lore: I'll talk to my colleague tomorrow and see if we can help you. What about the other two?

Oarabile : It's Natasha and Bambino, their father is married as well. He got married 2 years back but he is a good father. We are coparenting, I stay with them during the week and he takes them on weekends and holidays. We came up with the schedule.

Lore : Why did these guys leave you and marry other women? (smiled) Seems like your exes are capable of committing, were you the problem?

Oarabile : I can understand why you're asking that. The first one was ok, we loved each other and he loved me but he was a ladies' man. He slept with my cousins and I just couldn't take it.

I left him and you know what the guy changed... He stopped his naughty ways and begged me to give him another chance but I didn't trust him so I continued with the UK guy until we had our daughter. When this guy moved on I wondered if I was making the right decision because I wasn't in love there, that's when I left the UK guy to give it a try with the ex but things just didn't turn out the way I expected. He was already in love with another woman with whom he has kids.

Lore: (smiled) So basically.... You're indecisive..

Oarabile : (laughed) I have been single for 2 years papi, o mpuisse sente. What about you?

Lore: (sighed) Well, i can't judge anyone because I'm not a perfect guy, i had a good girl but I cheated on her with a married woman. It was supposed to be a one night stand but it brought me a daughter. The husband forgave her and asked her to give away the baby. I didn't

want my daughter staying with her ignorant relatives so I took her when she was 3 weeks old. My mother took her in and I got her when she was 3 years old until today. She is 12 and we have been staying together until recently when she started getting her periods. My mother took her back for this term so they can sort themselves out in terms of how to handle all that. She will be back in a couple of weeks.

Oarabile : And your girlfriend?

Lore: Dumped me the minute I got my 3 weeks old baby, she had forgiven me but I guess seeing my daughter was hard on her. She left me and is now married.

Oarabile : Looks like everyone is getting married hey.

Lore: (laughed) You don't know the half of it, almost every weekend one of the guys I grew up with is getting married and you know the

assumption about unmarried people, people constantly assume you're a player or something.

Oarabile : Tell me about it... But I made peace with the fact that we won't all get married.

Lore: True...

The power came back and they checked the time to see how much of the movie they missed. Turns out it wasn't much so they sighed and continued watching.

At Refa's House...

Refa parked the car then Charity got out with her handbag and unlocked the door. Refa quietly picked his youngest daughter and put her over his shoulder then he helped Pillar stand on the car seat. Half asleep, she leaned over her



father's other shoulder and he carried her out as well. Charity pushed the door wide open while Refa walked in carrying both girls over his shoulders.

She fixed their bed then he laid them down as Charity quietly watched standing at the door. Refa looked at his little girls as they laid asleep on the bed...

Refa: (softly) Come here...

Charity walked over and sat on the bed too. Refa held Pearl's hand and Charity..

Refa: Hold Pillar so we can pray

Charity tearfully looked at him and stood up rubbing her face..

Charity : And say what? We are sinners!

Refa : We, not them... Babe please, trust me... I am ashamed to even think about a prayer but I love my daughters. We have a lot ahead of us...

Charity: Prayer won't make any difference because of us.

Refa: I refuse to believe everyone who prays is perfect, come here...

She sat down, they held their children's hands and bowed their heads...

Refa: I know I am a sinner, I have committed the most abdominal sin of them but God my children know nothing about my mistakes. I am

sorry for dragging Charity into my web of lies, for denying her a chance to fairly decide on time and most of all I'm sorry for bringing the children into this. Please protect Pearl, protect Pillar and protect my boys. Let none of them suffer for my sins. I watched my grandfather die in front of me because of this illness. Please protect Pearl during her seizures. Amen

Charity : Amen.

They both stood up and closed the door then they walked into their room where Charity sat on the bed. Refa sat on the chair and put his hands over his face...

Charity : This is not your fault Refa, anyone can have epilepsy... Please tell me you don't think it's your fault?

Refa: What if God is punishing us?

She swallowed looking back at him and looked down..

Refa: What if it's a warning for us to stop? What if it gets worse?

Charity : (tearfully) Should we stop?

Refa: I don't know.. I'm just scared for my daughter.

Charity : I'm scared too...

He stood up and hugged her as she cried on his shoulder then she stepped back rubbing her tears. She got in bed and moved to the far end, Refa switched off the lights and laid on his side of the bed....

Refa: Good night

Charity : Good night...

At Nina's House...

The next morning Nina sat on her study table reading. Her phone received messages, she glanced at the time and continued reading until she was done then she sorted her books and got the ones for that day.

She picked her lunch box and put it in her bag then she grabbed her new phone and walked out reading her messages.

Kaene: Morning sunshine, when am I seeing you?

Nina: Morning.

She muted him and read her study group messages then she received a call from her boyfriend...

Nina: Hello?

Him: I'm at the stop, hurry up you're late.

Nina: Ok.

She hurried to the taxi stop where a silver BMW was parked. She took down her bag and jumped in. They met halfway across with a kiss then he joined the road...

Him: I got paid last night, madi a tsenye bosigo but I couldn't send you a screenshot because i knew you would be offline. What time do you want to buy the phone or should I send you the

money?

Nina: I got my mom to buy me a phone.

Him: But your mom is already struggling financially babe, where did she get the money from? I thought i told you I'm getting paid today and we will get you a phone?

Nina: She borrowed the money.

Babe: How much is it?

Nina: 3K

Babe: Babe le wena you're too anxious, couldn't you spend a day without a phone so I could get paid?

Nina: Sorry.

Babe: Ae no...

Nina: Fela I'm sorry, I just saw an opportunity to get a phone and I took it.

Fela: Wa lapisa Nina, I'm sending you 3.5K so

you can buy toiletries, now I don't know where you'll say you got the money.

Nina: I'll say I talked to my father.

Fela: Let's hope she will believe you..

Fela parked on the other side of the road and pulled her chin over for a soft kiss before looking in her eyes and smiling a little..

Fela: (softly) I love you..

Nina: (smiled) I love you too.

Fela: I hope you are not flirting with boys in there because God knows if I catch one of them it will take an entire police department to stop me from beating his ass. (he smiled and kissed her) I'm kidding...



Nina smiled looking in his eyes, she didn't doubt his words, this was Fela and he always spoke exactly what was in his mind. Now she had more reason to block that strange man. He leaned over and kissed her again then she stepped out...

Fela: Bye

Nina: Bye!

Fela drove off as a call came through...

Fela: Hello?

Principal: Hello, did you block me? Koore you still can't introduce me to your family?

Fela: I'm busy, I need time off this relationship. Can we take a break? I really don't want confrontation or anything. I just want to breathe.

Principal : Ok, I'm sending you money for rent.

Fela: I don't want your money, I want a break...

No calls, no messages, bye I'm driving.

He hung up and blocked that number too...

In school...

Meanwhile Nina walked into the school pressing her phone. She noticed Kaene changed his DP with a picture of his kids then she zoomed in... It was like deja vu, the little girl her mother once pointed at in the mall as her sister, now it all made sense. She smiled slowly and unmuted Kaene..

Nina: Hey babe... Can we meet during lunch? I will have about 30 minutes.

Kaene: Of course, where?

Nina: At your house, unless your wife is a house wife?

Kaene: No, she is working. I'll pick you up at lunch time.

Nina: Love you.

She put her phone on silent and ran to class as the siren wailed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#127

At Refa's office...

Later that morning Refa walked past his workers by the reception and nodded at them before dashing into his office. He put down the laptop and sat switching the office computer on, his assistant knocked and walked in...

Her: Sir you have a meeting, I have been trying to call you but you weren't answering.

Refa: What meeting?

Her : With Banda Constructions,your big brother is already in the board room.

Refa: Who do we have in there?

Her: Rotlhe is in and Fela should be here anytime soon because he was early then he stepped out for a drink.

Refa: I'll be there in a minute....

She closed the door then he logged into his bank accounts and dialed Oarabile...

Oarabile : Hello?

Refa: Hi, when is the loan ya koloi ending?

Oarabile : It should have been in 4 years but since the payout has been doubled ke 2 years.

Refa: That's what I'm asking gore when does it end?

Oarabile : Next month.

Refa: Ok, Pearl has epilepsy and I don't know what medication she is going to need so I might need to adjust my budget. Maybe Pillar is also epileptic.

Oarabile : What? Are you sure?

Refa: (sighed) She had a seizure last night.

Oarabile : Does it run in the family?

Refa: Yeah, but I did all of this. I gave it to her!

Oarabile : I hope you are not blaming yourself for this, how is Charity taking it?

Refa : I don't know, we don't talk that much because now things are weird between us. We didn't even touch each other last night (sighed) But I don't want to bore you with my life. I just wanted to know about the loan.

Oarabile : Refa it's not your fault, anyone can have epilepsy, even Bambino can have it if it runs in the family.

Refa: Then why is it that RJ and Bambino are ok? Why Pearl? Not that I want my boys to have it but isn't it weird?

Oarabile : Even so, epilepsy is not something to be scared about, there are worse things out there. Once time passes you'll get used to it and learn how to live with it.

Refa: I hope so, how are the kids?

Oarabile : They are ok, Natasha showed me the style Charity did on her. I wanted to call her and say thank you but I didn't know how she would react to my call.

Refa: She wouldn't be negative, Charity is not a bad person gongwe wa mo akanyetsa. (Charity is not a bad person, maybe u just think negatively of her)

Oarabile : (laughed) Ee akere rea gadikana nna le ene ( yes because we share a man), (they laughed). Mme o bua nnete ke nna yo neng ke mo tshwenya gone (you are right I am the one who treated her badly). I'll call her then.

Refa: Ok, bye. I have a meeting.

Oarabile : Bye..

He hung up and walked to the board room

where all his brothers were sitting. Fela leaned back glued on his phone and smiled on his own...

Fela: (whistled) The banna ha ke ipecheditse banna, yeses! (I got lucky with this girl)

Rotlhe got the phone and smiled looking at Nina, Rona snatched it and smiled then Refa got it and whistled..

Refa: Ene ke ene rra (she is beautiful).

Rotlhe: (showing the shape of an African figure) O di tse... ( she is like this)

Rona: (laughed) Ao pastor!

Fela: He literally just lusted for my girlfriend!

Refa:(laughed) Alright, let's talk about this



partnership...

Rotlhe: This is a huge tender guys, I think if we come together we can pull it off.

Rona: Definitely!

Fela: We just have to make sure there won't be firing threats, that's what breaks the family businesses.

Rona: You just had to say it, didn't you?

Refa : He enjoys spoiling the mood. Rona will never fire anyone because now he knows he is nothing without his brothers. Ampore a ja ntša!  
( he almost lost everything)

They laughed as Rona reached over the table and smacked Refa's head...

At kaene's House...

Later at lunch hour Kaene slowly parked the car and stepped out...

Kaene: Let's go... (looked at the time) we only have a few minutes, lunch e hela ka pela akere? ( lunch hour flies by quickly)

Nina: (laughed) It's so annoying even...(opened her bag) I'm taking this beans, I want to put some spice and warm them up, you have a microwave right?

Kaene: Yeah, let's go..

She got her notebook and used it as a tray then she closed the car and followed Kaene into the house. She stepped in as he closed the door...

Kaene: The kitchen is that way..

Nina walked into the kitchen and put her book aside. On second thought she pushed it far away from her and stood by the microwave warming the food then she turned around and noticed pictures and notes on the fridge, something she had only seen in movies. She slowly took a picture of Kate and her siblings... Their smiles were innocent and there was so much happiness in their eyes, something she hadn't seen in her little sister since Boago walked into their lives. She looked at Boago's smile and tears filled her eyes as she swallowed...

"You're the best daddy, I love you" was Katie's crayon note. She stared at the family picture and for the first time something clicked. She knew Kate never had a father just like her and ruining her second chance seemed way too

cruel. Despite hating her mother she could feel Kate would one day want to reunite with her siblings. She rubbed her tear and picked her book then she got her food and walked out bumping into Kaene..

Kaene: Hey babe.. Are you done?

Nina: I can't do this I'm sorry...

Kaene: (grabbed her hand) Baaabe...

He gently touched her cheek and kissed her as the door opened.Boago walked in looking down as she fixed her shoe..

Boago : Babe? I didn't expect to-

She paused as Kaene let her go and rubbed his

mouth. Nina's heart pounded as she froze holding her book with a lunch box on top. Boago sadly looked at Kaene then she looked at the school girl and back at Kaene again...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

Sinful Duty

#128

At Keane's House....

Boago stared at them both without saying anything then she walked past them and went

to the bedroom where she put down her things, grabbed the lunch box she had forgotten in the morning then she closed the door and walked out.

Kaene followed her out while Nina walked towards the gate. Kaene leaned over and looked at her..

Kaene: It's not what you think...

Boago : Ok, I believe you. Step back please I'm late for work I just came for my lunch box.

Kaene: (softly) Babe listen..

Boago : (paused and looked at her) Yes? (his lips parted slightly while he tried to find the words) I'm very late, I'll see you later babe a utwa?

Kaene: Ok.

Boago : I love you.

He swallowed biting his lower lip looking at her as she reversed her Honda fit and drove off then he rubbed his face and sighed. He went back to the house and stuck his head in..

Kaene: Nina??

Meanwhile on the way Boago drove past the school girl then she slowed down and reversed...

Boago: (rolled down the window) Are you going to school?

Nina: Ee mma.

Boago : Get in, you're late

Nina: (reluctantly) I'll get a taxi.

Boago: Nana if I wanted to beat you for sleeping with my husband I would have done it in my house. Get in the car...

Nina opened the door and got in then Boago quietly drove off..

At School...

Minutes later she parked in front of the school and turned to her...

Boago: I was once a teenager like you so I won't judge you. When I was your age I dated a married man. At the time we were going through a lot at home, we had no food even the space to lay my head on wasn't enough...I don't know you or what you're going through, but I



know it's impossible for a 17 year old to be attracted to a man Kaene's age. You probably want money but for your sake I hope you are condomising...

She opened her hand bag and handed her a container of ARVs with her names on it...

Boago : Read the patient's name, ke nna akere?  
(Those are my names,right?)

Nina: Ee mma

Boago: I won't tell you who gave me the HIV, but I'll tell you that when I had my first born I was negative. If you had sex with my husband go and get yourself tested.

Nina: We only met yesterday, we didn't even have sex.

Boago: I know at 17 you think money is

everything but there is more to life. Once you mature your past will haunt you at night. I'm happily married, trust me this is the first time my husband is doing this. We are not rich but we can afford to eat everyday but despite all this the family that I destroyed keeps coming back to me. I don't know where they are and how they are doing but I know that I destroyed a family. Now that I'm a mother I understand the pain I must have caused those innocent children. I mean their father was also wrong for cheating but I am to blame too, as a mother that's not something you can be proud of. It eats me up but I can't tell anyone..

Nina's eyes teared up as she listenes..

Boago : I won't beat you because I want to believe you know what you are doing. I

remember that woman calling me, crying and pleading with me, but I was determined not to stop so I won't bother with you. I will just watch you and hope for your sake you protect yourself and get an education.

Nina rubbed her tears and hugged Boago crying...

Nina: (tearfully) I forgive you...

She leaned back and rubbed her tears...

Nina: I am Tulo's daughter. I wasn't going to sleep with him I just wanted to chow his money. That was the plan until I saw a picture of Kate. I recognised her from when my mother and I saw her at the mall. I never forgot her face since

she looks a lot like my sister. For her sake I was about to walk out that door and never look back but you walked in on your husband pulling me back.

Boago : Are you Masego's daughter? Oh God! I can't believe I said all of that...

Nina: (smiled tearfully) It's ok, I won't tell anyone... if you do the same for me... Will you apologise to my mother? It will mean so much to her, she never stops talking about you.

Boago: I will.

Nina: Maybe we can start talking to Kate, she looks like my sister.

Boago : Maybe... For now, please don't tell my husband who you are, I want to deal with him accordingly. Go to school

Nina: (gasped) E chaile! (It's time up)

She stepped out and closed the door then she ran off. She paused and looked back then she waved again..

Nina: I think your karma is those pills... But don't worry your status is safe with me-and my mother.

Boago's mouth dropped, Nina laughed and ran off then she chuckled in disbelief...

Boago: Ngwana waga Tulo wa ntwaela waitse!  
(Tulo's child thinks she is my agemate)

Nina tripped and fell spilling her beans...

Boago : Ee ke go roga batho ntitietsana! (That's

what you get for insulting elders)

She drove off as Nina dusted herself and walked into the school....

At Charity's office...

Meanwhile Charity leaned back on her chair and stared at the wall for a minutes while her phone rang. She snapped out of her thoughts and picked but the call had ended already. Then there was a knock on the door, she responded and Oarabile walked in.

Charity : Hello

Oarabile : Hi, can I talk to you?

Charity : Have a seat.

Oarabile : (sat down) Thank you... I have been reluctant to call you since Natasha came back from your house because I wasn't sure how you'd react to my call bu-

Charity : (sighed) Oarabile if you don't like what I did on your daughter just take it out, I really don't feel like arguing right now. (tearfully) I have so much to worry about, I did that hairstyle on her because she loved it and I just wanted her to be happy.

Oarabile paused listening to her shaky voice and the pain coming from within vibrated with every word...

Oarabile : I love it... (Charity looked at her) It's beautiful, I just wanted to say thank you for loving Natasha though you are not obliged to.

Charity : (calmly) Oh, thank you..

Oarabile : About your daughter niece Pearl..

Charity : (smiled) Daughter niece ke eng jaanong? Toga ke go koba (What is daughter niece, I'll soon chase u away)

Oarabile : (cleared her throat) About your brother's daughter Pearl... You shouldn't blame yourself for her epilepsy, Refa called me this morning asking about the loan and when it will elapse. First of all I appreciate that you guys decided to pay for it, I didn't deserve that and I know without your approval he wouldn't have been able to pay. I just want u to know that I appreciate that.. Back to the epilepsy seizure bathong having one seizure doesn't mean you'll always have them. Don't panic, just adjust your budget so that you are ready for any intervention that might be needed because epilepsy has no cure... There is medication but it just slows it down. Accept that she is able to walk and see, there are people with serious



conditions, some people have never seen their mothers. Imagine being blind, wouldn't you pick epilepsy if you had to choose? Something that lasts less than 5 minutes then you're ok? If you break down Pearl is going to have a difficult time accepting her epilepsy, you need to be strong for her.

Charity rubbed her eyes...

Charity : I just feel like I caused this... When I found out I didn't want to think otherwise, I told him to lock me away and never let me go. I told him I wanted a baby, I made him do it because he probably didn't want to hurt his little sister..

With shaking hands she rubbed her uncontrollable tears..

Charity : I didn't sleep last night, maybe if I divorce him God will have mercy on my kids. You can't ask for forgiveness and still continue with the sin right?

Oarabile : Refa is going to break down if you divorce him, I think he really loves you because he has never cheated on you. He always stood by his word, and he tried to kill himself for you.. If a man ever tries to kill himself in fear of losing you he truly loves you.

Charity: Of course he loves me I'm his sister, how can he not? Can't you see even the brothers love me? Has any of them ever said no to me? They are against this but they can't do anything because they love the both of us.

Oarabile : But Charity you are going to be a divorcee for the second time...

Charity : It's better than having smarties, isn't it?

Oarabile laughed and looked away smiling..

Oarabile : You low key still hate me I know that...

Charity : (smiled rubbing her tears) I'm just happy you have a flaw, something I can keep hurting you with... It makes me feel better about myself.

Oarabile : (laughed) Mxm... I have to go...

Charity : Thank you for coming over, atleast something positive happened today. My enemy acknowledged my good work!

Oarabile: But then every baby mama loves having a hands on auntie for her children, o rakgadi yoo monate (u are a useful auntie), sorry it took me a while to be able to say it.

Charity : (smiled) Get out of my office now, bye...

Oarabile laughed and walked out...

At Lore's office....

Later on Lore pulled his drawer and opened a file then he slid the document over to his client..

Lore: This is how your shares will go...stock exchange is-

Refa : I saw this, they sent me an email.

There was a knock on the door then Oarabile walked in smiling. The two suited gentlemen turned their heads and faced her. Her smile disappeared as she looked at Refa and Lore...

Lore stood up smiling and closed the door then

he put his arm behind her back as Refa turned around...

Lore: Hey babe!

Oarabile : Hi..

Lore: I still have a client but we are wrapping it up, Refa this is soon to be Mrs Lore Timothy.

Oarabile : (blushed) Lore bathong..

Refa stood up and shook her hand...

Refa: Mrs Timothy is the mother of my two kids... And I'm happy I'll be coparenting with a reasonable somebody like you.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#129

At Lore's office...

Lore: (frowned) Oh... What a small world, I didn't know that.

Refa: (smiled) And now you know...

Oarabile looked down while Lore stood by her side with his arm behind her then he pulled her chin up and baby kissed her...

Lore: (sighed) Now I know...

Lore grabbed his jacket and phone from the table and closed the laptop...

Lore: Let's do this another time, I don't want to keep her waiting.

Refa: (stood up) We are not done here.

Lore: No we are not, but I didn't go for lunch, you know that. Besides I don't work overtime for free (turned to Refa sliding his phone in the pocket still holding his jacket on the other arm) Are you jealous?

Refa : (calmly) I'm a married man, why would I be jealous?

Lore: (calmly) I'm glad you are re not, no offence though.

Refa: (softly) None taken.. (to her) Where are my kids?

Oarabile : Home.

Refa: Alone?

Oarabile : They are not babies...

Refa: Can I talk to you in a minute?

Lore: Dude no, we have a late lunch date. I have clients after this.

Refa: (calmly turned to him) I wasn't even talking to you..

Oarabile : (sighed) Ok, ok... Fine...

Lore stepped outside then Refa closed the door, Lore opened it..

Lore: (calmly) Leave the door open.

Refa: (softly) Are you insecure?

Lore: (softly) Are you jealous?



Refa: Looks like you are insecure, don't you trust your game?

Lore: (smiled biting his lower lip) I don't play games, I love.

Refa: Why don't you love her standing over there, or do you have to be closer for the feeling to be stronger? Does your love work like Bluetooth?

Oarabile: (annoyed) Can you both just stop? I have to be in the hospital in an hour.

Both gentlemen turned looking at her then they looked at one another...

Refa: Close the door.

Lore: She said we should stop, she said it lebatil but swe (while the door was open) why do you want to close it?

Refa: So you don't trust her?

Oarabile sighed and walked past them. Her high heels echoed across the floor as Refa paced behind her.

Lore looked at them and noticed his office was open, an office with files important enough to jail or free a suspect, so he went back to lock the office.

Meanwhile Refa ran down the stairs looking at Oarabile...

Refa: Wow, so you are sleeping around already?

Oarabile : I need to get fucked, it's been 5 years now, I'm not counting in that sex ya di drugs because you didn't see yourself. I need a dick in my tight pussy!

He clenched his jaws just imagining Lore doing the honours of breaking that secondary virginity of hers..

Refa: You are acting like a teenager and it doesn't suit you, can't you focus on your kids for a minute?

Oarabile: I can't focus when I'm horny, focus wa eng okare ke motsetsi? (Focus for what when I'm not nursing)

Refa: So you are going to keep answering me like that? Since when do you swear?

Oarabile : Ke reng? (What should I say)

Refa : You don't even know him!

Oarabile : That's why I'm spending time with him.

They walked towards the car park where Oarabile unlocked the car from a distance and pushed her hair off her face as the wind blew it. She reached for the handle then Refa looked back, Lore wasn't around so he grabbed her arm turning her around and pushed her against the car grabbing her cheeks. She dropped the car keys and her phone as he pinned her so close she could feel his breath on her nose..

Refa: (angrily) I'm talking to you! Why o tsamaa ntse ke bua le wena? ( why are u leaving when I am still talking to you)

Oarabile : (his hand pressing her cheeks)

Wanpolaa.. (u are hurting me)

Refa: You'll never change Rabi, you'll always be someone's sex toy just because you can't close your legs for a minute. You're addicted to sex and you should be ashamed of yourself! You

are trash and the only reason this guy wants you is because you are a doctor.. You're not that beautiful and you know it...

Oarabile's eyes teared up as she looked at him. The anger and hate in his eyes made it all sound so real..

Refa : You're not even that nice in bed, you can't do woman on top, you can't suck without using your teeth, you moan wrong, you can't do doggy style because you can't bend your back right but I don't blame you for this one-probably a result of carrying a child as a teenager. You're the most boring person I ever had sex with! If it wasn't for my kids I wouldn't have even fought for this joke of a relationship. I cheated because you couldn't satisfy me, every guy is going to cheat and cheat and cheat because you just

don't have it... Wa bora, o bosula ( u are boring)and I hope you got those walls tightened too. I don't know if I teared them or it's my kids... Lore looks extra small he might just tickle don't embarrass yourself by opening your legs for him....

Still pressing her cheeks together he pushed her away and she missed a step falling down in her heels and hurting her ankle. She tearfully took off her shoe and slowly picked her keys and phone then he walked back again and yanked her hair pushing her against the car again. This time she gasped tearfully with trembling lips...

Refa: And don't ever talk to me, you are trash and you'll never change. I'm going to take my kids since you're going on a bootycall, if you

need them call my wife. Hear that? MY WIFE...  
(pushed her head away) Trash! I'm so fucking  
done with you. I'm glad he can worry about you..

Lore stepped out of the building then he slowly  
let go of her and stepped back...

Refa: (lowered his voice) Get rid of that shit, o  
rata attention o bata ago botse gore what's  
wrong? I'll beat you and give you a reason to cry,  
get rid of those tears and wear a smile o tsaa  
gore ke a tshameka? (U think I am joking). If he  
arrives here and finds you like this wago lela ha  
kego kapang teng. (U will pay when I get a  
chance)

She swallowed and blinked a couple of times as  
Lore's steps got closer and closer, then she  
bent down and put on her shoe as her hair fell

down. Lore sighed and handed Refa his car keys..

Lore: You forgot your keys.

Refa : (flashed a smile) Thanks...

Lore: Did you talk?

Refa : Yeah, enjoy your lunch.

Lore: Will do... Babe what are you doing?

She finished fixing her shoe and got up. She pushed her hair back with a little smile as Refa looked at her, she flashed another smile and put her hand on Lore's chest..

Oarabile : Can we go?

Lore: Of course...



Refa gave her one last look and got in his car then he drove off. Lore turned back at her and kissed her lips..

Lore: Are you ok?

Oarabile : Yeah, I'm fine... Do you think I'm beautiful?

Lore: Of course you are, why are you asking? (laughed) What a childish question.. Why are you asking?

Oarabile : Stupid question...(laughed it off) I can't believe I asked that either...

They got in the car and drove out....

\*

\*

The next insert comes at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#130

At Oarabile's House...

Later that afternoon Refa knocked on the door, the children moved the curtains looking outside, they smiled and opened the door then Bambino hugged him as he rubbed dust off Natasha's hair..

Refa: I spoke to mom, go get your clothes.

Natasha : Oh yeah it's Friday today...

They ran to their rooms then he walked to Oarabile's room and closed the door. He locked it then he put his hands in the pockets looking around the room.

He sighed and sat on the edge of the bed then he kicked his shoes down and laid on his back resting. He moved up the bed and sighed removing his tie then he grabbed her white pillow and put it over his face, her head had been definitely on it..

He put it back and opened the wardrobe where he touched all her evening dresses until he

landed on her coat. It still had her name tag on it, then he slid his hand in the pocket and touched a stethoscope and a blue pen..

He sat on the edge of the bed holding her stethoscope and tears blurred his eyes. It wasn't really that he couldn't have her but that young girl who used to pass by with a bucket, her hairstyle, the thread in her ears and walking barefooted... The girl he used to help carry a bucket of water... That girl being a doctor, she had made it and she was a force to be reckoned with.

He put her coat over his face and closed his eyes breathing in. The pain blocked his throat as he stood up and put everything back the way it was then he slowly closed the doors. He opened the drawers and looked at her jewellery.

The next drawer had panties in it, he picked her red G-string and smelled it-a bit of soap and a bit of herself.

He closed the drawers and turned back to the bed then he reached for her laptop and sat on the bed holding it as the children called him standing at the main door...

Natasha : Daddy wee?

Refa: Ke eta, tsenang mo koloing!

He clicked on her already logged in account and read her messages with Lore, their back and forth jokes and teasing erotic pictures, their intense steamy conversations that ended with "I'm calling "

He sighed and swallowed a painful lump then he finally closed her laptop and sat on the side putting on his shoes before walking out...

At the restaurant...

Meanwhile Oarabile ran a fork around the plate as Lore took a bite and chewed leaning back. He wiped himself with a serviette and took a sip of wine then he sighed looking at her...

Lore: You can talk to me, I thought we are friends...

Oarabile : (her lips trembled as she tried to hold her tears in) You wouldn't understand because you're a man.

Lore: Try me...

He put his hands across the table and took her's looking in her eyes. Oarabile tearfully looked back at him, as soon as she opened her mouth tears fell. She looked down and he pulled her chin up...

Lore: Tell me...

Oarabile : (shaky voice) Refa said I'm boring in bed I can't do woman on top, I can't do doggy style and-

She let go of his hands and put her's over her face crying. Lore clenched his jaws feeling her every sniffle ...

Lore: Let me tell you something... It's the oldest trick in the book and stupid guys use it all the time. Surprisingly it works all the time... I'm

surprised he didn't use the line ya "O bosula kana wa bora or you're a dead wood"..

Oarabile : He did say ke bosula.

Lore: As a guy-a stupid moron to be specific, when you have fought for a woman and lost her, ke raya ole sure gore you don't stand a chance you ruin her emotionally and psychologically. That way she won't give the next guy her best abilities, she will be broken so much she won't believe the next guy when he says she is good or beautiful. She also won't enjoy relationships koore you kill her ability to love. You make her fear doing anything because she is just not good, that way she will always come back to you because well you loved her with her flaws. Refa is jealous, I saw it on his face today, if he doesn't hurt you physically he will do it emotionally, don't let him bring you down. I don't need to tell you that you're beautiful because you know deep down you are.... You



deserve better and he can't give it to you....and let's assume he is right you can't do no doggy... (pulled her chin facing her) I know a thing or two about sex, I know a little bit about making love and fucking, I'm no expert but I know different kinds of sex and fantasies too. If you don't know anything about sex then you never really had sex... Kana go kunyapa gase sex kana mo le bo kunyanda hela ba kunyapa kaha tase ga sethare(she laughed and rubbed her tears) .. It's not your fault ene nea bereka go kunyapa a sago rute. The most interesting and sweetest part of sex as a man is teaching your woman because you know she's never done it, you're the first person to do that with her.... It boosts your ego... Let me speak for myself legale.. I love teaching a woman how to have sex and helping her discover what kind of sex she likes..

Oarabile : (smiled) I wonder how many you have

taught..

Lore: (smiled) I wasn't keeping a record but it can't be that many

Oarabile : (laughed) Lore ng ng ng

Lore: (laughed) I'm kidding, I'm a virgin...

They laughed as she took her first bite...

Lore: Mxm Refa a thogo koore he had to break you so that you can think about his words while I'm on top of you, nxla!

Oarabile : (laughed) Who said you'll have sex with me?

Lore: (laughed) Tshameka sente the mma... (don't play like that)Eish!

They laughed and continued eating...

At School...

Later that afternoon Nina walked out of the gate and put on her headsets. Kaene pulled over next to her and rolled down the window..

Kaene : Hey... I been trying to call you.. Did you block me?

Nina: Yes, I'm sorry I can't be with you anymore.

Kaene: Get in the car.

Nina: No thank you.

Kaene: I bought you a phone, do you think you can just leave me re sa haver sex at least?

Nina: I didn't know it was a sex deposit.

Kaene: So you thought I just wanted to throw away over half of my net pay?

Nina: I don't know. I just know that I don't want anything to do with you. What happened today scared me and I don't want to get sued for home wrecking, if I get caught with you I'm the only one getting embarrassed in court.

Kaene: You knew I was married when you made me buy you that phone.

Nina: Then take your phone.

Kaene : I don't need a phone, can you get in the car? I'm not supposed to be seen driving next to school girls like this. I have a reputation to maintain.

Nina: Bye Kaene!

She crossed the road and stopped a taxi as Kaene angrily stared at her....

At Boago's House...

Later that afternoon Kaene walked into the bedroom and dropped his keys on the headboard before sitting down while he unbuttoned his shirt.

Boago walked in smelling fresh and reached for her dress in the wardrobe, then she got dressed while Kaene sat there expecting the lunchtime saga to continue but she sprayed perfume on herself and picked her handbag..

Boago : I'm going to check on my mother, it's been a while since I heard from her.

Kaene: Can I come with you?

Boago: No, take a bath and relax. I'll be back...

She walked out then he stood up and moved

the curtain looking at her smartly dressed, he sighed and sat down. His mind was probably playing mind games...

At Akwana's House

Later that evening Akwana laid on her bed and crossed her legs watching a movie and eating raisins.. Her phone rang...

Akwana: Hello?

Odirile: Hi, I know I have been rough and acting immature but I want to do better.

Akwana: I still want to leave you.

Odirile: But I love you and I have been taking care of you, ke raya before we started fighting which I believe it's because of the cheating. You cheated on me before Akwana you can't expect

me to forget it all and get angry at me when I'm acting insecure.

Akwana: Kare I want a man that can get me pregnant, I didn't say I don't love you. You can't give me what I want, which is children and marriage. You have the money and you give me plenty of orgasms but I need more than that! I'm getting old. I'm approaching 40,bo Rabi have teens, bo Boago have preteens and kids they send around the house, nna? I don't want to adopt.

Odirile : (angrily) Kante ke reng (what should I do) because i can't get you pregnant?

Akwana: Let someone who can do it... Simple..  
Bye

She hung up and sighed. A lot of her calls came through but Akwana ignored them and watched a movie...

Odirile : (text) I'm coming to your house.

Akwana: Gompieno ha o tola ra skopana (If you try me today...) I'm going to mop this floor with your ass, come try me. I'm waiting in my room on the bed, ta.(come)

She put the phone down and continued watching her movie...

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Refa walked past the living room where children were sitting, he sat on the rocking chair outside and looked at the moon and the stars then he sighed thoughtfully before walking back into the house and coming out with the car keys...



At Oarabile's House....

On the same evening Oarabile and Lore stood in the kitchen cooking. Lore chopped the pieces and picked one piece of a carrot and threw it at Oarabile who caught it with her mouth..

Oarabile : (laughed) Your turn...

She took a tomato cube and threw it over, he jumped and caught it before grabbing her from behind and kissing her neck as they laughed. There was a knock on the door.

Oarabile : Just a minute..

She hurried to the door in her shorts, she opened the door and her smile disappeared..

Refa : Hey, I'm sorry for showing up without an announcement but I couldn't go to bed without saying this...

Oarabile: What do you want?

Refa: Is Lore in? Please call him too...

Oarabile turned around and called him then he walked over and hugged her from behind smiling at her. Refa looked down for a sec before finally looking at them..

Refa: I wasn't prepared to hear what I heard earlier. I didn't know you're seeing someone and I wasn't sure how to react but I have had time to reflect now. I'm sorry for all the hurtful things I

said trying to hurt you, I can't take them back but I can respect your choice the way you respected mine. (to Lore) Please take care of her, she comes from far, she achieved all of her dreams except for one.... Having a proper family with a husband.

Oarabile : Is that all?

Refa: Yes.

Oarabile: Good night...

Lore: No hard feelings, I personally understand...  
O taa twaela ha o ntse o mpona every day  
laitaka.( u will get used to seeing me  
everyday).Good night.

Refa turned around and walked away then Lore closed the door and turned around bending over...

Lore: Pepu...

Oarabile laughed and hopped over then he walked to the kitchen as she playfully covered his face...

Don't forget to Like.

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#131

At Rona's House...

Refa parked the car and leaned back

thoughtfully, his throat hurt and his eye balls floated in tears. He stepped out and tapped the intercom several times as the dogs sniffed his feet. For some reason this time he didn't have the urge of bending over and rubbing their fur. The door opened..

Carly : Hey, come in.

Refa: Can you tell him to meet me outside please?

Carly: Sure.

He walked back to the car and leaned over folding his arms, he wasn't even sure what hurt him but his whole system was messed up. He turned around putting his arms over the car and leaning over trying this thing of not crying for a woman. His throat cracked and he couldn't even swallow nor could he breath properly. Tears

filled his eyes again but he exhaled trying to be manly.

Rona touched his shoulder and stood by his side...

Rona: Are you OK?

He turned around and looked at his big brother with tears in his eyes. He frowned and hugged him putting his forehead on his brothers neck. Rona hugged him and shook his head. He didn't know what happened but those were definitely Oarabile's tears, she probably had a new boyfriend... He always knew it would take a few tears to accept it but he didn't expect it to hit that hard..

Rona : What's wrong? Rabi o na le boyfriend?

Refa let him go and pulled up his t-shirt rubbing his eyes...

Refa: You knew about this and you didn't tell me? How long has she been sleeping around?

Rona: She is not "sleeping around" ... Are you listening to yourself right now? Sleeping around? Really? Oarabile is a single mother and having a boyfriend isn't sleeping around. Besides I didn't know anything, I'm guessing she has a boyfriend because the only time you're at peace is when she doesn't have one. You have been so happy the past 2 years because she was single and you were free to walk into her house anytime and eat her food while claiming to be picking the kids, getting in her bedroom when she is not there and taking her things to your

office..

Refa : (frowned embarrassed) Gatwe take her things to my office!

Rona: I know you keep stealing her things and putting them in your office... You stole her red heels, her watch, her coat with the tag on...

Trust me you don't get over someone by dating them in your head and pretending in real life because when they move on in real life your fake world crushes. I asked you ke go botsa because nna ke a go itse Refa especially knowing Charity was our sister I saw the future was bleak because I knew at some point you'll come back to your senses. I know you better than everyone... I know you love Rabi, it was just you and me through difficult times re lwela Rabi. You and I fought for her, starting hela with that pregnancy meeting. I was there I saw your face, driving all night just to say goodbye, those tears you cried at the airport years ago... I was there



and it may sound like a long time ago but it doesn't feel like that because I still feel your pain. That embarrassing moment with Muhammed, iwas there throughout all ... I saw it in your eyes, you tried to get over Rabi ka Charity and honestly you were doing fine but the family reunion and DNA test ruined a good chance for you. That boring reunion only came to ruin your recovery. Everything that followed up after finding out about Charity was just your guilt because you were afraid to hurt her or you were just scared to start over or maybe you lost all hope I don't know. Now you can't leave Charity because she is your sister. You don't want to hurt her so you choose to sacrifice your happiness for her's and your daughters'. Trust me you can't love other people if you don't yourself enough to make yourself happy. I wasn't a happy person and it made it impossible to love Chelsea. Instead I hurt her because I was hurting. The day I decided to

accept my decision and stick with it I became happy. You can't do that because that's your sister, as years go by that romance is going to die out and the only thing left will be your rings and the sinful duty of being husband and wife or mother and father.... I have never supported this awkward thing between you and Charity because I'm your big brother, I may not be intelligent but I know my little brother. I know there is only one woman he loves that's why ke nna ke botsa gore o sure? Erile ke bua le wena abo o bua dilo 5 years back now wa lela gape (when I tried talking to u you wouldn't listen now u are crying)... Nna ke reng? (What should I do)Ko bolaa boyfriend yaga Rabi? (Should I kill Rabi's boyfriend)

Refa: It would be nice, we both know you can do it.. I'm familiar with arson we can cremate his corpse...

Rona looked at him and shook his head then Refa put his arms on top of the car and rested his chin over his arm while he ran his finger over the roof..

Refa: She loves him... Maybe I should just be happy for her. She finally got her happily ever after and if you truly love someone you should care more about their happiness right? Rabi has been through so much and she finally has her things together.

Rona: Be happy for her then, I'm happy for Chelsea... I was jealous the first time I saw Austin ke batile go wa ke stress mme ke bapisitse mosadi (I almost fainted but now I have my woman)(they laughed) Hei bare Mrs Jones waitse ke ha ke tsidihallwa a utwa... My banks cards declining in front of her that was a bad day. It took me a while to finally accept that Chelsea is happy and I should be happy for her.

Now we say hi to one another with no hard feelings. Women love it when you respect their relationships. Respect Rabi's choice and be happy for her..

Refa: (thoughtfully) Yeah... I want to be happy for her but I'm jealous I want to kill Lore, wa ntena and you know lawyers have this big ego that makes them think they're all that. Lore once told me he takes an hour to cum, what kind of nonsense is that? Which means o haver sex le Rabi for an hour asa cummer.

Rona: (laughed) Ele gore ne le bua ka eng?  
(What were you talking about)

Refa: Some guy selling traditional medicine for erection, it was just a group of us even Fela was there re bua gore do these herbs really work. Lore ke yoo tolang hela are ene and he announced that...) he can hold his ejaculations for an hour ibile setse a twaetse gore sex ke 30 minutes kana hour.

Rona: Eh wago mo ja gore ha ele gore ke ba ba ha ba. (Yeah he is going to fuck her senseless)

Refa: Mxm!

Rona: But then you have Charity, just don't think about Rabi.

Refa: Our intimacy died when we found out Pearl has epilepsy le nna tota I don't see myself ever having sex with my sister. I don't know why it took my daughter's condition to kill all that but it's gone. Charity le ene she sleeps far from me....

Rona: Le cheke le Pillar (get Pillar checked too)

Refa: Yeah...

He turned around and sighed feeling a bit lighter as he looked at the time...

Refa: Let me go home...

Rona: Ok,. (pat him on the shoulder) Be happy for your girl, give her your blessings and make sure she knows she can come to you anytime she is going through hell. Make sure she knows you are a friend she can count on when days are darker.

Refa: (smiled) Rabi will never need anything from me... But thanks for the talk.

He walked away and turned around pointing at him with a smile...

Refa: And thanks for the partnership, I can't wait to work with my brother. Something has been missing in my hustle, that's you.

Rona: (smiled and gave him the peace sign)  
Stand tall, stand together, four brothers!

Refa: (smiled) Shap

He got in he car and drove off...

At Refa's House...

Refa walked into the house and locked the main door then he went to the kitchen and sat on the stool in the kitchen by the dining table. He put the keys down and his elbows on the desk as he rubbed his face then she got up and warmed his food.

He played music at a low volume while he ate then Charity stood at the door looking at him...

Refa: (smiled) Hey, come here.

She walked over and sat down looking at him..

Charity: Can we talk?

Refa: (stopped chewing looking at her) Sure, are you ok?

Charity: I loved you the first time I saw you and I wanted to take care of you because I felt your pain. We loved each other and enjoyed hanging together, surprisingly we didnt even need sex to feel that way. There was no rush. The day we found out we were siblings we had sex, this was just out of fear of losing one another because we both came from bad breakups. Now we made two people who know nothing about anything else, they're suffering because of the decisions we made. Ever since I realised Pearl is epileptic I have lost interest in you as a husband... I fear God and I fear for more pain and suffering for the children if we don't stop. I



usually take my time to assess the situation that's why I didn't want to quickly say this until I'm sure, I really think we should get divorced and ask for forgiveness from our parents because we took advantage of their love for us and dragged them along this sin and unlawful act.

Refa put the fork down and sighed looking at her...

Refa: This epilepsy thing was a wake up call even for me. I just didn't know how to approach it but you are right.. I mean... If we truly want God to be with our children we have to stop our wicked ways and correct them, maybe then he will have mercy on them. I have made peace with the fact that I will never find love, I tried but failed, the odds are always against me but I will

not fail as a father..

Charity: That's what I was talking to my assistant about earlier re bua ka gore I'll be a divorcee again.. I made peace with the fact that marriage is not for me but I have 2 daughters who also happen to be my nieces.. (they laughed) That has to be a double blessing so I'm grateful for that. I met with a divorce lawyer today and I think they will serve you soon. I don't think ours will be difficult because we got married out of community of property.

Refa: Yeah, less complicated and it will probably be a quick divorce... Don't you think we should tell everyone?

Charity : We should... What about the kids?

Refa: I think we should tell them now while they are young because it will be easier, if we wait until they are older it will be hard and it will hit them hard. The reason Oarabile and I find it

difficult to tell Natasha the truth is because we don't know how she will react and we are afraid it will affect her performance at school. We regret waiting...

Charity : That's true, so do we wait for the divorce to be final for us to move out or what?..

Refa: I'll move out and stay with RJ. I think Bambino is ok with Oarabile but if he wants he can come with me. RJ is the one who has been stressing me about moving in. I think he is feeling a bit left out because of his skin colour. He probably feels he is not part of the family.

Charity: Ok, I guess I'll remain behind for a couple of months and find a good house so I can move out and start new memories in a different house.

Refa: True...

Charity : (stood up) Alright, I guess we will talk in the morning right?

Refa: Sure, I'll take the couch.

Charity : Ok, I'll bring you the pillow and a blanket.

She walked out then he continued eating....

At Nina's House...

Later that night Nina finished her homework and grabbed a ruler, her phone rang as she drew a neat line on the headings then she closed the book and answered...

Nina: (smiled) Hey!

Fela: Hey, I'm looking at your reading timetable and it says you have just completed your homework or reading. Can we talk or should I

call later?

Nina: (blushed) No, I'm done...

Fela: Before we talk... What do you like between Steak and grilled chicken?

Nina: (laughed) Steak.

Fela: Ok, I'll call again in a few minutes.

Nina: Bye.

She hung up and put her books in the bag then her phone rang again, she picked with a smile again...

Nina: (softly) Hey

Kaene: Hi

Nina: (stopped smiling and frowned) What do you want? That hey was not for you, hello?

Kaene: I want my phone, I'd rather go and sell it

than lose it for nothing. I'm at the gate, bring back my phone with it's box and receipt. You didn't even kiss me.

Nina: I can refuse with this phone because it was a present

Kaene: I'm driving in to get it, I'll slap you in front of your mother... Is this a habit for you? Getting men to buy you things and running off? I bet you get guys to buy you beer and run off too..

Nina: Fine, I'm bringing your cheap phone. My boyfriend already gave me money for a new phone.

She removed her sim cards and formatted the phone before putting it back in the box and carefully tiptoed outside then she silently closed the door and hurried to the gate.

Meanwhile inside the car Kaene grabbed an already open drink and stepped outside. Nina got out of the gate and approached him holding the cellphone shop plastic bag..

Nina: Here is your phone, sorry for everything.  
Bye

He grabbed her hand and smiled..

Kaene: I'm sorry for saying I want it back, honestly I just wanted to see your face.. Here is a drink.

Nina: (looked at it) I don't take an open drink besides I'm not hungry, I want to go to bed. Let go of my hand!

Kaene : Wait...

Nina: (trying to pull out his grip) Let go of my

hand..

Kaene: Nina? Babe listen...

He touched her cheek and leaned over trying to kiss her as bright lights flashed over them, the driver quickly deemed but brightened the lights again on second thought.

Nina's heart skipped as Fela's car parked next to them..

Kaene: Who is that?

Nina: It's my boyfriend, please leave. He is crazy..

Kaene got the plastic and threw it in the car then he reached for the handle as Fela stepped



out of his car and slammed the door..

Fela: Don't open that door! Don't! (pointed at Nina) Wena tsena mo koloing..

Nina quickly jumped in the car and tearfully watched as Fela pulled up the sleeves of his sweater and walked in front of Kaene's car...

Fela: Wa kae o mpona? Don't stop on my account... I saw you kissing her, why are you running bruh

Kaene recognised him as he got closer...

Kaene: Fela obviously there has been a misunderstanding

Fela: A fucking big mistake, you are married what are you doing here?

Kaene: Nothing happened.

Fela: I saw you kissing her... Mpha key ya koloi.

Kaene: No, you're not getting my car keys!

Fela angrily bit his lower lip and pushed him against the car, the drink he was holding spilled on his chest as the can fell down then Kaene put his hands out licking his dry lips..

Kaene : There is no need to fight, I'm choosing to respect you and leave.. Yes Nina nne ke mmata but I didn't know anything about a boyfriend ke gone a buwang just now ore laita.. Ke kopa gore o ntogele ke tsamae (let me go). I have a family and this is just one of those things you do hoping your wife won't find out.

Fela: Kare mphe key ya gago, should I call the police for defilement?

Tisa key!

Kaene handed him the keys and he slapped him across the face. Kaene looked down and swallowed...

Fela: O taa nyela Kaene a utwa? (I will beat you)

Kaene: Ke a utwa.. (walked past him) I'm leaving..

Fela grabbed his arm and pushed him back on the car then he stepped over looking up at him, short as he was, he slapped him again and this time Kaene put his arms in cross blocking..

Kaene: Kante o bata gore ke reng ne rra?( what do you want me to do) You wanted the car keys I gave them to you kare ke a tsamaya still wa gana ke reng? It's not like ke robetse Nina ( it'snot like I slept with Nina). Ke ikopile maitshwarelo (I said I am sorry) and I'm trying to get out of this situation but you won't let me, o batang? (What do u want)

Fela: I want you to unkiss Nina, unkiss her!

Kaene: Unkiss her kana nna Nina ibile gase gore ke mo sunne ( I didn't really kiss her), I was about to le ene one a gana ha ekare o tswa wago betsa ngwana tabe o mmeletsa lehela (she was refusing if u beat her it would be for nothing). Let her go rete re bue ee (so we talk)

Fela: What makes you think I'd beat her? I'm not stupid I know you were pushing the whole thing, no girl her age seduces a guy. You are the problem ibile ska bata go nthuta go rata ngwanyana.. (don't teach me how to love my gal)

Kaene: Will your brother be happy about what you're doing to me?

Fela: Ska rialo ke tago neela mpama ya go nna tsala le Muhammad.( don't say that I'll even beat you for being Muhammad's friend)

Nina stepped out of the car and tearfully grabbed Fela's hand...

Fela: Don't touch me wena, you meet guys at the gate nna kere wa bala (when u are supposed to be studying) get back in the car ibile wago lala kogo nna akere ke seso kere wa bala kante you meet people (u are going to spend the night at my place).

She went back to the car then Fela turned back to Kaene..

Fela: Kare unkiss her...

Kaene: How?

Fela: Akeitse, unkiss or else wa nyela gone ha..  
(or else I'll beat you)

Meanwhile Nina quickly entered Fela's pattern  
and searched for Refa's number...

Refa: Yeah

Nina: Hello? Fela is beating someone, can you  
please help me? I can't wake my mother up  
neither can I call the police, please help me.  
Should I give him the phone?

Refa: Ogo ithetse le mongwe? (Did he catch you  
with someone)

Nina: Ee mme kana nere eme hela ha gate( we

were just standing at the gate)

Refa: Waii he won't listen to that nere eme hela excuse. Let me get dressed and come there, don't give him the phone because if he knows I'm coming wago berekela mo nakong. (If he knows I'm coming he will use the time he has now)

Nina: Ok, bye

She hung up and covered her mouth as Fela pushed Kaene against the car again...

Fela: Kare unkiss her or else wa nyela, and go report me then go straight to jail for defilement or rape, Nina is underage wena you kiss her ka melomo e metona the monna wa ntwaela Kaene( u kiss her with your big lips, u are disrespecting me)... O taa nyela kana.. ( I will beat u)

Kaene: Kante be rra ke reng? ( What should I do)

Fela: Kare unkiss my girlfriend or else wa nyela, unkiss her...

Kaene: Bona fotsek nnyedisa ee re bona o bata ke reng.. (beat me then)

Fela punched him on the face and he bent over covering his mouth and fell on his knees..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#132



At Nina's House.....

Refa pulled over and stepped out as Fela and Kaene struggled by the car. He grabbed Fela by the t-shirt and they staggered back...

Refa: Fela? Fela wee? Ska lebala gore o jola le ngwana wa skolo golo ha (don't forget that your girlfriend is a schoolgirl)... And you're doing this in front of her mother's house. Do you think she will love you if she meets you like this?

Fela: (angrily) He kissed Nina, he should unkiss her right now or else this won't end well.

Refa: How about you kiss Nina and show me how you unkiss her then maybe Kaene can do it? Honestly stop it, you are going to embarrass this girl in front of her mother and the neighbours. What do you think everyone will be saying tomorrow? Look at this? Three cars

parked in front of the gate at 11pm, all men fighting for Nina... Is that what you want for her?

Fela: No.

Refa: Then what? Kaha o itse gore Kaene is married and when a woman is caught with a married man it's her who gets the blame, tabe gotwe gao beche that's why Nina a robala le bannabagolo (They will say you don't give her money that's why she has to look for older guys). You have to think smart before you react, Kaene will go back to his wife from here and next week he would have forgotten all this. Nina on the other hand, will be crucified the whole year, is that what you want for the woman you love?

Fela: No...

Refa: O beile ngwana mo koloing wa Iwa (u have kept her in the car while u fight), what should she think about you? Go talk to that girl

and release her so she can go and sleep it's late. When you are done quietly reverse and go before the neighbours see these cars and start spreading rumours about Nina.

Fela: Ok.

Refa angrily pushed him down...

Refa: And stop fighting on the streets! Are you a thug?

He turned and walked away as Fela slowly got up from the ground and dusted his jeans off. He walked behind Refa and quietly gave Kaene a "I'm going to kill you" sign. Meanwhile Refa noticed Kaene's face dropping then he turned back looking at Fela who innocently walked to the car like he didn't do anything.

Refa: (sighed) Are you ok?

Kaene: (rubbed his bloody nose) Yeah ke shapo..  
(I'm fine)

Refa: I don't know if you forgot your words years ago o buwa o na le stress gore you want a wife ( U were stressed saying you want a wife). The first day you saw Boago you loved her, it was love at first sight and nothing stopped you. You followed this girl for years and never gave up until she gave you a chance. Gake gane relationship eka shaker (I know a relationship won't be smooth sailing) but what you are doing is unnecessary and you will regret it. Ke bua (I'm talking) from experience I'm not telling you fairytale stories. There is no such thing as a relationship that can survive cheating, never! It never does. No one can forget the pain you caused them, they will forgive you but they will change, you'll never get the feeling of loving

an unbroken person. Wa bona le wena Mr gore ke a sokola... ( Even you can see that I'm suffering). I'm always in a dilemma of whether to follow my heart or doing what the society expects me to do. Nna ke tshwere experience e serious (I experienced first hand) about the consequences of cheating. I cry and I mean serious crying because I fucked up 10 years ago! A whole decade ago! Everything else I did after that was all in an effort to bury my feelings go pala. I met Charity and mistook our bond for love, I suffered big time... You know my story and how I'm always going back to the same woman I can't have because if I do have a chance, there is always something holding me back. Don't make the same mistake I made, love your wife and respect her even in her absence because love alone is not enough. Go home and leave school girls alone. You and I are too old to be fantasising about little girls with intact tits and flawless butts, we are

fathers for crying out loud! We need women in bed... Go love Boago, if she is not knowledgeable teach her, women are fast learners. Go home please...

Kaene sighed and took a deep breath then he reached for the handle and opened the door..

Refa: And I hope you'll apologise to your wife about this.

Kaene: I'll try.

Refa: I'm sorry is not hard... If it comes from your heart it won't be hard. Good night..

Kaene: Sure..

He reversed and drove off. Meanwhile inside the car Fela leaned back and took Nina's hand looking in her eyes as her heart pounded...

Nina: I was giving back the phone.

Fela: No, that's a load of bullshit o buwa maaka ( u are lying) babe I saw you kissing him. Le go betse ke gone o taa buwang nnete? (Should I beat u so u tell the truth)

Nina: (tearfully) I'm telling you the truth..

Fela: Gape I'm giving you everything you want but you still do this kana Nina ntago shapa waitse? (I'll beat u, do u know that)

Nina: Kana nna gaise ke mo sune ( I didn't kiss him)

Fela: (angrily) Anong mo hihing ne o batang mogo ene? (What were you doing with him in the dark)

Nina: (crying) He wanted his phone back!

Fela: Wa bona gore o selfish? (Can you see that u are selfish).Ke go beletsa go kopa banna

madi ke sa go a tima autwa? (I'm beating u for asking men for money when I can give it to you)

She blocked his slap and put her head between her thighs. Fela grabbed her hair and pulled out her face then he landed a hot one on her cheek as she burst into tears.

Fela: You are not a gold digger autwa?

He slapped her and she covered her face crying. He grabbed both of her hands and slapped her over and over as she moved her head from side to side crying..

Nina: (crying) I'm sorry, you are hurting me! Fela!

Fela: Didn't i give you money? Didn't I say I'll buy you a phone? So you don't want a free phone



you want a phone you get fucked for? Ke go beletsa go kopa banna madi ( I'm beating u for wanting money from men)

Nina: (screaming) Refa? Refa?

Meanwhile Refa leaned against the bonnet of his car watching everything happening in their car and when he felt it was enough and the spirit of gold digging had been killed, he slid his phone in the back pocket and knocked on the window. He opened the door and Nina jumped on him crying.

Refa: Gontse mr...(That's enough)

Fela stepped out of the car and walked over...

Fela: Ke taa betsa Nina kana Refa? ( Refa I'll

beat Nina) Kana phone ego buiwang ka yone e  
(This phone we are talking about) I gave her the  
money for it, ke taa kaletsa ngwananyana yo.  
(I'll hang her)

Refa turned around giving him his back still  
holding Nina with one hand as she cried  
hugging..

Nina: (crying) Akere ke bakile! (I won't do it  
again)

Refa: (laughed) Ngwana are o utule ( She says  
she has heard you)... On a serious note she  
heard you... It's enough, wago tsoga a opiwa ke  
thogo.(she will wake up with a headache) (still  
holding her) Madi a phone a kae? (Where is the  
phone money)

Nina: Ke a jele ( I already spent it)

Refa: He will give you for the other phone mme  
le wena o bake autwa? ( learn your lesson ok)

She let go and rubbed her face with both hands..

Refa: You want something you ask him, if you  
ask from other guys wa go betsa Fela autwa?  
(He will nearby ok?)

Nina: Ee

Refa: (he rubbed her tears) Raa ngwana sorry  
the rra (Say you are sorry), (he put his hand on  
her chest) Pelonyana yagwe ya raga (her heart  
is beating, she is scared), raa ngwana sorry...

Nina?

Nina: Rra?

Refa: Tsena mo teng le (get inside so u can..)  
(she shook her head before he could finish  
talking) Le bue, he won't beat you. I just want

him to talk to you nicely.

Nina: No, he can talk to me while I'm standing next to you.

Refa: Fela bua le ngwana the rra (talk to her)...  
Nina come..

Refa unzipped Nina's sweater and opened the back door for her..

Refa: Get inside, motho gaa kake a gore sepe kele teng.. (He won't do anything to u when I'm here)

Nina got in the back seat then Refa slowly walked past Fela...

Refa: Fuck her before we go...

The frown on Fela's face disappeared as his eyes fell on Nina thighs underneath her mini skirt..

Fela: Cover me

Refa: Sure...

Refa went back to leaning against his car while Fela got in the car and closed the door then he grabbed her hand tangling their fingers...

Fela: I'm sorry I lost it...

Nina: I want to go ho-

He kissed her lips and slid his hand in her panties, the door opened and Refa dropped a

pack of condoms on the seat before closing and walking away. Nina swallowed looking up at him as he pulled out his t-shirt and reached for a pack of condoms...

Nina: Umm...

Fela: O bata mpama kana dick? (Do u want a slap or dick)

Nina: Dick but don't-

Fela: Thought so...

He tilted and rolled it over. For a slim guy he had quite the meat and watching his hand roll it over for a schoolgirl wasn't that easy. He sat on his back and lifted her up then he put her on his lap and kissed her while he aimed at her..

Fela: (softly) Slide down...

Nina frowned as she slowly slid then Fela grabbed her waist and #removed..

\*

Don't forget to Like, next bonus insert coming up.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#133

At Nina's House....

Still sitting on the bonnet of his car, Refa pressed his phone. The door opened then Fela stepped out shirtless, he bent inside and got his t-shirt then he put it on standing outside.

He stretched his hand for her and she got out, she shyly folded her arms looking around..

Nina: I can't find my jersey.

Fela: Ke eta ema gone hoo (I'm coming wait for me)

He approached his big brother who slid down and met him halfway across and handed him her sweater..



Refa: O shapo (is she ok)

Fela: Yeah, she is fine.

Refa: The old man from that yard slowed down when he walked past by then he went to the tap and pretended to be fetching water. Ke ipotsa gore o tswapisa eng at this time (I wonder what he is up to), dira re tsamae mestaa (finish up so we go) I don't want my number plate to be scribbled down.

Fela: (chuckled) ke heditse... (I'm done)

Fela walked back to where Nina was standing folding her arms like a lost orphan. He hung the jersey around her shoulders and helped her put it on then he zipped it as she looked down. He pulled up her chin and kissed her softly..

Fela: (holding her waist) O ngadile? (Are you sulking) (she looked away with a pout) Sorry autwa? I'll never beat you if you don't ask men for money. I want you to pass at school so we can support our babies properly. If our goals have changed you can let me know... Have they changed? (she kept quiet then he touched her cheek and kissed her as they stood by the gate) Sorry the mma... Intshwarele... ( I'm sorry)

Refa flashed the lights then he looked back and raised two fingers at him. He turned back to Nina and held both of her cheeks together as he leaned over and kissed her..

Nina: I want to sleep...

Fela: What time are we going to buy the phone?

Nina: I'll buy myself a phone with my student allowance next year.

Fela: (laughed) O serious o ngaletse gore neke complainer ka sugar daddy? (Are u sulking because I complained about the sugar daddy?) So o bata sugar daddy? (so u want one?) O toga o ntena abe re simolola ko ntheng kana.. (U will soon anger me then we will have to start from scratch)

Nina: Can you just leave me alone ke rile ke ngaletse sugar daddy nna? (Did I say I'm sulking because of the sugar daddy?)

Fela: Ee o ngaletse ene, o bata Kaene? (Yes that's why u are sulking, so u want Kaene?) Ke mmitse le sunane gape mo hihing? (Should I call him so u guys kiss in the dark again?) Wa mo rata? ( Do u love him?)

Nina: (tearfully) Leave me alone!

Fela: O lelela Kaene? ( Are u crying for him?)

Nina: (crying) Fela gake bate ( leave me alone)

Fela: Oka llela monnamogolo, ka bona gore o na

le stress sa sugar daddy. ( Why are you crying for an old guy, I can see u are stressed about this)

Nina put her arm over her forehead crying, Fela pulled her arm down and hugged her rubbing her back.

Fela: Ok-ok I'm sorry.. I'm sorry... (rubbed her tears) Kopa re laelane ( let's say proper goodbyes), I'll see you tomorrow...

Nina: Ok

Fela: I won't hit you again if you don't ask men for money or even stand in corners with them.

Nina: Ok... By the way kana I had called you before surprising you with a visit.. Here is your steak...

He handed her the steak and kissed her then she walked inside. He quietly closed the door and tied the wire of the gate then he waited until she was inside before getting in the car and driving off. His big brother's car followed up and their tail lights disappeared into the night...

At Rotlhe's House...

The next morning Rotlhe walked into the kitchen carrying his son and putting him on the counter then he prepared his formula. The little guy moved to the edge and tripped falling on his head but Rotlhe jumped and grabbed him by the romper. The baby's heart skipped as he burst into tears...

Rotlhe quickly covered the baby's mouth and whispered in his ear...

Rotlhe: Shhhh... Daddy loves you baby... Shhhh  
mama is sleeping, please don't get me into  
trouble...

He opened the fridge and closed as the baby  
stopped crying. He did again as he looked at the  
fridge bulb lighting and switching off. Rotlhe  
sighed in relief and turned around finishing up  
with the formula..

Sesha walked into the kitchen yawning and tied  
her robe over her big bump...

Sesha: Good morning... Was he crying?

Rotlhe: (smiled innocently) Nah,..

Rotlhe leaned over and kissed her.

Rotlhe: What time is the church service?

Sesha : It's at 9.

Rotlhe: I want to ask the guys to come along, do you think they will agree?

Sesha: (laughed) Rona might come because he is always visiting but Refa le Fela I doubt it...

Rotlhe: Ba ntena ke ipotsa gore mathata a bone ke eng le kereke... ( I wonder what their problem with church is)

Sesha: Refa and Charity are probably feeling guilty about their whole marriage. I picked that from Charity's remarks, she likes saying she is a sinner and she can't be included on the list of people going to heaven.

Rotlhe: You should talk to her and invite her, Refa probably feels the same way. Fela ene is

too playful, I just hope he leaves that old woman.

Sesha: (laughed) I still don't believe Fela slept with that woman, you are probably just assuming.

Rotlhe : (laughed) I'm telling you the truth mme kana.

Sesha: Wena rra your family really needs church.

Rotlhe : Starting with my mother, my father, my brothers especially Refa and Fela then uncles... (they laughed) Have a seat before you feel dizzy... Can I fry some eggs for you?

Sesha : I want bogobe jwa legala.. ( I want porridge)

Rotlhe: Like with milk?

Sesha: Yeah..

Rotlhe: Ok, I'll make it... My mom used to cook it when I was a kid but will you guide me?



Sesha : Ok, mphe ngwana... ( Give me the baby)

Rotlhe: It's ok, he is too heavy...

He poured milk in the pot and lit the stove then Sesha moved to the sink and filled it with warm water..

Rotlhe: What are you doing?

Sesha: Doing these dishes.

Rotlhe : Have a seat, it's early in the morning and you haven't eaten anything.. I don't want you falling or something

Sesha; (laughed) Bathong I fell just once when I was pregnant the first time and it was a long time ago, I'm not sick or anything. It was just morning sickness.

Rotlhe : Just sit down... Spread butter on the bread if you want to help me.

He slid the plate over to her as his phone rang...

Rotlhe: Hello?

Pastor : Good morning. brother Rotlhe, how are you?

Rotlhe : I'm good pastor, how are you?

Pastor : I'm good.. The church elders want to see you, there is something we want to discuss with you.

Rotlhe : Did I do something wrong?

Pastor : (laughed) No, it's not a negative thing... Actually it's a good thing well it depends on how you will take it but we are all hoping you take it like a man of God. Will you be here at 9?

Rotlhe: Ok, I thought I was in trouble. I'll be there pastor.

Pastor : Bye!

He hung up and turned back to his wife who smiled and put her hands over her mouth..

Sesha: I think I know why they want to see you

Rotlhe: What?

Sesha : You are going to be a pastor, (laughed) I can't wait to be the pastor's wife!

Rotlhe: (laughed) You are crazy, why would they make me a pastor?

Sesha: You'll see... Yei ke mma moruti!

Rotlhe: (laughed) You sound crazy....

She got up and kissed him as he laughed blushing with a bit of embarrassment...

At Nina's House...

The next morning a neighbour knocked on the door and Masego opened the door.. They exchanged pleasantries as she stepped out surprised at the unusual early morning visit...

Neighbour : I just wanted to ask if Nina is ok, I heard her crying, there were men fighting at the gate last night.

Masego: My gate? My Nina? I'm confused.

Neighbour: Nina was standing with a man at the gate last night and I heard her crying but I was afraid to confront them because they were driving expensive cars those people like guns. But I couldn't sleep last night I would have called but I didn't have airtime.

Masego: Not my Nina, we were sleeping...

(shouted) Nina? Nina?

Nina walked out and stood in front of the door barely able to keep eye contact. Masego could tell from her embarrassment that something had happened. To spare her the embarrassment, she turned to the neighbour.

Masego : Thank you for telling me, I'll talk to her.

Neighbour : Ask her.

Masego : I will, thank you so much for coming.  
O thusitse mma.

Neighbour : Ok.

She walked away then Masego closed the door...

Masego: Come here... Your eyelids are swollen, clearly you cried last night... What happened?

Mpolelela nnete ( tell me the truth)

Nina: My boyfriend hit me

Masego: Boyfriend? Hit you? And you kept quiet?

Wena Nina don't I always talk to you about abuse? Are you going to report him?

Nina: No, we solved it.

Masego: Solved it with abuse? Report this man, why did he beat you?

Nina: I got money from a married man and he wasn't happy about it.

Masego: He is not your mother for him to discipline you. What his name?

Nina: Kaofela Banda.

Masego: Put on your shoes, we are going to report him and that married man too. Put on your shoes, have you had sex with him?

Nina: No.

Masego: The doctor will confirm that for me, that's not a problem. Let's go, I wasn't going to report that Kaofela but o ntena ka go keteka ngwanake, hoo rea thaamana, ha o bona kesa ratane jaana gake bate matsadi mo mmeleng(he pissed me by beating my child), that's a lesson he must learn. I'm fixing him if he is truly your husband he will never beat you again. I'm just going to teach him a lesson his father should have taught him. I won't let you make the same mistakes I made... Let's go!

Nina walked back to her room....

At Banda's house....

Later that morning Rona's father directed the

guys to the corner as the three of them carried a heavy metal and put it down...

Banda: Where is Rotlhe?

Rona: He went to church, I want to go there too later today.. Aren't you guys coming?

Fela and Refa dusted their hands like they didn't hear him. A police car drove through the gate and two police officers jumped out...

Fela: (muttered) Shit! Shit!

Refa : Crap!

Rona: (confused) What?

Banda: What's wrong?

The officers approached and greeted them...



Officer: Good morning, I'm looking for Kaofela Banda...

\*

Don't forget to Like the insert

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#134

At Banda's house....

Fela: (smiled dusting his hands) O mpatela eng morena?

Officer : (smiled) Wa itse gore o dirile eng akere? Are vae laitaka.. And Refa? Where is he?

Refa: (sighed) Great...

Officer: Let's go guys..

Banda: What happened? I'm confused

Fela: I had an argument with a friend who is a girl.

Banda: Underage girl

Banda: (pointed the police officer) If he beat up someone's daughter please lock him up. You won't hear no complaints from me

Rona : Papa we don't even know what happened

Fela: So you're going to jump into conclusions without hearing my side of the story?

Banda: (angrily) No, I'm really getting irritated by this trend

Fela: What trend? I beat her once! (turned to the police) Not really beat her-like arguing... (to his father) I didn't beat this girl!

Mma Banda stepped out of the house with a frown..

Mma Banda: What's going on?

Banda: He beat up an underage girl

Mma Banda: Really? What girl? I want to see her first before i jump into conclusions. O kae?

Officer: Fela? Let's go

Mma Banda: I'll drive him there

Officer : Thank you... (pointed at them) both of them, drive behind me... I want to see you on

the mirror

Mma Banda : No problem..

The police officer got in the car and drove off while the family got into another car and followed them.

On the way Rona drove while their mother sat on the front seat and the brothers at the back next to their father narrating what happened ...

Banda: So wena Refa how was it possible for Fela to beat her in your presence? Sounds like you arrived while he was fighting Kaene.

Refa: I watched him do it

Mma Banda: Excuse me?

Refa: That little girl is too clever for her age,

Fela gives her everything she needs and she goes to a grown man like Kaene? O talela Fela... The last thing Fela needs to do is to cry for a girl. Talking and begging never helps, at the end of the day you end up alone just because you can't act like a man.

Rona: Who are we talking about now?

Fela : Gone nna ke a itse gore i was wrong to beat her but honestly even if i get charged now I'd still slap a woman who decides to get used by men for something i can afford to give her. I'm talking about my health too

Refa : And there is a reason i gave you condoms, Kaene's blood is not clean.

Banda: Refa you've disappointed me, i always expect Fela to do this. He is impulsive like that... I really thought i did my best when it came to you

Refa: You did do a good job, i just learnt that the

world doesn't work like that. Be a good guy you finish last. Can i give you an example? Do you know that i loved Rabi way before she had Natasha? But i thought she was too young to know boys. Biggest mistake of my life right there... That was the first mistake of my life, things could have been different had i thought otherwise. If Fela acts stupid believing nonsense ya I'm saving my virginity for the right time he will cry, if you love her do it. While in a relationship if any of you make a mistake punish each and forgive each other, all these it's over is nonsense, kamoso you invest your feelings into another relationship then she comes back, leading you into temptation because hey you never wanted to break up in the first place, so what happens? You're the bad guy for stringing along two women then you hop between them like a headless chicken because you can't break their hearts...the one you want ends up getting a boyfriend and not

once will she care about you because you grew apart. At the end of the day you as the guy get blamed for a failed relationship because why? woman's actions are always excused but there is no excuse for beating a woman yet there is an excuse for a woman to even hit you or play with your feelings.

There was silence as everyone listened to him then he paused...

Banda: (calmly) I can't believe you're carrying so much pain and bitterness and you're transferring it all to your little brother.

Rona: Refa must swallow his pride and go beg Oarabile for the last time. Clearly this will never stop until you have her, now the whole gender will suffer because Rabi decided to screw Muhammad and your lawyer. And she sure

knows how to pick them, the challenging ones you don't stand a chance with

Refa: Says a person who has been getting dumped his whole life, what makes you think I'm talking about Oarabile?

Fela: If you were not then who were you talking about? Because that whole speech has nothing to do with me and Nina, you said you're divorcing, go beg for back love once and for all. You have nothing to lose.

Mma Banda: I love Oarabile but if she has a relationship maybe you should leave her alone. I just feel like wanting this woman has drained you so much you have closed your eyes to the possibility of loving a different woman. I wish you could be with her because Charity sounds morally wrong but i wouldn't want you to spend your whole life fighting for a woman you would never have. When you're single she has a boyfriend, when she leaves the man and comes



to you you have a girlfriend, when you leave she has already moved on. Can't you see this circle of events? It's always the same thing and it will never end. I'm happy you and Charity are divorcing but if Rabi is in a relationship o seka wa e harasa ngwanaka le ene o seka wa mo tshwenya. Tota monna wa gagwe and find a new girlfriend. Someone who is not linked to anyone you know then settle down and be happy. Happiness is a choice, i repeat, Happiness is a choice that an individual makes. Be happy Refa, you have been sad for too long le yone nyalo yaga Charity tota ne o ikgolola ngwanaka gore go ska gatwe o diile motho mme hela letswalo kr ne ke le bona mogo wena...

There was silence as Refa attentively listened to his mother then he sighed and looked outside the car...

Refa: Thank you... Before i can decide that i need to know something... Rona nkemele

Rona: Why?

Refa: Just stop... I'll come later...

Rona stopped the car then he hopped out and closed the door, before going he leaned inside looking at Fela...

Refa: Don't be afraid to apologise no matter how much you think it will cost you.

Fela: Sure

Refa ran off and everyone turned to Fela, he shrugged his shoulders...

At the police station..

Minutes later the family walked in while Masego and Nina sat on the bench, Mr and Mrs Banda bent over shaking Masego's hand and exchanging pleasantries then they shook Nina's hand as she looked down.

Officer : Fela do you know that girl?

Fela: (looking down) Yes

Officer : Who is she?

Fela: She is going to be my wife in 4 years.

Officer : That's not what- (sighed) Do you know her?

Fela: Yes, i know her. She is going to be my wife when she finishes school.

Officer : Have you had sex with her?

Nina: No

Fela: No

Masego: (angrily to her) Ore tuu wena!

Officer : Did you have a fight last night?

Fela: (calmly) Yes, I slapped her and I'm sorry. I was angry but there is no excuse for me to do that. I found her with a man at the gate, a married man and i lost it. I love Nina and i want us to act responsible now so we can be successful kamoso. I know it's wrong go betsa motho and i won't deny that i did it, if she or her mother don't accept my apology I will understand and I'm asking only for forgiveness, I'm not saying they should drop the charges. I will serve my sentence and I understand their side of the story.

Masego: We are still opening a case...

Mma Banda: Ee gagona bothata, bula case. I just hope you won't ever report anything to me from now on. Obviously you're not the type that discusses anything at home so i hope you will never need to ask for a meeting with us because rona re bereka ka police.

Masego: So i should let your son beat my daughter in fear of him abandoning her with a pregnancy one day?

Mma Banda : No, that's not what i said. I said you should go ahead and solve this problem by the police station, even tomorrow when you face any problem with your daughter you must run over here and get it solved it. You seem to think a police station is the answer and I'm saying if it works for you go ahead and do it. Teach her that she can just act anyhow and then report. It's only this month that she can't be held responsible for having an affair with a

married man, next month she will do the same thing and unfortunately she might meet a suing wife. Someone like you who doesn't play when it comes to the law. Rona as the Banda's there is nothing we can do, we brought our son and he is not denying anything, we apologised and we are ready for you to fry us then we are walking out of here with this boy. His father will deal with him and he will never ever talk to your daughter again. Your daughter will never set foot in my yard and I never want to see her. I will personally make sure my son never meets your daughter but kare ere o ntaela ngwana o seka wa lebala wa gago because now she is a victim and she thinks everyone is wrong except her and. Ke heditse... (turned) Monna wa lepodisi bula case.. Is he under arrest?

Officer : No, I'm just filing. He will be notified of his court date

Mma Banda: Perfect, let him be punished so he

can leave her alone. Bo Fela ba selasela ekare di ntšanyana, ba hatahata mo ba ja leswe mo maleleng

Masego: (angrily) O raya ngwanake malele?

Mma Banda: Kare ngwanake nna wa selasela mo, o hatahata jaaka ntšanyana ibile o ja leswe... Ha ele gore ngwana wa gago ke malele tseo ke tsa gago..

Banda : Ladies please

Officer : Let's all calm down

Masego: I will charge this boy with rape mosadi wa nkutwa? I will send this piece of trash to jail

Banda: Please try it, i want to see you try! You're bitter and you're probably living your life through her, did someone hurt you really bad?

Officer : Stop it!

Nina: (tearfully) Mama areye ko motsee

Masego: Ore tu wena!

Banda: (whispered to Rona) I'm taking your mother out, deal with it

Banda asked his wife to follow him and grabbed her hand..

Rona : (calmly) Mmaagwe Nina we apologise for for everything your daughter went through, tota you're not wrong to do this. You have every right to be angry ibile we should be all humbling ourselves on your feet. We apologise for everything...

Fela stood up and knelt before her then he looked in her eyes and swallowed...

Fela: I am sorry for hurting your daughter,



please forgive me. I will never talk to her again.  
That's a promise I'm giving you mme wa  
lepodisi a reeditse. I will never talk to her.

Nina's eyes filled with tears as she looked at her  
mother...

Masego: Thank you for asking for forgiveness  
but I'm not dropping this case ibile mmago  
gaana maitseo.

Fela: Ok, I understand....

Nina glared at her mother with the corner of her  
eye as anger and hatred brewed inside her...

At Oarabile's House....

Later that morning Refa knocked on the door then Oarabile opened the door with wet hands from doing the dishes...

Refa: Hi

Oarabile : Hi,

Refa: There is something i have to ask you, can we sit in my car?

Oarabile : Refa i have so much to do this weekend, i have to clean this house..

Refa: Ok, I'm sorry...

Oarabile : What is it?

Refa: It seems like every time I'm single you're in a relationship, when I'm in a relationship you're available but then we couldn't really cheat on any of the people we were with. I'm about to get divorced and i know you don't have that long with Lore so I'm just wondering if

there is a chance for us to give it a try. I'm sorry if this offends you, i just need to know. If you don't want to, I'll respect that. Is it possible to take a break from Lore and give us one more chance? I promise you whatever answer you give here it will be my command, if its no then no if its yes then its yes. I'm done being jealous, being angry and violent. If you don't want me I'll be happy for you and I'll find a different person whom i can open my heart to. I don't want to convince you because i need it come from your heart. Let's put an end to all these drama and make one solid decision. What do you say?

Oarabile took a deep breath looking in his eyes...

Oarabile :.....

\*

Please Like the insert.

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#135

At Oarabile's House...

Oarabile : Come inside...

Refa walked in then Oarabile closed the door...

Refa: Where are the kids?

Oarabile: They went to the mall, Natasha had to buy pens.

Refa: She loses a pen every day.

Oarabile : Setse ke lapile ibile.. Have a seat,...I'm coming...

Refa sat down, minutes later Oarabile came back with his tie around her neck. His eyes fell on her neck and a little smile of embarrassment brightened his face then he put his hands over his face laughing...

Refa: I wasn't in there, one of the kids must have taken it there

Oarabile : (laughed) Right

She slowly sat down and faced him as he smiled taking off her neck, they both stared at one another smiling..blushing... And eventually chuckled...

Refa: (softly) What?

Oarabile : (smiled) Nothing... You caught me by surprise, i never thought I'd hear you say these words. (took a deep breath) It feels like years ago when we met... When you used to carry the bucket for me

Refa: (laughed) And you were very ugly my friend.

Oarabile : (laughed) You too... You were so skinny and Akwana said you have a big dick... Not surprised she ended up sleeping with you..

Refa's smile dissolved as he looked down thoughtfully. Oarabile took another deep breath and stood up making her way to the door....

Oarabile: I'm locking the door... It seems people always open the door when you're doing something you shouldn't...

Refa: (frowned) What do you mean?

Oarabile : (locked and walked back) i want to talk to you sitting on your lap...

He looked up at her as she slowly sat on his lap facing him then she pushed her hair back and leaned over kissing him softly..

Refa: Can i kiss you back?

Oarabile: Yes

He tilted his head and kissed her putting his hands on her waist, her phone rang and she pulled back leaving him hanging as he licked his lips. She picked the call still sitting on his lap then he jerked her up a bit and probably placed his hard stiffy...

Oarabile : (softly) Hello?

Lore: Hey babe, I'll be there in an hour. Is that OK?

Oarabile : Yeah,

Lore: Alright, i love you.

Oarabile : I love you more

It hit like a hurricane but hey at least she was sitting on his lap...



Oarabile: (put the phone down) Sorry about that..

Refa: (looking up in her eyes hoping for a miracle) It's ok, so... About what i said earlier...

Oarabile : About that.. (she kissed him) I love you and i know you love me but i don't think we are compatible.

Refa: Why?

Oarabile : We have been through so much more eleng gore even if we get back together we will not get what we are expecting. I have a feeling our feelings are also fueled by jealousy because I'll be honest with you, i hate any woman that gets your attention and i get jealous..

Refa: And you just hurt me saying you love him more

Oarabile : (laughed) Can't hurt like watching you marry another woman.

Refa: (laughed) I'm sorry... (cleared his throat holding her waist) So gatweng anong kana ke beile mogo wena..

Oarabile : (smiled and kissed him) Go and find that woman, not your sister man please.. (they laughed) Go and find that beautiful queen and bring her home, love her and respect her, I'll love and respect Lore....

Refa: (smiled) Go on... You're not done... Then what?

They smiled and eventually laughed...

Oarabile : (laughed) What are you laughing at?

Refa: (laughed) I'm laughing at you, what are you laughing at?

Oarabile : You're the one making me laugh heela.. Ija... Reetsa...let me finish then... After

getting ourselves partners we should coparent peacefully, spend time with our partners, eventually we will get over one another because I'm sure you came expecting a no or yes right?

Refa: Yeah gone ke tile ke itse gore it might be a yes or no, tota unlike in the past today i wanted to make sure that when i move on there won't be no funny business. Gake bate go ledisa ngwana wa batho... Koore hela it's hard to find a good woman who isn't my sister.. (they laughed) but if i find her I'll be correcting myself on her, i feel sorry for her because kago mo topela marato

Oarabile : (laughed) And now I'm jealous

Refa: (laughed) But thanks for being honest, at least this time around we talked... (smiled) Plus he go tshwere kaha eish

Oarabile : (laughed and got off of him) Stand up and go, my husby is on the way..

She grabbed his arm trying to pull him up but he pulled her over and kissed her rolling on the couch and laid on her breathing...

Refa: Sorry i broke your spirit the other day, i will always regret saying that. The worst thing about words is that it can't be taken back and the other person will never know whether you're just lying or telling the truth... I know no matter what i say you'll always wonder if its true but i want you to trust yourself. You're more than you know... By the way Lore is not a bad guy ke raya the part of him that i know, he is a cool guy so i don't see him and i having a problem.. (stood up and took a deep breath) Unless he finds me with you in a compromising position, hoo gone he will flip, probably make me lose my shares or something..

Oarabile : (laughed) You better go then

Refa : (smiled) Thanks for talking to me, it really means a lot. For the first time I'm parting with you ke sena stress and I'm genuinely smiling...

Koore why couldn't we do this earlier?

Oarabile : Nne o nna o nopetswe hela koore gape pelo ya gago ne e nna khibidu gakego

tshwara, remember when i took you for a drive?

(they laughed) Waitse ke ha o nkama gore, ke ipona kele saatane o mpotsa gore kante yanong ware ke reng Rabi ota kogo nna ke na le charity plus bana bale 2..

Refa: (laughed) Mxm o gopotse dilo tsa bogologolo jang...

Oarabile : (grabbed his dick) Go stick this dick in a new pussy

Refa: (laughed and pushed her hand away)  
You're so rotten kana gaba go itse sente konte kwa.

Oarabile : And this is the last time I'm playing with you like this, wate ore breakup sex akere? This is my break-up cuddle... Thanks for dropping by, this never happened.

Refa : Ee, I'll bring your heels, and the other things i stole..

Oarabile : (gasped and covered her mouth) I had a suspicion but i thought i was crazy Refa wee?

Refa: (laughed) Bona go shapo toga ke kopana le Lore mo tseleng... If i do i came to pick up the kids and realised they're not home

Oarabile : Bye and good luck on your divorce, Mcharo batho monnawe baby daddy yame batho. I was so used to fighting with her ill miss her, is it OK if i continue abusing her?

Refa: Wa lela mogo nnake..

They laughed as Refa got in the car and drove off. She sighed with a huge smile of relief and satisfaction. Meanwhile Refa smiled and laughed with so much peace he found himself wondering about what kind of a girl he would meet. Growing anxious yearning for that exciting feeling of first love, those first touches and everything magical about everything... Whoever the hell she was he couldn't wait to meet her....

TWO WEEKS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#136

At Akwana's House...

Akwana walked into the yard carrying a pile of exercise books and paused looking at Odirile's car. She took a deep breath of bravery and walked into the house. Her subconscious reminded her she had no one but herself should she need help, but she couldn't run any longer...

She opened the door and placed the books on her study table before turning around scratching her eyebrow...

Akwana: OD we need to talk... Sit up...

Odirile sat up and looked at her with a little smile then she leaned over trying to kiss her.



Akwana turned her head and pushed her back...

Akwana: Don't do that... Stop...

Odirile paused and looked at her sadly...

Odirile: Kante ne mma ke dirile eng?( What did I do?) What happened to us?

Akwana: I'm not going to waste my breath explaining myself again. Tota nna mma I already told you my reasons, it has nothing to do with love. I love you but I want a family, I want children of my own and I want them to have a father in their lives. This lesbian thing was nice back when I was in Tertiary because it was fun but I'm getting old now. I want to get married and have kids. Everyone I know has children... This thing is just a waste of my time.

I respect that you want to be a lesbian for the rest of your life, but I'm hetero. Today I'm going to be straight up with you if you harass me, I'll defend myself and after defending myself I'll go report you. The only reason I haven't been telling the police is because I was embarrassed to tell people I actually had a relationship with a woman, but now I'm ready for anything. It's been a long time since ke go bolelela (since I told you) to stay away from me and I have ran out of patience now. Please put on your shoes and leave... Gape you are stressing yourself, the time you are wasting harassing me and begging me you should be using it on finding a new girl. It's been 2 years since I told you I don't feel this lesbian thing... You could've been on your 2nd year anniversary with your girlfriend by now. Please leave...

Odirile looked at her sadly, she was

speechless...

Akwana: (showed her the door) Go...

Odirile slowly put on her shoes and sighed looking at her...

Odirile : I'm sorry that I love you.

Akwana: I'm sorry that I want my kids to have a father.

She walked out and closed the door then Akwana sighed in relief. Meanwhile, Odirile got into her car and drove out as tears blurred her vision....

At the mall....

Later that morning just after 9, Boago pulled over next to her husband's car and stepped out. Kaene leaned over and pushed the door open for her as she got in and closed the door.

She frowned confused and looked at him..

Boago: I came here as fast as I could, what's going on?

Kaene: But it wasn't an emergency.

Boago : You said it was important.

Kaene: Do you remember Nina?

Boago: Why would I forget her?

Kaene: Sorry... (handed her the paper) I'm supposed to be in court today at 11 am..2 weeks back I went back to Nina's place because I

wanted the phone I bought for her back. I felt cheated, I'm sorry if this offends you but I felt like she had used me to get her the phone. I thought it better to get it back and maybe give it to my daughter instead of a stranger like Nina. While there Fela came, apparently he is her boyfriend, so he got angry. He tried to attack me but I defended myself abo a ntshaba... I guess the neighbours heard or Nina told her mother I don't know, the next day I was called to the police station for a statement. I was interviewed and the phone was taken as evidence in court. I'm just telling you because it has been hard keeping this from you, plus if I go to jail I wouldn't want you to be surprised. I want you to be prepared to support the children on your own.

Boago: What are the possible consequences?

Kaene: Jail, there is no other option for defilement.

Boago : Akere mme waa bona Kaene? (Can you see.what u did) Was it really necessary for you to do this? First you use our money for nonsense, we haven't even bought enough grocery and now you are going to jail?

Kaene: I'm sorry... Ke raelesegile (I was tempted), unfortunately it will cost me my freedom but it's ok, let me go. I just wanted to tell you..

Boago looked at him and sighed shaking her head...

Boago: I'll come with you.

Kaene: No, I don't want to embarrass you like that.

Boago : I forgave you for it, let's do this together.

He hugged her tightly and kissed her neck before heaving a huge sigh and driving out of the parking lot...

At Banda Brothers Constructions....

Later that morning Fela closed his office and walked out putting his key in the pocket. He approached the car where all his brothers were waiting for him.

Rona: Are you ready?

Fela: Yeah..

They all got in the car and drove out as.....

At Lore's office...

Lore dialled Shawn's number and leaned back holding up a page he was reading from...

Shawn : Hello?

Lore: Good morning Mr Muhammad? You are speaking to Lore Timothy from Nonsie and Attorneys in Maun, Botswana.

Shawn : Hi.

Lore: Mr Muhammed I am sorry for interrupting your schedule but I need to talk to you, I don't know if you're ready now or should I set an appointment? This is about Lilley Koko the daughter of Oarabile Koko.

Shawn : Nah it's fine, how can I help you?

Lore: Well, I have just had a long conversation with a friend of mine that side because I wanted to find out if Botswana children's Act and US



children's Act contradict each other somehow, because in Botswana both parents have equal rights to the child unless otherwise stated. You do not have sole custody of that child but according to reports you have continuously denied the mother access. This friend of mine who also happens to have a very good record and reputation told me it is the same thing that side, in fact it can also fall under child abduction. Child abduction is not only limited to strangers , a parent can be charged with it and serve a serious term in prison. I doubt you already have US citizenship, this court case might complicate things for you in that regard, or even make your employer think twice about the renewal of your contract. I am a very patient and determined lawyer, I will reunite that little girl with her mother one way or another, so we can do this the easy way or the hard way, what's your pick?

Shawn: So she reported me? I never even gave her hard time, of course there was a bit of arguing but it happens right?

Lore: Yeah, well maybe she misunderstood you.. You know how women are.

Shawn: Yeah, I wouldn't mind coparenting, it's going to be hard doing it from across the world but I'm sure we can work out something.

Lore: That's true, what's your email address? I want to send you the agreement.

Shawn: Sure, it's Muhammadshawn@yahoo.com.

Lore: Alright sure buddy.

Shawn: Sure, have a good day.

Lore: You too...

He hung up and sighed with a smile as he typed on the computer....

At Maun Magistrate Court....

In an ongoing trial that morning the Banda family listened holding their breaths as the magistrate delivered his judgment...

Magistrate: It is young men like you who put an end to young girls' dreams by either impregnating them and abandoning them with children or just disturbing their education. Not only have you defiled this girl, you also had the audacity to put your hands on her. I am disgusted that a young man like you with such a promising future decided to flash all that down the drain. (sighed) I therefore find the suspect guilty of defilement and sentence him to 7 year imprisonment with a 6 years suspended period. After the sentence he will serve a probation of

10 years without committing the same crime or any related, failure to comply with the probation conditions he will be remanded and serve the previous suspended sentence.

The Banda brothers sadly looked at their parents who were sitting at the far corner...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#137

At Maun Magistrate Court...

The double doors opened and everyone stepped out with long faces. Refa walked in the front and sat in the car thoughtfully while everyone stood around chatting in shock.

Rona turned and noticed Refa sitting in the car then he walked over to him...

Rona: Are you Ok?

Refa: I put him there, I'll never forgive myself for this. She called me and I let it go far... I watched him commit a crime...

Rona: Fela is an adult, he had already broken the law before you got there...and yes maybe you could have prevented all this but it is what it is. You were not in a state of advising anyone

yourself because you were depressed too. I knew Fela was dating an underage girl but I didn't do anything, Rotlhe too so rona refa rothe kaofela ka gore ga re itse go gakololana sente (so we are all here because we can't advice each other) but it's a learning curve. He got off easily. 1 year in prison is nothing he can be out in 6 months if he behaves..

Refa: I hope everything will be ok, I hear guys get fucked in there and if you don't get fucked you get beat up or starved.

Rona : That's a price he has to pay and unfortunately we as brother watched him date this girl and did nothing....gatwe Kaene's trial is on this side as well.

Kaene: He said something like that on the phone.. (stepped out of the car) Let's attend it.

Rona: Alright... Let me talk to dad for a minute...

Rona walked back to their parents while Refa went back to the court rooms and searched for Kaene's court room. He opened the door to a full silent court room as the magistrate rendered his judgement. He closed the door and took a seat next to Kaene's parents.

As he looked at his friend's long face the sweet voice of the bench clerk caught his attention, she spoke softly and fluent Setswana. There were three people seated where she was but this particular lady was looking at the files as she translated the magistrate's judgement into Setswana...

Refa leaned back and stared at her while she translated looking at the files then she finally leaned back and tucked her hair behind the ear. She had big eyes and looked like the girls who

were on a debate team at school, with such good conduct of the language she had to be one of those. He could almost hear her softly complaining "Reefa" while he pulled her over... She would probably reject him the first time... Or wouldn't she? Well...

Magistrate: I get angry when a married man acts like this because had this happened a week after she turned 18 your wife would have probably sued her and you'd be taking a back seat watching her struggle to pay a debt that you both created. You're an irresponsible citizen and it's such a pity you have a daughter. You might not have slept with this minor but you had every intention of doing so, you just lacked the time and place. The court finds the defendant guilty, with the consideration that he is a first time offender he shall serve a 5 years probation... Should he commit the same crime



or any related charges, he shall be arrested to serve a prison sentence of 5 years immediately.

Kaene sighed in relief and looked at his wife thankfully. Refa stared at the court clerk's lips as she spoke not really listening to the words coming out of her mouth, just admiring it's look and movements then everyone stood up. He quickly stood up as the Magistrate walked out.

Everyone walked out, then he approached Kaene...

Refa : Hey, what's that lady's name?

Kaene: I don't know, she is a bench clerk or something..

Refa: (looking at her as she walked out the back door) I see....

Kaene : How did Fela go?

Refa: He got 12 months..

Kaene: Ok...

Refa: Go shap, just wanted to hear how it went with you.

Kaene : Sure.

Refa walked out then Kaene passed through the crowd and hugged his wife tightly...

Kaene: Thank you for being here.

Boago : You are welcome, hope o bakile.( I hope u learnt your lesson)

Kaene: Ke bakile gore babe (I have), imagina ore wa cheater lantha mo botshelong abe o kapiwa ke mosadi plus go to court for it, ke bakile..

(Can u imagine trying to cheat for the first time

in your life only to get caught by your woman and even go to court for it, I have learnt my lesson.)

Boago : (laughed) Bo Kaene, le taa swela masepa. (You will die for shit!)

Kaene : (laughed) Eish ne ke ile prison gone hale...(I almost went to prison) Lucky enough I'm a responsible guy and I didn't have sex with her.

Boago : 5 years probation, o utule akere? (Did you hear that)You are not a free man.

Kaene : I know, from here I'm going to get baptised, 'is cant'.

They laughed and hugged again....

At Maun Prisons....

Later that afternoon Fela took off his clothes remaining nude and put on his new orange clothes then he walked out following three other inmates...

Fela: What are you here for?

Inmate : Defilement, I'll be here for 5 years..

Fela: Ok...

Inmate : What about you?

Fela: Defilement... I'll be here for a year yone mme ke e jele kuku ya teng and ne ele monate di size (but I did enjoy the pussy). Gake makale ke le mo toronkong (It's no surprise I'm in prison for it), every night I'll spend locked in here I'll be giving myself hand jobs thinking about my last sex with her... I mean the very first time was the shit, and the second one was even better because there was no condom ele skin to skin...ke ha nkgonne Nina mme hela o

bona maloba gone? ( She had me right there, but that last one!) Yeses kuku kana yaa chenja waitse.. ( pussy does change u know) Maloba ne ale monate (that day she was nice, a bit wet, it was so nice I didn't want to cum) ale wetnyana gole monate mo teng mole kesa bate go cummer...

The guards walking them to their blocks tried keeping a straight face but the other one burst into laughter holding his gun. The rest then laughed as the prisoners joined in on the laughter...

Guard: (laughed) So the memory will last you 12 months?

Fela: It was worth it and let's be honest, I got off easily kana most people get more than this.

Inmate: The problem is that mine is pregnant,

what if she is pregnant?

Fela: The good thing about the law ke gore you can't be convicted twice for the same crime besides she is not because they would have found out when they tested her.

Guard : O bake mme (hope u learnt your lesson though)

Fela: Ke bakile ke raa hela... (I did I'm just saying)

They new inmates walked in as the 'residents' made all kinds of intimidating sounds about fresh meat. The other two inmates' smiles disappeared while Fela gave them a finger...

Inmate : Can you stop that? Wa gore bolaisa batho! ( U will get us into trouble)

Fela: Baa thola rago le a jewa ba raya eng ba

marete.. (They are crazy what do they mean by that)

Guard: This way...

The guys got in their cells holding their blankets and sat down...

At Masego's house...

Masego and Nina walked into the house while her little brother was cooking. She frowned disgusted at the strong smell of onions...

Nina: Anyanse e gae ntsee sente waitse... (The smell of this onion is getting to me)

She tried ignoring the smell and sat on the

couch switching the TV on but her stomach lifted and she covered her mouth running to the bathroom where she threw up and washed her mouth. She looked at herself on the mirror and noticed she had breakouts. She took out her phone and checked the calendar, her heart skipped then she knocked on her mother's door...

Masego: Yes?

Nina: I should have had my period 3 weeks ago...

Masego : (angrily) What do you mean? What does that mean?

Nina: I think I'm pregnant, before we had a fight we had sex without a condom, he said he will be careful but now I don't know.

Masego: Nina how can you get pregnant? Knowing my situation ngwanaka? And why did



you keep quiet when they tested you for penetration?

Nina: I didn't know I was pregnant...

Masego: You'll see what to do with the baby, and don't expect me to leave my job to babysit your baby. I can't let you put me in poverty.. I tried to help you, i really tried. This one is on you. Nkase kgone bomata joo...

She angrily walked out...

.  
. .  
. .

Sinful Duty

#138

At the Magistrate Court...

Later on Refa walked in the reception not sure whom to say he was looking for and just as he leaned over the bench clerk walked past by holding a bottle of water...

Refa: (to the receptionist) Excuse me...

He turned around and followed her....

Refa: Hey..

Her: (turned around) Hi..

Refa: I was looking for you.. My name Refa

Her: Ok, May i assist you?

Refa: Yeah... I need your name

She smiled and eventually laughed looking in his eyes as he looked back at her.

Her: Ke bidiwa Kefilwe

Refa: Fifi can i have your number and call you tomorrow? I want to undo your hair

Kefilwe: (laughed) Are you trying to say my hair is a mess?

Refa: Is it?

Kefilwe: (laughed) I'm so offended.. And I can fix my own hair,

Refa: Obviously, but I'm offering to do it for free, you don't have to pay me and don't worry i have gentle hands... I'll cut this braids then undo it with fine tooth comb and brush you. We can find a saloon after that but i want to undo your hair.

Kefilwe: (laughed) This is so weird... Tabe ele

lantha ke tharollwa ke monna le gone ke sa mo  
itse

Refa: (laughed) Listen to yourself! I know you  
want to say no but just say yes, swabisa  
sataane hela and be spontaneous.

Kefilwe: Ok

Refa: (took out his phone) Thanks, Your number?

She gave him her number then he walked away  
as she stared at him then she shook her head  
and got in the car.

Refa got in the car and drove out as his phone  
rang...

Refa: Hello?

Nina: Hi, Its Nina.

Refa: Ok,

Nina: I'm pregnant

Refa: No-no-no you can't be pregnant, what do you mean? How long?

Nina: Less than a month, i should have been on my Period weeks ago but i didn't use my pads. I'm really scared, this is my last year and i don't want to drop out. I need money for abortion.

Refa: Fela will kill you if you do that, he doesn't have a kid.., don't think with emotions. Let me call Rona, I'll call you back...

Nina: Ok

He hung up and dialed Rona....

Rona: yeah?

Refa: Nina is pregnant?

Rona: No-mama is going to punish her whole family if she finds out eseng a buile maloba ko police

Refa: my thoughts exactly because for sure she hates both Nina and her mother. Now Nina are o kopa made a abortion

Rona: No, not abortion.

Refa: I told her we can't do that

Rona: Tell her we will support the baby

Refa: Yeah, I'll let her know..

Rona: Bye

He hung up and called her back....

Nina: Hello?

Refa: I spoke to Rona, we will support the baby, Rotlhe will surely support.

Nina: But mama will not get the baby so i can write my exams, she says she won't be involved.

Refa: She is just angry, parents say things like that when they're angry but once the baby is here she does the opposite. Don't stress, you can't afford to stress now.

Nina: I'm probably going to fail

Refa: Pregnancy is never an excuse, the mother of my kids passed at school when she was pregnant. And you have no excuse to fail because whatever you need we will always be there. I'll create a WhatsApp group with Rona and Rotlhe then i add you. Whatever is needed you just send there and whoever is close will take care of it.

Nina: Ok.

Refa : And don't blame your mom, I'd do the same if i was her just that it's hard to understand her situation because you're not a

parent yet but once you have that baby you wouldn't want any boy beating her and if he does, it won't matter if he says he loves you'd still be angry. Just be a good girl and focus on school, we will take care of the baby.

Nina: Thank you..

Refa: Bye

He hung up and drove off....

At Masego's House...

Meanwhile Masego stood by the window talking to the phone in tears...

Masego: I don't know what i did wrong, and the way she spoke its like she already knew my



daughter was pregnant. She is going to rejoice and chase me away..Nina was my only hope, how can an A material do this to me?

Her: Get the baby so she can continue, let her write her exam you'll remain with the baby

Masego : Have you counted the months? The very month of the final exam is the month she will be delivering, it's impossible... I can't believe i worked so hard raising her with a struggle and she chooses to sleep with a boy from such a family. She is destroying her life... Can't you at least borrow me 3K,i want to do something.. I'll return it month end

Her: Ok.. I'll send it just now....

She hung up and opened the window calling Nina who was pressing her phone. She walked in the bedroom and sat on the edge..

Masego: I have had time to think, this thing is not yet a baby because its barely a month. At this point it's a clot of blood... I want you to take some pills so you can get your period and continue with school. You can't lose everything because of one mistake.. This boy is in prison and when he gets out he will be angry

Nina: Fela is never angry, he probably forgot about you by now. That's who he is.

Masego: His parents will never like you or even acknowledge this baby, you heard his mother so we can't even call a meeting as we should.

Nina: NO

Masego : Nina I'm not asking you now I'm telling you, i worked hard for you to be here.. I know you think men are important now but trust me education first... Let's go you're taking those pills...

She quietly stood up and followed her mother...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#139

In Masego's car...

Nina quietly pressed her phone while her mother drove the car.

Nina: (text) My mom wants me to abort, we are on our way to buy the pills.

Refa: When Fela gets out he will demand his baby, do you know how to unkill a baby?

Nina: No

Fela : You know Fela, unless you suddenly forgot he can slap you. He is going to tell you he wants the baby and he won't stop until you magically un-abort that baby, go and abort don't say i didn't warn you because i did. Please say no, what if that's your last baby? What if you die? What if you get caught? Abortion is illegal.

Nina: You don't understand, she is my mother and I'm afraid of her, I'll just do it. Fela will just kill me, he is better than the punishment my mother would give me if i choose not to.

Refa: While aborting don't forget to ask that doctor for tips on how to undo it, i don't want to call me saying Fela is doing 123. You know he has a lose screw, in his head you're his wife o taa baka. Omo utule ko police gore ne areng,

that's who you're to it.

Nina: Refa I'm scared,

Fela; Ok go and abort.

She put her phone down and sighed sadly  
looking outside the window....

At the Banda house...

Later on Refa parked the car and walked over to  
his mother while she hung the wet laundry on  
the line...

Refa: Is papa around?

Her: Yes in the bedroom, what is it now? You  
boys will give me a heart attack

Refa: Nina just found out she is pregnant but

now she says her mother is forcing her to abort the baby.

Her: I wonder what this woman has against my son, kana basadi ba rata go ipharasa jaana abe a kokoroga a bona ngwanake a rata ngwana wa gagwe. Nna gake lelope let her abort it so my son can be free to meet a new girlfriend nka lapa ke mosadi wa police. Let her abort, as soon as she is done I'm calling the police to test her daughter and if she was indeed pregnant her mother will explain to the world. I will also make sure she goes to jail for it

Refa: If she goes through with that abortion there won't be turning back, Masego is not a bad mother... She is just panicking. Because she wants her daughter to write her exams. Nina is a brilliant girl, she reminds me of Rabi, wa pasa and she takes her education seriously. I don't know how Fela managed to get her pregnant basa dirise condom

Her: Lona nte le ratane le bana ba batho le sa ba ithwadise? Gakesa itse tota ka lona, akere wena ke wena yo nkabe o nthalosetsa botoka ka wena professor yago ithwadisa.

Refa: Mama ke imisitse ga kae nkare gatwe ke tsamaa ke imisa batho bake hapaana le bone mo tseleng?

Her: Ee ha o dumedisa motho otsoga a imile

Refa: (laughed) Mama wee can you please call Mmaagwe Nina and talk to her? Honestly it doesn't take a scientist to see why she is doing this. She knows we won't accept that pregnancy but right now she needs us the most because she doesn't make much

Her: So o kgakgahala hela jaana mme asa iphe sepe? Mohumanegi yo o makgakga, so she thinks just because her daughter is beautiful she can do that to my son. I'll do it just because Fela will never let it go when he finds out, every

day he will be asking for his baby. Tabe ke tago seta tsela ja police gape gotwe are ba mo he ngwana wa gagwe gone kwa

Refa: (laughed) Tabe ntse are Nina kare mphe ngwanake, pha ka clap, Nina ke bata ngwanake a ntse jaaka ne a ntse, pha ka clap kamoso abe a isiwa police.

Her: Nxla bo Fela le bone baa selasela kwa le bone, can you give me her number so that i can call them?

Refa: I'll save it for you...

Refa saved it for her

Her: Ok, let me talk to your father before we make a phone call

Refa: Ok bye



He got back in his car and drove out while Rotlhe in rolling down the window...

Refa: Pastor!

Rotlhe: (laughed) I'm not a pastor

Refa: (laughed) When are you leaving?

Rotlhe: Sesha hasn't decided, I'm waiting for her to let me know. She says she has to talk to my mom and hear if she will come to us for the new baby or she will come back here

Refa: Alright, cheers

Rotlhe: Sure..

Rotlhe stepped out and knocked on the door while his parents talked sitting on the couch..

Her: Take this bucket to the bathroom

He took it there and came back listening to their conversation...

Rotlhe : Fela is never going to let it go if they go through with it but i think the mother is just too ashamed to ask for help because she reported Fela, she probably thinks you'll embarrass her.

Her: But it's my grandchild, why would i not help?

Banda: I'll call her, what are you doing here?

Rotlhe : I wanted to tell you that the church is opening a branch in Shakawe and the leaders asked me to go and help teaching people around

Banda: They're making you a pastor?

Rotlhe: We don't call it a pastor but i guess you could say that in lack of a better word, someone has to run the church and they think i have the

potential to be that person.

Banda: What about work?

Rotlhe: The church will help out until i am financially stable.

Banda: Have you told your brothers that you are leaving the company?

Rotlhe: They understand that this is a calling for me, i have to share the word of God with more people, we have to study the Bible and understand better about who we are.

Mma Banda : (sighed) I'm just happy you're not the type to cheat on your wife and beat them, so whatever the church says goes. It looks like we have done a shabby job at raising these boys so if one of them is holy so be it. You have my blessing and when it's time for Sesha to deliver I'll move in for 2 months to help out then i come back.

Rotlhe: Ok because she was worried about that..

Banda: Ok, let me call Mmaagwe Nina

Rotlhe: I heard about abortion, i hope she hasn't done it yet..

They all kept quiet as the phone rang.....

At the mall....

Meanwhile Masego and Nina stepped out of the car as she picked the call...

Masego: Hello?

Banda: Good afternoon, you're talking to Banda, rragwe Fela

Masego: (paused and looked at Nina who looked down) Yes

Banda: I heard we are expecting a grandchild, i

must say I'm quiet surprised-

Mma Banda: Mpha phone, why are you talking softly? (took the phone) Hello? If you abort that baby you will see me, don't forget that you and me love the police. Go and sit down with your family, tell them that your daughter is pregnant and you threw the father's baby in jail then tell them that you expect us to support your daughter to achieve her dreams while our son is now a registered criminal. Go... Ha gona ko o taa ntshabelaa teng the mma, didn't i say it? Didn't i say it? Tsamaa, ke emetse lekwalo la tshenyo ka gore nna bame bana ke ba itse in and out, gaba lebe ngwana wa motsetsana ga bedi. Tshwanetse gore ho ba hitileng teng o ithele mothala, wena ne ore ga kere baa selasela ke raya eng? Bame baa selasela, i feel sorry for all the mothers with daughters because i know my boys better than anyone, nne ke itsile gore ha asa mo ithwadisa tata a

mo ithwadisa ha ba mmulela ko toronkong abe o ta o sianye. Ke bana ba ga Banda bao. Madi a abortion ao ago reka buka le pena ore kwalele lekwalo. (You can't avoid me, I'm waiting for that letter reporting my sons doing... You know the culture... I know my boys better than anyone and i knew he already did it or he was going to do it when he leaves prison then you'll come to me. Use that abortion money to buy a pen and a book because we are waiting for the report of the damage our boy did.)

Mma Banda hung up then Masego sighed discouraged...

Masego: Let's go home... I don't understand this woman at all, i don't know if she is evil or she just talks too much. I thought they will deny the baby. And how did they know?

Nina: (faked a cartoon smile) Fela told them?

Masego: Ke tago batola ka feishi ke seroa ha o ntibile?

Nina laughed and got back in the car...

At Oarabile's House...

Later that evening Natasha sat on the dining table helping her brother with homework, her mother's phone rang by the table then she shouted reading the caller ID..

Natasha: Mama? Mama?.. (reading) Mu-muhamandi... Muhamand-Muhammad is calling... Is it uncle Shawn? (she picked) Hello?

The video call showed Shawn with Lilley standing in front of him...

Natasha : (smiled) Hi, (laughed) You jumped out of the window the other time screaming 911,remember that? Girl you're so funny.... (in Madia's voice) You is funny, you is funny!

Lilley : (laughed) You were trying to steal me

Natasha : Bambino come and see your sister...  
The window jumper

Bambino: (laughed) Hello?

Lilley : Are you my real brother?

Bambino: Nope, i only have 3 sisters... Natasha, Pillar and Pearl..

Natasha : Junior its that baby, don't you remember her? Uncle Shawn's baby...

Bambino : (gasped) The one who drunk milk?  
Oh my Gosh she looks too big, how did you



grow so fast, (covered his mouth and laughed) I once fell down the stairs holding you..

Shawn: (laughed) Bambino you still owe me

Bambino: (laughed) That fall was painful, and i wore a neckband to school...

Lilley : (laughed) You dropped me when I was a baby?

Bambino : Yes, you cried so bad.. We both fell downstairs because you were heavy

Meanwhile Oarabile walked out of the bedroom wondering what the kids were laughing about. She paused and emotionally watched as her children chatted. She put her hand over her mouth and smiled....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#140

At the wholesaler's.

Charity reversed the car into the picking up area then the guys jumped into the van and loaded the cleaning materials. Charity stepped out leaving the driver's door open as she picked up her maxi dress...

One of the Indians owners of the shop turned to

her familiar face and smiled then he walked over to her holding a pen..

Him: Hi, is everything OK? Are they helping you good?

Charity : Yes, we are good..

Him: My name is Khan, you don't know me?

Charity : (smiled confused) No.

Khan: You buy here all the time.. (got her hand) last time you came... Uh.. With a ring.. I thought you are married

Charity: (laughed) I was, I'm not anymore..

Khan: What happened? Charity : (laughed) I found out he is my brother, sorry I have to go.

Khan: (gave her his business card) And I love your business spirit, you should give me a call so we can have a special price for you because you're a regular customer. Call me tomorrow uh?

Charity: I'll do that cos I have to buy more cleaning supplies.

Khan: Yeah, give me your card too.

Charity handed her card and he slipped it in his front pocket smiling, what a hot Indian... It was so funny he looked exactly like they do on Bollywood..

Khan: Alright, put on your seat belt.. (Charity and pulled her seat belt driving out... )

At Charity Cleaners PTY Ltd...

Minutes later Charity walked into the office while the workers offloaded the cleaning supplies, her phone rang...

Charity : Hello?

Khan: Hi, its Khan... I just wanted to check if it was a real number.

Charity: It is.

Khan: (laughed) Ok good...send me your company profile so that I can pass the discount offer by my brother's. Charity : I'll send it in a minute.

Khan : Ok, but I will need it tomorrow morning because we have a meeting tomorrow, if you don't call me I'll call you.

Charity : (laughed) Khan I'm going to call you.

Khan: (laughed) Ok, get back to work.

Charity : You too... Bye!

She hung up and laughed switching the

computer on...

At Refa's new house...

Later that afternoon Austin drove through the gate with RJ in the front seat dancing to the music..

RJ : (singing along) No matter where you go...  
Remember the road that will lead home....  
(closed his eyes) Waleta mos! Waleta mos!  
Choss... (folded his fists leaning over feeling  
the song in his veins) I love Master KG... He is a  
legend... (singing along) Master master KG..! .  
Master master KG

Austin : But you refused to teach me how to  
dance to his songs..

RJ: (laughed) I didn't refuse.

Austin stopped the car then Refa walked over shirtless in sweatpants and phataphata (flip flops). RJ stepped out and closed the door while the song played. He did a little dance and tangled his feet together before quickly touching down and laughing with Austin ...

RJ: You have to be an African to do this...

Refa: What? This?

Refa nodded his head waiting for the right beat as Austin smiled waiting to see if he would actually beat RJ. He did the same thing but better, Rj jumped to the front and danced then he opened the door for Austin..

RJ: I'd show you one move, just one, but you are

not an African yet.. Not until you can move like so..

Austin smiled and copied but rigid and slow as Refa laughed and put his arm around his son as they laughed at Austin...

Refa: (fist bumped) Austin my man, you're an African. Don't listen to RJ, if you can dance like this...

Austin : I know... (laughed) Alright, I was just dropping this one off. His bags are here... Will he need the furniture?

Refa : No, I'll get him some furniture. He will use that one when he visits.

Austin : I thought so... Rj see you around man.

RJ: Sure!



Austin and RJ bumped shoulders while Refa took out RJ's stuff. Austin drove out then the guys walked into the house as Refa put his arm over his shoulder..

RJ: So it's just us?

Refa: For now yeah, Bambino's mom said we will ask him where he wants to stay if he chooses here then it will be the three of us.

RJ: Cool.

Refa: Come see your room.

Rj jumped sitting on his bed and smiled looking around then he opened the wardrobe and smiled at the box of PlayStation..

RJ: This is nice... I always wanted to stay with you but you didn't have time, thanks for taking

me in.

Refa smiled looking at him...

Refa: Sorry I took so long...

RJ: It's cool, I understand..

Refa: Let's go and cook... Or should we buy take-outs?

RJ: Take-outs, don't you have a girlfriend that can cook for us?

Refa: (laughed) Girlfriends are not for cooking, wtf!

RJ: I'm going to have a girlfriend that will cook nice food for me, I don't know how to cook.

Refa: (laughed) I'll teach you how to cook, girls love food so if you really want a girl to like you feed her delicious food. They really love food.

RJ: Really? I thought they like presents.

Refa : Presents, food and money, I'll tell you the last thing they love when you are 16.

RJ: Can't wait... I'll show you a girl I like at school, will you be taking me to school?

Refa: (laughed) Yeah.

RJ: This is awesome, I always wanted to be with you...

Refa: (laughed) I didn't know you wanted this that bad.

RJ: I don't want you to chase me out when you get a new family..

Refa paused and looked at him...

Refa: You're my first born-son... No one can ever replace you. I want you to be happy and

know that it will always be you and me or your siblings and even if I get a girlfriend, I wouldn't abandon you...

Rj: Cool...

He smiled and ran towards the kitchen in his socks then he spread his arms as he slid across the floor...

On the road....

Later that afternoon Akwana made a turn out of the road towards her mother's place and a man in blue overalls waved asking for a ride. She continued driving then her phone rang...

Akwana: Hello?

Boago: It's been a long time kesa go bone, kare ga ore thole malatsia ( It's been a while since I saw u, u don't visit these days)

Akwana: I'm not a married woman and I wouldn't want to disturb married people in their homes.

Boago : Ao mma!

There was a cracking sound then she switched off the engine, hit the hazard lights and stepped out. She looked under the car and couldn't find anything then she got back inside and started the car but it wouldn't start.

She put her phone down and struggled trying to start the car but nothing happened. She stood there making some calls but as usual no one was available to assist. She posted on Facebook looking for a mechanic while the blue

overalls man stopped by...

Man: Hi, is there a problem?

Akwana : It's fine, I'm waiting for a mechanic.

Man: What happened?

Akwana: It just made a sound and stopped...

Man: Ok, open the bonnet...

She opened the bonnet then he tightened the loose battery cables before closing and sliding underneath while Akwana stepped out and watched him. Only the lower part was visible as the head and shoulders were underneath the car. He stepped out holding a wire and threw it away..

Man: Try it again.

Akwana got in and started it, she smiled as the engine ran. The man dusted his hands and picked his bag...

Man: O Shap akere? Tsamaya ke utwe gore a e siame. (Drive so I can be sure it's fine)

She drove and it was ok..

Man: (raised his thumb) It's good, you can go...

Akwana drove off for a while then she parked under the tree and waited for him..

Akwana: Let's go...

The man got in and closed the door as she drove for a while ..

Akwana : My name is Akwana.

Man: My name is Abotle, thank you for the ride.

Akwana: You are welcome, thank you for your help.

Abotle: It was just a wire.

Akwana: Where are you going?

Abotle: Home, I had to knock off early today because my son is not well. I'm going to take him to the hospital.

Akwana: How old is he?

Abotle : He is 4 years old

Akwana: Where is the mother?

Abotle : We are not together, she long left him when he was a year old but at least this year he



goes to government preschool. Before he was old enough for school, I had to lock him in the house to go to work. I feel like I made so much progress now that he started preschool. Leave me here, I stay this side.

Akwana: Let me drop you at the hospital..

Abotle : I'm going to waste your time my sister, I still have to bath him. Leave me here.

Akwana: It's ok, I have time..

Minutes later she stopped the car in front of a 2 roomed house and he stepped out, his son stood at the door coughing then he picked the boy and closed himself inside. Minutes later the man stepped out in casual clothes carrying his son then he put a cap over his boy's head...

You'd swear it was a different man, he looked

fine... So fine you'd never know he actually wore overalls doing whatever he was doing. He got in the car and closed the door...

Boy: (softly) Dumelang.

Akwana: (paused driving and turned back smiling) Wa reng papa?

Boy: Sepe... (looking at her hair) You are beautiful.

Akwana: Thank you

Abotle: (laughed) She is beautiful?

Boy : Yes, don't you think she is beautiful?

Abotle: She is too beautiful.

Boy: Yeah..

Akwana smiled and kept driving...

At the hospital...

Minutes later Abotle and his son stepped out...

Abotle: Thank you for your help.

Boy: Bye!

Akwana: Bye!

Abotle: And do get new cables for your battery.

Akwana: I'll do that. Bye.

Abotle: (looking in her eyes) Bye.

He turned around walking away as Akwana smiled then she sighed and reversed but Abotle walked back..

Abotle : Do you mind keeping me company?

Akwana : (smiled) Not at all.. Let me park the car...

She parked the car and stepped out...

Akwana: Let me hold him.

Abotle handed his son who smiled at Akwana and smelled her hair, the little boy admiringly brushed down Akwana's hair as she laughed...

Boy : Papa?

Abotle: Yeah my boy?

Boy: She smells good.

Akwana: (laughed) and he talks about me like I'm not here!

Abotle: (laughed) I can smell her too my boy..

Boy: Will you be my friend and drive me all the time? I'll not get in the car with soil, our car is dead so we walk.

Akwana: (laughed) Ok, no problem.

Abotle quietly watched them chat and smiled, Akwana caught him smiling and smiled too..

They walked into the hospital and queued while Akwana held the boy who eventually fell asleep. Abotle turned and looked at Akwana while she looked back at him.

Surrounded by other people and the movement of the hospital staff passing by, they stared at one another's lips. His lips were small and smooth and he had romantic eyes.. The kind of eyes that made it easy to see what he was

thinking.

With their shoulders close together Abotle slowly turned to her as she did him, he closed his eyes and gave her just a pat on the lips as their foreheads touched. He looked around as other people chatted then he tilted his head and baby kissed her...

He slowly leaned back and they both cleared their throats facing forward..

\*

Sinful Duty

#141

At Abotle's House....

Later that evening Akwana parked in front of the house while Abotle's son laid on the back seat sleeping bag, the two just stared at the house as the music played...

Abotle: Thank you for keeping me company, whenever he has fever like this I sit alone in hospital benches and it usually seems like i sat there forever. Today wasn't bad even Timmy was as bad.. He doesn't talk that much when he is sick, he usually sleeps a lot but... (sighed)  
Thank you..

Akwana turned and looked at Timmy sleeping on the back seat...

Akwana: So when you go to work tomorrow what happens? He was given a day for a bed rest

Abotle: I took a day off the other time to attend his PTA meeting, they won't give me another day.

Akwana: You have his sick leave, can't you use it?

Abotle: Apparently a child having a day off has nothing to do with work but he will be fine, he knows how to remain home alone.

Akwana : He is 4

Abotle : I know this makes me look bad but nobody actually knows he remains alone, i taught him that when he comes from school he gets inside the house and locks the door. He doesn't open for anyone but me. He will be fine.

Akwana: Ok..

Abotle: Let me put him inside...

He picked his son and walked towards the



house while Akwana deemed the lights.  
Minutes later he walked out and leaned over...

Abotle : It was nice meeting you, can i call you tomorrow? (she gave him her number) Thanks for everything..

Akwana : Tell him i said goodnight

Abotle : Will do, goodnight

She reversed the car as he followed the car and closed the gate....

At Masego's house...

On the same evening Masego and her uncle together with her aunt sat outside while Nina and her brother made tea..

Masego: Ke raa gore ke eme hela jaana... The Banda's want the letter because jumped and told them, how am i going to face them? That woman talks like nobody's business

Uncle : I know her, i have seen her at funerals, she doesn't control things that come of her mouth

Aunt: We just have to face them, we don't have a choice at all, you can't support the baby on your own. You need them.

Masego: (shook her head) Kago tshabela kae Ma Banda ruri..

Meanwhile inside the house Nina's phone vibrated, she clicked on the WhatsApp group Banda Brothers and read messages.

Rona: Hi Nina, i just sent you P500, i don't know what you need, you'll see what to do but don't buy anything for the baby yet. We can do that around 7 months. For now try eating healthy and feeding your cravings.

Rotlhe : Gase gore we should be all popping equally?

Refa: I'm kind busy, ke bata go thathela, I'm ewalleting my part.

Rotlhe : Will send mine in a minute too.

Refa : Done

Rotlhe: Done

Nina: Thank you.

She smiled and clicked on the ewallets then she snapped her fingers and headed back to her bedroom to complete her homework.

At Oarabile's House..

Natasha opened the door then Lore stepped in with his daughter..

Natasha : You can have a seat, I'll call her

Lore: Ok

They sat on the couch, minutes later Oarabile stepped out with her arm around Natasha...

Oarabile : Bambino? Come here...

Lore: Hey

Oarabile : Hi..

Lore: This is my daughter Loretta, Lori this is my

friend and her kids..

Oarabile : This is Natasha and Bambino

Bambino: Refa is the sweetest one, that's what they call me at school.

Lore: (laughed) Yo ene gaa gotsa o tsere gothe...  
Hello guys

Both : Hello

Oarabile : How are you Lori?

Loretta: (shyly) I'm fine.

Lore: (stood up) Loretta I'm going to help  
mmaagwe Natasha with something sala le bo  
Natasha autwa?

Loretta : Ok

Oarabile : Natasha I'm coming.

Natasha : Ok

Bambino crawled to the carpet and sat before

the TV while the preteens awkwardly sat on the couch..

Natasha : I'm going to my room to play crossword do you want to play?

Loretta : (smiled) I love playing crossword

They stood up and closed themselves in Natasha's room where they sat on her colourful bed and turned pages of the crossword magazine, Natasha handed Loretta a blue pen and got a black pen..

Loretta : (laughed) We start on 3

Both : (giggling) 1....2....3....

They looked at the list of words and quickly

searched them on the box, they each circled words they spotted while chatting...

Natasha: So where is your mom?

Loretta : I don't have a mom, she is married and she loves her family more, well apparently she cheated with my dad so her husband chased me away and my dad took me because he didn't want me struggling or anything.

Natasha : Your dad sounds cool

Loretta : What about you?

Natasha: My dad was married to another woman but he found out its his sister so he left her.

Loretta : Eww

Natasha : (laughed) Tell me about it but he is cool, he is my favourite person

The girls continued gossiping while in the master bedroom Lore handed Oarabile his phone..

Lore: That's Shawn's email, its the coparenting form, he filled it in

Oarabile : (smiled) Thank you..

She hugged him and he hugged her...

At Refa's House....

Later that evening Refa parked the car talking to the phone...

Refa: Alright, I'll pick him up later



He hung and sighed stepping out..

Refa: Sorry about that, its about my son... I asked him to visit his friend.

Kefilwe: I understand, so how many kids do you have?

Refa: (laughed bit his lower lip) Does it matter?

Kefilwe: Sheh

Refa: (laughed) I'm kidding.. Ba 5

Kefilwe: What? You have five children? Like ?

Refa: Yes

Kefilwe: How many mothers?

Refa: 3 different mothers.

Kefilwe: Ok

Kefilwe's mood dropped as she folded her arms

following him to the door, she worriedly looked around as he unlocked the door. He had a nice car, a good reputable company and a nice portable house.. Had a good physic... Of course he had 5 children... A man of such looks and money probably had women throwing themselves on him and this one didn't really look like the type to say no to temptation. (sigh) No, not another fuck boy with a hot violent temper Fifi... Voices rang in her head and once again she found herself having a mini panic attack...

Refa : Come in...

She reluctantly looked in his eyes...

Kefilwe: I have a 3 weeks old baby, I'm breastfeeding and i think-

Refa: You don't have a child, i asked you earlier

Kefilwe: Well it's not mine, I'm babysitting for my sister

Refa: I wasn't telling the truth, you haven't told me about not having a child i was just sensing a lie... What's wrong?

She looked down reluctantly..

Refa : Judge me, you're not the first.. And you're not wrong to assume I'm a womaniser, I'm sure if you had 5 children with 3 men I'd question you or doubt you but it's wrong to jump into conclusions ka motho osa mo itse, how many good women do you know who have children with different men just because it didn't work out? Not every person is lucky enough to make a baby with the person they will die with, some of us are going kiss a few lips before finally

meeting the ones we will take home to our parents. You lose nothing by spending time with me at least gake hithe bana ba

Kefilwe: I guess you're right, I'm sorry. I just left a very bad relationship 2 years ago and decided to stop dating to give myself a break.

Refa: I understand and respect that, i won't make you do anything you don't want to gape nna ke tile go dira moriri kante tse dingwe ditswa kae?

They laughed and walked in

Refa: Have a seat,I'm going to get a towel and a pair of scissors..

She sat down and watched him as he walked to the bedrooms..

Kefilwe: And you're so weird, why do you want undo my hair?

Refa: It's a fetish

Kefilwe: Disgusting

Refa: It's a joke..

He stood behind the couch holding a pair of scissors and picked a braid..

Kefilwe: (holding it to her natural hair) Cut it from here..

Refa : Ok..

Kefilwe put her foot on the couch and changed the channels while Refa cut the first braid and put it aside then frowned on the next one trying

to figure out where her hair ended, he found a bit hair sticking out and assumed as he chopped. He sped up the process and cut more braids then he sighed in relief and picked a comb...

Refa : Ok, now we undo..

Kefilwe touched her hair and gasped..

Kefilwe : No! No! You cut my hair

Refa: It stopped there, hair was sticking out from there..

Kefilwe : (shouted) It's not! Jesus... Where is the bathroom?

She ran to the bathroom and looked at herself

on the mirror and her lips drops, Refa walked in and looked at her on the mirror..

Refa: Is it ok?

Kefilwe : You cut my hair, come and undo it.

Refa followed her with the comb and undid less than ten braids then he sighed lazily looking at the whole head...

Refa : Braids tsa teng gadi hokotsege... Ga berekisa golo mo ga lona mo....(I'm not making any progress at all)

Kefilwe : (touched her head) O dirile skota heka kana (you only did a small portion)

Refa: Le wena mma thogo ya gago e tona, neke e nyaditse, ke lekwete gape nna ke a otsela ka theogela kamoso (how come i never noticed

how big your head is, it's almost the side of a rock and I'm sleepy tomorrow I'm going to work)

Kefilwe : Le nna ke a theogela kamoso, o raya jang? Akere lekwete le o le biditse ole bona (I'm going to work too, what do you mean?)

Refa: (sighed) Akere you can wear a scarf then we finish tomorrow?

Kefilwe : Scarf? Scarf at work? I'm not going to church I'm going to work, finish undoing

Refa: Nna ke lapile mma, i was trying to be romantic but I'm failing. I don't know how guys who undo hair even get through half the head..

He threw the comb down and walked to the kitchen as Kefilwe followed him touching her hair..

Kefilwe : Heela the rra wena oka ske o dire



botshwakga wena (You can't be lazy now, we are not done)

Refa: Nna ke lapile, mme ke ikhutse pele ee.  
(I'm tired let me rest first) Let's have a drink and watch one movie. I'll finish you after, i promise

Kefilwe : You promise? Otherwise I'll never talk to you again

Refa: I promise... (looked at her and laughed)  
Ekare o le rasatafran kana rapist (you look like a rastafaran or a rapist

Kefilwe: (laughed) Honestly o taa heleletsa akere? I can do the other part wena o dire kaha

Refa: Ee, trust me (pulled her over) Ta kwano...

He handed her a drink and they went back to the couch where they watched the movie until she dozed off, he watched alone for a while and eventually dozed off towards the end...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#142

At Refa's House..

The next morning Kefilwe's morning alarm buzzed and she reached for her phone on the

table following its ringtone while half asleep. She felt a man's arm around her waist and leaped up. She looked around the unfamiliar house and touched her hair then she turned back to Refa..

Kefilwe: Refa? Refa? You didn't undo my hair!

Refa slowly got up and yawned sitting up while Kefilwe quickly put on her shoes and picked her bag.

Kefilwe : Take me home!

Refa: (stood up) Yoh, I don't remember falling asleep.

Kefilwe : Refa I'm going to be late at work, hurry up!

Refa: (remembered) shit! Your hair, you'll wear a

scarf right? (remembered again) RJ! Fuck!

He quickly picked his phone and made a call then he hurried to the bathroom and peed before they left...

At Chelsea's House...

On the same morning Chelsea sprayed her hair with sheen spray as the fumes put her in a white cloud. Austin walked in and frowned at her...

Austin: Can we go before you finish all your sprays?

Chelsea : (laughed) Almost done...

She walked out and joined her family in the car as Austin drove out...

Chelsea : Babe I want to buy my sister a car.

Austin : Ok, why?

Chelsea : Just, her birthday is coming up and I want to give her a car as a present.

Austin: Does our budget allow?

Chelsea: Yes, I have saved enough. Initially I wanted to buy her a Honda fit old model but then I just thought it should be the latest model.

Austin : Ok, but she doesn't act like your sister, I don't know how to explain it... Sometimes I even forget you have a sister...

Chelsea: Remember I once crushed her car and she made me pay for it, I was just a lil girl back then. That's how I met Rona and he helped me settle her debt, but I have never forgotten about

it.

Austin: Then you're not buying a car for her because you're doing it for all the wrong reasons.

Chelsea : I just want to show her that a car is nothing, it shouldn't have separated us. My life turned out bad because she chased me out and never felt any remorse. We do talk but she never apologised fo-

Austin: Babe you don't need an apology from anyone, you need to talk to her and be open about it. What if the car you want to buy doesn't serve its purpose? Confront her and if she doesn't apologise then forgive her and move on.

Chelsea : Ok, I'll talk to her..

She took a deep breath and sighed....

## At Charity's House...

Charity sighed turning alone on the bed, she thoughtfully lay there for a moment with a pillow under her head. She found herself wondering why she couldn't have a normal life like other women. What wrong had she done for her life to be what it was? From the very beginning, marrying the wrong man, and then marrying another wrong man, how did other women find love so easily? Why couldn't she find a good husband? But then on second thought... Pillar and Pearl would definitely suffer should she bring in a step father... (sigh) Yeah, dating had just become a bit more complicated because she wasn't just looking for love, she needed a strong man who wouldn't abuse her daughters... She knew very well that men like her father existed, but she also remembered her school mates in primary being molested by

their step fathers. Uh...dating with two daughters seemed like a lot of work... On second thought, did she really need a man to be happy? What if she worked tirelessly to secure a future for her daughters... Maybe they wouldn't be lucky in love either...

She smiled thoughtfully, a plot for each of her daughters and at least a bachelor pad wouldn't be bad. Refa would make sure those houses are built by Banda brothers' construction... YES! There! A reason to smile... And how about that trip around the world...

She got up with a smile and pulled her laptop over then she typed her budget and picked her phone calling Refa....

Refa: Good morning.



Charity : Hey, I want to buy the girls some plots, even if they're outside Maun it's okay, I'm sure by the time they're grown the surrounding areas would have developed.

Refa: Great, but we will have to build so that landboard doesn't take them back.

Charity : I was thinking Banda Brothers Constructions could do the building? I buy the plots and you develop them. How is that?

Refa: Sounds fair, plus I have building materials in storage from the tenders I won. It won't be hard.

Charity : Ok, I'll keep you updated.

Refa: I'll get them on the weekend.

Charity : Alright bye.

She hung up and sighed with a little smile then she got her girls ready for school.....

At Abotle's House...

Later that morning Akwana parked the car and knocked on the door. Timmy stepped on a chair and looked out through the window then Akwana smiled..

Akwana: Hi Timmy, can you come here?

Timmy: (smiled) Hi, I can't come out unless you say the password.

Akwana: Password for what?

Timmy : If you don't know the magic word I can't open.

Akwana: (laughed) Ok, let me ask your dad.

Akwana laughed and dialed Abotle...

Abotle: Hello?

Akwana: I'm at your house, I need the password for someone to open the door? I have his breakfast and I wanted to go and bath him.

Abotle: (laughed) Watermelon.

Akwana: Ok, I'll update you.

Abotle : Thank you. Don't kidnap my son please.

Akwana: And he is so cute I'd never return him!

Abotle: (laughed) Bye.

She hung up and knocked on the window...

Akwana: Timmy? I have the password...

Watermelon

Timmy unlocked the door then she smiled and picked him up. She locked the door and put him in the car..

Timmy: (coughed) I love your car.

Akwana: Thank you, let me get your medicine. You are coughing..

She got his meds and drove off...

At court...

Later that morning Refa parked the car and dialed Kefilwe...

Kefilwe : Hello?

Refa: (smiled) Hi.

Kefilwe : I'm not talking to you.

Refa: (laughed) I'm really sorry about last night, I suck at this romance thing. I was trying to be romantic but your head seemed to be expanding with every braid I undid.

Kefilwe : (laughed) Kante ne rra ne o nthumolela eng lantha? (Why did u volunteer in the first place?)

Refa: (laughed) The mma sorry, can I take you to the salon? I'm in the parking lot.

Kefilwe: It's breakfast time now so I'll be there in a minute, but salon will have to wait till lunch.

Refa : Ok...

He hung up and waited. Minutes later she walked out in a long floral dress with a stylish head wrap to the side..

Refa: (whispered to himself) Wow...

She got in the car and he looked at her in disbelief, so much beauty with a head wrap and just enough makeup. He stared at her and she frowned with a shy smile...

Kefilwe: What?

Refa: I didn't know someone can look so pretty in a head wrap, you look so beautiful.

Kefilwe: Thank you...

He reversed the car and drove off...

At Mma Akwana's House...

Later on Oarabile parked the car under the tree

and sighed looking at the place she used to call home, the place that bore all her childhood memories, the place to which she avoided bringing her daughter out of fear... Fear of triggering her own memories too.

She looked at the old small 1 room they all used to crowd in and at the far corner a small gate. Akwana had developed the yard and even fenced it but even that silver gate could never get rid of the memories, memories of getting a bucket and leaving through. Passing by the Banda's and seeing a curtain move then young Refa jumping over the fence... (sighed) She looked where she used to make firewood, it was nothing but a flat surface with a bit of ashes....

Tears filled her eyes as she looked on the

passenger seat where her white coat laid with a tag "Dr O. Koko". She frowned and laid her head over the steering as her lips trembled then she covered her face crying....

Meanwhile Ma Akwana approached the car while Oarabile cried. She opened the door and took her hand hugging her...

Ma Akwana : What's wrong?

Oarabile: I forgive you for every bad thing you did to me throughout my childhood. I grew up without confidence and you are to blame for half of what happened but I forgive you because you have changed. I have changed too and I make better decisions now. I still love you as a mother and coming here always gets me in tears because it reminds me of where I come from... (smiled tearfully) Sometimes I stare at



myself on the mirror and just smile because I'm proud of the person I am.

Ma Akwana: Thank you my girl, parents make mistakes too. I think I'm one of the worst mothers in history but I have seen my mistakes and I'm ready to correct myself. I wish your kids knew me and were close to me like they are with Doris, but then she has always been nicer to children. I'm not surprised that all of you would rather leave your children with her than with me especially you... Don't feel bad, it's normal... And thank you for your forgiveness. The way you always respected me nevertheless, haunts me at night. You have never disrespected me and for that God will make all your dreams come true.

Oarabile : Thank you...

Ma Akwana: Come in there is something I have been meaning to tell you throughout the years but for some reason I always got distracted.

Come in...

They walked into the house as Oarabile rubbed her nose...

Ma Akwana: How is Refa?

Oarabile : (sighed) I don't want to talk about Refa, thinking about him always leaves me feeling somehow.

Ma Akwana: I understand you more than anyone, have a seat...

They sat on the leather sofas as Ma Akwana switched off the TV...

Ma Akwana: By telling you this I'm not influencing your life decisions, I'm just showing

you how life can be cruel sometimes if we don't make the right decisions.

Oarabile : Ok...

Ma Akwana's facial expression turned sad as she went down memory lane...

SIX MONTHS LATER....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#143

At Ma Akwana's House....

Abotle parked the car on the shade made by the house, Timmy jumped out and ran towards Kate and her siblings where they were playing catch with the ball, Abotle's phone rang while they were still closing windows...

Abotle: Hello?

Voice : This is Maria from Quick Cash, congratulations on clearing your loan

Abotle : Thank you

Maria: We just wanted to let you know that you now qualify for our maximum package of 100K, would you like to take a loan? We can send one of the agents to explain your options.

Akwana folded her arms and looked at him, she

just couldn't wait to hear his response after spending six months lecturing to him about finances and even helping him come up with a plan of clearing loans. All the money he wanted to give her and she asked him to channel it towards paying his debts... She was so waiting for his response to the loan invitation...

Abotle looked at her and smiled like he was reading her mind...

Abotle: I would love to take another loan but unfortunately I'm a bit financially literate now and I'm saving for something serious. Thank you though

Maria: Thank you

He hung up and laughed at her as she shook

her head...

Abotle: (laughed) You look so sweet when you're waiting to snap, control your daughter before you give me a little girl with anger issues

Akwana: (laughed and stepped out) I was waiting for your response so i could slap you.

Abotle: (laughed) Sorry to disappoint you.

Akwana : Let's go

Abotle : I'm a bit tense

Akwana: Don't worry, my mom is sweet when she wants, don't take anything she says personal. She does that to everyone...

They stepped out of the car and walked towards the tree where Boago and her mother were sitting on the chairs chatting while children played under the other tree as Kaene

cut the thick trees next to the house with a saw.

Boago stood up from the chair and handed it to Abotle before calling one of the children to bring chairs. Abotle respectfully shook Akwana's hand...

Abotle: Dumelang..

Ma Akwana: Dumela ngwanaka

Boago : (shook his hand) Dumelang..

Abotle : Dumelang

Akwana: Ke Abotle.... This is my mother and sister, her husband is over and their kids are over..

Ma Akwana: How are you?

Abotle : I'm fine

Ma Akwana : What do you do?

Abotle : I'm an electrical engineer

Ma Akwana: Big words..but i understood electricity, do you work with electricity?

Abotle : Ee mma

Ma Akwana: I see, you have a degree?

Abotle: (laughed) Ee mma

Ma Akwana: I see... How are your parents?

Abotle: My father killed my mother in what was termed as passion killing, he is in prison but i was raised by my grandmother whom we laid to rest 2 years back.

Ma Akwana: Oh I'm sorry

Abotle: It's ok..

Boago looked at Akwana's hips as they filled the chair...



Boago : Koore wena o nonela kae?

Akwana: O ikete pele asblief

Boago: (laughed) Are you pregnant?

Abotle looked down a bit embarrassed and stood up handing Akwana the car keys...

Abotle: Let me help him out

Akwana: Ok

They all looked at him as he approached Kaene...

Boago : (whispered) He is fine, i like him for you.

Mma Akwana: He just offered to help cut the trees which means when he checks on me he will bring meat or sugar, i love him already.

Akwana: (laughed) Mme batho!

Boago : And you're pregnant Akwana

Mma Akwana: She is

Akwana: (smiled) I haven't seen my period in four months

Boago stood up and hugged her as Abotle and Kaene shook hands...

Abotle : Eita...

Kaene: Sure... (looked at Akwana and back at him) Kwena nyatsi yaga Akwana?

Abotle: (laughed) Nyatsi o raya eng ne monna?

Kaene : You're not married

Abotle: (laughed and got the saw) Riana ke go thuse o lese go nthoga

Kaene: Le gone o nthaa eita? Ke mogwe kana

golo hela wena o nyatsi

Abotle: (gave him the saw) True, take this... It's your duty.

Kaene : No, come on... You know I'm kidding... Help me out...

They laughed and chatted while cutting down the tree....

At Oarabile's House...

Oarabile walked in the house taking off her coat and threw it on the bed then she took off her high heels and stepped on the tile in relief, her phone rang in her pocket then she picked it and trapped it between her shoulder and ear while she unzipped her pants..

Oarabile : Hello?

Refa: Hi, are you coming? We are all waiting for you..

Oarabile : I'm on my way, sorry i got held up at the hospital.

Refa: Alright.. Have you talked to Lore?

Oarabile : Not yet, I'll tell him after this.

Refa: Bye

She hung up and dropped it on the bed before getting dressed and untying her hair to let it fall on her shoulders. There was a knock on the door then she slipped her feet in her sandals before grabbing her phone and keys heading out, she opened the door and Lore smiled, he touched her cheek and leaned over kissing her...

Lore: (softly) Hey..

Oarabile : Hi...

Lore took out a ring and smiled looking at her...

Lore : Will you do me the honour of becoming Mrs Lore Timothy? I don't want visits anymore. Throughout my life i never met a woman whom i wanted to spend the rest of my life with until i met you. Our children love each other and they love us.. Let's make this love official... Will you marry me?

Oarabile looked in his eyes and her auntie's story rang in her head and she swallowed looking at the ring, Lore got on one knee and smiled waiting for her as she tearfully looked at her...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#144

At Oarabile's House....

Lore frowned looking up at her and slowly got up as tears blurred Oarabile's eyes...

Lore: Babe?

This was a moment she accepted would never happen because apparently you can't be lucky

twice..

Lore: Babe?

Oarabile quietly and slowly gave him her hand then she watched as he slid the ring down her finger, a tear ran down her cheeks and she put her arm over her forehead crying. Lore pulled her over as she cried over his shoulder.

Lore: Babe why are you hurting? I thought you'd be happy?

Still unable to speak she leaned back and looked at her hand...

Oarabile : (smiled) Are you really going to marry

me? Like marry marry hela with cows, adults  
ululating and me wearing tšale and everything?

Lore: Is there any other way?

She laughed feeling a bit stupid then he picked  
her up and headed to the car...

Oarabile : I'm meeting Refa to discuss the  
children since Bambino is moving in with him,  
can we go together? He long asked me to bring  
you along but i didn't want to stress you about it  
because you already had this other case  
stressing you.

Lore: There is family and then there work, I'll  
always find balance

Oarabile : Ok..

He put her down then she got in and minutes



later he drove out.

At the hotel...

Later that afternoon a waitress approached the table with a tray and placed Refa and Kefilwe's plates in front of them while Natasha, RJ and Bambino chatted...

Waitress : I'll bring more food

Natasha : Ok

Refa picked food with his fork and fed Kefilwe while the waitress brought more plates.

Oarabile and Lore approached the table and sat down as Oarabile set eyes on Kefilwe for the

first time, it was probably never easy to meet a woman who replaced her but it must have been even worse knowing she is young and beautiful.

Lore looked at Kefilwe and got so much peace he smiled wider as he sat down, if ever there was doubt now it was gone. His territory was safer than ever...

Refa: Hey man, long time

Lore: (laughed) I know..how you been?

Refa : Been alright..

Oarabile : (to Kefilwe) Hi

Refa: (held her hand) Babe this Oarabile and Lore, guys this is my fiancé Kefilwe...

Lore: You're engaged? I didn't know, o ntsha magadi leng?

Refa: Where i come from when we say engaged we mean magadi, putting a ring on her finger while it's just the two of you or with Facebook friends isn't really an engagement. Ke ntshitse magadi laitaka, I'll send you the invitation to our wedding...

Oarabile : It's nice to meet you Mrs Banda

Kefilwe : Thank you...

Refa: Anyways.... (to the kids) Guys can you eat on that table?

The kids moved to the next table, Refa rubbed an extra oil on Kefilwe's chin then he called the waitress...

Refa: I didn't order anything for you two, please place an order. It's on me..

The waitress got their orders and left..

Refa: Moving on, tota fiancé is an understatement because Kefilwe and i have passed through stage sa magadi, we had dinner with close family and friends last week after signing everything at the DC office so legally tota we are married but we are not having a white wedding because my best man is in prison, he should be out in 6 months or less. The thing is Kefilwe is really my wife and we are moving in together soon but she has her own house rules, not hers per say but how she expects things to be done. I wanted all of us to meet and clear it out before moving in to avoid drama and misunderstandings.

Lore: Ok, sounds fair...

Kefilwe: Thanks, babe.. (faced them) I guess most of the things will be discussed over time but from the start hela i want clear communication and i expect some level of respect because Refa is a married man now, you can not call him at midnight and ask about the children despite gore gatwe you just knocked off from your night duty. I expect my marriage to be respected the same way i will respect everyone. Tota neke bata go buwa ka yone communication and if there is anything that needs to be discussed i am here, i don't want a situation where you call my husband in secret abo ke utwa are o neela ngwana madi. If there is anything needed i expect to be told about it

Oarabile : I'm confused, so i should discuss Bambino and Natasha with you?

Kefilwe : Exactly

Oarabile : (to Refa) Is that why I'm here?

Refa: Yes, you have to talk to my wife and i if you want to discuss the children.

Oarabile : I don't even know her, you hid her from me!

Refa: I wasn't hiding her from you i just didn't advertise her or pato ya rona kana dinner party.

Lore: Well, he is saying talk to both of them, what's the problem?

Oarabile: The problem? How do i face a stranger and talk about my children? Refa you never talked about this woman not once, how long have you been dating her?

Refa: I don't think that's the point, Rabi we talked about this remember? You knew i was moving on and we agreed on having peace.

Lore: Rabi we are getting married, shouldn't Refa talk to me about any of the kids? I have seen him talk to Austin, they can even meet and exchange RJ without Chelsea, why can't we do

the same?

Oarabile : (leaned back and sighed) This is different, ke bua eng le motho ke sa mo itse ne bathong?

Kefilwe : You'll definitely know me overtime, don't worry about it. Besides we were just letting you know hela not that there is anything you can do about it. It's my house, i set the rules and i expect you to follow them without question.

Oarabile looked at Kefilwe in disbelief.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

..

Sinful Duty

#145

At the hotel...

The waitress placed their food in front of them and walked away as Oarabile looked at Kefilwe...

Oarabile : Kefilwe do you know me?

Kefilwe: (calmly) Now i do

Oarabile: Do you have a child?

Kefilwe : Not yet

Oarabile: Do you honestly think it's fair to expect me to be comfortable with you after meeting you today le gone meeting you for the rules only? I don't want your husband darling, i



long dumped him and i moved on with my life.  
(raised her hand) This is an engagement ring...  
I'm talking about my children as a mother,  
something you might not understand because  
you have never set foot in a maternity ward.

Kefilwe : It doesn't take pushing to be a mother,  
lots of mothers have had children and  
abandoned them with their fathers in cattle  
posts, villages and halfway across the world.  
These mothers spend years not knowing what  
their children eat or if they sleep at night at all.  
With rise of abusive step mothers you'd think  
women who stepped in the maternity ward will  
know better but no, so clearly being a mother  
comes from the heart not maternity ward.

Oarabile: Kante o na le mathata le nna ne mma?

Lore took Oarabile's hand and kissed it then he  
leaned over her ear..

Lore: (whispered) Babe, I'm angry too but don't ever let anyone think they have you sweating... Please...

Kefilwe: I don't know you personally but i know your midnight calls and his reasons has always been that wabo ole at the hospital.

Oarabile : I will stop calling him, this are the things he could have avoided by letting me know.

Kefilwe : Wena boyfriend ya gago wa reng ka yone? That's why I'm saying every house has its own rules. At your house you're allowed to call baby daddy at night when it's not an emergency but in my house it ends today. My house my rules, respect them and we will have peace.

Lore: We understand you, thank you. Is that all?

Kefilwe: Child support ya ga Natasha and Bambino, i need you to contribute at least 2K per month. I did their budget, groceries, school fees and their after school activities. While doing this i noticed Refa is the only one paying for school fees, it won't happen like that anymore. He has two more daughters he is supporting with another woman. That woman pays half of the school fees. Next month you're paying school fees.

Oarabile : Refa and i had an understanding, i have debts-

Kefilwe : That's why it's important for you to have an understanding with Refa's wife but then wena hao bue le nna akere? You're not comfortable so until you're comfortable please pay half of everything and please be reminded that we are not obligated to support Natasha, i am allowing it because i love Natasha and she is a well behaved child who is being lied to

denied a chance to know her real father. I believe your fiancé is a lawyer here, I'm just a bench clerk and I'm sure he knows you're breaking the law by putting the wrong man on a birth certificate.

Oarabile's eyes filled with tears as she looked at Kefilwe then she turned to Refa, Lore stood up and pulled her up...

Lore: Let's go.....(to Refa) Thanks for the food, thank you Mrs Banda.

Oarabile's heels clicked away as Lore followed him, the children continued playing games crowding the phone.

Meanwhile Refa took a deep breath and sipped

his wine, Kefilwe picked hers and sipped before grabbing the fork and knife to slice her tuna...

In Lore's car...

Oarabile slammed the door and put her hands over her face taking a deep breath while Lore turned and faced him.

Oarabile : Babe please tell me I'm crazy and unreasonable, tell me I'm the wrong one here, am i being unreasonable for having so many questions about the woman I'm supposed to discuss my children with? I didn't even know he is married, he said nothing! Not that i wanted to be invited but we talked!

Lore: Some people really believe in this thing of involving their spouse in everything they do

because technically when you're married you're one. Kefilwe is being hard on you, obviously she heard something negative or she just didn't like it when you called late at night, i know I'm not happy to hear you sometimes call him at night? I didn't know you do that but i don't think you did it intentionally to seduce him. You were just comfortable but he belongs to her now, I'm a man and only a woman i love can control me. If Refa wants his wife involved in his children's lives you can't argue that. I haven't introduced you to Loretta's mother and i just didn't think it was necessary because we are dating but now we are planning to get married. Wouldn't you tell her how you want things done in your house?

Oarabile : No, not immediately.

Lore: Maybe Kefilwe is just a no nonsense kind of a woman and men really love that personality in a woman, you have to respect it or else Refa will have a problem with you. I really don't think

she is that bad, she has him by the balls by i don't think there is anything you can do now except make a fool out me and yourself. The last thing i need is marrying a woman who is hung up on her baby daddy, i will not go that far, i want a perfect marriage.

Oarabile : So it's OK for her to make all the rules? It's not even her children? Are we going to ignore that she thinks Natasha is not Refa's child?

Lore: She is telling the truth, it might be insensitive but legally Refa is not obligated to support Natasha because she is not his daughter but i respect your arrangement thats why i never questioned it but if she doesn't want it then Refa will deal with it if he doesn't see a problem with it then i don't know, why can't you just support Natasha by yourself and tell her Refa is not her father? Clearly Refilwe will not let her husband support a child who isn't his.

Wives don't allow such things, i have seen cases like this ba gana basadi monna wa bone a thusa step child ka madi a mo lwaleng.

Oarabile : (sighed) I need to go home and sleep, tomorrow I'm taking my children.

Lore: You're not taking those children so we can have a fight with Refa and play the cat and mouse thingy, I'm not one of your exs, it's either you respect Kefilwe's house rules and my wishes or I'm walking away from this scandal. You can't have everything the way you want, it doesn't always work like that. Refa has someone he is putting first and unfortunately your wishes are at the bottom of his priority list. Clearly she gets along with the kids, otherwise you would have heard complaints about her.

Lore started the car and drove out as Oarabile shook her head and leaned back...



At the hotel....

Later on Austin and Chelsea approached the table chatting and laughing while Austin carried their daughter, she smiled looking at her brother and slid down running towards the kids.

Austin pulled a chair for Chelsea and they sat down shaking hands...

Austin: How are you?

Refa: I'm good.. Guys this is my wife Kefilwe, Babe this is Chelsea and her husband Austin.

Chelsea and Kefilwe smiled and shook hands then shook with Austin...

Refa: Kefilwe will be moving in with us soon so i wanted you guys to meet her and talk about ground rules or anything.

Kefilwe : Nice to meet you, there isn't much to discuss with you really because so far I'm happy with the way you're running things, actually i never hear from Chelsea.. (the ladies laughed) It's always Austin and Refa... I hope Chelsea and i will discuss him and if there is anything needed I'm here

Chelsea : (laughed) First of all thank you for relieving me half of the duties, 50% worry is yours... Thank God!

Refilwe : (laughed) Mme kana RJ is not trouble except he doesn't like cooking but he loves food. He always tells his father that when he gets a girlfriend he will never do anything except sit and eat

Chelsea : (laughed) That's part of why I'm glad you're dealing with that now but i hope he behaves though and if there is need for us to adjust the budget let us know, my husband and I will discuss it at home and make an arrangement.

Refilwe : No need, you're paying half of everything so that's good, besides nna RJ gaa ntapise akere gape o skono ngwanake...

Chelsea : (laughed) Hei bo skono

Austin : (laughed) He us going to be fuck boy

Refa: (laughed) Maloba ke ha gotwe go bonywe Air force sneakers online, mxm this boy and he got Kefilwe to buy it on Facebook

Chelsea : (laughed) I refused to buy those shoes, ah and Austin had agreed but then ut makes sense now why he changed and wants a different label

Austin : (looked at his wife and laughed) Oh my

God! He got them so he wants a Jordans, this guy is a gold digger!

They all laughed and continued chatting...

Austin : So when is the wedding?

Refa : As soon as Fela comes out, he is my best man

Chelsea : Fifi i have a beauty Spa, if you dare use a different person you and me will have a big problem

Kefilwe : Nnyaa mma, I'll be there. I'm a regular customer gale le gale hela.. I just didn't know the owner of the beauty spa gore ke wena. I have a customer discount card.. (took it out and smiled waving it) I have a lot of points saved

Chelsea : Good plus rego shap ka discountnyana ya gore o coparent kaha

Kefilwe : (their hands met and clapped) Ehe!  
Now you're talking, ska rialo toga ke ipheleletsa

They all laughed..

Kefilwe : Oh sorry i keep forgetting Austin can't understand setswana

Austin: Ke a bua motswana fela thata mo girl

Refa: (burst into laughter) WTF

They laughed and continued eating....

At school...

The next day the teacher wrote long notes on the board while students copied on their note books. One of the students sitting behind Nina

made a snore and the rest of the class snorted laughing, the teacher turned around looking back at them...

Teacher : What is it?

They kept quiet while Nina paused writing and looked back at the girl making noise..

Teacher : Mxm!

The teacher continued writing, the baby kicked as she wrote her notes and he pressed so hard on her bladder she almost peed on herself. She stood up and approached the teacher as a few students snorted...

Nina: May i please go to the toilet?

Teacher : Ok (angrily to the students) Le toga le swaba!

Nina walked out, in the toilet she sat down and peed then she put her hands over her face crying for a minute. She took out her phone and sent a message to the group.

Nina: Nna ke bata go togela skolo ke taa boa next year, other students are abusing me and I'm not comfortable.

Rona : Your Due date is way after the final exam, you can't give up now.

Rotlhe: And why should you care what anyone says?

Refa: Give me their names

Rona: Refa no

Refa : Nina give me the names of the lead ringers trust me, there is always that one student who does it and the rest ba shenama.  
Mo mphe, ke mo ikadime

Nina: Segomotso John

Refa: 5H akere?

Nina: Ee

Refa : Good, I'm not gonna hit her but I'm going to scare the shit out of her.

Nina: Ok.

Rona: I'm held up at work, i won't be able to pick you up.

Nina: It's ok, I'll walk home.

Rona: No, I'll see what to do. Maun is hot besides we won't want lots of people bullying you.

Nina: Ok.



She switched the screen off and flashed the toilet before walking out. The same girl chuckled as Nina sat down and continued. The Siren blurted and the teacher closed her book.

Teacher : Tomorrow we are writing a test, see you tomorrow..

She walked out and more students left, Nina put her things in the bag and closed it then she stood up as more students laughed looking at the drawing of a pregnant woman holding a penis on the chalkboard.

Nina: If you put so much energy into your books the way you do when you make fun of me you'd pass. The E's you get won't get you nowhere.

Segomotso : (laughed) Ba mo jele! Ba mo jele!  
Ba mo rotetse.... (singing) Mosetsana gaa le  
makgakga!

O mo ise ko morakeng!

basimane ba mo rotele!

ba mo ntshe lee la koko!

Basimane ba mo rotele!

Nina walked out of the class and put her bag in the front to hide her bump as she joined hundreds of students walking out. She noticed Ma Banda's car in the same spot the brothers always pick her then she looked down and walked away like she didn't see her. Ma Banda drove out and stopped next to her...

Ma Banda: Let's go, I was told to pick you

Nina got in the car and took down her bag as Ma Banda drove out of school...

Ma Banda: How are you doing?

Nina: I'm fine

Ma Banda: When is your mother bringing us the letter? It's going to be very difficult for the adults to get involved if we haven't been officially called to acknowledge our grandchild.

Nina: I'll ask her

Ma Banda: Ok, how is the baby doing though?

Nina : I'm gaining too much weight and I'm always peeing but I'm fine

Ma Banda: (laughed) You'll be fine... I'm going to visit Fela on Friday, I'll pick you up so we can go together.

Nina: He says he doesn't want his baby in prison. Bo Rona bare are ke ska ya kwa ka

ngwana.

Ma Banda : Hei Fela the ene o dingalo ruri! Uh you should visit me on weekend, i have Fela's things and i think you might need some of them like duvets and things like that. Ke di aba hela kesa mmotsa akere gaa re botsa gaa dira ngwana.

Nina: I'll come on Saturday

Ma Banda: Ok..

Minutes later she drove through the gate and Nina stepped out as Masego hung things on the line and pretended she didn't see the car as she hummed a song.

Ma Banda: (honked) Mmelaa! (humming and hanging clothes) Ska itira yoo sa mponnee, this car is very big... You can't miss it, we are still

waiting for the letter unless Nina has another boyfriend where you took the letter,

Masego : (laughed shamefully) Ush dumelaa, akere nekesa go bone,

Ma Banda: Ok, don't forget the letter

Masego : Ee mma, i was just waiting for pregnancy to start showing

Ma Banda: Ee it shows now, bye

Masego : Bye

She drove out and Masego sighed in relief....

At the mall...

Later that afternoon Kefilwe walked towards the saloon talking to the phone and holding Pearl's hand while Pillar ran into the saloon with

undone hair.

Kefilwe : Yeah, i picked them from school...

Refa: Don't forget to take them to the salon, it's my turn this month.

Kefilwe : Rea tsena teng

Refa: Bye

She hung up and laughed as Pillar picked a towel before the hairdresser could offer her seat then she jumped on the seat and faced the mirror putting the towel over her shoulders smiling..

Hairdresser : Mosadi what if its expensive?

Kefilwe: Kana ke hoo

Pillar : (laughed) I use baby's dark and lovely

Kefilwe : The mma don't pull her hair wena?

Hairdresser : I do children, i have soft hands besides i think i did her before..

Kefilwe sat down and put Pearl on her lap waiting while she did Pillar. Charity walked out from the wash room and paused looking at Pillar doing her hair then she saw Pearl on Kefilwe's lap. She had only seen her on Refa's Facebook account and surprisingly she looked much more beautiful in person. She took her seat without saying anything and continued doing her hair. Minutes later Pillar finished then Kefilwe sat on the chair so the hairdresser can do Pearl's hair...

Hairdresser : It will be hard if you're holding her, put her down so she can sit on her own

Kefilwe : She has epilepsy mma, i don't know

what triggers it i don't want her to fall while I'm alone with her. It happened before and she fell so hard i felt bad.

Hairdresser : Ok, so it's not your daughter?

Kefilwe : No, it's my husband's daughters.

Hairdresser : Hei la kgona, nna ake bate step child, baby mamas ke magwane

Kefilwe: But i think it's all about having an understanding, i don't have a problem loving another woman's child because i have a lot of siblings and cousins, we took care of the kids growing up so loving a child isn't a problem as long as the mother is understanding.

Hairdresser : True...

Kefilwe : Pillar don't go out, Pearl is finishing then we are going to eat...

Charity plaited her hair while watching the while



scene in peace, she took out her phone and zoomed in taking a picture of Kefilwe with Pearl on her lap while Pillar stood by playing with Kefilwe's phone.

She waited until she and the girls left then she paid and walked out dialing Refa...

Refa: Hello?

Charity: Hey, i love your wife

Refa: Uh?

Charity : Don't tell her i told you but i saw her with the girls at the salon and i love her..

Refa: (laughed) Thanks

Charity: When am i meeting her?

Refa : We were going to call you today because we met Oarabile and Chelsea yesterday.

Charity : Ok, i can't wait to meet her bye

Refa: Bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Refa's office...

Meanwhile Oarabile knocked and walked in while Refa hung up the phone, he looked up at her and sighed...

Refa: What did i do?

Oarabile : You're the weakest man i have ever met... So i have to discuss my children with a person i have never met before?

Refa : Oarabile I'm not doing this back and forth with you, a few years ago i trusted you with a

boyfriend... Boyfriend not husband, i gave a consent for my children to travel halfway across the world.

Oarabile : You should have introduced this woman to me before you suddenly give me an order to-

Kefilwe walked in holding Pearl's hand and stared at Oarabile who turned and looked at him...

Kefilwe : Pearly can you go back to your sister?

Pearl : (smiled) Yes auntie!

She ran out then Kefilwe slowly closed the door and walked in...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#146

At Refa's office...

Kefilwe : (smiled and shook her head) I can't believe i thought everyone was exaggerating about you.

Refa: (stood up) She was just leaving.. (hugged her) Hey...

Pearl pushed the door open and walked in..

Pearl : I can't find Pillar

Refa: Come here... (he picked her up and turned to Oarabile) Is there anything else left?

Oarabile: I'm taking my children

Kefilwe : Just because i said talk to me and not my husband? Is this how you want to work with me? So Refa is the father only when he is single?

Refa: Guys just stop... Oarabile you can have Natasha but you're not taking Bambino. I'm coming...

He walked out carrying Pearl then Kefilwe sat on Refa's chair and crossed her legs as her heel shined.

Oarabile : What's your problem with me? Clearly you came with intentions, mathata a gago ke

eng le nna mma?

Kefilwe : I don't have a problem with you, i have a problem with your late night calls, your inability to take responsibility for your children. I have seen baby mamas like you who think the father is the only one who should pay child support. Ithela ere motho a tshwere ngwana kgwedi are monna a ntshe madi but ene asa neele monna madi gaa tshwere ngwana. Not in my house, here you pay akere i cook for your child? Ibile tota ill talk about Bambino because that's my step child as for Natasha her days in our budgets are numbered because after the wedding we will have to adjust our expenses. Natasha has a father who never takes responsibility, take your baby daddy to court and stop troubling me with your child. I am Refa's wife not Isaac Banda's wife, that's the woman who should be suffering because her husband had an affair with you not mine.

Oarabile paused looking at her and slowly sat down.

Oarabile: You just hate me, I'm sure you get along with the baby mamas. You just hate me

Kefilwe : I don't hate it, i don't like the way you make my husband feel guilty and responsible for everything, you managed to make him support a child for 13 years... 13?and you complain when I say take responsibility for your child? Refa was pampering you and you didn't even see it because you thought you could get a better man.

Oarabile : I hope your soul is getting satisfied by all these hurtful words you're saying.

Kefilwe: You're not going to guilt trap me into bending my house rules, follow them or nothing. And for your own information i don't have a

problem with you taking your son, it's your child and it will be less stress for me because bana ba berekisa. Do what makes you happy mogirl but you won't have a say in how i run my house. Nna gake talelwe jalo, I'm not one of those wives who compete for their husband's attention le di baby mama, i don't even know what debts you're talking about, didn't they say you're a doctor?

Oarabile : I'll get my daughter mma, ke ta mo ntsha mo gagago. I'll pay half of Bambino's expenses. Is there anything else?

Kefilwe : Call tsa masigo re robetse?

Oarabile : I'll stop, i did say i won't call him. So can i have your number?

Oarabile handed her the phone and she saved her before giving back the phone. Refa walked back in and stood behind Kefilwe folding his



arms...

Oarabile : (stood) Thanks Kefilwe, I'll call if there is anything i need ka ngwana.

Kefilwe : Thanks, its Mrs Banda. That's what i prefer

Oarabile : Ee mma

Oarabile sighed and walked out, Refa rolled the chair around and swung her around as she smiled facing him then he leaned over and kissed her, he slipped his hands on her waist and picked her up then he placed her on the desk and French kissed her...

Refa: Don't you think it would be a good idea to put that Diploma in Human resources into practice here?

Kefilwe smiled and hugged him as he laughed putting his arms around her...

Meanwhile outside building Lore slid into the parking space and looked at Oarabile's car, he sighed and reversed then he drove out as Oarabile approached the parking lot.

Oarabile : (waved shouting) Hey?

She took out her phone and called but there was no answer. He got in the car and drove out dialing her colleague...

Watson: Hey

Oarabile : Heish mma i met Refa's wife, this

woman is vile.

Watson: When did he marry? You didn't tell me?

Oarabile : I found out today and met her today for the first time, and funny enough i have been talking to Refa on the phone monna asa bue sepe bana le bone gakea utwa ba bua sepe ka Kefilwe, i know Natasha once came with a pack of dolls on her birthday and said Kefilwe gave them to her but i thought it was her age mate ka they exchange presents at school.

Watson : Yanong wife ya reng ne wena?

Oarabile : She says anything i need about Bambino just past through her? What kind of nonsense is that? Was she there when Refa and i made a baby? Waitse ngwanyana ekare ne asa sologela gore o taa nyalwa.

Watson : Eish ke mathata tota.what are you going to do?

Oarabile : Ke taa reng mma akere Refa le ene is

just quiet mma o lesa mosadi wa gagwe a nchobota, kooteng Kefilwe wa teng o monate tota waitse Refa o different and he is just letting this girl run the show. O ntena mogo maswe. I have just decided to go along with her rules and see what happens, maybe I'm just being unreasonable, i want to see if her attitude towards me will change if i follow her rules and do as she says akere she is staying with my son so i can't really upset her toga a ngapa ngwanake di tshunyetso kana gake mo itse.

Watson : Good idea, and you should stop calling Refa when we knock off mma if she finds out she will swallow you. She sounds too strict

Oarabile : I'm done, ke tsere number ya gagwe ene mosadi. Hoo! Ke ha gotwe it's Mrs Banda, i prefer that one..

Watson : Tsena mogeh!

Oarabile : (laughed in disbelief) Refa this time

around picked a crazy one

Watson : Apparently guys love women who have a bit of their mother's in them, akere you said his mother is like that? Maybe that's the kind he needed. Akere ke yoo he is letting her run his life?

Oarabile : Refa is just being too desperate but I'll respect his choice, if it wasn't for my aunt's story I'd show her she is nothing but then gatwe acting like this delays progress, i don't want to end up alone like my aunt. When she was talking i felt she was making stupid decisions but the way i see it I'm heading there so I'll just bow to Kefilwe.

Watson : Mme yo aunt is right, sometimes I feel like you really need to distance yourself from Refa to see things clearly, spend time with Lore and the kids. He is so great with the kids and with her Natasha found not just a father but a sister because Loretta seems so sweet and

they're close. Let Bambino stay there, take your daughter and make her Loretta's twin then enjoy your teens, make them a baby sister or brother, enjoy that man's money, travel and enjoy yourself. Nna mma it took me ages to get over my ex but when i finally did life became so much easier..

Oarabile : (smiled) Eish waa bua mme, ibile maabane Lore proposed, my aunt will be so happy because she said i can't be lucky twice since i let go of Shawn.. (laughed) must ke itsolopanye.

Watson: Thata mma

Oarabile : Bye let me call him, bye

She hung up and dialed him...

Lore: Hello?

Oarabile : Hey

Lore: Oarabile nna ke akanya gore re kgaogane because you are not over your ex, i don't like feeling unwanted and i definitely don't want to coach you on how you should relate le baby daddy ya gago. I think it's best i go find someone who doesn't really care what her baby daddy is doing and with whom. That woman isn't abusing the kids, Bambino would have told you so nna tota I'm stepping out. It's over

Oarabile : Lore i-

Lore: Please don't make this any difficult than it is. Thanks for your time. Bye

He hung up...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

## Sinful Duty

#147

At Oarabile's House...

Later that evening Oarabile stepped out of the bathroom and sat on the bed, it wasn't very clear if it was the silence of her house, the loneliness in her heart or realising that no matter how beautiful she made herself, how hard she worked that childhood horror story would follow her the rest of her life. Tears filled her eyes, knowing the evidence of that horror would always be around her calling her mama...



She was still searching for that one person who would believe her and never use that against her no matter how angry they got. She still couldn't understand why "everyone" thought a girl her age would sleep with an old man but then if it wasn't for her aunt... She reminded herself once more that she had forgiven...

She rubbed her tears then she reached for her phone and dialed Kefilwe.

Kefilwe: Hello?

Oarabile: Hi Mrs Banda it's Oarabile, i want to collect Natasha, will that be ok or should i come tomorrow?

Kefilwe : Hi, you can come. She just finished bathing.

Oarabile : Thank your Mrs Banda.

She hung up and slowly got dressed, everything seemed like a lot of work but she gathered her strength and got dressed before driving off....

At Refa's House....

Minutes later she stepped out of the the car and knocked, Refa opened the door to Oarabile's long face..

Oarabile: Good evening, can i talk to Mrs Banda?

Refa: I'll call her

Oarabile : I'm going to tell Natasha everything, Kefilwe said i had an affair with Isake and that just took all the strength, confidence and anything that was left in me because i thought i trusted you but its ok. I understand that she is

your better half and you couldn't hide anything you believe from her, i just wish people could stop hurting me about my daughter. Loving Natasha doesn't mean i love the man who raped me or that i condone it.

Refa : I never said anything to Kefilwe about that, she didn't get the deeper information from me, how did she know?

Oarabile : I don't believe you because you once said i slept with him for a cup of sugar, please call Mrs Banda for me before i get in trouble for talking to you in private.

Refa closed the door for a few minutes then Kefilwe opened the door...

Kefilwe : Hi, she is finishing up.

Oarabile : Thank you, I'll wait in the car.

Kefilwe : Ok

Oarabile went back to the car and sat alone in silence as she tried to put her words in order, she was planning to remember any of that and trying to explain it only brought tears to her. The door opened then Natasha jumped in smile and pulled a seat belt...

Natasha : Let's go...

Oarabile quietly drove the car and Natasha looked at her, for the first time she didn't have a question because she didn't know what to ask exactly though she could tell she wasn't OK. She turned and looked forward as the car slowly moved...

Oarabile : There is something i have to tell you...

Natasha : Ok...

She drove for while and turned into an unfamiliar direction where she parked the car at the gate.

Oarabile: When i was a bit older than you i had a friend whose aunt talked to a man from the neighbourhood, she made an agreement with him that she would send this girl to do his washing and have sex with him, in return this man would give the girl money and food from his house. The very first time the girl refused and went back home but once there her aunt beat her, she was a gentle child who agreed to everything the elders said so she went back and the man raped her, he made her spend a night and raped her repeatedly. This girl never told

anyone about this until the day she met a young boy she loved but she couldn't tell him right away too because it was embarrassing. She fell pregnant, the old man rejected the baby and said it wasn't his. The girl dropped out of school and became a mother, she had a daughter and named her Kewame. Meaning she is mine alone. She loved her baby girl despite everything, she did every piece job to feed her, she even washed dogs..

Natasha : (smiled) Her name sounds like my middle name

Oarabile : Yeah, Months went by and the boy she liked came back from the University and saw her struggling with a baby. The baby was so skinny... (smiled) her cousin used to bring her food from school. The cousin was so good she washed her baby's clothes and baby sat her... (smiled missing Akwana) The guy asked her what her baby's name was and she said

Kewame, he was full of jokes and made remarks about that name. He said no... Her new name is Natasha, from that day onwards that young man supported the baby until she started talking and calling him daddy. He loved her so much...

Natasha's stopped smiling and frowned looking at her mother...

Oarabile: The old man who had raped the little girl is called Isaac Banda. Ra Akofang and this is where he stays...(turned and looked in her eyes) I can not lie to you anymore Natasha, Refa is not your real father and your real name is Kewame...

Natasha's eyes filled with tears as she looked back at Oarabile.....

\*

\*

Half a bread is better than nothing. Goodnight family...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

.

Sinful Duty

#148

At Isake's House...



Natasha blinked and a tear ran down her cheek as she put her hand over her chest and rubbed her eyes, Oarabile leaned over and hugged her crying...

Oarabile : I'm sorry

Natasha: Mama you were raped and you didn't say anything? Why did you keep quiet?

Oarabile : No one believes me even today, everyone thinks I'm lying

Natasha : I know you never lie, i believe you! You have to report, you said if anyone touches me i should tell you. You have to report him.

Oarabile : I don't want you in newspapers and other students will laugh at you and call you names.

Natasha : (looked at the gate) And why are we

at the rapists house?

Oarabile : I thought you might want to meet him since he is your father

Natasha : I already have a father that loves me. Please go before he sees us.

Oarabile reversed the car and drove off as Natasha turned looking at her...

Natasha: Mama who is your mother? How come she didn't protect you?

Oarabile : My mother had a twin sister and they were so close but a man lied to both of them and cheated them. My mother burned her sister in the house and she was arrested, the doctors said she had paranoid schizophrenia, this means she heard voices and saw things that weren't there but when she somehow escaped

at court during one of her mentions and she was never seen again until today because of this i couldn't really be added to the program feeding orphans so my aunt used me to make money but it wasn't just me, even Boago and Akwana suffered too. Just that Akwana could say no and Boago too, i was afraid of her because she wasn't my mother so i followed her rules thinking she will love me like a daughter.

Natasha : I don't like your aunt at all, she should just die and that dad's uncle. He should never talk to me or else I'll give him rat poison so he can die. These 2 people are the worst people in the world and I'm very disappointed in you for not telling anyone about it. What did dad say?

Oarabile : He was equally angry but like me he thought of you, that if we told everyone then the whole of Maun would know, people can be really savage. They say i enjoyed that rape when

there is an argument and i don't want people to call you a rape product. And i forgave both my aunt and that man because i wanted to let go of the pain. You should try it?

Natasha : No, thank you. I'm fine with my unforgiving heart and when i grow up I'm going to commit a perfect murder, just wait and see.

Oarabile : Kante o bua eng Natasha? There are so many things going right in your life, you have me and Bambino?

Natasha : And Dad... (smiled) So dad knows I'm not his daughter and he still love me this much?

Oarabile : (smiled) He is amazing isn't he? And remember when you asked me why your dad doesn't take you anymore? Remember back then when he stopped going everywhere with you?

Natasha : Yeah?

Oarabile : We were arguing about our personal

things and i got so angry i wanted to hurt him so much by accusing him of something i knew he would never do, I said i was glad we weren't together because he would rape you and that you're not his daughter, he got so sad he said he will stay away from you if i think he is a danger to you. This is the one thing I'll never stop regretting because it ruined your relationship with him.

She frowned tearfully and rubbed her eyes...

Natasha: Why give me a father and take it all away?

Oarabile : It took him time to get over it though i know it will never go away but I'm glad nowadays he is truly making an effort. But now that he is getting married his wife might think he shouldn't be close to you. I'm telling you this

to prepare you for anything.

Natasha: But aunt Kefilwe loves me

Oarabile : How do you know?

Natasha : She does my hair, feeds me, washes my things and she calls me her daughter. I love her and she said when i turn 18 they will open an account for me so i don't ask for money because little girls get taken advantage of if they don't have money. She says when her mother died she had to look after a lot of children and men tricked her. She was very sad when she told me, it was on her birthday and she said her birthday is the worst day of her life. It makes her sad..

Oarabile : How come you never told me about her?

Natasha : I didn't want you to be jealous, i thought dad wasn't happy with me calling Uncle Shawn dad so i didn't want you to dislike me for

loving aunt Kefilwe so i just kept quiet.

Oarabile: Ok, do you know her friends? People who visit her at home?

Natasha : Nah, just aunt Carly. She likes visiting her.

Oarabile : I see...

She shook her head and drove off....

At Refa's House

Later that night Kefilwe switched off the lights then she got in bed, Refa put his arm around her and kissed her neck as they cuddled...

Refa: (softly) Babe who told you my uncle is Natasha's real father? I don't remember telling

you more about Natasha except that i found her mother when she was a few months old, took over and became her father.

Kefilwe : Why are you asking? Oarabile asked you just because i said it would be fair for Ra Akofang to take responsibility for his daughter?

Refa: You said that to her? Babe Oarabile was raped by my uncle, i know she lives a good life now but it wasn't always like that. She got there by hard work... Her aunt used to force her to go to my uncle's house, once there my uncle would rape her and give her money then Oarabile would take the money back to her aunt. They did that until she fell pregnant then my uncle chased her away.

Kefilwe's heart skipped and she swallowed a big lump then she switched the lights on and sat on the bed looking at Refa...



Kefilwe : Please don't joke with such things..

Refa slowly leaned against the headboard and looked at her...

Refa: My love for Natasha has nothing to do with how i feel about Oarabile, i love that little girl because I'm the only father she knows, i raised her and changed her diapers. She cried for me, she loves me so much it pains my heart, i have tried to cut the connection i have with her because Oarabile at times did use her to hurt me but it never last for long because when a bond is formed it can't just disappear. I'm not with Oarabile but i can't abandon my daughter, this is different from any other step child this is my baby and the first word she leant was dad, if you really love me and want this marriage to

work love my daughter and understand that she is not going anywhere, no one is paying her school fees except me.

Kefilwe: People can be so mean... (tearfully)  
Someone told me Oarabile slept with Ma Akofang's husband and i got the image of these young girls who intentionally target grown men..

Refa: Not Rabi...

Oarabile's defeated face at the office earlier when she mentioned Isaac Banda came back to her and tears filled her eyes, Refa looked at her and hugged her...

Kefilwe: I really didn't know, I'm sorry.

Refa: It's ok, i know you didn't know.

He kissed her and hugged her again then he

leaned back....

Refa: And Rabi doesn't want me, sometimes i get the feeling you think you have to protect us from Rabi that woman doesn't want me. I went to her house as a single man and by then she hadn't invested her feelings into Lore. I asked for a chance to be with her, for us to give our children a second chance but you know what? She smiled at me and told me to go look for a beautiful woman whom i will love and respect because she will love and respect Lore. We are not together because she doesn't see what you see in me, I'm not worth a try. I hold hurtful memories, i cheated her with her cousins and broke her spirit with hurtful words. She might care about me but she wouldn't pick me even if i was the last guy on earth. You can relax and get to know her, a lot of people don't understand her personality because everyone

has an opinion about her. That woman is broken and so she just want to make sure her children are safe with you because God forbid if anything happens to her you're going to be the woman Natasha refers to as mama. Her questions about you are genuine and i was wrong to assume that introducing a girlfriend wasn't right cause in my mind i thought she will probably think what if tomorrow you have another girlfriend then my children would have seen a lot women so i waited until we were married which was wrong because then she still doesn't know you. Try seeing things from her perspective.

Kefilwe : (sighed) Honestly i didn't know her, i thought i knew her from what everyone told me.

Refa: Stop listening to people, kante who is people?

Kefilwe : (laughed) Just people...

She switched off the lights and got in bed...

At the hospital...

The next morning Oarabile stepped out of the car as Kefilwe pulled over next to her, Oarabile stopped and looked at her..

Kefilwe : (pacing over) Hey... Good morning...

She stopped in front of her as Oarabile put her white coat on and fixed it's collar..

Kefilwe : There is something i need to apologise for... When i was talking to you about Natasha i knew false information. Someone had told me

you had affair with Banda and had her, you know how women are... Its something that is going around but last night Refa corrected me and i feel very guilty, i made assumptions about you without knowing you and it made it difficult for us to get along because i came thinking I'm coming to this kind of a person kante I'm wrong. Refa o letse a nkgalemella go interfer'a in his relationship with Natasha and i must say I'm very touched to be marrying a man who is able to love a child who isn't his even when he doesn't have to. Nna Natasha ntse ke mo rata but after last night i love her even more. I grew up from a poor family too and the things i went through lowered my performance at school, I'm so motivated to hear about a successful woman who comes from poverty. I can't imagine what it's like being you, waking up every day with a reminder of your painful childhood nonetheless the i am sorry for being part of the people that used this against you but

at least i can proudly say i didn't know, judge me from now on ke sena go itse then you can say I'm just like the rest of them.

Looked down embarrassed...

Kefilwe : Sorry i even accused you of wanting Refa back, he told me how things ended between you so i guess if you wanted him you'd just tell him and off he goes. Sorry for derailing our conversation tota it was about the children le wena o ngongorega gore you don't know me... After hearing your background i understand, gape hela i think it would be difficult to meet someone today and suddenly talk about "uh Natasha is on her period, i need 223"

They both chuckled...

Kefilwe: Sometimes you'd think of an investment you want to do with the kids kana a beauty pageant, you'll want to suggest something and it really has to be the father who makes those decisions. Refa's marital status shouldn't affect his fatherhood. A good wife helps her husband become the best father he can be, Refa will always be Natasha's father and take responsibility for her. I'm just a step mother and I'm glad Natasha and I get along. I just didn't like you because I was told bad about you, I was told you're violent, you beat Refa, you poison people, you rape him and all sorts of things. All these made me tighten my security and prepare for a vicious woman.. I'm sorry

Oarabile looked at her and smiled slowly then she hugged her...



Oarabile : Natasha told me about you... Not in detail but the little she told me makes me believe we will be fine. I like you Mrs Banda

Kefilwe : (laughed) Please stop it, i was trying to get the message across waabona (they laughed)  
Mxm

Oarabile : (laughed) But it sounds nice, nna ibile ke twaetse you're Mrs Banda...

Kefilwe: Thank you..

Oarabile : Thanks for apologising, very few people apologise especially women so whenever someone says I'm sorry i just melt gape nna batho ganke ba nthaya sorry... (looked in her eyes and blinked the tears that tried to form) Thank you so much, i feel your apology and I'm glad you see wrong in your words though you weren't wrong

Kefilwe : Ke mosadi Oarabile, there is no way I'd

make fun of you. That's not who i am..

Oarabile : (smiled and spread her arms) One more hug to coparenting?

Kefilwe : (smiled and hugged her) Coparenting....

At Lore's office...

Later that morning Lore stared at Oarabile's picture on his phone and sighed then he texted her..

Lore: Mxm

Lore: Koore neke ratana ke le one hela, ke ithadile ibile leha ele stress mogo wena? You used me.

Lore: Don't you miss me? You really don't love me, how can you not even text me, beg me a

little bit or cry for me?

I feel so unloved.

Lore: It's like i never existed, mme le nna gakena stress kwano. I'm just happy and enjoying my work.

Lore: Hello?

Lore: Rabi I'm dying of stress, my heart is throbbing abnormally. Can you hurry up with your stethoscope? I'm having a heart attack the mma. You took an oath to save lives...

Rabbit? Rabbbbit?

Oarabile : Sheh, o drama boy the? I just saw your messages just now. Gatwe go eng? I have already moved on, i have a boyfriend.

Lore: I'll be your side nigga, I'm so hurt i said its over because i thought you'll beg me and get scared of losing me.

Oarabile : Lore the le tshela monate! Ho monate ho phela akere?

Lore: Ao the mma nkopa back love please? Just say Lore I'm sorry, take me back. At least gakena go bua ka maswabi

Oarabile : O taa baka

Lore: God this gender never says I'm sorry

The door opened then Refa walked in, he stood up and they shook hands before taking a seat.

Refa: Good morning

Lore: Good morning..

Refa: I was thinking of changing lawyers to avoid conflict of interest, looking at Natasha's share of the inheritance and things like that... When you guys get married you'll be tempted to share all these with your wife but it's things that i want to keep to myself until I'm dead or my children reach an age i feel they're responsible

enough to make better decisions.

Lore: If you leave you're taking out of my pay roll, i am a professional my client confidentially is my priority.

Refa: I hope so...

Lore: What was Oarabile saying yesterday?

Refa : (stood up) She was talking to my wife. If you leak my children's insurance policies and investment I'm suing you

Lore: (laughed) You have my word...

Refa walked out then his phone rang...

Lore: Hello?

Voice : Hi Mr Timothy, I'm at the airport.

Lore: (looked at the time) Wow, already? I'll be there in a minute

Voice : Bye

He grabbed his jacket and ran out....

At the hospital...

Later that afternoon Oarabile attended a patient with a breathing problem in the ICU, she slid the oxygen on and checked him again as the nurse walked back in...

Nurse: Doc there is a kid looking for you outside, her name is Lilley

Oarabile: (tucking the patient in) Do i know her?

Nurse: I don't know

Oarabile : Is it a patient?

Nurse : No, Lilley Koko. She just said she is

looking for Dr Koko, she pronounces your name so weird..

Oarabile paused and looked at the nurse in disbelief as she removed the gloves she had on then she pushed the door and walked out.

Standing at the enquiry desk was Lilley, she turned and the braided hair waved pushing the white beads at the back then she smiled and waved. Oarabile's joints got cold and she put her hand on her chest as Lilley ran over...

Lilley : Yes, i knew i will recognise you!

She ran across and jumped on her as Oarabile picked her up and tearfully put her on her chest. Lore stood a short distance from them smiling

and waved, Oarabile frowned tearfully and kissed Lilley's hair...

Oarabile : (tearfully) Oh God, thank you Jesus...

Lilley : Where is Natasha and Bambino? I want to see them now now! Let's go..

Oarabile laughed tearfully looking at her as she slid down and dragged her while they walked out, once next to Lore Lilley grabbed his hand too and waved between them.

Lilley : I want to see Bambino and Natasha's school, do you think their teachers will allow me to say hello?

Oarabile paused walking and hugged Lore, he smiled and kissed her neck while hugging her.



\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Sinful Duty

#149

At the school...

Lore drove through the gate as Lilley rolled down the window looking at the school...

Lilley : Wow.... Daddy said I'm going to take a very long time here, will this be my school?

Oarabile : (laughed) Yes

Lilley: Do they have pool?

Lore: Yes, a big one. Do you love swimming?

Lilley : I got position 4 in the whole school

Oarabile : That's wonderful...

Meanwhile on the waiting area Loretta and Natasha chatted while Bambino played tap-tap with the ball. Lilley stuck her head outside and screamed...

Lilley: Surprise! Heeeeeeey!

Natasha dropped her bag and charged at the car blindly so much Lore had to step on the breaks as Bambino followed screaming...

Natasha : The window jumper!

Bambino: (laughed running) The jumper!

Lilley opened the door and ran towards her siblings as they all fell on the grass laughing, Natasha picked her up and walked to Loretta who was catching up carrying all their bags...

Loretta : (smiled) Is the girl who was calling 911?

Natasha : (laughed) Yes

Lilley : (laughed) I thought they were stealing me!

Bambino : This is Loretta is our big sister but there are other two sisters, Pillar and Pearl

Loretta : Hey

Lilley : Hi

Meanwhile Oarabile and Lore watched from the

car and rolled down the window...

Oarabile : (laughed) Can we please go? I have some exciting news for you...

The kids laughed and got in the car then Lore drove out...

Oarabile : (lifted her hand) We are getting married!

Loretta : (gasped) And be a family?

Lore: Yes

Loretta: I can't wait, if the teacher gives me that composition about My mother I'll have so much to write about

Oarabile : (laughed) Aww Lory you'd write about

me? That's so sweet...

Loretta : (laughed) You don't mind?

Oarabile : I don't, I'd love that

Natasha : At least i have a sister! And a second father

Lilley : So i have 3 fathers? Bambino's is also my daddy right?

Oarabile : (laughed) You're so rich

Bambino: (laughed) I have two mothers and 2 fathers...

The children continued chatting as Lore drove the car and admiringly looked at Oarabile before putting his hand on her thigh...

At Pillars house....

Charity stepped out of the newly built as the painters washed their brushes...

Charity : People I'm going back, i just wanted to see the progress of this house

Painter: Are they done painting?

Charity : They're almost there..

Painter : We are done here too, the only thing left is the last last coat.

Charity : Ok, bye

Charity opened the door and got in then she stuck her head out looking at her daughters playing by the tree...

Charity : Guys let's go...

The girls ran over and got in the car as her phone rang...

Charity: Hello?

Khan: Hi

Charity : Hey

Khan: Can we go out for dinner?

Charity : (laughed) I can't make it, i don't have a babysitter

Khan: Bring them along, i need to meet them..

Charity : What time?

Khan: You tell me

Charity: I'm going to check on my niece. I have her new wheelchair so i want to drop it off, I'll let you know when I'm free

Khan : Sounds good.

Charity : Bye

She hung and joined the road as Pearl stuck her head outside, an angry driver blew the horn and pointed at her rolling down the window..

Man: Can't you see that child isn't buckled up?

Charity panicked and pulled over as the driver pulled over and looked at her while daughter sat in the back on car seat..

Man: If you weren't with your daughters I'd spit poison, why ngwana ase on her car seat?

Charity : I'm so sorry, i just told them to get it...  
Sorry and thanks for letting me know.

Man: (laughed) O tshogile gore ibile o nthomola pelo



Charity : (laughed and rubbed her forehead) You have no idea..

Pillar stepped up and waved at her classmate who waved back smiling..

Pillar : Hi Lina

Lina: Hi Pillar.. Daddy that's the girl wit epilepsy like me

Man: (to Charity) She has epilepsy?

Charity : Yeah, yours too?

Man: Yeah, i panicked the first time it happened, it was soon after her mom passed on and people had all kinds of superstitions about what was happening

Charity : (laughed) Le nna rra, it was something else

Man: How did her dad take it?

Charity : Well, it really complicated... (laughed)  
we found out we were related so we thought it  
was because of that, it was really sad but it  
made us part ways peacefully

Man: I'm sorry about that, by the way my name  
is Abel, that's my daughter Lina,

Charity : I'm charity, that's Pillar and Pearl

Man: There is a family fun day coming up this  
Saturday, Can we take the kids out for fun?

Maybe we can have time to talk about the car  
seat while they are on the jumping castle, i  
haven't scolded you enough

Charity : (laughed) I'd love that...

Man: What's your number?

She gave him the number the number then they  
both drove off....

At Refa's office....

Later that afternoon Kefilwe walked in and closed the door, Refa smiled and stopped writing..

Refa: Hey...

Kefilwe : (smiled) Hey.. There is something i have to tell you.. I feel like you been honest with me but i haven't told you everything about myself.

Refa: What's going on?

She slowly sat down and sighed looking at him...

Kefilwe : I can't have children, i had fibroids and

they were caught at a later stage with more complications. They had to remove my uterus. I won't be able to give you children...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

.

.

Sinful Duty

#150

At Refa's office...

Refa put his hand over his forehead then he sighed and looked back at her...

Refa: I have 5 children, 2 boys and 3 girls that's enough to satisfy a man. I really wouldn't have a problem with it if it was your choice but knowing women you obviously wish you could have your own. That's what worries me because i want us to be happy..

Kefilwe : (sighed) I want to but unfortunately I can't but I'm happy you don't mind.

Refa: I don't mind... (stood up) And I'm sorry you had to go through all that.

Kefilwe hugged him and he put his arms around her and kissed her neck then her phone rang...

Kefilwe: Hello?

Oarabile : Mrs Banda? The kids forgot their clothes, their towels and everything.

Kefilwe: I'm heading there now, I'd say go get them but RJ isn't home he visited his mother for the weekend.

Oarabile : Alright I'll be there in a minute.

Kefilwe : Bye

She hung up and sighed..

Kefilwe : The kids forgot their, i have to go

Refa : Thanks for dropping by and don't stress about me, i was even considering a vasectomy.

Kefilwe : (laughed) Ok, bye..

She closed the door and walked outside...

At Refa's House...

Minutes later she drove in followed by Oarabile's car then she stepped out and closed the door...

Kefilwe : You can come in and help me pack

Oarabile : Oh great, i left Lore with the kids I'm sure his head is cracking

Kefilwe : (laughed) He she get used to it, fatherhood

They laughed and walked in the children's room where Rabi packed the bag while Kefilwe took things out of the wardrobe...

Oarabile : O thats a leng lesire?

Kefilwe : Waii, i can't have my own.. My uterus was removed. I had surgery because i had fibroids.

Oarabile : Was it a full hysterectomy or partial?

Kefilwe : Hysti-what?

Oarabile : They often just remove the damaged part, in your case the uterus so if your ovaries are there you can still have your very own baby.

Kefilwe : I have no idea what you just said

Oarabile : (laughed) Mo girl just give me your medical card then so i check

Kefilwe : I don't have them

Oarabile : Ok, come to the hospital tomorrow. I'll check everything.

Kefilwe : And if i have ovaries without a womb how will i have a child?

Oarabile : Hospital - tomorrow



Kefilwe : (laughed) Ok, ok I'll come..

They laughed and continued packing....

At Rona's House...

Later that afternoon Rona walked in the house taking off his jacket as his phone rang...

Rona: Hello?

Banda: I just got a call, Fela might be out in three months instead of six

Rona: Eish at last... Let me tell the guys

Banda: Bye, by the way we received the letter from Nina's mother. (laughed) Your mother can't wait

Rona: (laughed) Can she please leave

Mmaagwe Nina alone

Banda: (laughed) That's a fight i will not get involved in.

Rona: (laughed) Bye

Banda: Bye

He hung up and tapped on the WhatsApp group.

Rona: Fela will be out in 3 months

Nina: Really? Are you sure?

Refa: I'm calling you ake bate bo i thought

Rotlhe: Glory be to God.

Refa called and he picked walking in the bedroom....

THREE MONTHS LATER.....

At Akwana's House...

Timmy walked out of the kitchen with a plate of food and sat next to Akwana while she watched TV with her hand over her big bump...

Timmy : Do you want to eat?

Akwana: (laughed) No my boy, I'm fine... (the baby kicked and she smiled putting his hand over her bump) Did you hear that?

Timmy: (laughed whining) When is the baby coming? I'm tired of waiting

Akwana: (laughed) I'm tired of waiting too...

He placed his food down to cool then he got on

her lap facing her and put his hands on her tummy, Abotle walked in holding a plastic of groceries and leaned over the couch kissing her then he pushed Timmy..

Abotle: You're hurting my wife, koore she is carrying the baby and you too! Ae!

Timmy : (laughed and got back on her lap) I'm playing with the baby

Akwana: Just leave my son alone..

He walked in the kitchen and put down the groceries then he walked back and handed her the phone showing a landline from Gaborone area..

Abotle: Interview on Thursday

Akwana: (gasped) They called? Oh my God!

He smiled and kissed her as Timmy reached for his food and ate...

At the restaurant...

Boago and Kaene approached the table with Kate while Tulo waited, he stood up and shook hands with Kaene before they sat. On the other side of the restaurant Odirile smiled as a girl approached holding her phone and smiled blushing before taking a seat...

Girl : Hey

Odirile : You much better in person, Facebook is lying to us.

Girl: (laughed blushing) Thanks, nice to finally meet you.

Odirile: Nice to finally meet you...

Odirile waved the waitress..

At Charity's House...

Later that afternoon Charity lined up five passports on the bed and took pictures, Abel walked in and kissed her cheek before picking up their bag and all the passports...

Abel: We are going to miss our flight because someone can't stop taking pictures...

The girls ran in the house as their heels clicked on the floor...

Lina: Are going?

Pillar : Mooooooom?

Pearl : Ke itseye thelfie le wena mama?

Pillar : (dragged her) Ae no selfie, let's go...

The girls followed Abel outside as he loaded the luggage in the white Abel travel and tours 4x4 Toyota double cab, Charity locked the house and walked outside still holding her valuable selfie stick.. She stood next to Abel and pouted as Abel flashed a cute smile then they got in the car, she lifted her selfie stick taking the entire family as the girls pouted raising their fingers

Girls: Cheeese!

Abel: Are you ready for a tour?

Girls : Yes!

Charity : Yes sir!

Abel: Someone bless our trip..

They bowed their heads as Pillar took a short prayer before driving out....

In America...

Meanwhile in another continent and different time zone RJ slowly got up from his bed and looked outside, it was still a bit dark though it was 5 o'clock in the morning... It was just hard to sleep knowing he was in America. He slid up the blindfold and looked at the white snow...

He put on his warm clothes and jacket then he



woke his little sister and dressed her too,  
minutes later he knocked on the door..

Chelsea: Yeah?

RJ: I want to see America

Austin : (laughed) RJ! Buddy its 5 o clock in the morning, only gas stations are open at this hour. How about you go to bed for a few hours then we go 'see America'?

Baby sister : But we want to see everyone in America!

Chelsea : (laughed) Just come in..

Austin : (moved over and touched her breasts)  
No, go back to your room. America is not going anywhere, we will be here for a while... Bye

They groaned and went back then Austin slow got on top of Chelsea and French kissed her as

she rubbed his dick on her and slid in...

In Rwanda...

Back in Africa Shawn put his arm around Metlha's back as they walked out of the airport, their daughter spotted her grandfather and ran towards as they smiled...

Shawn: (sighed thinking out loud) Mom and dad, we came back again to spend the holidays with your souls.

Metlha: (smiled) Uh thank you everyone...  
(whispered to him smiling) Your mother thinks I'm beautiful as always

Shawn : (laughed) Stop it....

They both stepped out and breathed in the new air...

At ma Akwana's house...

Back in Botswana Doris knocked on the door, Ma Akwana opened the door slightly and stuck her head out..

Ma Akwana: Yes?

Doris : I'm just checking on you

Ma Akwana: I have a visitor please leave, i think I'm finally going to get married we are even talking about registering for Rea nyalana. I found true love. I was preaching to these girls about the pain of letting a good man pass and God gave me another chance. God is good, this old man is very very... Uh... Please go! We will

talk

She closed the door then Doris lifted her eyebrows in shock and walked away...

At church....

The next morning two black limousines parked outside at the end of the red carpet that led inside the church, young girls in white dresses walked down the carpet approaching the front where the Banda brothers were standing waiting for their brides...

Refa and Fela smiled as both Nina and Kefilwe walked down the aisle as the music played. Oarabile and her husband smiled watching as the brides were handed to the Banda brothers...

Mma Banda and Banda smiled admiringly then she caught sight of a man pointing at her, she frowned and looked at him again. The man shook his head and pointed behind her, she turned to Masego and pointed at the man, Masego looked at the man and he waved at her. She sighed and looked away, i mean if you're really serious you'll stand up otherwise don't even try.. She sighed and continued. Like he read her mind he sat next to her and smiled...

Man: My name is Nicholas

Masego: Masego...

They shook hands as the pastor closed the bible and took a short prayer before starting....

Pastor: We are gathered here today to join these men and women in the holy matrimony. A ring is symbol of love, respect and the protection of the higher power. God loves marriage and he protects it thus we ask him to unite these couples today... I will start with the oldest... Refa please take your ring and take your vows while putting it on

Refa: (putting the ring) In you i found peace, love and respect.. I will love you and honour you until death do us apart..

Kefilwe : (smiled) I have waited all my life to meet a man like you, today is a special day that i become your wife and I'm more than happy because i will also be a mother in a few months. I promise love and respect you until death do us apart.

The pastor continue and eventually moved to the last couple...

Fela: (looked at her and laughed making everyone laugh by his laughter) I mean do i have to say it? Babe if loving you is wrong then I'm guilty, they sentenced me for loving you and i served my time in prison, it was worth it. I would do it all over again if i had to...

Nina: (smiled) I don't know what to say, thank you for loving me and our son. You're my everything...

Pastor: By the power vested in me i pronounce you husbands and wives... You may kiss your wives...

The Banda brothers looked at their married

brothers behind them, fist bumped and pulled off the veils leaning over their wives and kissing them. Oarabile smiled clapping hands for Refa like everyone as he hugged Kefilwe looking at her through the crowd, the clueless crowd, quite sinful.

**\*\*\*THE END\*\*\***